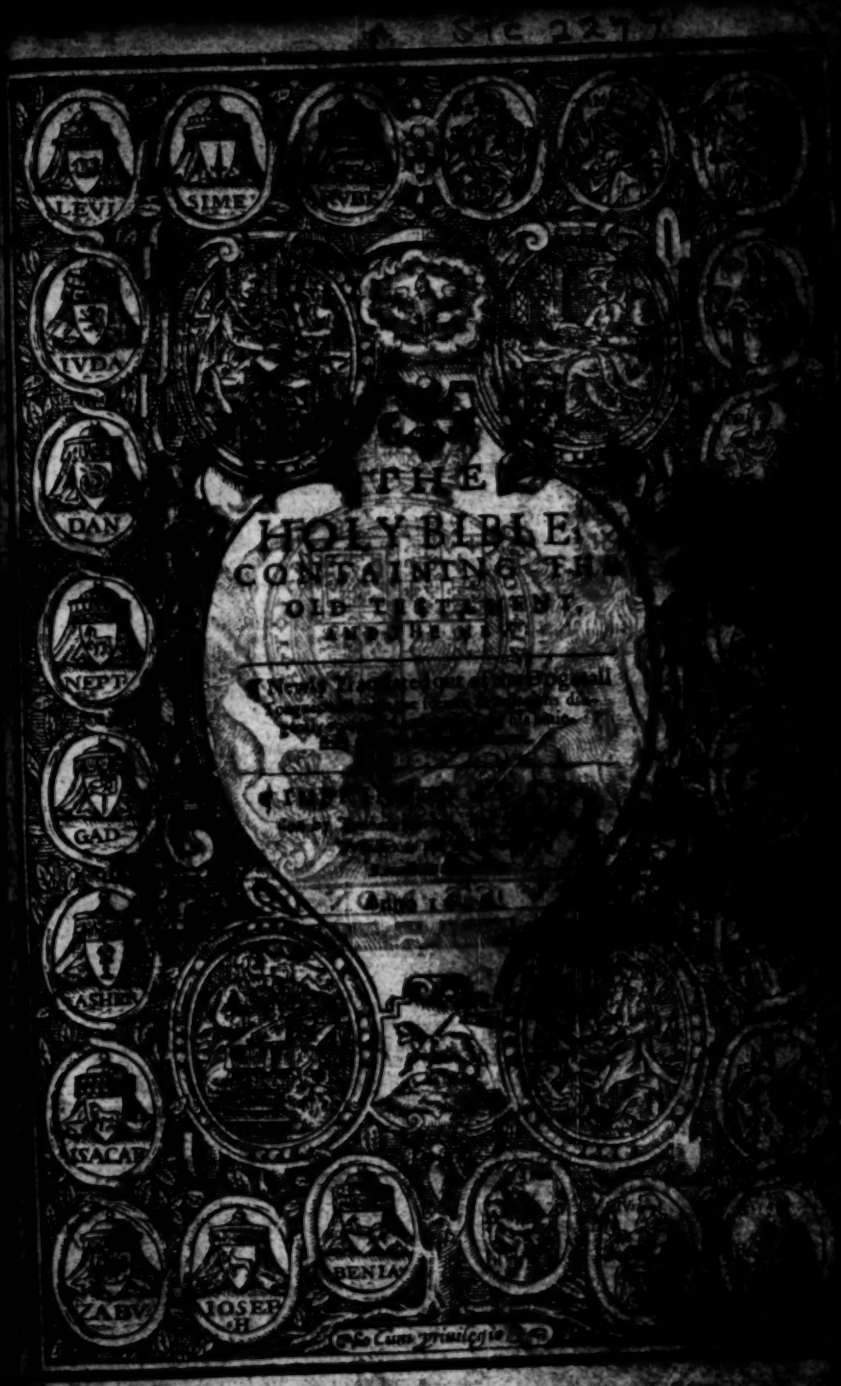

LEVI
SIME
IVDA
DAN
NEPT
GAD
ASHER
ISACAR
ZABV
IOSEPH
BENIAM
THE
HOLY BIBLE
CONTAINING THE
OLD TESTAMENT,
AND THE

DIEU ET MON DROIT

TO THE MOST HIGH AND

Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the Bible, with Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almightie God the Father of all mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of England, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne ouer vs. For whereas in former times the expectation of many, who willed not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some blacke and palpable clouds of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this Land, that men should haue been in doubt which way they were to walke, & that it should hardly be knowen, who could direct the troubled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mistes, and gaue vnto all that were well affected exceeding cheerefulnesse; especially when we beheld the countenance established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull seede, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But aboue all our ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessing of the preaching of Gods sacred word among vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitorie world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that eternall happinesse which is in heauen.

Finding our selues therefore bound in conscience, through the manifold mercies of God powred vpon vs, and more plentifully of late, then vpon our neighbours, to labour by all meanes possible, that the same treasure might be communicated to other Nations, that had remained hitherto in palpable darkenesse, as wee acknowledged it our duty, so we coniectured it conuenient, and agreeable to the pietie of our Progenitors, to make some good proportion of the fruit of our owne labours vnto them, whose good we desired, and whose saluation we procured. Neither were we herein preuented by any, either in point of diligence or forwardnesse, sauing in point of priuilege of Gouernment, which appertaineth vnto Princes, and vnto such as are neere vnto Princes. For as the Sunne in the firmament giueth light vnto all the lower bodies, and as the eye requireth the light aboue all the rest of the members, and as the head it selfe is the most eminent place, whence wisedome, gouernment, instruction and comfort is dispersed vnto all the rest of the bodie: so hath it pleased God to ordaine Kings to be as commanders and guides, and Queenes to be as nourcing mothers vnto their seuerall Countries. This spirit of zeale therefore, and of thankefulnesse, we doubt not but hath been kindled in the hearts of many, euen from the first yeere of your Maiesties most happie raigne ouer vs, but speciall occasion was giuen vnto vs, by the treaty of Hampton Court, wherein your Maiestie vouchsafed to grace vs, and our labours, so farre, as to giue vs commission, by your owne authoritie, for the seeing of a speedie and exact Translation to be made of the Bible, or Holie Scripture, into the English tongue, without the errors escaped in other Translations, and without the obscurities which necessarily grew vpon the hard and vnproper phrasing of the same. Which commission of your Maiestie, directed vnto diuers of the Bishops, and Clergie, and by them vnto vs, was no sooner knowen vnto the world, but that all sorts of men coniectured, and looked for some rare peece to proceede from hands, acquainted with the languages, and excercised in the Scriptures, and carried with a feruent zeale to the truth, and glorie of God. Now what hope euery man conceiued, and how farre he was deceiued in his hope, we doe not know: but this we know, that we our selues were not a little cheered and encouraged in the prosecution of our seuerall tasks, when we had gotten a sight of your Maiesties fauourable intention, signified vnto vs by the Reuerend Bishop of Chichester, your Highnesse Chaplaine, wherein we were occasioned both diligently to call vpon God, and also carefully to meditate with our selues, how we might not faile in our seuerall callings. And if we did not hope that the Lord would make vse of vs for the furtherance of his glorie, and for the good of his Church, we should neuer haue vndertaken, or continued in so painefull a seruice, wherein we haue found, that the sweete promises of God vnto his seruants, for the incouragement of their labours, are not fained vnto them, but performed both plentifully and faithfully, euen vnto ouerflowing. For we haue not only had the ioy to see the Churches of England and Ireland supplied with diuers worthie labourers, which haue grown euen from vnknowen seede, but also to heare the strangers of other Churches, both Germans, Frenchmen, Italians, Polonians, Hungarians, Bohemians, Graecians, Illyrians, Arabians, Egyptians, Ethiopians, Indians, Persians, Armenians, Mesopotamians, Iewes, and diuers others, magnifie the name of our God in our mother tongue, wherein they haue found the fruit of their trauailes. Which hope and comfort, as it hath preuented our former labours, so it hath followed the same, and doth now attend the euent and publishing thereof. And this is the reason, most dread Soueraigne, why we your Maiesties humble seruants, doe not offer vnto your Maiestie any new deuice of our owne, but the same which hath been framed and made ready to your hands by others. For we were not ignorant, that whatsoeuer we should bring forth, the same would be subiected to the censures of many, and happily of euill affected persons. For notwithstanding the Sunne be the most glorious creature that the eye can behold, yet hath it his spots: and though the Moone be sometimes in the full, yet doth she wane: and the clearest Starres haue their influence vpon bodies inferiour, yet doe they sometimes threaten dearth, pestilence, warre, &c. Seeing then that the greatest perfections that haue been in men, haue had their imperfections, and the most admirable workes and actions haue had their blemishes, we could not but looke for the like entertainment, and condition of the same. Which we doe not so much feare, as we doe desire, that the imperfections which are in our owne labours, may be made profitable vnto vs, by the meanes of others. For we are not ashamed to learne, euen of our children, and to be admonished of our seruants, knowing that we are debtors to all men, and that we may receiue profit euen by the meanest. Now if any shall take occasion of curiositie, or vnkindly quarrell, at any thing that we haue done, let him consider, that nothing is done at the first, as it ought, but that it is to be reuiewed, and censured againe, and that by diuers, and sundrie eyes, before it can come to the perfection of a iust worke. Seeing then that the worke hath had many labourers, and that they haue been men, which could not but acknowledge their owne infirmities, and haue been most willing to haue their errors discouered, that they might haue them corrected, we hope that our labours shall finde the more fauourable construction, the more they haue been subiected to the most seuere censures, and that the rather, because we are not ignorant, that our owne Countrie, and others round about vs, haue by our labours receiued no meane helpe, for the aduancement of other good arts and sciences. Now as for those, that will vniustly taxe vs, either for adding, or altering, or leauing out, that which hath been done before vs, we haue thought good briefly to set downe vnto your Maiestie, the reasons which haue mooued vs vnto it, that either they may be conuinced, or conuicted, if they shall vndertake to controll without reason.

First therefore, we haue vsed our libertie, neither to adde nor reiect, but to examine with all faithfulnesse, and to iudge of nothing rashly, that which hath been deliuered vnto vs. Secondly, we haue vsed our libertie in altering, for this cause, that we might make the Translation more profitable to the vnderstanding of the simple reader, then any former Translation, which we haue seene in any language. Thirdly, we haue vsed our libertie sometimes, and varied from the Hebrew or Greeke originall, that we might make our Translation more agreeable to the phrase of the Scripture, and the manner of speech that the holie Ghost obserueth. Fourthly, we haue not tyed our selues to an vniformitie of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some haue beene ouer-mutch affected to doe, supposing alwaies, that some rare phrase will serue to expresse diuers words in diuers places, accounting alwaies that the fittest phrase of speech, that doth most fully, plainly, and truly expresse the sense of euerie word, that it translateth. Fiftly, we haue on the one side auoided the scrupulositie of the Iewish Masorites, who obserued not only whole words, but the very letters of the word, how many soeuer there were: and on the other side we haue auoided the obscuritie of the Chaldee Paraphrast, Arabick, and Rabbinicall writers. But we haue vsed our libertie, to set downe sometimes that sense, which the most learned, both diuines and humane writers, both Hebrewes and others, doe iudge to be most genuine, according to the circumstance of the place, and text. Lastly, we haue vsed our libertie, to set downe the same word sometimes diuersly, according to the propertie of the place, and the deepe iudgement of the holie Ghost. For we haue obserued, that the Spirit of God vsed that libertie in the penning of the Scriptures, which no man euer did, or euer will, vse aright, without the Spirit of God. For he hath plainly shewed his minde, to make choice of words and phrases, to expresse his holie mysteries, not according to the patterne of humane wisedome, but according to the simplicitie and puritie of the holie Ghost. Thus much vpon the behalfe of our labours, which we hope will be found iust and reasonable vnto all men. For whereas it may be obiected, that diuers learned men haue been employed about the same businesse, and that their labours haue been refused, and reiected, we answere, that the Church of God is neuer vnprouided of sundrie seruants, which haue a care of the good thereof, and that the more, the better. Neither is it to be doubted, but that they which haue vndertaken the worke, were both able men, and sufficiently furnished for the same, and that they would haue been glad, that their labours should haue been made vse of, which haue been spent in that behalfe. But the reason why their seruice hath not been accepted, is euident, because the worke it selfe, which they haue translated, was not liked, nor thought fit to be vsed. Now as for the imputation of many translations, and alterations, we hope it will be well conceiued, when it is duly considered, that one thing is to make a Translation out of the Hebrew or Greeke originall, and another thing to make a Translation out of a Translation. Againe, that one thing is to make a Translation at the first, and another thing to reuise it, and make it more exact, after it hath been vsed, and receiued of many. Now if we had been to make a Translation at the first, and not rather to reuise that which others had done, we should haue had iust cause to craue pardon, not only of your Maiestie, but of all our Readers, for aduenturing vpon so difficult a worke. But when we were entered into the worke, we found cause to thanke God, and to reioyce, that we were preuented, and that we had not the first lot. For we were persuaded, that we had the helpe of the Spirit of God, in as great measure, as they which haue translated before vs. And we were perswaded, that the same Spirit of God, which had holpen others, to doe well, would not withdraw his hand from vs, if we sought vnto him, and trusted in him. Neither were we destitute of other helpes, which others had not, but we had the aduantage to make vse of their labours, and to enioy the light which shined vnto vs through their candle. Which light, as it was sometimes more cleare, and sometimes more obscure, euen so it was giuen vnto vs, by degrees. Now as for vs to goe about to make a Translation of our owne, when we had so many Translations before vs, we thought it would iustly haue been taxed, not only of rashnesse, but of arrogancie, and of want of iudgement. Reasons briefly touched

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Jeremiah	52
Iosua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
	25	Obadiah	1
	29	Ionah	4
	36	Micah	7
	10	Nahum	3
	13	Habakkuk	3
	20	Zephaniah	3
	42	Haggai	2
	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobie	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudith	16	The Idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Hester	8	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1 Timothee	6
Luke	24	2. Timothee	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle vnto the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galathians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE FIRST BOOKE OF Moſes, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

¶ The creation of heaven and earth. 3 Of the light. 6 Of the firmament. 9 Of the earth ſeparated from the waters. 11 And made fruitfull. 14 Of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres. 20 Of fiſh and fowle. 24 Of beaſts and cattell. 26 Of man in the image of God. 29 And the appointment of food.

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkeneſſe was vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkeneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkeneſſe he called Night: ‡ and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw *that it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, and the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed is in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, and herbe yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kinde: and God ſaw *that it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide the day from the night: and let them be for ſigns, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light † to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth,

18 And to * rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw *that it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the † moouing creature that hath life, and fowle *that may* flie aboue the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature *that moueth*, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged fowle after his kinde: and God ſaw *that it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowle multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, & beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw *that it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let vs make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the fowle of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne image, in the image of God created he him: * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and

...and subdue it, and have dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that † moueth vpon † earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree. In the *which is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, *to you it* shall be for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is † life, I *haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And *a* God saw euery thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good: and the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19 20 The naming of the creatures: 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 And on the seuenth day God ended his worke which he had made: And he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rayne vpon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † *of the dust* of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and * man became a liuing soule.

8 And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pison: that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is it* that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth † toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke † the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him *an* helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto † Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: shee shall be called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father, and mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The Serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Man transgresseth, and fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The Serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, We may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the middest of the garden God hath said, Ye shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, least ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes shalbe opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eies, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sowed fig leaues together, and made themselues † aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues frō the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And

---

a Psalme. 17.8.

† Heb. *to flye*

a *that was*

§ Or, *she was*

† Heb. *called.*

† *Heb. builded.*

* 1 Cor. 11.8.

* Matth. 19.5. mar. 10.7. 1.cor 6.16 eph.5.31.

† *Heb. Yea, because, &c.*

* 2.Cor. 11.3. 1 tim.2. 14.

† *Heb. a desire.*

* Eccles. 25.26. 1.tim.2. 14.

† Or, *things*

† *Heb. to gird about.*

† *Heb. winde.*

14 And the LORD God said vnto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: & thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall *rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: *in* sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and vnto his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs to know good and euill. And now lest he put foorth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drone out the man: and hee placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murther of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and shee conceiued and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel: and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time, it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offring vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel hee also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had *respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, *when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, & slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers bloud crieth vnto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers bloud from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: a fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment is greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitiue, & a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, least any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, & she conceiued and bare † Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as* haue cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain † an instructer of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife † againe, and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth. For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed for Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos. Then began men to ‖ call vpon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarkes from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The translating and glorification of Enoch.

THIS *is* the booke of the generations of † Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 *Male & female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate *a sonne* in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 *And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres, and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate † Enos.

7 And Seth liued after hee begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres: and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuenty yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan liued after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres: and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixty and two yeeres, and begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixty and two yeeres: and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begate Methuselah three hundred yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and hee was not; for God tooke him.

25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued after hee begate † Lamech seuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate a sonne,

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech liued after he begate Noah fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty and seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iaphet.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, for that he also is flesh, yet his dayes shall bee an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were Giants in the earth in those daies; and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare children vnto them, the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his † heart was onely euill continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that hee had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I haue created, from the face of the earth † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the ayre: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of † LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: *Noah was a iust man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iaphet.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them † with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the Arke *shall be* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubites.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, & in a cubit shalt thou finish it aboue; and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I do bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sons wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort*, shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall be male & female.

20 Of foules after their kind, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * This did Noah: according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.

AND the * LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke, for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that

---

§ Or, the whole imagination. Hebrew

Hebrew

word for man

wherefore

also

the purposes and

Chap. 2.21. mat. 15.19.

† Hebr.

euery one

Hebr. from man

vnto

beast.

* Ecclus. 44.17.2. pet. 2.5.

† Or, vpright.

‡ Or, frame it. the ark. Hebr. nests.

the earth

Hebr.

* Heb. 11.7.

* 2. Pet. 2.5.

† Hebr.

seuen

that

that are not cleane by two, the male & his female.

3 Of foules also of the ayre, by sevens the male and the female; to keepe seed alive vpon the face of the earth.

4 For yet seven daies, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights: and every liuing substance that I haue made, ‖ will † destroy from off the face of the earth.

‖ Hebr. I wil wipe out.

5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was five hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of every thing that creepeth vpon the earth;

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe † after seuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

† Hebr. in seuen dayes after.

11 ¶ In the six hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

‖ Hebr. floud-gates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth fourty daies, and fourty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iaphet, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke,

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kinde, & every creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, & every foule after his kind, every bird of every † sort.

† Hebr. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two & two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in, male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty daies vpon the earth, and the waters increased and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that were vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters prevaile: and the mountaines were couered.

Wisd. 14.

21 * And all flesh died that moued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and every man.

Hebr. the breath of the spirit of life.

22 All in whose nostrils was † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, dyed.

23 And every liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah only remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.

Wisd. 14. 2. 10. 3.

24 And the waters prevailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP VIII.

1 *The waters assuage.* 4 *The Arke resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The Raven and the Dove.* 15 *Noah, being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the Arke,* 20 *the faithfull sacrifice that he offereth, whereat God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and every liuing thing, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was refrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

† Hebr. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first † day of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

† Hebr. were in going and decreasing.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourtie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Raven, which went forth † too and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.

† Hebr. in going forth and returning.

8 And he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of † ground.

† Hebr. the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

† Hebr. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and againe he sent foorth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and lo, in her mouth was an Olive leafe plucke off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, in the six hundreth and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from off the earth: and Noah remoued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the fourre and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every liuing thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of foule, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every foule, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the Arke.

† Hebr. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of every cleane beast, and of every cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

† Hebr. ascending.

21 And the LORD † smelled a sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the * imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more any thing liuing, as I haue done.

† Hebr. smelled the sauour of rest. * Or, cogitation.

Gen. 6. 5. 8. 21.

22 ¶ While

22 While the earth remaineth, seede-time and harueſt, and cold and heate, and Sommer and Winter, and day and night ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Bloud and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant, 13 ſignified by the rainebow. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world. 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is vnkinde vnto and mocked of his ſonne: 25 Curſeth Canaan, 26 bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dieth.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſons, and ſaid vnto them *Bee fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth ſhalbe meat for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

4 *But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the bloud thereof, ſhall you not eate.

5 And ſurely your bloud of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man: at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 ¶ Whoſo ſheddeth mans bloud, by man ſhall his bloud be ſhed: *for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

11 And *I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh bee cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This *is* the token of the Couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that *is* with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhalbe for a token of a Couenant betweene me and the earth.

14 * And *it* ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the Bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the Bow ſhall be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Couenant between God, and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham *is* the father of † Canaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and lay vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham † father of Canaan ſaw the nakednes of his father, & told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednes.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan; a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, & Canaan ſhalbe his ſeruant.

28 ¶ And Noah lined after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeares, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Iaphet. 6 The ſons of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the Flood.

2 *The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, & Iauan, and Tubal, & Meſhech, and Tiras. *1. Chro. 1. 5.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan. * 1. Chro. 1. 8.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecah: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: hee began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. † Greeke, Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſſur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, & the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto

‖ Or, enlarge. ‖ Or, perſwade. ‖ Or, went to them. ‖ Or, to wit. ‖ Or, into Aſſyria. ‖ Or, the ſtreets of the city. † Hebr. Tzidon. † Hebr. Azzah.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the Elder, vnto him were *children* borne.

Chro. 22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſſur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 ¶ And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the Chro. name of one was Peleg, *for* in his dayes was the earth* diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar a mount of the East.

31 *Theſe are* the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confuſion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

AND the * whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſſe, as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſaid one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thoroughly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the city, and the towre which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold the people is one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will bee reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie:

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ *These are* the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred yeres old, and begat Arphaxad, two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued after he begat Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begat Eber,

15 And Salah liued after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate * Peleg. * 1. Chro. 1. 19.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters. * Called Luke 3. 35. Phaleg.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug. * Luke 3.

21 And Reu liued after he begat Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters. 35. Sarug.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeres, & begat Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after hee begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begat * Terah. * Luke

25 And Nahor liued after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters. 3. 34. Tharah.

26 And Terah liued ſeuenty yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran. * Ioſh.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot. 1. Chron. 26.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren: ſhe had no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſon, and Lot the ſon of Haran his ſons ſon, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt.* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He iourneyeth through Canaan,* 7 *which is promiſed him in a viſion.* 10 *He is driuen by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Feare maketh him ſame his wife to be his ſiſter.* 14 *Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.*

NOw the * LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee. * Acts 7. 2.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great, and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: * And in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed. * Gen. 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 28. 14. Act. 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

4 So Abram departed, as the Lord had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuentie and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all the ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

* ¶ And

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an * Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And hee remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Bethel, and pitched his tent, hauing Bethel on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went downe into Egypt, to sojourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe, when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that hee said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with mee for thy sake, and my soule shall liue because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt,* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to inhabit Sodome.* 14 *God renueth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.*

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that hee had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneyes from the South euen to Bethel, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there bee no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for wee be † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou *wilt take the* left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld, all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East: and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eies, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of foure kings against fiue.* 11 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchisedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giueth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoile, he parteth hauing had their portions, hee restoreth to the King of Sodome.*

AND it came to passe, in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That these made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, & the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaueh Kiriathaim:

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto † El-Paran, which is by the wildernesse.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With

† Hebr. going and returning.

* Chap. 12.7. and 15.4. & 22.16.

† Hebr. plaines.

† Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

† Or, the plaine of Paran.

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam: and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar: fiue Kings with foe.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slimepits: and the Kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fledde to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, & all their victuales, & went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goodes, & departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite brother of Eshcol and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee armed his trained seruants, borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued them vnto Dan.

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought backe all the goodes and also brought againe his brother Lot and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodome went out to meete him, after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him: at the valley of Saueh, which is the Kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek King of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And hee blessed him, and said, Blessed bee Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth.

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue me the soules, and take the goodes to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand to the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a thread euen to a shoe latchet: and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou should'st say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue only that which the young men haue eaten: and the portion of the men which went with me: Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a numerous & wealthy seed. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised to him and his seed for a land. 18 And confirmed by a Vision.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I go childlesse? And the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and lo, one borne in mine house is mine heire.

4 And behold the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying, This shall not be thine heire, but he that shall come forth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now toward heauen and tell the starres, if thou bee able to number them. And he said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said vnto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take mee an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a young pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another, but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carkeises, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and lo, an horror of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was darke, behold a smoking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a Couenant with Abram, saying, * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being assisted for despising her mistresse, vseth her ill. 7 An Angel findeth her out in the wilderne. 9 Perswadeth her to submit her selfe. 12 And telleth her of her childe. 13 Ismael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maide: it may be that I may obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to bee his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: and when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram My wrong be vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when shee saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes; the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold thy maid *is* in thy hand, doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, shee fled from her face.

† Heb. *that which is good in thy eyes.* † Heb. *afflicted her.*

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And hee said, Hagar, Sarais mayd, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And shee said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a son, and shalt call his name ‖ Ismael, because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, *God shall heare.*

12 And he will be a wild man: his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * And he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25.18.

13 And shee called the Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest mee: for shee said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

‖ That is, *the well of him that liueth and seeth me.*

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ismael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeres old, when Hagar bare Ismael vnto Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and shee blessed. 19 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ismael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almightie God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5.22. 6.9. 24.40. 48.15. Psal. 116.9. Ephes. 5.2. ‖ Or, *vpright.*

2 And I will make my couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

† Heb. *a multitude.*

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall bee Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

* Rom. 4. 17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make Nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

† Heb. *of thy sojournings.*

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant which ye shall keepe betweene mee and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man child among you shall be circumcised.

* Act. 7.8.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a * token of the Couenant betweene me and you.

* Act. 7.8. Rom. 4.11.

12 And he that is eight daies old, * shall be circumcised among you, euery man child in your generations, hee † is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

* Leu. 12.3. † Heb. *a sonne of.*

13 Hee that is borne in the house, and hee that is bought with thy money, must needs bee circumcised: and my Couenant shall be in your flesh for an euerlasting Couenant.

* Gen. 21.4. Act. 7.22.

14 And the vncircumcised man child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be.*

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall *be a mother* of nations: Kings of people shall be of her.

† Heb. *she shall be for nations.*

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, & laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeres old? And shall Sarah that is ninetie yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ismael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his Name Isaac: and I will establish my Couenant with him for an euerlasting Couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

* Chap. 18.10. 21.2.

20 And as for Ismael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Gen. 25.12.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ismael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninetie yeeres olde and nine, when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ismael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres olde when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ismael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah reproued for laughing at the promise. 17 The destruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and hee sate in the tent doore in the heat of the day.

* Heb. *Iehouah.* Chap. 12.7.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when hee sawe *them,* hee ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed

bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread, and † comfort yee your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said, So doe as thou hast said,

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ranne vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man, and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them vnder the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And hee said, I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, *Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herselfe, saying, after I am waxen old, shall I haue pleasure, my * Lord being also old?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a child which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denyed, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And hee said, Nay but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be *blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children and his houshold after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and iudgement; that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto mee: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome, but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fiftie righteous within the citie; wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to doe after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodome fifty righteous within the citie, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the citie for lacke of fiue? and hee said, If I find there fourtie and fiue, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake vnto him yet agains, and said, Peraduenture there shall be fourtie found there: and he said, I will not doe it for fourties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall be thirtie found there. And hee said, I will not doe it, if I find thirtie there.

31 And he said, Behold, now I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD: Peraduenture there shall be twenty found there. And hee said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And hee said, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speake yet but *this* once. Peraduenture ten shall be found there. And hee said, I will not destroy it for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two Angels.* 4 *The wicked Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse.* 12 *Lot is stirred vp further into the mount Zoar.* 18 *He obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar.* 24 *Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of salt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a cane.* 31 *The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meet them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turne in I pray you, into your seruants house, and tary all night, and * wash your feet, and yee shall rise vp early and goe on your wayes. And they said, nay, but we will abide in the street all night. * Chap. 18.4.

3 And hee pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both olde and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that wee may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowne man; let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, & doe ye to them, as is good in your eyes: only vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne, and he will needs be a Iudge: Now will wee deale worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

Ier. 23.

10 But the men put forth their hand and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men * that were at the doore of the house with blindnesse both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to find the doore.

12 ¶And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For wee will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this citie: but he seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the † iniquitie.

16 And * while he lingred, the men laide hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

17 ¶And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behinde thee: neither stay thou in all the plaine; escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, O not so my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercie, which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: O let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therfore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the * LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶And Abraham gate vp early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoake of the country went vp as the smoake of a furnace.

29 ¶And it came to passe, when God destroied the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firstborne said vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night: and the firstborne went in, and lay with her father; and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the firstborne said vnto the yonger: Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him, and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firstborne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denyeth his wife, and calleth her. 8 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame: 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South country, and dwelled betweene Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but † a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen she her selfe said, She is my brother: in the † integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said to him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou diddest this in † integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, & he shall pray for thee, & thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, & told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraide.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdome a great sin? thou hast done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife.

13 And

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place where we shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ismael are cast foorth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beersheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as hee had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as hee had spoken.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne † was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, *Cast out this bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my son, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the ladde, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against *him* a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child, and shee sate ouer against *him* & lift vp her voice & wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the ladde where hee is.

18 Arise, lift vp the ladde, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and shee went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernes of Paran: & his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsly with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son: *but* according to the kindnes that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them to Abimelech: and both of them made a coueuan.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For these seuen ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore hee called that place ‖ Beersheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a coueuant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grone in Beersheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Iehouah-iireh. 15 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things; that *God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, Here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine only *sonne* Isaac whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and clane the wood of the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went

vnto

* Heb. 11. 17.

† Heb. behold me.

vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his yong men, Abide you heere with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Isaac his sonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

† Hebr. behold me.

‖ Or, kid.

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of: and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* Iames 2.21.

10 And Abraham stretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And hee said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Iehouah-jireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seene.

‖ That is, § LORD will see or prouide.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the second time.

16 And said, * By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine only sonne,

17 That in blessing, I will blesse thee: and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heauen, & as the sand which is vpon the sea shore, and thy seed shal possesse the gate of his enemies,

* Psal. 105.9. Eccles. 44.21. Luk. 1.73. Heb. 6.13.

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because § hast obeyed my voice.

† Hebr. Lift.

* Chap. 22.3. and 18.18. and 26.4. and 28.14. Acts 3.25. Gal. 3.8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his yong men, and they rose vp, and went together to Beersheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beersheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, shee hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.

* Called Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah. 19 Where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old; *these* were the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah dyed in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, and spake vnto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you, giue mee a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mighty prince amongst vs: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

† Hebr. a Prince of God.

7 And Abraham stood vp & bowed himselfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it bee your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare mee, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar,

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he shal giue it me, for a possession of a burying place among you.

† Hebr. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth, And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham, in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

† Hebr. eares.

11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, & I wil bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which hee had named in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made sure,

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of § field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the caue that *is* therin, were made sure vnto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his seruant. 10 The seruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his signe, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 sheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The seruant blesseth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The seruant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approoue it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to goe. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was old *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

† Hebr. and &c. in dayes.

2 And

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that hee had, * Put, I pray thee thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe vnto the land from whence thou cammeſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto mee, and that ſware vnto mee, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be cleare of this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia vnto the citie of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water at the time of the euening, *euen* the time †that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And hee ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend mee good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand heere by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damoſell to whom I ſhal ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drink alſo; let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before hee had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damoſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowne her; and ſhe went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meet her, and ſaid, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke my lord: and ſhe haſted and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhee had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ earering of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold, ‖ *Or, iewell for the forehead.*

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhee bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both ſtraw & prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damoſell ran, and told *them of* her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe, when hee ſaw the earering and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands: and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake § man vnto me, that hee came vnto the man, & behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And hee ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw & prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eate: but he ſaid, I will not eat, vntill I haue told my errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the Lord hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and hee is become great, and hee hath giuen him flockes and herds, and ſiluer and gold, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt go vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way, and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kindred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way which I goe:

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke; * Verſe 13.

44 And ſhee ſay to mee, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her ſhoulder, and ſhe went downe vnto the wel, and drew water: and I ſaid vnto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And ſhee made haſte, and let downe her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhee made the camels drinke alſo.

47 And I aſked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhee ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe mine head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led mee in the right way, to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: wee cannot ſpeake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her* and goe, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſeruant heard their words, he worſhipped the LORD, *bowing* himſelfe to the earth.

† Heb. Veſſels.

53 And the ſeruant brought foorth † iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and hee ſaid, * Send mee away vnto my maſter.

*Verſe 56. & 59.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſell abide with vs ‖ a *few* daies, at the leaſt ten; after that ſhee ſhall goe.

‖ Or, a full yeere, or tenne moneths.

56 And he ſaid vnto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way; ſend me away, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? & ſhe ſaid, I will go.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant, and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damoſels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

* Chap. 16. 14. & 25. 11.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

‖ Or, to pray.

63 And Iſaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when ſhee ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camell.

65 For ſhe had ſaid vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs? And the ſeruant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therefore ſhe tooke a vaile, and couered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſeruant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and ſhee became his wife, and hee loued her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuiſion of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Iſhmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children ſtrine in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Eſau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Eſau ſelleth his birthright.*

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhee bare him Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iiſbak, and Shuah.

3 And *Iokſhan begate Sheba and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan *were* Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim. * 1. Chr. 1. 32.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while hee yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the Eaſt countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred threeſcore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre; * Chap. 23. 16.

10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi. * Chap. 15. 14. 24. 62.

12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham: * 1. Chr. 1. 29.

13 And *theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations: The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, & Temah, Ietur, Naphiſh, & Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names by their townes, and by their caſtles; twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeeres of the life of Iſhmael: an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was gathered to his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah to Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goeſt toward Aſſyria: *and he* † died in the preſence of all his brethren. † Heb. fell.

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begate Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was forty yeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhe *was* barren: and the LORD was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her, and ſhee ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhee went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres olde when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die, and what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: * & he sold his birth-right vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentils: and he did eate and drinke, & arose vp and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the daies of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countries, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because shee was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had beene there a long time, that Abimelech King of the Philistims, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety shee is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldst haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him. † *Hebr. found.*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great. † *Hebr. went on.*

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants: and the Philistims enuied him. ‖ *Or, husbandry.*

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs, for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the daies of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacks seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water. † *Hebr. liuing.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacks herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well ‖ Esek, because they ‖ *That is, Contention.*
strone with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strone for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah. ‖ *That is, Hatred.*

22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strone not: and he ‖ *That is, Roome.*
called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth. and hee said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and wee shall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went vp from thence vnto Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not; for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacks seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † Wee saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and wee said, Let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee. † *Hebr. seeing we saw.*

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD. † *Hebr. If thou shalt, &c.*

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacks seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, Wee haue found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beersheba vnto this day.

That is, an oath.

That is, the well of the oath.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeeres old, when hee tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, & Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

* Chap. 27.46.

† Hebr. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 5 *Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing.* 15 *Iacob vnder the person of Esau, obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaines, and by importunity obtaines a blessing.* 41 *He threatens Iacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it.*

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And hee said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore, take I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me *some* venison;

† Hebr. hunt.

4 And make me sauoury meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that hee may eat, & that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feele mee, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly rayment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne:

† Hebr. desireable.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said, My father, and he said, Here am I: who art thou my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me, arise, I pray thee; sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? and he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Heb. before me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands. So he blessed him.

24 And hee said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and he did eat, and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere and kissed him: and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

* Hebr. 11.20.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be hee that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who † art thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne Esau.

† Hebr. trembled very much.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it to me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

† Hebr. great tremor.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter † cry and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

† Hebr. hunger.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he tooke away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

‖ That is, A supplanter.

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee my sonne?

‖ Or, *parted*.

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce, and * wept.

* Hebr. 12.17. † Or, *lifted*.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

‖ Or, *fatnesse*.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my fa-

ther are at hand, *then wil I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: And shee sent and called Iacob her yonger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doeth comfort himselfe *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my son, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban thy brother to Haran:

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I wil send & fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I *am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan-Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 *Arise, Goe to Padan-Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayest bee †a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban *son* of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence, and that as hee blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan Aram:

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward *Haran:

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, & taried there all night, because the Sunne was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold, the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 *And behold, the LORD stood about it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth bee blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, & wil keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and wil bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee vntil I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone *that* he had put for his pillowes, & set it vp for a pillar, & powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Bethel: but *the* name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, & will keepe me in this way that I go, & will giue me bread to eat, & raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

2 And he looked, & behold, a well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know yee Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

7 And he said, Loe, † *It is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, vntill all the flocks be gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the wels mouth: then we water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, And lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ranne to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him: and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And

14 And Laban said vnto him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the † space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed: but Rachel was beautifull, and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, & said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, giue mee my wife, (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that hee tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban; What is this thou hast done vnto mee? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † country, to giue the yonger before the first born.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me: because I haue borne him three sons: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grieſe for her barrenneſſe, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah beareth her husband of Rachel: 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, & Dinah, 22 Rachel beareth Ioſeph: 25 Iacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban flayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policy whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged mee, and hath also heard my voice, and hath giuen me a son: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed, and she called his name ‖ * Napthtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and shee called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: And she called his name ‖ Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheate-harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: Now will my husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my country.

26 Giue *me* my wiues and my children for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou

kn

knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarry:* for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And hee said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou haddest before I *came*; and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feede *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocke to day, remooning from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnes answere for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goates, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he remoued that day the hee goates that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goates that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob took him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasel, and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flockes towards the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-seruants, and men-seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban pursueth after him. 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galed.

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him † as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not towards me as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And yee know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if hee said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire: then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the rammes which leaped vpon the cattell, *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto mee in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob; and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leape vpon the cattell, *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anoyntedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for hee hath solde vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sons and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which hee had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheep: and Rachel had stollen the † images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, & said vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his

† Hebr. as yesterday, and the day before.

† Hebr. from good to bad.

* Chap. 28.18.

† Hebr. Teraphim.

† Hebr. heart of Laban.

Or, hee gaue.

his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and †steale away from me and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needes bee gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradaenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban †searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and hee searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespasse? what is my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast †searched all my stuffe: what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

38 This twenty yeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goates haue not cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beastes*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of *my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I been twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now emptie: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, ‖Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no man is with vs; See, God is witnes betwixt me & thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnes, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread: and they did eate bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And earely in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban departed, and returned to his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 Hee is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 13 Hee sendeth a present to Esau. 24 Hee wrestleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, This is Gods hoste: and hee called the name of that place ‖Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall yee speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and menseruants, and women seruants; and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, & also he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraide, and distressed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks and heards, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac, the LORD, which saidst vnto me, *Returne vnto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant; for with my staffe I passed ouer this

‖ Heb. *hast stolen me.*

† Heb. *searched.*

† Heb. *felt.*

* Exod. 22.12.

‖ Heb. *Or, I beasts.*

† Heb. *field.*

* Chap. 31.13.

† Heb. *I am then.*

this Iordane, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer mee I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, least he will come and smite me, and the mother † with the children.

12 And thou saidest, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes and twenty rammes.

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten buls, twenty shee asses and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before mee, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *bee* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded hee the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before mee, and afterward I will see his face; peraduenture hee will accept † of me.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the breaking of the day

25 And when hee saw that hee preuailed not against him, hee touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe for the day breaketh: and hee said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

27 And hee said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And hee said, * Thy name shall bee called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God and with men and hast preuailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and hee said, Wherefore is it that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as he passed ouer Peuuel, the Sunne rose vpon him and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew that shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth, 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe-Israel.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And hee put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And hee passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him and imbraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † *to thee*? And hee said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, † What meaneth thou by all this droue, which I met? and he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let mee now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me. And hee said, † What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where hee had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauished by Shechem. 4 She sueth to marry her. 13 The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites, 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it.

35 The

† Heb. according to the feet of the worke, &c. and according to the feet of the children.

† Heb. Set, or place.

† Heb. abrest.

‖ That is, boothes.

* Called Act. 7. 16. Sychem.

* Called Act. 7. 16. Emor.

‖ Or, lambes.

‖ That is, God of Israel.

25 The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them, 27 and spoile their city. 34 Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, Prince of the countrey saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Hebr. humbled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damsel, and spake kindly vnto the damsell.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, & take our daughters vnto you

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwel and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowry and gift, and I will giue according as yee shall say vnto me: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sons of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If yee will be as we be, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will wee giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if yee will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and wee will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, because hee had delight in Iacobs daughter: and hee was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein, for the land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely heerein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon, and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and *slew all the males.

*Chap. 49.6.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his son, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† Hebr. mouth.

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister

28 They tooke their sheepe and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Yee haue troubled me to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against mee, and slay mee, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, should he deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Bethel: 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lyeth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, & to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be cleane, & change your garments

3 And let vs arise and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with mee in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, & Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terror of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28.19.
‖ That is the God of Bethel.

8 But Deborah, Rebekahs nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth.

‖ That is the oke of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not bee called any more *Iacob, but Israel shalbe thy name, & he called his name Israel.

* Chap. 32.28.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty:

be

be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations shall bee of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I wil giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and hee powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing (for shee died) that shee called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that *is*, the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben, Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rhchel: Ioseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost & died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes, and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seer. 9 His sonnes. 15 The Dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and Dukes of Seer. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath, Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Basshemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, & all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in *mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esaus sonne, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, & Duke Amalek. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel, Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel in the land of Edom: These *are* the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korahe These *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishan, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, & Anah: this *is as* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as hee fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, & Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah

* Iosh. 24.4.
† Heb. Edom.
* 1. Chron. 1.35, &c.
* 1. Chron. 1.38.

33 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, & Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead, & the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad dyed, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, by the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, & Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wives name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the Dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: hee is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. Idum.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. dwelt.

2 These are the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age; and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sun and the Moone & the eleuen Stars made obeisance to me.

10 And hee told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: & he said vnto him, Here am I

† Heb, Behold the flockes, peace of thy brethren, &c.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, & well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, & he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring *in the* field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell mee, I pray thee, where they feed their flockes?

17 And the man said, They are departed hence, for I heard them say, Let vs go to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, & found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before hee came neere vnto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Heb. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and wee shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42.22.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him, that hee might ridde him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eat bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

† Heb, hearken

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

* Psal. 105. 17.

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmaelites, & let not our hand be vpon him, for he is our brother, and our flesh, and his brethren were † content.

† Heb. was willing. Act. 13. 28. the 7.9.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of siluer: & they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

* Chap. 44.28. pieces.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned to the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

† Heb. Eunuch. But the word doeth signifie also a chamberlaine, officer, &c.

30 ¶ And he returned vnto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Ioseph coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father, and said, This haue wee found: know now whether it bee thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sonnes coat, an * euill beast hath deuoured him, Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

* Or, cruell.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his sonne many dayes.

† Heb. chiefe of the slaughter men, or executioners.

35 And all his sons, & all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and hee said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † Officer of Pharaohs, and † ‖ captaine of the guard.

‖ Or, chiefe Master.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Judah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whoſe name was Hirah.

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite whoſe name was † Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and hee called his name Er.

4 * And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Onan.

5 And ſhe yet againe conceiued and bare a ſon, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his firſt borne, whoſe name was Tamar.

7 And * Er Iudahs firſt borne was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe vp ſeede to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not bee his; and it came to paſſe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled it on the ground, leaſt that he ſhould giue ſeed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did † diſpleaſed the LORD; wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, remain a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſon be growen: (for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture he die alſo as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died; and Iudah was comforted, and went vp to his ſheepſhearers to Timnath, hee and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to ſhear his ſheep

14 And ſhe put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her ſelfe, and ſate in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was growen, and ſhe was not giuen to him to wife,

15 When Iudah ſaw her, he thought her to be an harlot, becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and ſaid, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law.) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou giue me, that thou maieſt come in vnto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend thee † a kid from the flocke: and ſhe ſaid, wilt thou giue *me* a pledge till thou ſend it?

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I giue thee? and ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and ſhe conceiued by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but he found her not.

21 Then he aſked the men of that ‖place, ſaying, Where is the harlot, that was openly ‖by the way ſide? & they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and ſaid, I cannot find her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt we † be ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

† Hebr. become a contempt.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; & alſo behold, ſhe is with child of by whoredome: and Iudah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burut.

25 When ſhe was brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with child: and ſhe ſaid, Diſcerne, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and ſaid, She hath beene more righteous then I: becauſe that I gaue her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her trauaile, that behold twinnes were in her wombe.

‖ Or, wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee? That is a breach. 1. Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhe trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a ſkarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as hee drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: & ſhe ſaid, ‖How haſt thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the ſkarlet threed vpon his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joſeph aduanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 he reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 He is falſly accuſed 19 He is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharoah, captaine of the guard an Egyptian bought him of the hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioſeph, and he was a proſperous man, and he was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that hee did to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his ſight, and hee ſerued him; and *he* made him ouerſeer ouer his houſe, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that he had made him ouerſeeer in his houſe, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was vpon all that hee had in the houſe, and in the fielde.

6 And he left all that he had in Ioſephs hand; and he knew not ought hee had ſaue the bread which he did eate: and Ioſeph was a goodly perſon, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioſeph, and ſhee ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid vnto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter wotteth not what *is* with me in the houſe, and he hath committed all that hee hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this houſe then *I*; neither hath he kept backe any thing from me but thee, becauſe thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednеſſe, and ſinne againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe as ſhee ſpake to Ioſeph day by day, that he harkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to doe his businesse, & there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe when shee saw that hee had left his garment in her hand & was fled forth,

14 That shee called to the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voyce.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to passe when he heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cryed, that hee left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And shee laid vp his garment by her vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, & fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

† Heb. was.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, & † shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, & whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it:*

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Ioseph hath charge of them. 5 Hee interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* Baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, & against the chiefe of the bakers.

3 And hee put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold they were sadde.

7 And hee asked Pharaohs Officers that were with him in the warde of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill,

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe butler tolde his dreame to Ioseph, and said vnto him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though *it* budded, *and* her blossomes shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, & I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: the three branches are three daies,

‖ Or, yet

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, & thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou wast his butler.

† Heb. remember me with thee.

14 But † thinke on me, when it shalbe well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring mee out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, of hollow

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

† Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker, or, cooke.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, & shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

‖ Or, reckon thy head and take thy office from thee

‖ Or, reckoneth.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe butler, and of the chiefe baker among his seruants.

21 And hee restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioseph interpreteth them. 33 He giueth Pharaoh counsell. 38 Ioseph is aduanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well-fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill-fauoured & leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured and leane fleshed kine did eate vp the seuen well-fauoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

† Heb. fat.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares and blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wisemen thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put me in ward in the captaine of the guards house, *both* me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: wee dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, & he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as hee interpreted to vs, so it was; me he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed, and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow:

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauored, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauored, as at ſ beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin, and blasted with the East wind, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* vnto me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen empty eares blasted with the Eastwind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to do he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeres of great plentie, throrowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeres of famine, & all the plenty shalbe forgotten in ſ land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shal not be knowen in the land by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is ‖ established by God, & God will shortly bring it to passe. ‖ Or, prepared of

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet & wise, & set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fifte part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres. ‖ Or, Ouerseers.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine. † Heb. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such an one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou. * Psal. 105. 21. 1 Mac. 2. 55. Acts 7. 10. † Heb. armes or kisse. ‖ Or, feed. ‖ Or, Vnder Ioseph. Heb. Abrech.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of † fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cryed before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt. ‖ Or, Prince.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And to Ioseph were borne two sons before the yeres of famine came, which Asenath ſ daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On, bare vnto him. * Chap. 46. 20. & 48. 5.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house. ‖ Or, prince. † That is, forgetting.

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused mee to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction. ‖ That is, fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeres of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. * Psal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph; what he saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth: and Ioseph opened † all the store-houses, and sold vnto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. all wherein was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his sonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty vpon condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.

NOw when * Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

* Acts 7. 12.

2 And hee said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that wee may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs tenne brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for hee said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and he it was* that sold to all § people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came, & bowed downe themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them; and he said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Yee are spies: to see § nakednes of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37. 5.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sons; wee are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land, you are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby yee shall be prooued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not goe foorth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe † kept in prison, that your words may be proued, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

† Hebr. bound.

17 And hee † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

† Hebr. gathered.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If yet be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: goe yee, carrie corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your youngest brother vnto mee, so * Ch. shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: 43. 3. and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guiltie concerning our brother, in that wee saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and wee would not heare? therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake * Ch. I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the 37. 22. child, and yee would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for † he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

† Hebr. was.

24 And he turned himselfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them and tooke from them Simeon, & bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sackes with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he spied his money; for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† Hebr. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and tolde him all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the country.

† Hebr. hard.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men, wee are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me: and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother vnto mee: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue yee bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not: and yee will take Beniamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you: for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the grane.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin.

15 *Ioseph entertaineth his brethren,* 31 *He maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe,buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him,saying, The man did †solemnely protest vnto vs,saying,Ye shall not see my face,except your *brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs,we will goe downe,and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*,we will not goe downe:for the man said vnto vs, Yee shall not see my face,except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said,Wherefore dealt ye so ill with mee, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred,saying,Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these wordes: †Could wee certainely know that hee would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father,Send the lad with mee,and we will arise, and goe, that wee may liue, and not die,both wee and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him:of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had liagred,surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels,and cary downe the man a present,a little balme, and a little hony,spices,and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand,and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sacks: cary *it* againe in your hand,peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother,and arise,goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almightie giue you mercy before the man,that he may send away your other brother and Beniamin: ‖ if I be bereaued of my children,I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home,and † slay,and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade;and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house,and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time,are we brought in,that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen,and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the Steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, * † wee came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne,that we opened our sacke, and behold, every mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke,our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said,Peace *bee* to you,feare not: your God,and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes. † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house,and *gaue them* water,and they washed their feet,and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone:for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house,and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And hee asked them of their † welfare,and said, † Is your father well,the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, hee *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads,and made obeisance.

29 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin,his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your younger brother,of whom ye spake vnto me? And he said,God be gracious vnto thee,my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe,& he entred into his chamber,& wept there.

31 And he washed his face,and went out,and refrained himselfe,and said,Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe,and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And hee tooke and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Iosephs policie to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudah's humble supplication to Ioseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying,Fill the mens sacks *with* food,as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup,in the sackes mouth of the yongest,and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away,they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city,and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men; and when thou dost ouertake them,say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it,in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them,and hee spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these wordes? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing:

† *Heb.* your mony came to me.

*Chap. 18.4. and 24.32.

† *Heb.* peace, † *Heb.* is there peace to your father?

† *Heb.* they dranke largely.

† *Heb.* him that was ouer his house.

‖ *Or,* maketh vse of.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought it vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house siluer or gold?

9 With whom soeuer of thy seruants it be found; both let him die, and wee also will bee my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke down euery man his sacke to the ground, & opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Iudah said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make vse of.

16 And Iudah said, What shall wee say vnto my lord? what shal we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both we and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shal be my seruant; and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, O my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue yee a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, We haue a father, an old man, and a child of his old age; a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him down vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for if hee should leaue his father, his father would die.

* Chap. 43.3. 23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, * Except your youngest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when wee came vp vnto thy seruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, Wee cannot goe downe: if our youngest brother be with vs, then will we go downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two sonnes.

* Chap. 37.33. 28 And the one went out from mee, and I said, * Surely hee is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, & mischiefe befall him, yee shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad bee not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life:)

31 It shall come to passe, when hee seeth that the lad is not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shall bring down the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became suretie for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer. * Chap. 43.9.

33 Now therfore I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father? † How shall, &c. find, &c. fall, &c.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himself knowen to his brethren 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 Hee sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob vrmoued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him, and he cried, Cause euery man to goe out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe known vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard. † Heb. gaue, &c. weeping, &c.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I am Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence. ‖ Heb. troubled from. * Acts 7.13.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to mee, I pray you: and they came neere: and hee said, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore bee not grieued, † nor angry with your selues that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you to preserue life. † Heb. and let it not be angry in your eyes. * Chap. 50.20.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are fiue yeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harueft.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance. † Heb. to put you remnant.

8 So now, it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph: God hath made mee lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, stay not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and yee shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins neck, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants. † Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beaſts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue thē wagons, according to the † cōmandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouiſion for the way.

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of rayment: but to Beniamin he gaue three hundred *pieces* of ſiluer, and fiue changes of rayment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this manner: ten aſſes laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten thee aſſes laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and hee is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph which he had ſaid vnto them; and when he ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to cary him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough; Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba.* 5 *Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt.* 8 *The number of his family that went into Egypt.* 28 *Ioſeph meeteth Iacob.* 31 *He inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwere to Pharaoh.*

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beerſheba, and offered ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob: And he ſaid, Heare am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe down with thee into Egypt, & I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob and all his ſeed with him:

7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And theſe * *are* the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſons: * Ruben, Iacobs firſt borne:

9 And the ſonnes of Ruben, Hanoch and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.

11 ¶ And the ſons of * Leui, Gerſhon, Kohath and Merari.

12 ¶ And the ſons of * Iudah: Er and Onan, and Shelah, and Phares, and Zerah; but Er, and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Phares, were Hezron and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the ſons of Iſſachar; Tola, and Phuuah and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the ſons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 Theſe *be* the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſonnes and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the ſons of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah: and Serah, their ſiſter: and the ſons of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.

18 Theſe *are* the ſons of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah, his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſons of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, * which Aſenath the daughter of Potipherah Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

21 ¶ * And the ſons of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, & Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 Theſe are the ſons of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſons of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the ſons of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſons of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe vnto Iacob, all the ſoules were ſeuen.

26 All the * ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his † loynes, beſide Iacobs ſonnes wiues, all the ſoules *were* threeſcore & ſixe.

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him, and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren and my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* ſheapheards, for their trade hath beene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, thy ſeruants trade hath been about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſheapheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

2 *Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren,* 7 *and his*

* 1. Chron. 6. 1.
* 1. Chron. 2. 3. & 4. 21. chap. 38. 3.
* 1. Chron. 7. 1.
* 1. Chron. 7. 30.
* Chap. 41. 50. & 46. 20. prince.
* 1. Chron. 7. 6. & 8.
* Deut. 10. 22. & Heb. 11. 20.
† Heb. they are men of cattell.

father before Pharaoh. 11 *Hee giueth them habitation and maintenance.* 13 *He gaineth all the Egyptians money,* 16 *their cattell,* 18 *their lands to Pharaoh.* 22 *The Prieſts land was not bought.* 23 *Hee deuiſeth the land to them for a fifth part.* 28 *Iacobs age.* 29 *He ſweareth Ioſeph to bury him with his fathers.*

THen Ioſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father, and my brethren, and their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And he tooke ſome of his brethren, euen fiue men, and preſented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Thy ſeruants are ſhepherds, both we and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to ſoiourne in the land are we come: for thy ſeruants haue no paſture for their flockes, for the famine is ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſeruants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of actiuitie amongſt them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Iacob ſaid vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life been, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioſeph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph nouriſhed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought; and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioſeph and ſaid, Giue vs bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioſeph ſaid, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horſes, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the aſſes, and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the ſecond yeere, and ſaid vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore ſhal we die before thine eyes, both wee and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and wee and our land will be ſeruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs ſeed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians ſold euery man his field, becauſe the famine preuailed ouer them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the bordets of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ Prieſts bought he not: for the Prieſts had a portion aſſigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, & your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall be your owne for ſeed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaued our liues: let vs finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſeruants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖ Prieſts only, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen, and they had poſſeſſions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt ſeuentéene yeeres: ſo † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred forty and ſeuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and he called his ſon Ioſeph, and ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, & deale kindly and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury mee in their burying place: and he ſaid, I will doe as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Sweare vnto me: and hee ſware vnto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelfe vpon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioſeph with his ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father. 2 *Iacob ſtrengtheneth himſelfe to bleſſe them.* 3 *He repeateth the promiſe* 5 *He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his owne.* 7 *He telleth him of his mothers graue.* 9 *He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh.* 17 *He preferreth the yonger before the elder.* 21 *He propheſieth their returne to Canaan.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father is ſicke, and he tooke with him his two ſons, Manaſſeh & Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſon Ioſeph commeth vnto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob ſaid vnto Ioſeph, God Almighty appeared vnto mee at * Luz in the land of Canaan and bleſſed me.

4 And ſaid vnto mee, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy ſeed after thee for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

5 ¶ And now thy two * ſonnes, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine

‖ Or, princes.

† Heb. the dayes of the yeeres of my life.

† Heb. fed them.

‖ Or, princes.

† Heb. the dayes of the yeeres of my life.

* Chap. 23. 2.

* Chap. 24. 2.

* Heb. 11. 21.

mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine:

6 And thy sonne which thou begettest after them shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Ioseph's sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and he said, bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *ſo that* he could not ſee) & he brought them neere vnto him, and he kiſſed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head, who *was* the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manasseths head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

15 ¶ And * he blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac did walke, § God which fed me all my life long vnto this day

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all euil, bleſſe the lads; and let my name bee named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasseths head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and said, I know it my sonne, I know *it*: hee also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truely his younger brother shall be greater then he: and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bleſſe, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and hee set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp vnto thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*, *He went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret; vnto their assembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their ſelfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

7 Curſed bee their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruel: I will diuide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the prey my ſon thou art gone vp: he ſtouped downe, he coucheth as a Lyon, & as an old Lyon, who ſhall rouſe him vp?

10 The ſceptre ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntil Shiloh come; and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his fole vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto the choiſe vine: he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the bloud of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the hauen of the ſea, and he ſhall bee for an hauen of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar *is* a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleaſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to beare, and became a ſeruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an † adder in the path that biteth the horſe heeles, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 I haue waited for thy ſaluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe ſhall ouercome him: but hee ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and hee ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: hee giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioſeph is a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe † branches run ouer § wall.

23 The archers haue ſorely grieued him, and ſhot at him, and hated him:

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the ſhepheard, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father, who ſhal helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heauen aboue, bleſſings of the deepe that lieth vnder, bleſſings of the breaſts and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the bleſſings of my progenitours: vnto the vtmoſt bound of the euerlaſting hils, they ſhall be on the head of Ioſeph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin ſhall rauen as a wolfe: in the morning hee ſhall deuoure the prey; and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, and this is it § their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed

† Hebr. dim.
* Chap. 35.22. 1.Chron. 5.1.
‖ Or, my couch is gone.
Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.
‖ Or, houghed an ox.
† Hebr. an arrow-ſnake.
† Hebr. daughters.

them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, I am to be gathered to my people: * bury mee with my fathers in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac, and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commanding his sons, he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

* Chap. 47.30.

* Chap. 23.16.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph speaketh leaue of Pharaoh to goe and bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to imbalme his father: and the Physitians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * My father made me sweare, saying, Lo, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

* Chap. 47.29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his house, and all the Elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, & his brethren, & his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, & their herds, they left in ꝟ land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordane, and there they mourned with a very great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖ That is the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sonnes caried him vnto the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Actes 7.16.

* Chap. 23.16.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did cõmand before he died, saying,

† Heb. charged.

17 So shall yee say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face: & they said, Behold, *we be* thy seruants

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for am I in the place of God?

* Chap. 45.5.

20 But as for you, ye thought euill against mee, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.

† Heb. to the heart.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: & Ioseph liued an hundred & ten yeres.

23 * And Ioseph sawe Ephraims children, of the third generation: ꝟ children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh were † brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.

* Num. 32.39.

† Heb. borne.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, I * die: and God will surely visite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

* Heb. 11.22.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and yee shall cary vp my bones from hence.

* Exod. 13.19.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and tenne yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Iosephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlines of the midwiues, in sauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh cõmaundeth the male childrẽ to be cast into the riuer.

NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel which came into Egypt, euery man and his household came with Iacob.

* Gen. 46 Exod. 1.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the loines of Iacob, were * seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt already.

† Heb. thigh. * Gen. 27.26. & 10.22. * Acts 7.14.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, & multiplyed, & waxed exceeding mighty, & the land was filled with thẽ.

8 Now

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any war, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therfore they did set ouer them taske-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithon and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all manner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherin they made them serue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwines, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a son, then yee shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwines feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women, for they are lively, and are deliuered ere the midwines come in vnto them.

20 Therfore God dealt well with the midwines: and the people multiplied, & waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, ye shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter ye shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

Moses is borne, 3 and in an Arke cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 Reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He flieth into Midian. 21 Hee marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

AND there went a man of the house of Leui, and tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when shee could not longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein, and she laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit, what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash her selfe at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuers side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shal I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Goe: And the maide went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name ‖ Moses: And she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growen, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when hee went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes stroue together: And he said vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared and said, Surely this thing is knowne.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and he called his name * Gershom: for he said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, & they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God by reason of ‡ bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto them.

CHAP. III.

Moses keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bushe. 9 He sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The Name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backe side of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a * flame of fire out of the middest of a bush, and hee looked, and behold, the bush burned

Ebr. as ‖ Priest.

† That is, drawen out.

† Hebr. a man, a Prince.

‖ Or, Priest.

* Chap. 18.3.

‡ Or, seruice.

* Gen. 15. 14. and 46.4.

† Hebr. knew.

* Acts 7.30.

ned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush and said, Moses, Moses: And he said, Here am I.

* Iosh. 5.15. Acts 7.33. 5 And hee said, Draw not nigh hither, * put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

* Mat. 22. 32. Acts 7.32. 6 Moreouer he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry by reason of their taske-masters; for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land & a large, vnto a land flowing with milke & hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, & the Hittites, & the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, & the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: & I haue also seene the oppression wherewith § Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therfore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring foorth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will bee with thee, and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you; and they shall say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob, hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and seene that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, | no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to passe, that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty:

22 * But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and ye shall spoile | the Egyptians. * Chap. 11.2 and 12.35. | Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Moses rod is turned into a serpent.* 6 *His hand is leprous.* 10 *He is loth to goe sent.* 14 *Aaron is appointed to assist him.* 18 *Moses departeth from Iethro.* 21 *Gods message to Pharaoh.* 24 *Zipporah circumciseth her sonne.* 27 *Aaron is sent to meete Moses.* 31 *The people beleeueth them.*

AND Moses answered and said, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And hee cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put foorth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand;

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.

† Heb. shall be.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

† Heb. a man of words. † Heb. since yesterday, nor since the third day.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by the hand of *him whom* thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what yee shall doe.

16 And hee shall be thy spokesman vnto the people

ple: & he ſhalbe, *euen* he ſhalbe to thee in ſtead of a mouth,and *thou* ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law,and ſaid vnto him,Let me goe,I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes,Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife and his ſonnes, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, & he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that hee ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD,Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee,Let my ſonne goe,that he may ſerue me: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold,I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him,and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ‖ ſtone and cut off the foreſkin of her ſonne,and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him goe: then ſhe ſaid,A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meete Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God,and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the wordes of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the wordes which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes,and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael,and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He entreateth the Iſraelites taske. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael,Let my people go,that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce,to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD,neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs, Let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſart,and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God,leſt he fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them,Wherefore doe ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burthens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burthens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſke-maſters of the people,& their officers,ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke,as heretofore,let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore,you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle,therefore they cry, ſaying,Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 †Let there more worke be laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taſke-maſters of the people went out,and their officers,and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye,get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt,to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſke-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your workes, your † daily taſkes,as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſke-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded,Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taſke, in making bricke, both yeſterday,and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs,Make bricke,and behold,thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid,Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay,Let vs goe *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you: yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid,Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your brickes of your daily taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way,as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they ſaid vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh,and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid,Lord,wherefore haſt thou ſo euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, hee hath done euill to this people, neither † haſt thou deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reuiueth his promiſe by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drine them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes,and ſaid vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham,vnto Iſaac,and vnto Iacob,*by the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And

† Heb. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.

† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.

† Heb. to ſtinke.

† Heb. deliuering thou haſt not deliuered.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael: I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land, concerning the which I did † ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. lift vp my hand.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Hebr. ſhortneſſe or ſtraitneſſe.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me; how then ſhall Pharaoh heare mee, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *bee* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *bee* the families of Reuben.

Gen. 46. 8. &c. 1. Chro. 5. 3.

15 *And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

1. Chro. 24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

Num. 3. 17. 1. Chr. 6. 1.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon, Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the *ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeeres.

Num. 3. 27. 1. Chr. 6. 2.

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And *Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeres of the life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

Ch. 6. 3. num. 26. 59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſons of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

Num. 25. 11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, & multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſemen, and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their enchantments:

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water: and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt hee come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people go that they may ſerue me in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD: In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, Behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in mine hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that *is* in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall loathe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, & vpon all their ſpooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of wood, & in veſſels of ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod, and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer in § ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the *waters that were in the riuer were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer, died: and the riuer ſtanke, & the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo:

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 12 and Moſes by praier remooueth them away. 16 The duſt is turned vnto lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The ſwarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh enclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And § riuers ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall goe vp, & come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, & ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 *And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD that hee may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer mee: ‖ When ſhall I entreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to † deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word, that thou maieſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people: they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD becauſe of the frogs which hee had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heaps, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, & ſmote the duſt of § earth, and it became lice, in man & in beaſt, all the duſt of the land became lice throughout al the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, to bring foorth lice but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkned not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe he commeth foorth to the water, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall bee full of ſwarmes of flies, & alſo § ground whereon they are.

‖ Or, a mixture of ſundry beaſts, &c.

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall bee there, to the end thou mayeſt know, that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuiſion betweene my people and thy people: ‖ To morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

† Heb. a redemption.

‖ Or, by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

* Wiſd. 16. 9. &c.

‖ Or, marred.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes & for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe yee, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to doe, for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall wee ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 Wee will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command vs.

* Chap. 3.18.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that ye may ſacrifice to § LORD your God in the wilderneſſe: only you ſhal not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and he removed the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beaſts. 8 The plague of boyles, and blaines. 13 His meſſage about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 33 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell, which is in the field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe, there *ſhall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it toward the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boile breaking forth *with* blaines vpon man and vpon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, & ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it vp towards heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth *with* blaines vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out mine hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for *this cauſe* haue I † raiſed thee vp, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all † earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt ſince the foundation thereof euen vntill now.

19 Send therfore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for vpon euery man and beaſt which ſhalbe found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the hayle ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD a-

mongſt the ſeruants of Pharaoh, made his ſeruants and his cattell flee into the houſes.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſeruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heauen: and the LORD ſent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haile.

27 And Pharaoh ſent and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mightie thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there bee any more hayle: that thou mayeſt * know how that the earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, & the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rye were not ſmitten: for they were † not growen vp.

33 And Moſes went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth,

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the raine, and the haile, and the thunders were ceaſed, hee ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſeruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would hee let the children of Iſrael goe, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his ſeruants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites go. 12 The plague of the locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkneſs. 24 Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes. 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them, that yee may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before me? let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt.

5 And

5 And they shall couer the †face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And hee turned himself: and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shal this man be a snare vnto vs? let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Go, serue the LORD your God: *but* †who *are* they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our yong, and with our olde, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our heards will wee goe: for wee *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them, Let the LORD be so with you as I will let you go, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, & all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh †called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne, onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts, and cast them into the red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkenesse which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes; * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God. † Heb. *into our hands.*

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not an hoofe be left behinde: for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 God messageth to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold. * Chap. 3.22. and 12.36.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people. * Ecclus 45.1.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt. * Chap. 12.29.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shal die, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maide seruant that is behinde the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themselues vnto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee: and after that I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger. † Heb. *that is at thy feet.* † Heb. *heate of anger.*

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may bee multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Passeouer is instituted. 11 The Rite of the Passeouer 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The first borne are slaine 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the Land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Passeouer.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This

2 This moneth *shall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to § house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.

4 And if the houshold be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbor next vnto his house take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the goates.

6 And ye shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: & the whole assembly of the Congregatiõ of Israel shal kil it ‖in § euening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper dore poste of the houses wherein they shall eate it.

8 And *they* shall eate the flesh in that night rost with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire, his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntil the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eate it: with your loines girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgements: I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy conuocation, & in the seuenth day there shalbe an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shalbe done in them saue that which euery † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the month at euen, ye shal eat vnleauened bread, vntil § one and twentieth day of § moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eate nothing leauened, in all your habitations shall yee eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all § Elders of Israel, and said vnto thẽ, Draw out, & take you a ‖ lambe according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

22 * And yee shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side postes with the blood that *is* in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side postes, the LORD will passe ouer the dore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when yee be come to the land which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promised, that yee shall keepe this seruice.

26 * And it shal come to passe when your children shall say vnto you, what meane you by this seruice?

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when hee smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in § land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians: and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night and said: Rise vp, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and goe serue the LORD as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes and your herds, as yee haue said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoyled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ * And the children of Israel iourneyed from Ramases to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them: and flocks, and herds, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt was * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And

Onkel. — ‖ Or, Passeouer.

† Hebr. some of a yeere.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

Or, Passeouer.

† Hebr. to a destruction.

Hebr. soule.

Leuit. 23. Numb. 28. 16.

‖ Or, dough.

* Chap. 3. 22. 11. 2.

* Numb. 33. 3.

† Hebr. a great multitude.

* Gen. 15. 13. Gal. 3. 17.

41 And it came to paſſe at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeres, euen the ſelfe ſame day, it came to paſſe, that all the hoſtes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obſerued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be obſerued of all § children of Iſrael in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Paſſeouer: there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof.

44 But euery manſeruant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall hee eate thereof.

45 A ſorreiner and an hired ſeruant ſhall not eate thereof.

46 In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt not carrie foorth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe, * neither ſhall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Iſrael ſhal † keep it.

48 And when a ſtranger ſhal ſoiourne with thee, and will keepe the Paſſeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumciſed, and then let him come neere and keepe it: and hee ſhall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhall eate the children.

49 One † of the Sea. him that is home-borne, and vnto Miriam the that ſoiourneth among you.

50 Thus † timbrel the children of Iſrael: as the LORD commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe the ſelfe ſame day that the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The firſt borne are ſanctified to God. 3 The memorial of the Paſſeouer is commanded. 11 The firſtlings of beaſts are ſet apart. 17 The Iſraelites goe out of Egypt, and cary Joſephs bones with them. 20 They come to Ethan. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto mee all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Iſrael both of man, and of beaſt, it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhall be, when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and honie, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day *ſhall be* a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhall be eaten ſeauen dayes: and there ſhall no leauened bread bee ſeene with thee: neither ſhall there be leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall be for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memorial betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee ſware vnto thee and to thy fathers, & ſhall giue it thee,

12 * And thou ſhalt † ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it ſhall be when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: for God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God ledde the people about thorow the way of the wildernesse of the red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him; for he had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you, and yee ſhall cary vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Ethan, in the edge of the wildernesse.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light: to goe by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud removeth behinde the campe. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the red ſea 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernesse hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue we done this, that wee haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſmen, and his army) and ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael liſt vp their eyes and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the wildernes? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs to cary vs foorth out of Egypt?

12 *Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that we may ſerue the Egyptians? for it had beene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wildernes.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare yee not, ſtand ſtill and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye haue ſeene to day, ye ſhall ſee them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and yee ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Wherefore cryeſt thou vnto mee? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall goe on dry ground through the middeſt of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get mee honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten mee honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Iſrael, remooued and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Iſrael, and it was a cloude and darkeneſſe *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea: and the LORD cauſed the ſea to goe *backe* by a ſtrong Eaſt winde all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

22 And *the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them to the midſt of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets, and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they drane them heauily: So that the Egyptians ſaid, Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

‖ *Or, made them to*

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the middeſt of the Sea.

† *Heb.* ſhooke off.

28 And the waters returned and couered the charets and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſte of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

* Pſal. 106.11

29 But the children of Iſrael walked vpon drie land, in the midſt of the Sea, and the waters *were* a wal vnto them on their right hand, & on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians, & Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead vpon the Sea-ſhipped.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his ſeruant Moſes.

† *Heb.* hand.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moſes ſong. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree ſweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue welles, and ſeuentie palme trees.

THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong vnto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the ſea.

* Wiſ. 10. 20.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and hee is become my ſaluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation: my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath he caſt into the Sea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnes of thine excellency thou haſt ouerthrowne them, that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied vpon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

‖ *Or, poſſeſſe*

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongſt the ‖ gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearefull in praiſes, doing wonders?

‖ *Or, mighty ones*

12 Thou

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 *The people shall heare *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shalbe amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take holde vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme, they shall bee as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy handes haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went *in* with his charets and with his horsmen into the Sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them: but the children of Israel went on drie land in the midst of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe † ſiſter of Aaron, tooke a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her with timbrels, & with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing yee to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernes, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therfore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And hee cryed vnto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there hee made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proued them.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelue wels of water, and three score and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are sent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna, 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preserued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had dyed by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee sate by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernesse to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shal come to passe, that on the sixt day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from † land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning then ye shal see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are wee that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shal giue you in the euening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him, and what *are* wee? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD; for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe, as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernes, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen yee shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen the * Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

* Num. 11.31.

14 And when the * dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoare frost on the ground.

* Num. 11.7. psal. 78.24. wisd. 16. 20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat.

‖ Or, what is this? or it is a portion.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating, an Omer † for euery man according to the number of your † persons, take yee euery man for them which are in his tents.

* Iohn 6.31. 1. cor. 10.3.

‖ Heb. by the poll, or head. † Heb. soules. 2. Cor. 8. 15.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixth day

they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day; and ſeethe that you will ſeethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not find it in the field.

26 Six daies ye ſhal gather it, but on the ſeuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeuenth day, for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keepe my commandements & my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you § Sabbath, therfore he giueth you on § ſixt day the bread of two daies: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name ther-of Manna: and it *was* like coriander ſeed, white: & the taſte of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread, wherewith I haue fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commaunded Moſes: ſo Aaron laid it vp before the Teſtimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat Manna forty yeeres, *vntill they came vnto a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *God ſendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moſes hands.* 15 *Moſes buildeth the Altar* § IEHOVAH-Niſſi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneied from § wilderneſſe of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Giue vs water, that we may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide yee with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, & the people murmured againſt Moſes, & ſaid, Wherfore is it thus, § thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs & our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith * thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 * Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhal come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Maſſah, and ‖ Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD among vs, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto * Ioſhua, Chooſe vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauy, & they tooke a ſtone, & put it vnder him, and he ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, & the other on the other ſide, & his hands were ſteady vntill the going downe of the Sun.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, & called the name of it IEHOVAH-Niſſi.

16 For hee ſaid, ‖ Becauſe the LORD hath ſworne *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſons.* 7 *Moſes entertaineth him.* 13 *Iethros counſell is accepted.* 27 *Iethro departeth.*

WHen * Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue been an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my fathers, *ſaid he*, *was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law came with his ſons, and his wife, vnto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where he incamped at the mount of God.

6 And hee ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father in law, Iethro, am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes wẽt out to meet his father in law, & did obeiſance, & kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of *their* † welfare, & they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnes which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom hee had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered

uered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro, Moses father in law, tooke a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, hee said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto Euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the statutes of God, & his lawes.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauie for thee, * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone?

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Bee thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them Ordinances and Lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people, able men, such as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer them, *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The people answere returned againe.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mount ame must not bee touched.* 16 *The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, & were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, & there Israel camped before the mount;

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel: * Act. 7. 38.

4 ¶ Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe. * Deut. 29. 2.

5 Now * therefore if yee will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people for * all the earth *is* mine. * Deut. 5. 2. * Deut. 10. 14.

6 And yee shall be vnto mee a * kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel. * Chap. 24. 3. * 1. Pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laide before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, wee will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD. * Chap. 24. 3. 7. deut. 5. 27. & 26. 17.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And bee ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall bee surely put to death. * Hebr. 12. 20.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but hee shall surely be stoned or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet, soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount. ‖ Or cornet.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes:

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe trembled.

17 And Moses brought foorth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoake, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire: and the smoake thereof ascended as the smoake of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. * Deut. 4. 11.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe † charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. † Hebr. contest.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people

cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about § mount, & sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thorow to come vp vnto the LORD, least he breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the Altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

*Deut.5. 6. psa.81. 10. † Hebr. seruants.

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue none other Gods before me.

* Leuit. 26.1. psal. 97.7.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me and keepe my Commandements.

* Leuit. 19.12. deut.5.11. mat.5.33. * Chap. 23.12. ezek.20. 12. Iake 5.12.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

*Gen.2.2.

11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day; wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

*Deut.5. 16. mat. 15.4. eph.6.2. Mat.19.19

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may bee long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

*Rom.7.7

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

*Heb.12. 18. 19.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mount ayne smoaking: and when the people saw it, they remooued, and stood afarre off.

*Deut.5. 24. and 18.16.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God speake with vs, least we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proone you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall you make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewne stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

* Deut 27.5. Iosh 8.31.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

† Hebr. build thou.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men-seruants. 5 For the seruant that whose eare is boared. 7 For women-seruants. 12 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goareth. 33 For him that is an occasion of hurt.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

* Leuit 25. 40. deut. 15. 12. ier. 34.14.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

† Hebr. with her.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe: if hee were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

† Hebr. with her. husb.

4 If his master hath giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

† He saith shall.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto § Iudges, hee shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poste, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

† He. she ou. of.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shall not go out as the men-seruants do.

8 If shee † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her vnto a strange nation he shal haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shal deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of mariage, shal he not diminish

11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

* Leuit 24.17

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

* Deut 19.5.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar that he may die.

15 ¶ And hee that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man and sell eth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

* Leuit 20.9. prou. 20.20. mat. 15.4. ‖ Hebr. curseth.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and hee die not, but keepeth his bed:

‖ Hebr. his fellow.

19 If hee rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him bee quit: onely hee shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throwly healed.

† Hebr. with.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant or his maid

with

with a rod, and he die vnder his hands, he ſhall bee ſurely † puniſhed:

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtriue and hurt a woman with child, ſo that her fruite depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow, he ſhal be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he ſhall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or the eye of his mayd, that it periſh, hee ſhall let them goe free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſeruants tooth, or his maid-ſeruants tooth, hee ſhall let him goe free, for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If an oxe goare a man, or a woman, that they die, then * the oxe ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not bee eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe ſhall bee ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there bee laide on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue goared a ſon, or haue goared a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhal puſh a man ſeruant, or a maid-ſeruant, he ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirty ſhekels, and the oxe ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, & the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of treſpaſſes.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of beaſtiality.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe.* 25 *Of vſury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reuerence to Magiſtrates.* 29 *Of the firſt fruites.*

IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe, or a ‖ ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it, hee ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure ſheepe for a ſheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and bee ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood bee ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if hee haue nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it bee oxe or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field bee conſumed *therewith*: he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbor money, or ſtuffe to keepe, & it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe, if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to bee his: the cauſe of both parties ſhal come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, hee ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheep, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing *it*:

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accepte thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And * if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnes, and he ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maide, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her vnto him, he ſhall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a Witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that ſacrificeth vnto *any* god, ſaue vnto the LORD onely, he ſhall be vtterly deſtroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in † land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all vnto me, I will ſurely heare their cry,

24 And my wrath ſhal waxe hote, and I will kill you with the ſword; and your wiues ſhall bee widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an vſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay vpon him vſury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours rainment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his rayment for his ſkin: wherein ſhall hee ſleepe? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he cryeth vnto me, that I will heare, for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the † first of thy ripe fruites and of thy † liquours: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall bee with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shalbe holy men vnto me: * neither shall ye eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander & false witnes. 3. 6 Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of three feasts. 18 Of the blood & the fat of the sacrifice. 22 An Angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement.*

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the wordes of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruites thereof:

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ Oliue-yard.

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt do thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: & make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib, for in it thou camest out from Egypt, * and none shall appeare before me empty:

16 And the feast of Harueſt, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: & the feast of ingathering *which is* in ſ end of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of ſ field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of thy sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The first of the first fruites of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 * For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickenesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherite the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the red Sea, euen vnto the Sea of the Philistines, and from the desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the Land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, least they make thee sinne against me, for if thou serue their gods, * it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountaine, where he continueth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

AND hee said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgments: and all the people answered with one voyce, & said, * All the words which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose vp earely in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong men of the children of Israel, which

which offered burnt offrings: and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD,

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: And they said, Exod 3. * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it 1 Pet. 1. on the people, and said, Behold * the blood of the 19. Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet as it were a paued worke of a Saphir stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the nobles of the children of Israel, hee laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written: that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his Minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God:

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and beholde, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-seate, with the Cherubims. 23 The Table with the furniture thereof. 31 The Candlesticke with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering:

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine ‖linnen, and goates *haire:*

5 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to bee set in the * Ephod, and in the † breastplate.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell a[illegible]mongst them:

9 [illegible]ording to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof euen so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe *shall be* the length thereof, & a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: & shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall bee* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may bee borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seate of pure golde: two cubites and a halfe *shall be* the length therof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth therof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seate.

19 And make one Cherub on the one ende, and the other Cherub on the other ende: *euen* ‖ of the Mercy-seate shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof. ‖ Or, of the matter of the Mercy-seate.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch foorth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-seate with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* on to another: towards the Mercy-seate shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seate aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seate, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel. * Num. 7.89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof. * Chap. 37.10.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the Table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them. ‖ Or, to powre out withall.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlesticke be made: his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowres shall be of the same. * Chap. 37.17.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it, three branches of the candlestick out of the

one

one side, and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knop and a floure in one branch: and three bowles made like Almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a floure: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knops and their floures.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.

36 Their knops and their branches shalbe of the same: all it shall be on beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 *The tenne curtaines of the Tabernacle.* 7 *The eleuen curtaines of goats haire.* 14 *The couering of rams skinner.* 15 *The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and bars.* 31 *The vaile for the Arke.* 36 *The hanging for the doore.*

MOreouer, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and skarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall bee coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shall bee* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vtermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *haire* to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall be* thirty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: and the eleuen *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, & six curtains by themselues, & shalt double the sixt curtain in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubites shalbe the length of a board, and a cubit & a halfe shalbe the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for § Tabernacle, twenty boards on the South side Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of siluer, vnder the twenty boards, two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their forty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both: they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer, sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the middest of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a valle of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaide with gold: their hookes shall be of gold vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiest bring in thither within the Vaile the Arke of the Testimony: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you betweene the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seate vpon the Arke of the Testimony in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the candlesticke ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the Table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of

‖ Or, cause to ascend. † Hebr. the face of it. * Actes 7.44. heb. 8.5. † Hebr. which thou wast caused to see.

† Heb. the works of cunning worke-man, or embroiderer.

‖ Or, couering.

† Heb. twins. Hebr. ioyned.

of the tent of blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes ſhall bee of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offring, with the veſſels thereof. 9 The court of the Tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars. 18 The meaſure of the court. 20 The oile for the lampe.

AND thou ſhalt make an altar of Shittim wood fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad: the Altar ſhall be foure ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubites.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhal be of the ſame, and thou ſhalt ouerlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receiue his aſhes, and his ſhouels, and his baſons, and his fleſh-hookes, and his fire-pannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of network of braſſe; and vpon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Altar, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall be vpon the two ſides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as it *was* was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhal they make it.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the South ſide, Southward: there ſhall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long for one ſide.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets *ſhalbe* of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhalbe* of ſiluer.

11 And likewiſe for the North ſide in length, there ſhalbe hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the Weſt ſide ſhall be hangings of fifty cubites: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, ſhall be fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteene cubits; their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhalbe* hangings, fifteene *cubits*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *ſhal be* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle-worke: and their pillars *ſhall be* foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *ſhall be* filletted with ſiluer: their hookes *ſhall be* of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *ſhall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty euery where: and the height fiue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court *ſhalbe* of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oile Oline beaten, for the light to cauſe the lampe † to burne alwayes. † *Heb.* *to aſcend.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Teſtimony, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall order it, from euening to morning before the LORD: it ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his ſons are ſet apart for the Prieſts office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breſtplate with twelue precious ſtones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod with Pomegranats and Bels. 36 The plate of the Mytre. 39 The imbroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons ſonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office, *euen* Aaron Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe-hearted, whom I haue filled with the ſpirit of wiſedome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make; a breſtplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a miter, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen with cunning worke.

7 It ſhall haue the two ſhoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof; and ſo it ſhalbe ioyned together.

8 And the † curious girdle of the Ephod, which is vpon it, ſhall be of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen. † *Or, imbroidered.*

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and graue on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Sixe of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſixe names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

11 * With the worke of an ingrauer in ſtone, *like* the ingrauings of a ſignet ſhalt thou ingraue the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael: thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold. * *Wiſd.* 18.24.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the ſhoulders of the Ephod, for ſtones of memorial vnto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two ſhoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen worke ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſtplate of iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod, thou ſhalt make it, of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſkarlet, and of fine twined linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhal be *being* doubled: a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpanne ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *even* foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shall bee* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall bee the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emerauld, a Saphyre, and a Diamond:

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Beryll, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shalbe set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel twelue, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the brestplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the brestplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the brestplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the brestplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the brestplate in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath toward the forepart therof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the brestplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestplate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the brestplate of Iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the brestplate of Iudgment, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgment of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shalbe an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it thou shalt make Pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of skarlet round about the hemme thereof, and bels of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 *And it shall be vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure golde, and graue vpon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mytre; vpon the forefront of the mytre it shall be.

38 And it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of § holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alway vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coate of fine linnen, & thou shalt make the mitre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches to couer † their nakednesse, from the loynes euen vnto the thighes they shall † reach.

43 And they shall bee vpon Aaron and vpon his sons, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for euer vnto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offring.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto mee in the Priests office: * take one yong bullocke, and two rammes without blemish.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oyle: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the brestplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the miter vpon his head, and put the holy crowne vpon the miter.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing *oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coates vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shalbe theirs for a perpetuall Statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And *thou shalt take all the fat that coureth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it *is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take *his* blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *vpon them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, & vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, & of the anoynting oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, & vpon his garments, and vpon his sons, and vpon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat, & the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, & one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ waue them *for a* waue offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the altar for a burnt offring, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, & waue it for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie ‖ breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ram of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall bee Aarons, and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shalbe his sonnes after him to be annointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that son that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ram, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commaunded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sin offering for atonement: & thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall bee holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar; * two lambes of the first yeere day by day continually. * Numb. 28.3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of floure mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen, and shalt doe thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering therof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shalbe* a continuall burnt offring thorowout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meete with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall bee sanctified by my glory. ‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron, and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God. * Leuit. 26. 12. 2. cor. 6. 16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incense. 11 The ransome of soules. 17 The brasen lauer. 22 The holy annoynting oyle. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shalbe* the length therof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it bee) and two cubites *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about. † Heb. the roofe and the walls.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall bee for places for the staues to beare it withall. † Heb. walles. † Heb. ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the Vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Teſtimony, before the Mercie-ſeat that *is* ouer the Teſtimony where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhall burne thereon † ſweet incenſe euery morning: when hee dreſſeth the lampes, hee ſhall burne incenſe vpon it.

8 And when Aaron † lighteth the lampes at Euen, he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Yee ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burne ſacrifice nor meat offering, neither ſhall yee powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhal make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſin offering of atonement: once in the yeere ſhall he make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* moſt holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 * When thou takeſt the ſum of the children of Iſrael, after † their number, then ſhall they giue euery man a ranſome for his ſoule vnto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them, that there be no plague amongſt them, when *thou* numbreſt them.

13 This they ſhall giue, euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred: halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: * a ſhekel is twentie gerahs: an halfe ſhekel *ſhall bee* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred, from twentie yeeres old and aboue, ſhall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not † giue more, and the poore ſhall not † giue leſſe then halfe a ſhekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a laner of braſſe, & his foot alſo of braſſe to waſh *withall*, and thou ſhalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſons ſhal waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to miniſter, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo vnto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cynamon halfe ſo much, euen two hundred and fiftie *ſhekels*, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fiftie *ſhekels*,

24 And of Caſſia fiue hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, & of oyle oliue an * Hin.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the arte of the Apothecary: it ſhall be an holy anoynting oyle.

26 And thou ſhalt anoynt the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Teſtimony:

27 And the table, and all his veſſels, and the candleſticke and his veſſels, and the Altar of incenſe:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his veſſels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, † they may bee moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth them, ſhalbe holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoynt Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anointing oyle vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans fleſh ſhall it not bee powred, neither ſhall ye make *any other* like it, after † compoſition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it ſhalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whoſoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whoſoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a ſtranger, ſhall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take vnto thee ſweete ſpices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *theſe* ſweet ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the Teſtimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhall be vnto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelues according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall bee vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoeuer ſhal make like vnto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle.* 12 *The obſeruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded.* 18 *Moſes receiueth the two Tables.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel the * ſon of Vrithe ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

3 And I haue filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſedome, and in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip,

4 To deuiſe cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workmanſhip.

6 And I behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted, I haue put wiſdome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Teſtimony, and the Mercy-ſeat, that *is* thereupon, & all the † furniture of the Tabernacle,

8 And the Table and his furniture, and the pure Candl ſticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incenſe:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſeruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the Prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and ſweet incenſe for the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, ſhall they doe.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it *is* a ſigne betweene me and you throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doeth ſanctifie you.
14 * Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.
15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.
16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It *is* a ſigne betweene mee and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted and was refreſhed.
18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Teſtimonie, Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes cauſe Aaron to make a calfe.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed* 15 *Moſes commeth downe with the Tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *He deſtroyeth the calfe.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelfe.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlaine* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.
2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake of the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden earerings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.
6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people ſate downe to eate and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt haue corrupted *themſelues*.
8 * They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeene this people, and behold, It is a ſtifnecked people.
10 Now therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them: and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mightie hand?
12 *Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did he bring them out to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.
13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thy owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moſes turned and went downe from the Mount: and the two Tables of the Teſtimonie were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other, were they written.
16 And the * Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is a* noiſe of warre in the campe.
18 And hee ſaid, *It is* not the voyce of them that ſhout for maſterie, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for † being ouercome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing doe I heare.
19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, *y* hee ſaw the calfe & the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hote, & he caſt the Tables out of his hands, & brake them beneath the mount.
20 * And he tooke the calfe which they had made and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.
21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.
23 For they ſaid vnto mee, Make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.
24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: ſo they gaue it mee: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame amongſt † their enemies.
26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaid, Who *is* on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me. And all the ſons of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.)
27 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, & euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 ¶ For

* Pſal. 106.23.
† Hebr. *the face of the Lord.*
* Numb. 14.13.
* Gene. 12.7. and 15.7. and 48.16.
* Chap. 31.18.
† Hebr. *weakenes*
* Deut. 9.21.
† Hebr. *thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.*

me. ¶ Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, euen euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother, that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD, peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now if thou wilt forgiue their sinne: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Nenertheleſſe in the day when I visit, I wil visit their sin vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuseth to goe as he had promised with the people.* 4 *The people murmure thereat.* 7 *The Tabernacle vncremoued out of the campe.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the glory of God.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will drine out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a * stiffenecked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel strip themselues of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a farre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one that sought the LORD: went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent dore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entred into the Tabernacle the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore, and all the people rose vp and worshipped, euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh to his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe: but his seruant Iosua the sonne of Nun a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto me, Bring vp this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with mee. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy sight, shew mee now the way that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, carry vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowne here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall wee be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnes passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will be gracious vnto whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercie on whom I will shew mercie. * Rom. 9.15.

20 And he said, thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of rocke, and wil couer thee with my hand while I passe by.

23 And I will take away my hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The Tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclaimed.* 8 *Moses intreateth God to goe with them.* 10 *God maketh a Couenant with them, repeating certaine diuersity of the first Table.* 28 *Moses after forty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables,* 29 *His face shineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest. * Deut. 10.1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me, in the top of the Mount.

3 And no man * shall come vp with thee, neither let any man be seene throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herdes feed before that Mount. * Chap. 19.12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, the LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffring, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth.

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression and sin, and that will by no

no meanes cleare the guilty, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongst vs, (for it is a stiffe necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, * I make a conenant: before all thy people, I will doe maruailes, such as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

12 * Take heed to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But yee shall destroy their Altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou shalt worship no other God: for the LORD, whose name is Iealous, is a * Iealous God:

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice.

16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of * vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix is mine: and euery firstling amongst thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male.*

20 But the firstling of an asse, thou shalt redeeme with a † lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me *empty.*

21 ¶ * Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in eating time, and in harueft thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt obserue the feasts of weeks, of the first fruits of wheat harueft, and the feast of ingathering at the † yeeres end.

23 * Thrice in the yeere shall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first of the first fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a * kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou * these words: for after the tenour of these words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 * And hee was there with the LORD fortie dayes, and fortie nights: hee did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and hee wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten † Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron, and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put a * vaile on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD, to speake with him, hee tooke the vaile off vntill hee came out: And hee came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them; These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should doe them.

2 * Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but on the seuenth day there shall be to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doth worke therein shalbe put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *haire.*

7 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for anointing oyle, and for the sweet incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the brest-plate.

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his tackes, and his barres, his pillars, and his sockets:

12 The Arke, and the * staues thereof, with the Mercy-seat, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table, and his staues, and all his vessels, and the shew-bread,

14 The Candlesticke also for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light,

15 * And the incense Altar, and his staues, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle,

Chap. xxxv.

16 * The Altar of burnt offering, with his brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their cords:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one, whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red ſkins of rammes, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſilner and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew, and of purple, and of ſkarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſdome, ſpun goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate:

28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to bee made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called, by name Bezaleel, the ſonne of Vri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

Chap. xxxi. 2.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in carueing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teach, *both* he, and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath hee filled with wiſdome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the Ingrauer, and of the cunning workman, and of the Imbroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are deliuered to the workemen.* 8 *The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtaines of Sheepskins.* 14 *The curtaines of goats haire.* 19 *The couering of skinnes.* 20 *The boards,* *with their ſockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The vaile.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome, and vnderſtanding to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough, for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wiſe hearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

Chap. 26.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one *ſize*.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine, which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goates *haire*, for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines hee made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits: and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one *ſize*.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And hee made fifty loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rams ſkins died red, and a couering of badgers ſkins aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And hee made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the

the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South side, Southward.

24 And fourty sockets of siluer hee made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle which is toward the North corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their fourty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made hee for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes were of gold: and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen † of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaid their chapiters & their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Mercy seat with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his vessels.* 17 *The Candlestick with his lampes and instruments.* 25 *The Altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyle and sweet incense.*

AND Bezaleel made *the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that side: out of the Mercy-seat made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings, ouer the Mercy-seat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-seatward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the Table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels that *were* vpon the Table, his * dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his coners ‖ to couer with all, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the * Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke, made he the Candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his floures were of the same.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side thereof

19 Three bowles made he after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a floure: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and floure: so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlestick.

20 And in the Candlestick *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his floures:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyle, and

the pure incense of sweete spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The laver of brasse. 9 The court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

* Chap. 27.1. AND * hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood, five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the fleshhookes, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brasen grate of network vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And hee cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with brasse

7 And hee put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar to beare it withall: he made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Laver of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking glasses of *the* women † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖ Or, brasen glasses. † Heb. assembling by troupes.

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on the South side Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubites,

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty, the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the North side *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate, were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of silver, and the ouer laying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke of blue, and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure: their hookes of silver, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of silver.

* Chap. 27.19. 20 And all the * pins of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *even* of the Tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moses, *for* the seruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents and seuen hundred, and thirtie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer, of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteene shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

† Heb. a poll. 26 A Bekah for † euery man *that is*, halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to bee numbred from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie men.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the Vaile: an hundred sockets, of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred seuenty and fiue shekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, and two thousand, and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Breastplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coats, Mitre, and girdle of the fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moses.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses. * Or, 31.10 & 35.19

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen. 35.10

3 And they did beate the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wyres, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twiped linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix stones inclosed in * Or, ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, with 28.9 the names of the children of Israel.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a * memoriall * Or, to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded 28.12 Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breastplate of cunning worke like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the breast-plate double; a span was the length thereof, and a span

the

the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it fonte rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row, was a ‖ Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row an Emerauld, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name accordīg to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtplate chaines at the ends, of wreathed worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rīn. s: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, & put *them* on the two ends of the breſtplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not bee looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergion, with a band round about the hole that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter in, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron, and for his ſoonnes.

28 And a mitre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue and purple, and ſcarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

31 And they tyed vnto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high vpon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets.

34 And the couering of rammes ſkinnes died red, and the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy-ſeat,

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the Shew-bread:

37 The pure candleſticke with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the Anointing oyle, and the † ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hangings for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it, as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

† Hebr. the incenſe of ſweet pieces.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to bee reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order † the things that are to bee ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before Arke of the Teſtimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laner betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle, and all that is therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhall be an Altar † moſt holy.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laner and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy gar-

* Chap. 26. 35.

† Hebr. the order thereof.

† Hebr. Holineſſe of Holineſſes.

ments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coates.

15 And thou shalt anoint them as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp. *Num. 7.1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastned his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimonie into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercie-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle and * set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimonie, as the LORD commanded Moses. *Chap. 35.12.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation vpon the side of the Tabernacle North-ward without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the Candlestick in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle South-ward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, & the meat offering, as the * LORD commanded Moses. *Chap. 9.

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation & the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ Then a cloud couered the Tent of the * Num. Congregation, and the glorie of the LORD filled 9.15. the Tabernacle. 1 king. 8.10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glorie of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys: †Hebr. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneyes.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocke,* 12 *of the fowles.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offring vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 * If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his owne voluntarie will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD. *Exod. 29.10.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted for him to make attonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood and sprinckle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, & lay the wood in order vpon the fire

8 And the Priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, *namely* of the sheepe, or of the goats for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward; before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shall sprinckle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat, and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood, that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards & the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, ‖Or, pinch and wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with ‖his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof,

bas shall not diuide it asunder: and the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meate offering of flowre with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baken in an ouen,* 5 *or in a plate,* 7 *or in a frying pan,* 12 *Or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and hee shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, & of the oyle thereof with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of a* sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

Eccl. 50. 3 And * the remnant of the meat offring *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in a pan, it shalbe of fine floure vnleauened mingled with oyle.

Or, on a plate. 6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shalbe made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it to the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire *of a* sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

Vers. 2. Exod. 28.

10 And that which is left of the meate offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shalbe made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offring of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall † not be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

Hebr. cend. Make not.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offring * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thy offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The meat offering of the herd,* 6 *of the flocke,* 7 *either a lambe,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards,

* Exod. 29. 22. ‖ Or, suite

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‖ Or, suite the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof & the whole rumpe, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offring made by fire, for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

* Chap. 7. 25.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat, nor * blood.

* Gene. 9. 4. chap. 17. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sinne offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the Priest,* 13 *for the Congregation,* 22 *for the Ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anoynted, doe sinne according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

LORD, and ſhall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Prieſt that is annointed ſhall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of ſweet incenſe before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the ſin offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, & all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the ſlankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 * And the ſkinne of the bullocke, and all his fleſh with his head and with his legges, and his inwards and his dung,

12 Euen the whole bullocke ſhall he cary forth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the aſhes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the aſhes are powred out, ſhall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Iſrael ſin through ignorance, *and the thing be hid from the eyes of the aſſembly, and they haue done ſomewhat againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould be done, and are guilty.

14 When the ſin which they haue ſinned againſt it, is knowne, then the Congregation ſhall offer a young bullocke for the ſinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation ſhall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke ſhall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Prieſt that is anoynted, ſhall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in ſome of the blood, and ſprinkle *it* ſeuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he ſhall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he ſhall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a ſinne offering, ſo ſhall he doe with this, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and *it* ſhall be forgiuen them.

21 And he ſhall carry forth the bullocke without the camp, and burne him as he burned the firſt bullocke: it is a ſinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a Ruler hath ſinned and done ſomewhat through ignorance againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things that ſhould not be done, and is guilty.

23 Or if his ſinne wherein he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without blemiſh.

24 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the gaote, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a ſin offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſin offering with his finger, & put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and ſhal poore out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he ſhall burne all his fat vpon the Altar as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as concerning his ſinne, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people ſin through ignorance, while he doeth ſomewhat againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his ſinne which he hath ſinned come to his knowledge, then he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his ſinne which he hath ſinned.

29 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay the ſinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and ſhall poure out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And * he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a * ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a ſinne offering, he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſin offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering and ſhal poure out all there blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſinne that he hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe offering of the flocke, 7 of fowles, 11 or of flower. 14 The treſpaſſe offering in ſacriledge, 17 and in ſinnes of ignorance.

AND if a ſoule ſinne, and heare the voyce of ſwearing, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he ſhall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a ſoule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcaſe of an vncleane beaſt, or a carcaſe of vncleane cattell, or the carcaſe of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhall be vncleane, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it be that a man ſhall be defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man

† *Heb. any ſoule.* † *Heb. people of the land.*

* *Leuit. 3.11.*

* *Exod. 29.18.*

man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe or kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD; one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhalt bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide it aſunder.

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the Altar; and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar. It is a ſinne offering

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if hee bee not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then hee that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine floure for a ſinne offering: he ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall hee put any ſtrankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * euen a memoriall of it, and burne it on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſinne, that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying.

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekell of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, & ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him w the ram of the treſpaſſe offring, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the Commandements of the LORD, though hee wiſt it not, yet he is guilty, and ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flecke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not; and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: hee hath certainely treſpaſſed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt offering and of the meate offering.* 19 *The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt.* 24 *The law of a ſinne offering.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſin, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lye vnto his neigbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lyeth concerning it, and * sweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doth ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guiltie, that he ſhall reſtore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworne falſly: he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This is the law of the burnt offering: (it is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night, vntill the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall he put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhall be burning in it: it ſhall not be put out; and the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euerie morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the Altar, it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull of the floure of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincenſe which is vpon the meat offering, and ſhall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a ſweet ſauour, *euen* the * memorial of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſons eat: with vnleauened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place; in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is moſt holy, as is the ſin offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euerie one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his ſons which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

Or, in token of the hand. * Numb. 5.6.

* Chap. 5.15.

Or, in the day of his being ſinne offring. † Heb. the day of his cleanſing. * Chap. 5.15.

Or, for the burning.

* Chap. 2.1. numb. 15.4

* Chap. 2.3.

* Exod. 29.37.

when he is anoynted, the tenth part of an * Ephah of fine floure for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offring shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sons that is anoynted in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euerie meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sin offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most Holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shal be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it *is* sodden, * shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 * And no sin offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the trespasse offering,* 11 *and of the peace offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thanksgiuing* 16 *or a vow, or a freewill offering.* 22 *The fat, as and the blood are forbidden.* 28 *The Priests portion in the peace offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat therof, the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, & the fat that *is* on them which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* abone the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euerie male among the Priests shall eat therof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh attonement therewith, shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euerie meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it if he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice, on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shalbe an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eat thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD * hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people. * Chap. 23.3.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleannesse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine to the LORD, euen that soule shalbe cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat. * Chap. 3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eat of it. † Heb. carcas.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings. * Gene. 9.4. chap. 3.17. and 17.14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, euen ‡ soule shalbe cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offrings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29.24.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall he giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast, & the heaue shoulder, haue I taken

I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel in the day that hee anointed them *by* a statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that hee commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ramme of consecration. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

Exod. 29. Leuit. 8. Chap. 7.

2 * Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Exod. 24.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And hee put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and hee girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

Exod. 28.

8 And he put the breastplate vpon him: also he *put in the breastplate the Vrim & the Thummim.

Exod. 29.

9 And he put the mitre vpon his head: also vpon the mitre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

Exod. 30.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar: and all his vessels, both the lauer, and his foot, to sanctifie them.

Ecclus. 45. Psal. 133. 2.

12 And hee * powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

Hebr. and.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Exod. 29.

14 * And hee brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sin offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it:

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, & the cawle *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, & their fat, & Moses burned *it* vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 29. 14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sons layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And hee killed it, and Moses sprinckled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the *inwards*, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ * And hee brought the other ram, the ram of consecration. And Aaron and his sonnes layde their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

* Exod. 29. 32.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinckled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the ramme, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the cawle *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put * all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exo. 29. 24, &c.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offerings: they *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 29. 26.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinckled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons, Boile the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it.

* Exod. 29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And yee shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration bee at an end: for * seuen dayes shall he consecrate you.

* Exod. 29. 35.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The first offrings of Aaron for himselfe and the people.* 8 *The sinne offring,* 12 *and the burnt offring for himselfe.* 15 *The offerings for the people.* 23 *Moses and Aaron blesse the people.* 24 *Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.*

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And he said vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sinne offring, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ramme, for a peace offerings to sacrifice before the LORD, and meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should doe: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar and offer thy sinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offring, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and hee dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys and the owle *above* the liuer of the sinne offring he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, which hee sprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offring vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat which was the sinne offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the maner.

17 And he brought the meat offring, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar * beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ramme, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented vnto him the blood, (which he sprinckled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which coureth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the owle *aboue* the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a wane offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand toward the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offrings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourne for them.* 8 *The Priests are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.*

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest yee die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: *It shall be* a statute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that yee may teach the children of Israel all the statutes that the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beside the Altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eate it in the holy place: because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breast and heaue shoulder shall ye eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The

* Exod. 29.1.

* Gen. 4.4. 1. king. 18. 38. 1. Chr. 21. 26. Psal. 20. 3.

* Num. 3.4. and 26.61. 1. chro. 24.2.

* Exod. 29.24.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the wane breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye should indeed haue eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue beene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What fowles. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which ye shall eate among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall ye not eate of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: as the camell, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the swine, though he diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane vnto you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcasse shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eate of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moone in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination vnto you.

11 They shall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, but you shall haue their carcasses in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath noe finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you:

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abomination, among the foules they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen after his kind:

16 And the Owle, and the Night-hawke, and the Cockow, and the Hawke after his kind,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and Gier eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eate, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* these of them yee may eate: the Locust after his kind, and the Bald-locust after his kind, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Grashopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue foure feet, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shall be vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkeise of them, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 *The carkeises* of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beasts, that goe on *all* foure, *those are* vncleane vnto you: whoso toucheth their carkeise, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen. they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall bee cleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and the Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kind,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 These are vncleane vnto you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shalbe vncleane, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or rainement, or skinne, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be vncleane vntill the Euen; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it, shall be vncleane, and * ye shall breake it.

34 Of all meat that may be eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shall be vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke, in euery *such* vessell, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkeise falleth, shalbe vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit, † wherein there is plenty of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeise, shall be vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carkeise fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shall be cleane:

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their carkeise fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eate, die, he that toucheth the carkeise thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen:

* Chap. 6.28.

† Heb. a gathering together of waters.

he also that beareth the carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not bee eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† Heb. *doeth multiply feet.*

43 Yee shall not make your selues † abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selues vncleane with them, that yee should be defiled thereby.

† Heb. *soules.*

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and *ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20.7.1. pet.1.15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then she shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of her separation for her infirmity, shall she be vncleane.

* Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

* Luke 1.59. Ioh. 7.22.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: shee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest:

† Heb. *sonne of one yeere.*

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male, or a female.

Luke 2.24.

8 * And if † she bee not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

* Heb. *her hand shall not attaine to.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh a † rising, a scabbe, or bright spot, and it bee in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

† Heb. *swelling.*

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, & in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seene of the Priest, for his cleansing, he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scabbe spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest,

10 And the Priest shall see him, and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skinne, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

† Heb. *quicke liuing flesh.*

11 It is an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen vnto his foot, wheresoeuer the Priest looketh,

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white: he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce *him* to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skinne, thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, & the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 And if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes,

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and

spread

spread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, whereof there is† hot burning, and the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright spot bee turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skinne, it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright spot, and it bee no lower then the *other* skin, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it bee spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skinne, but be somewhat darke, it *is* a rising of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague vpon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague, and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a dry scall, *euen* a leprosie vpon the head, or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no black haire in it; then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague of the scall seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the scall bee not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 He shall be shauen, but the scall shall hee not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the scall seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the scall: and behold, if the scall bee not spread in the skinne, nor be in sight deeper then the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skinne, the Priest shall not seeke for yellow haire, he is vncleane.

37 But if the scall bee in his sight at a stay, and *that there* is blacke haire growne vp therein: the scall is healed, hee *is* cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also, or a woman, haue in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *euen* white bright spots,

39 Then the Priest shall looke: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh bee darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whose † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Priest shall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shalbe rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and shall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him, he shalbe defiled, he *is* vncleane, be shall dwell alone, * without the campe *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linnen, or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of a skinne:

49 And if the plague bee greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warpe or in the woofe, or in any † thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shalbe shewed vnto the Priest.

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp *it that hath* the plague, seuen dayes:

51 And hee shall looke on the plague on the seuenth day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skin, or in any worke that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie; it *is* vncleane.

52 He shall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie, it shalbe burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it is fret inward, whether it be † bare within, or without.

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plague be somewhat darke after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skinne it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shalbe washed the second time, and *shall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie, in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper.* 33 *The signes of leprosie in an house.* 43 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This shall bee the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he shall be * brought vnto the Priest:

3 And the Priest shall goe forth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke, and behold, if

† Hebr. *a burning of fire.*

† Hebr. *waste, or inflammation.*

† Hebr. *to haue the bald head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*

* Numb. 5.2. 2. king. 15.5.

* Mat. 8.4 mar. 1.44. luke 5.14.

the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

‖ Or, sparrowes

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird hee shall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shal dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And hee shall sprinkle vpon him that is to bee cleansed from the leprosie seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the field.

8 And hee that is to bee cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire of his head and his beard, and his eye-browes, euen all his haire he shall shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shalbe cleane.

10 And on the eight day, hee shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe lambe of † the first yeere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offering mingled with oile, and one log of oyle.

† Heb. the daughter of her yeere.

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and * wane them for a wane offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sinne offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for as the * sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most holy.

* Chap. 7.7.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shal take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to bee cleansed from his vncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be cleane.

† Hebr. his hand shall not get.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

† Hebr. waued, or, heaued.

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shalbe a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And hee shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And hee shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to bee cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When yee bee come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in the house of the land of your possession:

35 And he that oweth the house, shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to mee there is, as it were, a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the Priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall goe in to see the house.

‖ Or, packe vp.

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague bee spread in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust

duſt that they ſcrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put *them* in the place of thoſe ſtones; and he ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come and looke, and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the houſe, it *is* a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it *is* vncleane.

45 And he ſhall breake downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall carry them foorth out of the city, into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the houſe, all the while ỹ it is ſhut vp, ſhalbe vncleane vntil the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the Prieſt † ſhall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

51 And he ſhall take the Cedar wood, and the hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times.

52 And he ſhall cleanſe the houſe, with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyſſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But he ſhall let goe the liuing bird out of the city, into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhalbe cleane.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leproſie and * ſkall.

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcabbe, and for a bright ſpot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the law of leproſie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleanneſſe of men in their iſſues.* 13 *The cleanſing of them.* 19 *The vncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues.* 28 *Their cleanſing.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue, he *is* vncleane.

3 And this ſhall be his vncleanneſſe in his iſſue, whether his fleſh runne with his iſſue, or his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, it *is* his vncleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon hee ſitteth, ſhall be vncleane.

5 And whoſoeuer toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that ſitteth on *any* thing, whereon he ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue, ſpit vpon him that is cleane, then he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what ſaddle ſoeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the iſſue, ſhalbe vncleane.

10 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomſoeuer he toucheth, that hath the iſſue (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * veſſell of earth that he toucheth, which hath the iſſue, ſhall be broken: and euery veſſell of wood ſhall be rinſed in water. * Chap. 6.28.

13 And when he that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue, then he ſhall number vnto himſelfe ſeuen dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he ſhall take to him two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Prieſt.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeed of copulation goe out from him, then he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery ſkin, whereon is the ſeed of copulation, ſhall be waſhed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman alſo, with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall both bathe *themſelues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an iſſue, & her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhe ſhalbe † put apart ſeuen daies: and whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen. † Hebr. *in her ſeparation.*

20 And euery thing that ſhe lieth vpon in her ſeparation, ſhalbe vncleane: euery thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhalbe vncleane.

21 And whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhee ſate vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it, he ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen daies; and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe, ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhe lieth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall be vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall be vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth thoſe things, ſhall be vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her selfe seuen dayes, and after that she shalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day she shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleanesse, that they die not in their vncleanesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, & of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high Priest must enter into the Holy place,* 11 *The sin offering for himselfe.* 15 *The sin offering for the people.* 20 *The Scape-goat.* 29 *The yeerely fast of the Expiations.*

* Chap. 10.2. AND the LORD * spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and dyed.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto * Exod. 30.10. heb. 9.7 Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy-seat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a young bullocke for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coat, and he shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter shall he be attired: These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goates for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sin * Hebr. 9.7. offering, which is for himselfe, and * make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goates, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the § *Hebr.* Azazel. † Scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shal bring the goat, vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him, for a sin offering. † *Hebr.* went vp.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape-goat shalbe presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the Vaile,

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire, before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy-seat that *is* vpon the Testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shal take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy-seat Eastward: and before the Mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seat and before the Mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, in all their sins: and so shall he doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their vncleannesse.

17 * And there shalbe no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he shall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goat shall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited: and he shall let goe the goat in the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went into the Holy place, and shall leane them there.

24 And he shal wash his flesh with water in § Holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin offering shall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one carry foorth * without the campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make an atone-

ment

ment for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall annoint, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall bee an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all slaine beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle.* 7 *They must not offer to deuils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torne.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth *it* out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed to that man; he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer, in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a Statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood: I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowle that may be eaten, he shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eate the blood of no maner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And euery soule which eateth that which † died *of it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

16 But if hee wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall beare his iniquity.

† *Heb.* *that hunteth any thing.*

* Gene. 9.4.

† *Heb.* *of it selfe;*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull marriages.* 19 *Vnlawfull lusts.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Yee shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 * Ye shall therefore keepe my statutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

* Ezek. 20.11. Rom. 10.5. Gal. 3.12.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse. I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb.* *remaineth of his flesh.*

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: thee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.11.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether shee bee borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednes.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

* Chap. 20.19.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thy aunt.

* Chap. 20.20.

15 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: shee *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.12.

16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.21.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: for they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

‖ *Or,* *wife to vexe her.*

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife † to her sister to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednes, beside the other in her life time.

* Chap. 20.18.

19 * Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman

to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe thorow *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie downe thereto: It is confusion.

24 Defile not your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe visit the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that soiourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall yee keepe my Ordinance, that yee commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry Lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Yee shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, because he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ * And when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not * sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither robbe him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * nor put a stumbling blocke before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty, *but* in righteousnes shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people, * neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my statutes. thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: Neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ shee shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shal be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere shall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye vse enchantment, nor obserue times.

27 * Ye shall not round the corners of your heads neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after Wizards to bee defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall bee as one borne among you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgement,

in

* Chap. 20.2. & king. 23.10. * Called Act.7.43. Moloc. *Chap. 20.15.

* Chap. 11.44. & 20.7. 1. Pet.1.16.

* Chap. 23.22.

* Exod. 20.7. deu. 5.11. mat. 5.34. iam. 5.12. leuit. 19.12. deut. 5.11.

* Deut. 27.18.

* Exod. 23.3. deu.1.17. & 16.19. prou.24. 23. iam. 2.9. iob.31. mat.7. 1. eccles. 19.17. ‖ Or, shal thou *leaue no sinne vpon him.* * Mat.5. 43.& 22. 39. rom. 13.9. gal. 5.14. iam. 2.8. ‖ Or, *a ram set by a man.* Heb. *reproued by a man.* ‖ Or, *they shall be scourged.*

† Holines of praise to the LORD.

* Chap. 21.5. a Deut. 14.1.

† Heb. prophane.

* Exod. 22.21. ‖ Or, oppresse. * Exod. 22.21.

in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall ye haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my iudgements and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of him that giueth of his seed to Moloch.* 4 *Of him that fauoureth such an one.* 6 *Of going to wizards.* 7 *Of Sanctification.* 9 *Of him that curseth his parents.* 10 *Of adulterie.* 11 14. 17. 19. *Of incest* 13 *Of Sodomy.* 15 *Of Bestialitie.* 18 *Of vncleanesse.* 22 *Obedience is required with holinesse.* 27 *Wizards must be put to death.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Againe thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuarie, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome, with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For euerie one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shall be* vpon him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adulterie with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lye with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

13 * If a man also lye with mankind, as he lyeth with a woman, both of them haue committed abomination: they shall surely be put to death: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 * And if a man lye with a beast, he shall surely be put to death, and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lye downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquitie.

18 * And if a man shall lye with a woman hauing her sicknesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse, he hath † discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people. * Chap. 18.19. † *Heb. made naked.*

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kin: they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shall lye with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sin, they shall dye childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse. † *Heb. a separation.*

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes and all my iudgements, and doe them, that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out. * Chap. 18.26. * Chap. 18.25. * Deut. 9.5.

23 And ye shall not walke in the maners of the nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people:

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane soules and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane. * Chap. 11.2 deut. 14.4 ‖ *Or, moueth*

26 And ye shall be holy vnto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine. * Chap. 19.2. and 20.7.1. pet. 1.18.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death, they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them. * Deut. 18.11. 1 sam. 28. 7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the Priests mourning.* 6 *Of their holinesse.* 8 *Of their estimation.* 7 13 *Of their marriages.* 16 *The Priests that haue blemishes, must not minister in the Sanctuarie.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sons of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother;

3 And for his sister a virgine that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband, for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe. ‖ *Or, being an husband among his people.*

5 * They shall not make bald nesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh: *shall not defile himselfe.*

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they shall be holy. for his

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy vnto his God. wife, &c. * Chap. 19. 27.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto

thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhe prophane her ſelfe by playing the whore, ſhee prophaneth her father, ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anoynting oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhal not vncouer his head, nor rend his clothes

11 Neither ſhall he goe into any dead body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God: for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, *or* an harlot, theſe ſhal he not take: but he ſhall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he prophane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoeuer *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations, † hath any blemiſh, let him not approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

‖ Or, food.

18 For whatſoeuer man *he be*, that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous.

* Chap. 22.23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

‖ Or, too ſlender

21 No man that hath a blemiſh of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemiſh: he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he ſhall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſons, and to all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prieſts in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things. 6 How they ſhall be cleanſed. 10 Who of the Prieſts houſe may eat of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankſgiuing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſons, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they prophane not my holy Name. *in thoſe things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer he be of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, haning his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

† Or, running of the ſeruer. * Chap. 15.

4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath † a running iſſue, he ſhall not eat of the holy things vntill he be cleane. And * whoſo toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be vncleane, vntill Euen, and ſhall not eat of the holy things vnleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sun is downe, he ſhall be cleane, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

8 * That which dyeth of it ſelfe, or is torne with * Exod. beaſts, he ſhall not eat to defile himſelfe therewith, I 22. *am* the LORD. 21.

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, 31. leſt they beare ſin for it, and dye therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſoiourner of the Priests, or an hired ſeruant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule † with his mo- † Or, ney, he ſhall eat of it, and he that is borne in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter alſo be married vnto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat: but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof

14 And if a man eat of the holy things vnwittingly, then he ſhall put the fifth part thereof vnto it, and ſhall giue *it* vnto the Prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not prophane † holy things of the children of Iſrael which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ ſuffer them to beare the iniquitie of treſpaſſe, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

‖ Or, lade

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſons, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye ſhall offer* at your own will a male without blemiſh, of the beeues, of the ſheepe, or of the goats.

20 But whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whoſoeuer offereth a ſacrifice of peace * Deu. offerings vnto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a 15.21. freewill offring in beeues, or ‖ sheepe, it ſhall be per- and fect, to be accepted: there ſhall be no blemiſh therein ‖ Or, goats

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or haning a wen, or ſcuruy, or ſcabbed, ye ſhall not offer theſe vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by the fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayſt thou offer for a freewill offering: but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.

‖ Or, lamb * Chap. 21.18.

24 Ye ſhall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall ye offer the bread of your God of any of theſe, becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes be in them: they ſhall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullock, or a ſheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhall be ſeuen dayes vnder the dam, and from the eight day and thenceforth it ſhall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, ye ſhall not kill it, * and her young both in one day.

‖ Or, ſhe goat * Deut. 22.6

29 And when ye will offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On

30 On the ſame day it ſhall be eaten vp, ye ſhall leaue * none of it vntill ꝙ morrow I *am* the LORD.
31 Therefore ſhall ye keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.
32 Neither ſhall ye * prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feaſts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Paſſouer. 9 The ſheafe of firſt fruites. 15 The feaſt of Pentecoſt 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feaſt of trumpets 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Concerning the Feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* theſe are my Feaſts.
3 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 ¶ Theſe *are* the Feaſts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which yee ſhall proclaime in their ſeaſons.
5 * In the foureteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, *is* the LORDS Paſſeouer.
6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, *is* the Feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: ſeuen dayes ye muſt eat vnleauened bread.
7 In the firſt day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.
8 But ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes: in the ſeuenth day *is* an holy conuocation: Ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.
9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhall reape the harueſt thereof, then yee ſhall bring a ‖ ſheafe of the firſt fruites of your haruеſt vnto the Prieſt:
11 And he ſhall waue the ſheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath, the Prieſt ſhall waue it.
12 And ye ſhall offer that day, when ye waue the ſheafe, an he-lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.
13 And the meate offering thereof *ſhall be* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a ſweet ſauour: and the drinke offering thereof *ſhall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And ye ſhall eat neither bread nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfe ſame day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It ſhal be a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ And * ye ſhall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheafe of the waue offering: ſeuen Sabbaths ſhal be complete.
16 Euen vnto the morrow after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall ye number fifty dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.
17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, of two tenth deales: they ſhall be of fine flowre, they ſhall be baken with leauen, *they are* the firſt fruits vnto the LORD.
18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread ſeuen lambs without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, and one young bullocke and two rammes: they ſhall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meate offering and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goates, for a ſinne offering, and two lambs of the firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings.
20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruites, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they ſhall be holy to the LORD for the Prieſt.
21 And ye ſhall proclaime on ꝙ ſelfe ſame day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke *therein: it ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.
22 ¶ And * when ye reape the haruеſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruеſt: thou ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the * ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall ye haue a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.
25 Ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*: but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
27 * Alſoon the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth there ſhall be a day of atonement, it ſhall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
28 And ye ſhall doe no worke in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29 For whatſoeuer ſoule *it be* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatſoeuer ſoule *it be* that doeth any worke in that ſame day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.
31 Ye ſhall doe no maner of worke: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
32 It *ſhall be* vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at euen, from Euen vnto Euen ſhall ye † celebrate your Sabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * The fifteenth day of this ſeuenth moneth *ſhall be* the feaſt of tabernacles *for* ſeuen dayes vnto ꝙ LORD
35 On the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.
36 Seuen dayes ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day ſhal be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † ſolemne aſſembly, and ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.
37 Theſe are the Feaſts of the LORD which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a ſacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day:
38 Beſides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vowes, and beſide all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.
39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto ꝙ LORD ſeuen dayes. On the

* Chap. 19.9, * Deut. 24.19.
* Num. 29.1.
* Chap. 16.30. numb. 29.7.
† Hebr. reſt.
* Num. 29.12. ioh.7.37.
† Hebr. day of reſtraint.

first day *shalbe* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme-trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle for the lampes.* 5 *The Shew bread.* 10 *Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of Blasphemie.* 17 *Of murther.* 18 *Of damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oile Oliue, beaten, for the light † to cause the lampe to burne continually.

3 Without the Vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall be* a statute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being* taken from the children of Israel by an euerlasting Couenant.

9 And * it shall bee Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, & they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring foorth him that hath cursed, without the campe, & let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne,

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainly stone him: Aswell the stranger, as he *is* borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD shalbe put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it bee done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall haue * one maner of law aswell for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as † LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere.* 8 *The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land.* 29 *Of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poore.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel and say vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres shall be vnto thee forty and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a Iubile vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to † number of yeres after the Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, & according vnto † num-

number of yeeres of ſ fruits he ſhall ſell vnto thee.
16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeeres, thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he ſell vnto thee.
17 Ye ſhall not therfore oppreſſe one another, but thou ſhalt feare thy God: for I *am* ſ LORD your God.
18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall doe my ſtatutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.
19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhall eate your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.
20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eate the ſeuenth yeere? Behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:
21 Then I will command my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixt yeere, and it ſhall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.
22 And ye ſhall ſow the eight yeere, and eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eate of the old ſtore.
23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold ‖for euer: for the land is mine, for ye are ſtrangers and ſoiourners with me.
24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.
25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then ſhall hee redeeme that which his brother ſold.
26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himſelfe be able to redeeme it:
27 Then let him count the yeeres of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he ſold it, that he may returne vnto his poſſeſſion.
28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhall goe out, and hee ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion.
29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is ſold: *within* a full yere may he redeem it.
30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled city, ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer, to him that bought it throughout his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubile.
31 But the houſes of the villages which haue no walles round about them, ſhall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: they may be redeemed, and they ſhall goe out in the Iubile.
32 Notwithſtanding the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.
33 And if ‖a man purchaſe of the Leuites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the city of his poſſeſſion ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubilee: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.
34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold: for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.
35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt † relieue him, *yea though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that he may liue with thee.
36 * Take thou no vſury of him, or increaſe: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee
37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy mony vpon vſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.
38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.
39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be ſold vnto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerue as a bond ſeruant:
40 But as an hired ſeruant, *and* as a ſoiourner he ſhall be with thee, *and* ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.
41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he returne:
42 For they are my ſeruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bondmen.
43 * Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but ſhalt feare thy God.
44 Both thy bond men and thy bond maids, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bondmen and bond maids.
45 Moreouer, of the children of the ſtrangers that doe ſoiourne amongſt you, of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.
46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhall be your bond men for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one ouer another with rigour.
47 ¶ And if a ſoiourner or ſtranger † waxe rich by thee and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and ſell himſelfe vnto the ſtranger or ſoiourner by thee, or to the ſtocke of the ſtrangers family:
48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him,
49 Either his vncle, or his vncles ſon may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able he may redeeme himſelfe.
50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was ſold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his ſale ſhall be according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired ſeruant ſhall it be with him.
51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them, he ſhall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.
52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he ſhall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres ſhall he giue him againe, the price of his redemption.
53 And as a yeerely hired ſeruant ſhall he be with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy ſight.
54 And if he be not redeemed ‖in theſe *yeeres*, then he ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he *and* his children with him.
55 For vnto me the children of Iſrael are ſeruants, they are my ſeruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religious feaſte. 3 A bleſſing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curſe to thoſe that breake them. 40 God promiſeth to remember thoſe that repent.

YE ſhall make you * no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a ‖ ſtanding image, neither ſhall ye ſet vp any ‖ image of ſtone in your land, to bowe downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

ſ Or, *ſilles*. ‖ Or, *ſtatue*. ‖ Or, *ſtoned ſtone*. *Hebr. a ſtone of ſtone.*

2 * Ex.

* Exod. 21.2. deut. 15.12. ier. 34.14.
† Hebr. *ſerue thee*
ſelfe vnto him, with the ſeruice, &c.
† Hebr. *ſale of a bondman.*
* Ephes. 9. col. 4.1
† Hebr. *with the ſale of a bondman.*
† Hebr. *ye ſhall ſerue you ſelues with them.*
† Hebr. *his hand obtaine, &c.*
‖ Or, *by theſe meanes.*

2 *Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ *If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and *dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lye downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe thorow your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight; and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 *And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 *And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond men, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ *But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commandements.

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhor my Iudgments, so that ye will not do all my Commandements, *but* ỹ ye breake my Couenant:

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you, shall reigne ouer you, and *ye shall flee when none smeth you.

And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrarie vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall robbe you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things but will walke contrarie vnto me:

24 *Then will I also walke contrarie vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrell of *my* Couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eate, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 *And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. * Deut. 28.53.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut downe your images, and cast your carcasses vpon the carcasses of your Idols, and my soule shall abhor you. * 2. Chr. 34.7.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation and I will not smel the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, & enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lyeth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when none purseueth. † Hebr. driuen.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none purseueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity, in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquites of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquitie, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, & shall enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my iudgements, & because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in ỹ land of their enemies, * I will not cast the away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, & to breake my couenant w̄ them: for I am the LORD their God. * Deut. 4.31. 30.6.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestours, whom I brought footh out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, & iudgements, & lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow, must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast giuen by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: of the male from twenty yeeres old, euen vnto sixtie yeeres old: euen thy estimation shall be fifte shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 ¶ And if *it be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shal be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from sixtie yeeres old, and aboue, if *it be* a male then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it bee good or bad: as thou † valuest it *who art* the Priest, so shall it be.

13 And if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fiftie shekels of siluer.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, & it shalbe abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and he shall giue thine estimation in that day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile the field shal returne vnto him, of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: * twenty Gerahs shall be the shekel. * Exod. 30.13.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether *it be* oxe or sheepe: It *is* the LORDS. † Heb. *first borne.* num. 3. ezec. 44.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. * Iosh. 6.19.

29 None deuoted, which shall be deuoted of men, shall be redeemed, but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS, *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 The people numbred. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery Tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai in the Tabernacle of the Congregation on the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polles; * Exod. 30.12.

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Elishama the ſon of Ammihud, of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer, the ſon of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

15 Of Nephthali: Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the Congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 ¶ And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Iſrael, being twelue men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Leui,

Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuite ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched: the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp: and the ſtranger that commeth nie, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents, euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtanderd throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, that there bee no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the Tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtanderd, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

† Hebr. ouer against.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of the ſtanderd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall bee* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon, *ſhalbe* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred there, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and fourteſcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhall be* the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, ſhall be Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe that pitch by him, ſhall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captaine of the children of Simeon *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet foorth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward: euery man in his place, by their ſtanderds.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall be the ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhalbe* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall bee Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the campe of Dan *ſhall be* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhalbe* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them *were* fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and ſeuen thouſand and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ *Theſe are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers: all thoſe that were numbred of the campes throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle,* 12 *in ſtead of the firſt borne.* 14 *The Leuites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites,* 27 *Of the Kohathites.*

31 *Of*

33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The firſt borne are ſtead by the Leuites. 44 The cherlas are redeemed.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 Theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, *whom* he conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

4 And Nadab & Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall wait on their Prieſts office, and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhall be mine.

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward, ſhalt thou number them.

16 And Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle, Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *ſhalbe* the Tabernacle, and the Tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izcharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thouſand and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall bee chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* ſixe thouſand & two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the cuſtodie and charge of the ſonnes of Merari *ſhalbe* the boardes of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron, & his ſons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twentie and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as § LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael,

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred, and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And

* Exod. 6.23.
† Hebr. whoſe hand he filled.
* Leuit. 10.1.chro. 24.61. 1.chro. 24.2.
Exod. 21. ler. 7.26. 32.35. Ezek. 8.16. Luke 2.23.
Gen. 41. 10.8.16. 2ſp.26. 31.chro. 22.
† Hebr. vnder.
† Hebr. the office of the charge.
* Exod. 35.30
* Exod. 35.24
* Exod. 35.38

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shal be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Then shalt euen take fiue shekels apiece, by the poll, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: (* the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and about them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel, tooke he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod. 30.13. Leuit. 27. 25. chap. 18. 16. Ezek. 45. 12.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Leuites seruice.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites, when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the Priests.* 21 *The carriage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *Of the Gershonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers:

3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres old, all that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *shall be* the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer it a cloth wholly of blew, and shall put in the staues thereof.

7 And vpon the * table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blew, & put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread shalbe thereon.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candlesticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, * and his snuffe-dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar, they shall spread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staues thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the flesh-hookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the Altar: and they shal spread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, and put to the staues of it. ‖ Or, bowles.

15 And when Aaron and his sons haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward; after that the sonnes of Kohath shal come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof. * Exod. 30.23. * Exod. 30.31.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die, when they approach vnto the most Holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice and to his burden.

20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them; all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: † Heb. to warre the warre of.

24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for ‖ burdens. ‖ Or, carriage.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sons, † Heb. mouth. shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice; and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to doe the worke of † Heb. warre the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And

31 And this *is* the charge of their burthen, according to all their seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name yee shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were nnmbred of them by their families, were two thousand seuen hundred and fiftie.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand, and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron nnmbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the seruice of the ministery, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand and fiue hundred, and fourescore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the campe. 5 restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The triall of Iealousie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an * issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the * dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the campe shall ye put them, that they defile not their campes in the middest whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, * When a man or a woman shall commit any sinne, that men commit to doe a trespasse against the LORD and that person be guiltie:

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne which they haue done: and he shall recompense his trespasse, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse be recompensed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Priest: beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the maner*;

14 And the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: he shall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of iealousie, an offring of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealousie offering: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleannes ‖ *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But

* Leuit. 13.3.
* Leuit. 15.2.
* Leuit. 21.1.
* Leuit. 6.3.
* Leuit. 6.5.
‖ *Or, heaue offering.*
* Leuit. 10.12.
‖ *Or, being in the power of thy husband.* *heb. vnder thy husband.*

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſides thy husband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

22 And this water that cauſed the curſe ſhall goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: And ‖ woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And ‖ Prieſt ſhal write theſe curſes in a booke, and hee ſhlal blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her: *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhal wane the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhal come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, & is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and he be ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate *themſelues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

3 He ſhal ſeparate himſelfe from wine and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eat moiſt grapes, or dryed.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eate nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huſke.

5 All the dayes of the vowe of his ſeparation there ſhall no * raſor come vpon his head, vntill the dayes be fulfilled, in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body

7 He ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God, is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day he ſhal bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that hee ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offring: but the dayes that were before ſhall be † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled. † *Hebr. fall.*

13 ¶ And this is the Law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yere, without blemiſh for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe for the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a baſket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oile, and wafers of vnleauened bread, anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings,

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſin offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD with the baſket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 And * the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings. * Acts 21, 24.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhaued.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breaſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that the Nazarite may driuke wine. * Exod. 29. 27.

21 This ‖ is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hands ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt doe after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle:* 10 *their ſeuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercy-ſeat.*

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof, * Exod. 40. 17.

and had anoynted them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers(who were the Princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† Hebr. who ſtood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according to their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſonnes of Kohath hee gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, was that they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anoynted, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶And he that offered his offering the firſt day was Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a * meat offering:

* Leuit. 2. 1.

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering,

16 One kid of the goates for a * ſinne offering:

* Leuit. 4. 23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar Prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight wherof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

24 ¶On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.

25 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels* ful of incenſe:

27 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yere: This was the offering of Eliab the ſon of Helon.

30 ¶On the fourth day Elizur, the ſonne of Shedeur Prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering was one ſiluer charger, of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goates for a ſin offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

36 ¶On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goates for a ſin offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yere. This was the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶On the ſixt day, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered*:

43 His offering was one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama, the ſon of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goates for a ſin offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His

55 His offering was one siluer charger, of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre, mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

56 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the son of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, *offered*.

61 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offering.

68 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.

73 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yere. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowle seuentie: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand, and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones were twelue, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones was an hundred and twentie *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for ſ burat offering were twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambs of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kids of the goats for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, were twentie and foure bullockes, the rammes sixty, the hee goats sixty, the lambes of the first yeere sixty. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with † him, then he heard the voice of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercy-seat, that was vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him. † That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their seruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou * lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light, ouer against the Candlesticke,

3 And Aaron did so: hee lighted the lampes thereof ouer against the Candlestick, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

4 And this worke of the Candlesticke was of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the paterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so hee made the Candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offring, *euen* fine floure mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offring.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together,

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offring of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt

* Exod. 25.37. & 40.25.

* Exod. 25.31.

* Exod. 25.18.

† Heb. let them cause a rasor to passe ouer, &c.

† Heb. waue. † Heb. seruice.

† Heb. make an atonement.

offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shalbe * mine.

*Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me frō among the children of Israel, in stead of such as open euery wombe, * *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

*Chap. 3.13. exod 13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

† Hebr. giuen.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* † a gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & to make an atonement for the children of Israel, that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according to all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to do their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

† Hebr. to warre the warfare of, &c.

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres old and vpward, they shall goe in † to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. returne from the warfare of the seruice.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall † cease wayting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded again. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

*Exod. 12.1. &c. leuit. 23.5 chap. 28. 16. deut. 16.2.

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the *Passeouer at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen ye shal keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernes of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed season, among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posteritie shall bee vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney a farre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen they shall keep it, and eat it with vnleauened bread, and bitter herbes.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor break any bone of it: *according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

*Exo. 12. 46. iohn 19.36.

13 But the man that is cleane, & is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shal he doe: * ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

* Exod. 12.49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Testimony: & at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

*Exod. 40.34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneied, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in their tents.

* 1. Cor. 10.1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

† Hebr. prolonged.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few daies vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

† Hebr. were.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloud taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in

* Exo. 40. 36, 37.

in their tents, and iourneyed not; but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

24 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is entreated by Moses, not to leaue them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole peece shalt thou make them, that thou maiest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When yee blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the South side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shal not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shal blow with the trumpets, and they shall be to you for an ordinance for euer throwout your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land, against the enemie that oppresseth you, then yee shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and yee shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifice of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimonie,

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernesse of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* *Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and *the* † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came. * Chap. 4.4.

22 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud. ‖ *Thus is the Generalles and the Marshall set vp.*

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throwout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 ¶ Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward. † *Hebr.* *Thost.*

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how wee are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shal be if thou goe with vs, yea it shall bee, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, *Rise vp, LORD, and let thine enemies bee scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. * Psal. 68.1.

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel. † *Hebr.* *ten thousands.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loath Manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God disburdeneth his burden vnto seuenty Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaavah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burne * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vtmost parts of the campe. ‖ *Or, desired his burden vnto seuenty Elders. 31 Quailes are* *were as it were complainers.* † *Hebr.* *it was euill in the eares of, &c.* * Psal. 78.21. † *Hebr.* *flamed.* *That is, burning.*

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched. † *Hebr.*

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah, because the fire of the LORD burnt among them. ‖ *That is, burning.*

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 Wee remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all besides this Manna before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauie for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe, and talke with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they shal beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eat? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, nor ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people among whom I *am*, *are* sixe hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds bee slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and took of the spirit that was vpon him: and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and it came to passe that when the spirit rested vpon them they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men answered, and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God, that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, hee and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a * winde from the LORD, and brought Quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, (as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubits *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the Quailes: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And hee called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah, because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses,* 14 *God commandeth her to bee shut out of the hoste.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses be‖cause of the ‖Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? Hath hee not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses * was very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron & Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: if there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, *and* will speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 * My seruant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With

8 With him will I ſpeake *mouth to mouth, euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeaches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloude departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white as* ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas, my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done fooliſhly, and wherein we haue ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh *is* halfe conſumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeuen daies? let her *be ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes, & after ſ let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land:* 17 *Their inſtructions:* 21 *Their alles:* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the Commandement of the LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſon of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſon of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti ſ ſon of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sether the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſon of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land; and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee ſtrong or weake, few or many.

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: & what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds,

20 And what the land *is*, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And be yee of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time, *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and ſearched the land from the wilderneſſe of Zin vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eſhcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figges.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes, which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went & came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wilderneſs of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, & vnto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came vnto the land, whither thou ſenteſt vs, & ſurely it floweth with *milke & hony, and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwel in the land, & the cities are walled, and very great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwel in ſ land of the South: and the Hittites, & the Ieburites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwel by the Sea, and by the coaſt of Iordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which wee haue gone to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature.

33 And there we ſaw the Gyants, the ſonnes of Anak, *which come* of the Gyants: and we were in our owne ſight as Graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The people murmure at the newes.* 6 *Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them:* 11 *God threatneth them.* 13 *Moſes perſwadeth God, and obteineth pardon.* 26 *The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land.* 36 *The men who raiſed the euill report, die by a plague.* 40 *The people that would inuade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.*

AND all the Congregation liſted vp their voice, and cryed; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that wee had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernes.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues and our children ſhould bee a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

* Deut. 1.24.

‖ Or, valley.

‖ Or, valley.

‖ That is, a cluſter of grapes.

* Exodus 33.3.

† Heb. men of ſtature.

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces, before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed through to ſearch it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then hee will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs: feare them not.

† Hebr. ſhadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be, yer they beleeue me, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherite them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

Exod. 32.10.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare it, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

Exod. 13.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee will ſpeake, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which hee ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

Deut. 9.28.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as ye haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing the guilty, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

Exod. 34.6. pſal. 86. 8. Ezod. 20.5. and 34.7.

19 Pardon I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according vnto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ Or, hi- herto.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhall bee filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted me now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce.

23 † Surely, they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoke me, ſee it.

† Hebr. they ſee the land. Ioſh. 5.6.

24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you, and get you into the wilderneſſe by the way of the red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euill Congregation which murmure againſt mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you.

* Chap. 26.65. & 32.11.

29 Your carcaſſes ſhall fall in this wildernes, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt me,

* Deut. 1.35.

30 Doubtleſſe yee ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

† Hebr. liſted my hand.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe forty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes vntill your carcaſſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, feed.

34 After the number of the dayes in which yee ſearched the land, *euen* * forty dayes, (each day for a yeere) ſhall you beare your iniquities, *euen* forty yeeres, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

* Ezek. 4.6. pſal. 95.10.

‖ Or, diſ- ioining of my pur- poſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land;

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

* 1. Cor. 10.10. heb. 3.10 iude 5.

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they aroſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Loe, we * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place, which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

* Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do ye tranſgreſſe the commandement of the LORD? but it * ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe, the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

* Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat offering, and the drinke offering.* 13. 29 *The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law.* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſin of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32 *He that violateth the Sabbath is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

And

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a * ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then * ſhall hee that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meate offering of a tenth deale of floure, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ramme thou ſhalt prepare for a meat offering, two tenth deales of floure mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD;
9 Then ſhall hee bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of floure, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that yee ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to euery one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the countrey ſhall doe theſe things after this maner, in offering an offring made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generations, and wil offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.
15 * One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the LORD.
16 One law, and one maner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, when yee come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp a heaue offering vnto the LORD.
20 Yee ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.
21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye haue erred and not obſerued all theſe Commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,
23 Euen all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and hence-forward among your generations:
24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offering of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD with his meat offring, and his drinke offering according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering. ‖ *Or, ordinance.*
25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſin offering before the LORD for their ignorance.
26 And it ſhal be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a the goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering. * Leuit. 4.27.
28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.
29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for hem* that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael; and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them. † *Hebr.* doeth.
30 ¶ But the ſoule that doeth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reprocheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people. † *Hebr.* *with an high hand.*
31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed § word of the LORD & hath broken his Commandement, that ſoule ſhal vtterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not deckred what ſhould be done to him. * Leuit. 24.12.
35 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue. * Deut. 22.12. mat. 23.5
39 And it ſhall be vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that yee ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which you vſe to goe a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and do all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan & Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and fire conſumeth others. 36 The Cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe. 41 Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes & Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the ſon of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram, * Chap. 27.3. Numb. 26.9. deut. 11.6.

ram, the sonnes of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben tooke men.

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the assembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

* Chap. 26.9.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron, & said vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregtion of the LORD?

† Hebr. It is much for you.

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And he spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cause *him* to come neere vnto him; euen *him* whom hee hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe; take your censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow; and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doeth chose, he shall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye sons of Leui.

8 And Moses said vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you neere vnto himselfe, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation to minister vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*: and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram ‖ sons of Eliab; which said, We will not come vp.

‖ Hebr. sons.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp.

‖ Hebr. digge out.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them; neither haue I hurt one of them.

* Gene. 4.4.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD; thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers, thou also and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the ‖ spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

‖ Hebr. spirit.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp & went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And hee spake to the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest you be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby yee shall know that the LORD hath sent me to doe all these works: for I *haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

† Hebr. as euery man

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

† Hebr. create a creature.

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as hee had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them:

* Chap. 27.3. deut. 11.6. psal. 106.17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: & they perished from among ‖ congregation.

‖ Hebr. the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed:

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules: let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe, when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared,

43 And

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

45 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD, the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood betweene the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes, only flourisheth: 10 It is left for a monument against the rebell.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shal be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Testimony, *where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shal blossome: and I will make to cease from mee the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod apiece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houses, *euen* twelue rods; and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD in the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

8 And it came to passe, that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of Witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui, was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossomes, and yeelded Almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel, and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels, and thou shalt quite take away the murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die; Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Priests and Leuites. 9 The Priests portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offerings to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee, shall beare the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee, *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And you shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuits from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. *Chap. 3.45.

7 Therefore thou & thy sons with thee, shal keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the vaile, & ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the anoynting, & to thy sonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto mee, shall bee most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it: euery male shall eat it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the wane offrings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sons & to thy daughters with thee by a statute for euer: * Leuit. euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it. 10,14.

12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of † *Heb.* the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them *fat.* which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shalbe thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 *Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine. * Leuit.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all 27.28. flesh which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it * Exod. be of men or beasts, shall be thine: Neuertheless, the 13.2. & first borne of man, shalt thou surely redeeme, and 22.29. the first ling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme. Leuit.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a mo- 27.26. neth old, shalt thou redeeme according to thy esti- chap. 3.47. mation for the money of fiue shekels, after the she- * Exod. kel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs. 30.13.

17 But the first ling of a cow, or the first ling of a Leuit. sheepe, or the first ling of a goat thou shalt not re- 27.26. deeme: they *are* holy, thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offe- Ezek. ring made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord. 43.27.

18 And

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the * wane-breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

* Exod. 29.26.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a coenant of salt for euer before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. Iosh. 13. 14, 33. ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Leuites shal doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shal be a statute for euer thorowout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue none inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 This speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When yee take of the children of Israel the tithes which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, that ye shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shalbe reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which yee receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shal offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Hebr. fat.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in euery place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the Ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest that he may bring her * foorth without the campe: * Heb. and *one* shall slay her before his face. 13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and *sprincle of her blood directly * Heb. before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen 9.13. times.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: * her skinne, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung * Exod. 29.14. Leuit. shall he burne.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar wood, and 14.12. hyssope, and skarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and hee shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shal be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, † Hebr. shall be vncleane seuen dayes. soule.

12 Hee shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD and that soule shal be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinckled vpon him: he shall be vncleane, his vncleanesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the law when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person, they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for † Hebr. sinne, and † running water shall be put thereto in a dust. vessell: † Hebr. living

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dip waters it in the water, and sprincle *it* vpon the tent, and shall be vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue. giuen.

19 And the cleane *person* shall sprincle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shal purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinckled vpon him, hee *is* vncleane.

21 And it shal be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that hee that sprincleth the water of separation, shall

shall wash his clothes: and hee that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall bee vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel came to Zin where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desart of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that wee had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And *why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee said vnto them, Heare now ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeue me not, to sanctifie mee in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore yee shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel strouue with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the King of Edom; Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauell that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt; and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey, we will not passe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wels: we will goe by the Kings *high* way, we will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.37.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because yee rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah. † Heb. mouth.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.38. deut. 32. 50.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, & put them vpon Eleazer his son: and Aaron shall be gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount. * Deut. 10.6 and 32.50.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty daies, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting, are healed by a brasen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners. * Chap. 33.40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place, ‖ Hormah. ‖ That is, vtter destruction, or, giuen. Heb. shortened.

4 ¶ And they iourneied from mount Hor, by the way of the red Sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to dye in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread.

6 And the * LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel dyed. * Chap. 11.6. * Wisd. 16.5. 1. Cor. 10.9.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, Wee haue sinned; for we haue sinned against the

the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it, shall liue.

*2. Kings 18.4. Ioh. 3.14. 9 And *Moses made a Serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and *Chap. 33.43. *pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sun-rising.

‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remoued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherfore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what hee did in the red Sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

† Heb. inclineth.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this Song, † Spring vp, O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

† Heb, ascend. ‖ Or, answere.

18 The Princes digged the wel, the Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Lawgiuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Ieshimon.

† Heb. field. ‖ Or, hie hill. ‖ Or, the wilderneſſe

21 And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 *Let mee passe through thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the Kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders.

* Deut. 2.27. and ‖ 2.29.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and hee came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

* Deut. 29.7.

24 * And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

* Iosh. 12.2. psal. 135.11. Amos 2.9

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Heb. daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in Prouerbes, say, Come into Heshbon, let the citie of Sihon bee built and prepared,

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe vnto thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity vnto Sihon king of the Amorites.

* Ier. 48.46

30 We haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and we haue laid them waste, euen vnto Nophath, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazar, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: & Og † king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people to the battell at Edrei.

* Deut. 3.1. & 29.7. † Heb. the king of Bashan.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him, as thou didst to Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Psal. 135.11.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntil there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balak first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shal this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * Hee sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

* Iosh. 24.9. † Heb. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote, that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou curssest is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand, and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe, as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the son of Zippor King of Moab, hath sent to me, *saying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them: peraduenture † I shall bee able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

† Heb. I shall preuaile in fight. him.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Prince of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said vnto him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto mee:

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, & I wil doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto mee: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue mee his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God to do lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came to Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word that I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went; and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants *were* with him.

23 And the * Asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand; and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the Asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall: and crushe Balaams foot against the wall: and hee smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place where was no way to turne, either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the Asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me, these three times: vnlesse shee had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe. † Heb. be euill in thine eyes.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto mee? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth. ‖ Or, a city of streets.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28. *Balaks sacrifice.* 7, 18. *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build mee here seuen Altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* Altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place. ‖ Or, he went for feare.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen Altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* Altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaine of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, & from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † mee die the death of ſ righteous, & let my last end be like his. † Heb. my soule or my life.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And hee answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee, vnto another place: from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse mee them from thence.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ram on *euery* Altar.

‖ Or, the hill.

15 And hee ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offring, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 ¶ And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

* Chap. 22. 35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, hee ſtood by his burnt offring, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp, Balak, and heare; hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that hee ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man that hee ſhould repent: hath hee ſaid, and ſhall he not doe *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath he ſeene peruerſneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a King *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

* Chap. 24. 8.

23 Surely there is no enchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought?

‖ Or, in,

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a yong lion: hee ſhall not lie downe till he eate of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place; peradventure it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam to the toppe of Peor, and looked toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build mee here ſeuen Altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* Altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, prophiſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him. 15 He propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, hee went not as at other * times, to † ſeeke for enchantments, but hee ſet his face toward the wildernesſe.

* Chap. 23. 3, 15. Heb. the meeting. Chap. 23. 28. Heb. he had eyes open.

† Heb. Kain.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 *And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, ‖ falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

‖ Or, in a trance.

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread foorth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-Aloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſides the waters.

7 Hee ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his King ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: he ſhal eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

* Chap. 23. 22.

9 * He couched, hee lay downe as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

* Gen. 49. 9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, ſpake I not alſo vnto the meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therfore and I will aduertiſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a* trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhal ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ Or, ſmite through the Princes of Moab.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſsion, Seir alſo ſhal be a poſſeſsion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come he ‖ that ſhal haue dominion, & ſhal deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

‖ The ſtyle of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael. Exod. 17.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be* that hee periſh for euer.

‖ Or, ſhall be euen to deſtruction.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke.

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall bee waſted ‖ vntill Aſſur ſhall carry thee away captiue.

† Heb. Kain.

‖ Or, how long ſhall it be ere Aſſur carry thee away captiue,

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commits whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

And

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people beganne to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest saw it, hee rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her bellie: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And *those that dyed in the plague were twentie and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while hee was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, *Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And hee shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, & of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 *Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a Prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Iehoshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, *from twenty yeeres old and vpward throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane neere Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twentie yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD *commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went foorth out of the land of Egypt. * Chap. 1. 1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites: * Gene. 46.8. 1.chron. 5. 1.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan & Abiram *which* were famous in the Congregation, * who strone against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strone against the LORD: * Chap. 16. 2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, & swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company dyed, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon, after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemulites: of Iamin, the family of Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah, were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan dyed in the land of Canaan. * Genes. 38.2, 7, and 46. 12.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand, and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun, after their families: Of Sered, the family of the Sarditesof Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them,

threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sonnes of Gilead: of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hephrites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand, and fine hundred. These are the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after ther families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Asbel, the family of the Asbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them were fourty and fiue thousand and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan, after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, were threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher, after their families: of Iimna, the family of the Iimnaites: of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them, who were fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families of Iahzeel, the familie of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be * diuided by lot: according to the names of the Tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many, and few.

57 ¶ * And these are they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: Of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Lenites; the familie of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom her mother bare to Leui in Egypt: and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu dyed, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty & three thousand, all males from a moneth old & vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses, and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, and Iosh ua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Iosh ua is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the son of Hepher the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Ioseph; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah, but dyed in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

[5 And

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die and haue no ſon, then ye ſhal cauſe his inheritãce to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſeman that is next to him of his family, & he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael, a Statute of iudgement as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt bee gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For yee * rebelled againſt my Commandement (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtriſe of the Congregation) to ſanctifie mee at the water, before their eyes: that *is*, the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD bee not as ſheepe, which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Iothua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him;

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt: and before all the Congregation, and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aſke counſell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they goe out, and at his word ſhall they come in, both he and all the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Iothua, and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation,

23 And hee laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded *by the* hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obſerued. 3 The continuall burnt offering, 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the new Moones, 16 at the Paſſouer, 26 in the day of firſt fruits.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a † ſweet ſauour vnto me, ſhal ye obſerue to offer vnto me in their due ſeaſon.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

† *Hebr.* in a day

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the † morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at euen.

† *Hebr.* betweene the two euenings.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure for a * meat offering mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

* Leuit. 2.1.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

* Exod. 29.40.

7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at euen: as the meate offering of the morning, and as the drinke offring thereof thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day *two* lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This *is* the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullockes, and one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ram, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the Paſſouer of the LORD.

* Exod. 12.18. Leuit. 23.5

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth, *is* the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhal vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the * firſt day *ſhalbe* an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no maner of ſeruile worke *therein*.

* Leuit. 23.7.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ram, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offering ſhalbe of floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke: and two tenth deales for a ramme:

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes;

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offring.

24 After this maner ye ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeuen dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation; ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when yee

bring a new meate offering vnto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*: ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meate offering of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes,

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shal offer *them* besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall bee vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of Trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their soules,* 13 *And on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shal doue seruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

*Leuit. 23.24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering *shalbe* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

*Leuit. 16. 29. & 23.27.

7 ¶ And *ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation, and yee shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one young bullocke, one ram, *and* seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shal be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullock, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes;

11 One kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the coutinnall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall do no seruile worke, and yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere: they shall bee without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shalbe* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelue young bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner.

19 And one kidde of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day, eleuen bullocks, two rammes, fourteene lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

24 The meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kidde of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day, eight bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

31 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye shall haue a *solemne assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.

*Leuit. 23.36.

36 But yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to the number after the maner:

38 And

38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things yee shall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow. 6 Of a wives. 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to bind his soule with a bond: he shall not † breake his word, he shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and bind *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth,

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shall holde his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and every bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband, when † shee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which shee vttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soule of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if shee vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith shee bound her soule shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day hee heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall beare her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slaine. 13 Moses is wroth with the Officers, for sauing the women aliue. 19 How the souldiers with their captiues, and spoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion wherby the prey is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people. * Chap. 25.17. * Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 †Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall he send to the warre. † *Heb. a thousand of a tribe.*

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre. *a thousand of a tribe.*

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine, *namely*, * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Rheba, fiue kings of Midian; Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword. * Ioſh. 13. 21.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities, wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire:

11 And they tooke all the spoile, and all the prey, both of man and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile, vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell. † *Heb. hoste of warre.*

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD. * Chap. 25.2. * 2. Pet. 2. 15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kil euery woman that hath knowne man, by lying with † him. * Iudg. 21.11. † *Hebr. a male.*

18 But all the women children that haue not knowne a man, by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe seuen daies, whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day. * Chap. 35.11. &c.

† Hebr. instrument or vessell of skinne,

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is † made of skins, and all worke of goats haire, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe thorow the fire, and it shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shal make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye shal wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

† Hebr. of the captivity.

26 Take the summe of the prey † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flockes, of all manner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie *being* the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundred thousand and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women † that had not knowne man by lying with him.

† Hebr. knowne the lying of man.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them which went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and fiue thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses,

49 And they said vnto Moses, thy seruants haue taken the sum of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

† Hebr. hand.

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten of iewels, of gold chaines and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

† Hebr. found.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seuen hundred and fiftie shekels,

† Hebr. heaue offering.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, tooke the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan.* 6 *Moses reproueth them.* 16 *They offer him conditions to his content.* 33 *Moses assigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazar, & the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattel;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and to the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazar, and Nimra, and Heshbon, and Elealeth, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD smote, before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattel, and thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, If wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit heere?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land which the LORD hath giuen them?

† Hebr. breake.

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

* Chap. 13.24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob; because they haue not † wholly followed me:

* Chap. 14.28, Deut. 1.35, Iosh. 5.6, and 14.8, 9.

† Hebr. fulfilled after me.

12 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioshua the son of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel,

Israel, and hee made them wander in the wildernes forty yeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue them in the wildernesse, and yee shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him and said, We will build sheepefolds here for our cattel and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selues will go ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan Eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If ye will do this thing: if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward yee shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, ye haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth:

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But * thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Iothua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall bee subdued before you, then ye shal giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

33 And * Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and foldes for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of * Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

† Hebr. they called by names the names of the cities.
* Gene. 50.23.
* Deut. 3.14.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty iourneys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese *are* the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder † hand of Moses & Aaron.

† Hebr. by the hand.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneys according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

* Exod. 12.37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgement.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Ramases, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, & pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse.

* Exod. 13.20.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed through the midst of the sea, into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15.22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim; and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15.27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the * wildernesse of Sin.

* Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

* Exod. 17.1.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

* Exod. 19.2.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Sinai.

* Chap. 11.34.

16 And they remooued from the desart of Sinai, and pitched ‖ at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

‖ That is, *the graues of lust.*

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

* Chap. 11.35.

28 And they departed from Hazaroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

29 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.

30 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

31 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

32 And they iourneyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

33 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

34 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

35 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

36 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

37 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

38 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

39 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

40 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and encamped at Moſeroth.

41 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

42 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

43 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

44 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

45 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

46 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderne ſ of Zin which is Kadeſh.

47 And they remoued from * Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor in the edge of the land of Edom.

48 And * Aaron the Prieſt went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fift moneth.

49 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old when he died in mount Hor.

50 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Iſrael.

51 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

52 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

53 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

54 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ie-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

55 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.

56 And they remooued from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

57 And they remoued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

58 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Ieri-cho.

59 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Ieſhmoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho, ſaying;

51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * When ye are paſſed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan:

52 Then ye ſhall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land: and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And ye ſhall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe yee ſhall giue the more inheritance: and to the fewer ye ſhall giue the leſſe inheritance: euery mans inheritance ſhall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhal inherit.

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then ſhal it come to paſſe that thoſe which ye let remaine of them, ſhall bee * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your ſides, and ſhall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreouer, it ſhall come to paſſe, that I ſhall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which ſhall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying;

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that ſhall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof.)

3 Then * your South quarter ſhall be from the wildernes of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt Sea Eaſtward.

4 And your border ſhall turne from the South, to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhall be from the South to Kadeſh-Barnea, and ſhall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſed on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhal fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the Sea.

6 And as for the Weſterne border, you ſhall euen haue the great Sea, for a border: this ſhall be your Weſtborder.

7 And this ſhall be your North border: from the great Sea, you ſhall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye ſhall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings foorth of the border ſhalbe to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall be at Hazar-Enan: this ſhall be your North border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your Eaſt border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the Eaſt ſide of Ain: And the border ſhall deſcend, and ſhall reach vnto the † ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth Eaſtward.

12 And the border ſhall go downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it ſhal be at the ſalt Sea: this ſhal be your land with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhal inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, & the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers,

* Deut. 7.1. Ioſh. 11.12.

* Chap. 26.53. † Hebr. multiply his inheritance. Hebr. diminiſh his inheritance.

* Ioſh. 23.13. Iudg. 2.3.

* Ioſh. 15.1.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

* Chap. 32.33. Ioſh. 14. 2, 3.

fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, & halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordan neere Iericho, Eastward toward the Sun-rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall diuide the land to you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Iohua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and forty cities for the Leuites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder, 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying:

2 *Command ye children of Israel that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwel in: & ye shal giue also vnto the Leuites, suburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbes of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbes of the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city, & outward a thousand cubits round about

5 And yee shall measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubites, and on the South side two thousand cubites, and on the West side two thousand cubits, and on the Northside two thousand cubites, and the city *shalbe* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shal giue vnto the Leuites, there shall bee * sixe cities for refuge, which yee shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye shall ‡adde forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be forty and eight cities: them *shall ye giue* with their suburbes.

8 And the cities which ye shall giue *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shal giue many; but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance, which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying:

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When yee be come ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan, * Deut. 19.2.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person ‡at vnawares. Iosh. 20.3. † Heb. by error.

12 And they shall bee vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not vntil he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which yee shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue three cities on this side Iordan, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the soiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer, the murderer shall surely be put to death. * Exod. 21.14.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, hee is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. † Heb. with a stone of the hand.

18 Or if hee smite him with a hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: ‡ murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him he shall slay him.

20 * But if hee thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him, by laying of wait, that he die, * Deut. 19.11.

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: hee that smote him shall surely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if hee thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of waite; * Exod. 21.13.

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shal iudge betweene the slayer and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shal at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not be guilty of blood: † Heb. so blood

28 Because he should haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest, but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession. shall be to him.

29 So these things shalbe for a statute of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings. * Deut. 17.6. and 19.15.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by * the mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, to *cause him* to die. mat.18. 16.2.cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28.

31 Moreouer, yee shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death. † Heb. guilty to

32 And

32 And yee ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee ſhall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconuenience of the inheritance of the daughters.* 5 *Is remedied by marying in their owne tribes.* 7 *leſt the inheritance ſhould be remoued from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.*

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael:

* Chap. 27.1. Iosh. 17.3

2 And they ſaid, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the other tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereunto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Hebr. vnto whom they ſhall be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So ſhal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they think beſt: * onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

† Hebr. be married. * 1 Cor. 7.39.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keepe himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Hebr. cleaue to the tribe of.

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remoone from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

* Chap. 27.1. Num. 36.11.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Ioſeph and their inheritance remaineth in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Hebr. to ſonnes that were of the families.

13 Theſe *are* the Commandements and the Iudgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFT BOOKE OF MOSES called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moſes ſpeaketh in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory,* 6 *Of Gods promiſe,* 9 *of giuing them Officers,* 19 *of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land,* 34 *of Gods anger for their incredulitie,* 41 *and diſobedience.*

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer againſt ¶ the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazaroth, and Dizahab.

Or, Zuph

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadeſh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After hee had ſlaine the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the King of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

* Num. 21.21.

5 On this ſide Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this Law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea ſide, to

† Hebr. his neighbours

the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanan, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue † ſet the land before you: Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† Hebr. giuen. * Gene. 15.18. & 17.7, 8.

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtars of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye *are*, and bleſſe you, as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumberance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take yee wiſemen, and vnderſtanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† Hebr. giue.

14 And yee anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captains ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

† Hebr. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

* Iohn 7.24.

17 * Ye

27 *Ye shall not †respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we were departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wildernes, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-Barnea,

20 And I said vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp, and possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And yee came neere vnto mee euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I *tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue †discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seene the sons of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither bee afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his son, in all the way that ye went, vntil ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God.

33 *Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 *Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath †wholly followed the LORD.

37 *Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, †Thou also shalt not goe in thither,

38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither: Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernesse by the way of the red sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said vnto me, *We haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when yee had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, least ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and †went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken vnto your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse by the way of the red sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Yee are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you, take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore,

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foot breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernesse: these fortie yeeres: the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plaine from Elah, and from Ezion-Gaber we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell, for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession: because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted Gyants, as the Anakims,

* Num. 14.44.

† Hebr. you went presumptuously and went vp.

† Hebr. turn to the breadth of the sole of the foot. * Gen. 36.8.

‖ Or, be not troublesome against Moab.

Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

* Gen.36. 12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

† Hebr. inherited them. ‖ Or, roome.

13 Now riſe vp, ſaid I, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and we went ouer the brooke Zered.

*Num. 21.12. ‖ Or, valley.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres, till all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the LORD ſware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſte, vntill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I wil not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of Gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Anims which dwelt in Hazerim euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came foorth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe ye vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand, Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe it, and contend with him in battell.

Hebr. begin, poſſeſſe.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who ſhall heare report of thee and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes, of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

Numb. 21.22. 27 * Let mee paſſe thorow thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I wil neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for mony, that I may eat, and giue me water for mony, that I may drink: onely I will paſſe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherite his land.

*Num. 21.23. 32 * Then Sihon came out againſt vs, hee, and all his people, to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

† Hebr. euery city of men women and litle ones, 34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly deſtroyed the men and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine:

35 Only the cattell we tooke for a prey vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the riuer, euen vnto Gilead: there was not one citie too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Only vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtorie of the conqueſt of Og, king of Baſhan. 11 The largeneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 Hee is permitted to ſee it.

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Baſhan: and * Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt vs, hee and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

* Numb. 21.33. &c. cha.29.7.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt doe vnto him, as thou diddeſt vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Num. 21.24.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and wee ſmote him till none was left to him remaining.

*Numb. 21.33.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beſides vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly deſtroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery city.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey vnto our ſelues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shener.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of Gyants; behold his bedſtead was a bedſtead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

*Numb. 32.33. Ioſh 13. 8.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of Gyants.

14 Iair

14 Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh tooke all the coun-
trey of Argob,vnto the coaſts of Geſhuri, & Maa-
chathi: and called them after his owne name, Ba-
ſhan * Hauoth-Iair vnto this day.
15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.
16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Ga-
dites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Ar-
non,halfe the valley,and the border, euen vnto the
riuer Iabbok,which is the border of the children of
Ammon:
17 The plaine alſo, & Iordan,& the coaſt therof,
from Chinereth, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine,
euen the ſalt ſea,vnder ‖Aſhdoth-Piſgah,eaſtward.
18 ¶And I commanded you at that time,ſaying,
The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to
poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe ouer armed before your
brethren the children of Iſrael, all that are † meet
for the warre.
19 But your wiues,& your little ones, and your
cattell(for I know that ye haue much cattell)ſhall
abide in your cities which I haue giuen you:
20 Vntill the LORD hath giuen reſt vnto your
brethren,as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo
poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath
giuen them beyond Iordan: and then ſhall ye * re-
turne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, which I haue
giuen you.
21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioſhua at that time,
ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the LORD
your God hath done vnto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall
the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither
thou paſſeſt.
22 Yee ſhall not feare them: for the LORD your
God,he ſhall fight for you.
23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſay-
ing,
24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy
ſeruant thy greatneſſe, and thy mightie hand: for
what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can
doe according to thy workes,and according to thy
might.
25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and ſee the good
land that is beyond Iordan,that goodly mountaine
and Lebanon.
26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your
ſakes and would not heare me: and the LORD ſaid
vnto me,Let it ſuffice thee,ſpeake no more vnto me
of this matter.
27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Piſgah,& lift vp
thine eyes Weſtward,and Northward, and South-
ward,and Eaſtward,and behold it with thine eyes:
for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.
28 But charge Ioſhua, and encourage him, and
ſtrengthen him: for hee ſhall goe ouer before this
people,and he ſhall cauſe them to inherite the land
which thou ſhalt ſee.
29 So we abode in the valley ouer againſt Beth-
Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appoin-
teth the three cities of refuge on this ſide Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael,vnto the Sta-
tutes,and vnto the Iudgements which I teach
you,for to do them,that ye may liue,and go in,and
poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fa-
thers giueth you.
2 * Yee ſhall not adde vnto the word which I
commaund you, neither ſhall you diminiſh ought
from it, that ye may keepe the commandements of
the LORD your God which I command you.
3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did, be-
cauſe of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed
Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them
from among you.
4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your
God,are aliue euery one of you this day.
5 Behold,I haue taught you Statutes,and Iudge-
ments,euen as the LORD my God commanded me,
that ye ſhould doe ſo,in the land whither ye goe to
poſſeſſe it.
6 Keepe therefore and doe them,for this is your
wiſdome and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of
the nations,which ſhall heare all theſe ſtatutes,and
ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnder-
ſtanding people.
7 For what nation is there ſo great, who hath
God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God is in
all things,that we call vpon him for?
8 And what nation is there ſo great, that hath
Statutes and Iudgements ſo righteous as all this
Law which I ſet before you this day?
9 Onely take heede to thy ſelfe, and keepe thy
ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which
thine eyes haue ſeene,and leſt they depart from thy
heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy
ſonnes,and thy ſonnes ſonnes:
10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the
LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto
me,Gather me the people together, & I will make
them heare my words,that they may learne to feare
me all the daies that they ſhal liue vpon the earth,
and that they may teach their children.
11 And ye came neere & ſtood vnder the moun-
taine,and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the
† middeſt of heauen, with darkeneſſe, cloudes and
thicke darkneſſe.
12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of † midſt
of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words,but ſaw
no ſimilitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.
13 And he declared vnto you his couenant,which
hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Com-
mandements, and he wrote them vpon two Tables
of ſtone.
14 ¶ And the LORD commaunded mee at that
time,to teach you ſtatutes and Iudgements,that ye
might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to
poſſeſſe it.
15 Take ye therfore good heed vnto your ſelues,
(for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day that
the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb,out of the midſt
of the fire.)
16 Leſt yee corrupt *your ſelues*, and make you a
grauen image,the ſimilitude of any figure,the like-
neſſe of male or female.
17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that is on the earth,
the likenes of any winged foule † flieth in the aire,
18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on
the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that is in the
waters beneath the earth:
19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen,
and when thou ſeeſt the Sun, and the Moone, and
the Stars,euen all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt be
driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the
LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vn-
der the whole heauen.
20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought
you foorth out of the yron furnace,*euen* out of E-
gypt,to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye
are* this day.
21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me
for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe o-
uer Iordan, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that
good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee
for an inheritance.

22 But

* Exod. 19.18.
† Hebr. *heard.*
† Hebr. *ſaue a voyce.*
‖ Or, *imparted.*

32 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

33 Take heed vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9.3. heb. 32.29. 24 For the * LORD thy God *is* a conſuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that yee ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye go ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it: yee ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there yee ſhall ſerue gods the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him if thou ſeeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule.

† Hebr. haue found vs. 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by tentations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God: there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD hee is God in heauen aboue, & vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day: that *it may* goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sunne riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities, he might liue:

* Ioſh. 20.8. 43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernes, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites: and Golan in Baſhan of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, & the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael after they came foorth out of Egypt.

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come foorth out of Egypt.

* Num. 21.24. &c. chap. 2.32. * Num. 21.33. &c. chap. 3.1. 47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of * Og King of Baſhan, two Kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing,

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine on this ſide Iordane Eaſtward, euen vnto the Sea, of the plaine vnder the * ſprings of Piſgah.

* Chap. 3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples requeſt, Moſes reciteth the Law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes and Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and † keepe and doe them.

† Hebr. keepe to doe them. 2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

* Exod. 19.5. 3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in the mount out of the midſt of the fire.

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) ſaying,

* Exod. 20.2, &c. leui. 26. pſa. 81.10. 6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Hebr. ſeruants. 7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

* Exod. 34.7. 10 And * ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue me and keepe my Commandements.

* Iere. 32.18. 11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy manſeruant, nor thy maidſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſeruant, and thy maidſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand and by a ſtretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Neitther ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbors houſe, his field, or his man ſeruant, or his maid ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, & of the thicke darkenes, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto mee.

23 And it came to paſſe when he heard the voyce out of the midſt of the darknes (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders.

24 And he ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * wee haue heard his voice out of the middeſt of the fire: wee haue ſeene this day that God doth talke with man, and * he liueth.

25 Now therfore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If we † beare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then wee ſhall die.

26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them that they would feare mee, and keepe my Commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe ſay vnto them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by mee, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerue to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may be* wel with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which yee ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the Law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to poſſeſſe it:

† *Hebr. paſſe ouer*

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 * And thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

* *Chap.* 10. 12. *mat.* 22. 37. *mat.* 12. 30. *luke* 10. 27.

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

* *Chap.* 11. 18. † *Hebr. whet or ſharpen.*

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſtes of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and wells digged, which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten, and be full,

* *Chap.* 8. 9, 10, &c.

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† *Hebr. bondmen or ſeruants.*

13 Thou ſhalt * feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him and ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

* *Chap.* 10. 12, 20. and 13. 4.

14 Ye ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

* *Matth.* 4. 7. * *Exod.* 17. 2.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

† Hebr. to morrow. 20 And when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What meane the Testimonies & the Statutes, and the Iudgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy son; Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† Hebr. euill. 22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his household before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserue vs aliue, as it is at this day.

25 And it shalbe our righteousnesse, if we obserue to doe all these commandements before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercie and iustice. 17 For the assurednesse of victory which God will giue ouer them.

* Chap. 31. 3. WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, *thou shalt make no Couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

* Exod. 23. 32. & 34. 12. 3 Neither shalt thou make mariages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy son from following mee, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

† Hebr. Statues, or pillars. 5 But thus shall ye deale with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

* Chap. 14. 2. and 26. 19. * Exod. 19. 5. 1. pet. 2. 9. 6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people vnto him selfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor choose you, because yee were moe in number, then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oath which he had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them, he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day to doe them.

† Hebr. because. 12 ¶Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if yee hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

* Exod. 23. 26. 14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people: *there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

* Exod. 9. 14. & 15. 26. 15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickenesse, and will put none of the * euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee; but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* a *snare vnto thee.

* Exod. 23. 33. 17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

* Exod. 23. 28. Ioth. 24. 12. 20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the horset among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themselues from thee be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mightie God, and terrible.

† Hebr. plucke off. 22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, least the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

† Hebr. before thy face. 23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill thy bee destroyed.

24 And hee shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

* Chap. 12. 3. * Ioth. 7. 21. 2. mac. 12. 40. * Chap. 13. 17. 25 The grauen images of their gods * shall yee burne with fire: thou * shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, least thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, least thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it; for *it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience, in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day shall ye obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou

thou wouldeſt keepe his Commandements or no.

3 And hee humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know, that he might make thee know, that man doth not *liue by bread only, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD, doeth man liue.

4 *Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourtie yeeres.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſonne, ſo the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountaines and depthes, that ſpring out of valleys and hils,

8 A land of wheat and barley, and vines, and figge trees, and pomegranates, a land of †oyle, oliue, and hony.

9 And wherein thou ſhalt eate bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whoſe ſtones *are* yron, and out of whoſe hils thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

10 *When thou haſt eaten, and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein:*

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſiluer and thy gold is multiplyed, and all that thou haſt is multiplyed:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage,

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wilderneſs, *wherein were* fierie ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where there was no water, *who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wildernes with *Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that hee might prooue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter ends)

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power, & the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his Couenant, which he ſware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and ſerue them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhal ye periſh, becauſe ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe ouer Iordane this day, to goe in to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard ſay, *Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth ouer before thee, as a *conſuming fire: hee ſhall deſtroy them, and hee ſhall bring them downe before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou driue them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought mee *in* to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the vprigheneſſe of thine heart, doeſt thou goe to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations, the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe: for thou *art* a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God vnto wrath in the wildernes: from the day that thou diddeſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntil ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was come vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then *I abode in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water:

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of forty daies and forty nights, *that* the LORD gaue mee the two Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, *Ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence: for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, haue ouerrupted *themſelues*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them, they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, & blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned, and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, yee had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, & brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights, I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which yee ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

*Numb. 13.33.

*Chap. 4.24. Iudg. 2.20. 12.29.

*Exod. 24. 18. & 34.28.

*Exod. 31.18.

*Exod. 32. 7.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you) but the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

*Numb. 11.1,3. *Exod. 17.7. *Numb. 11.34. 22 And at *Taberah, and at *Massah, and at *Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked thee LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourty daies and fourty nights, as I fell downe *at the first*, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt, with a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob; looke not vnto the stubbornnesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

*Numb. 14.16. 28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, *Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land, which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables, 6 in ordaining the Priesthood. 8 in separating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkening vnto Moses his suit for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

*Exod. 34.1. AT that time the LORD said vnto mee, *Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou breakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

† Hebr. words. 4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the ten †Commandements, which the LORD spake to you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe, and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

*Numb. 33.30. *Numb. 20.28. 6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to *Mosera; *there Aaron dyed, and there hee was buried: and Eleazar his son ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

*Num 18.20. 9 *Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

‖Or, for a time. 10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖first time, fortie dayes and fortie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

† Heb. goe in iourney. 11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may go in and possesse the land which I sweare vnto the Ir fathers to giue vnto them.

* Psal. 24.1. 12 ¶ And now Israel what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them; and he chose their seed after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

*2.Chron. 19.7. 34.19. 10.34. rom.2. gal.2. ephes. col.3. 1.pet. * Chap. 6.13. mat.4. luke 4 * Chap. 13.4. * Gen. 46.27. exod. * Gen. 15.5. 17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 Hee doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou *cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and hee *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen, for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

*1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 by promise of Gods great blessing, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse * set before them.*

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his statutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowne, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which hee did in the middest of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the hoast of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red sea to ouerflow them, as they pursued

pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall yee keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seede, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, is a land of hilles and valleyes, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwaies vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my commandements, which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule,

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou maiest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle:

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen, that there bee no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and left ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and * binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And *ye* shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou lyest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doorposts of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations and mightier then your selues.

24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernesse and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost Sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if yee obey the commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

28 And a * curse, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizzim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordane, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall obserue * to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

* Chap. 28.2.
* Chap. 28.15.
* Chap. 27.13. Ioſh. 8.33.
* Chap. 5.32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to bee destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must be eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements which ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 *Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 And *you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew down the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall yee seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither shall ye bring your burnt offrings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye shall eate before the LORD your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that wee doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite,

* Chap. 7.5. ‖ Or, inherite.
* Iudg. 2.2.
† Heb. breake downe.
* 1. Kings 8.29. 2. chron. 7.12.

inherite, and when he giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe, to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhal ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, & your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Heb. the choyce of your vowes.

12 And yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your ſonnes, and your daughters, and your men ſeruants, and your maid ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, for aſmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

* Chap. 15.23.

16 *Onely yee ſhall not eate the blood: ye ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firſtlings of thy herds or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

* Chap. 14.27. Eccluſ. 7.32.

19 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

† Heebr. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy borders, * as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eate fleſh, (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eate fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

* Genes. 28.14.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, bee too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

chap. 12.9

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eate of them alike.

† Heb. be ſtrong.

23 Onely † be ſure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eate the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it; thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eate the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe wordes which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good, and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† Heb. inheritest.

30 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou be not ſnared † by following them, after that they bee deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† Heb. after them.

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Heb. thing. * Chap. 4.2. 12.32. 30.9. 23.18

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neere ſoeuer vnto thee, 9 are to bee ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs go after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken to the wordes of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God prooueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11.22.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames, ſhall be put to death (becauſe hee hath † ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, & redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way, which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the midſt of thee.

† Heb. ſpoken reuolt gainſt the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother the ſon of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend which is as thine owne ſoule, entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs go & ſerue other gods, which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him;

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: thine hand ſhall be firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17.7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Heb. ſeruants.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickedneſs as this is, among you.

* Chap. 17.13.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which

which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men [the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawne the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods which ye haue not knowne:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, *if it be* trueth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you,

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the city, and all the spoile thereof, euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shal be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the [cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten,* 4 *of beasts,* 9 *of fishes,* 11 *of foules.* 21 *That which dieth of it selfe may not be eaten.* 22 *Tythes of dutie seruice.* 23 *Tythes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord.* 28 *The third yeres tythe.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: *ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

2 *For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 *These are the beasts which ye shall eate: the Oxe, the Sheepe, and the Goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wild Goat, and the [Pygarg, and the wild Oxe, and the Chamois.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Neuertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cudde, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, as the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkasse.

9 ¶ *These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall yee eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eate: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which yee shall not eate: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kind,

14 And euery Rauen after his kinde,

15 And the Owle, and the night-Hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the Swanne,

17 And the Pelican, and the Gor-eagle, and the Cormorant,

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the * Bat.

*Leuit. 11.19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flyeth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. *Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

*Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truly tythe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tythe of thy corne, of thy wine, & of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herdes, *and* of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to cary it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into mony, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule [desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thy household.

[Hebr. asketh of thee.

27 And the * Leuite that is within thy gates thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring foorth all the tythe of thine increase the same yere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse and the widow which are within thy gates shall come, and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore.* 7 *It must be no les of lending or giuing.* 12 *An Hebrew seruant,* 18 *except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished.* 19 *All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.*

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

*Leuit. 25.2,4.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery [creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shal not exact it of his neighbor, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

[Hebr. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 [Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it.

[Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Only if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these com-

commandements which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 *But thou shalt open thy hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware † that there be not a † thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, & thine eye be euil against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and he cry vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sin vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not bee grieued, when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing, the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shal neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman be sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

17 * Then thou shalt take an awle, and thrust it thorow his eare vnto the doore, and he shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maid seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath beene worth a double hired seruant vnto thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres, and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy household.

21 *And if there be any blemish therein; *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eat it alike, as the Roe-bucke, and as the Hart.

23 * Onely thou shalt not eate the blood thereof, thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer, 9 Of Weekes, 13 Of Tabernacles, 16 Euery male must offer as he is able at these three feasts, 18 Of Iudges and Iustice, 21 Groues and Images are forbidden.

OBserue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib, the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke, and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 * Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 * And there shall be no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shal there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at Euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at Euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe daies thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day *shalbe* a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no worke therein.

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen weekes, from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of Weekes vnto the LORD thy God with a ‖ tribute of a free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy soune, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and do these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, & the fatherlesse, & the widow that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thy hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: *in the* feast of vnleauened bread, and *in the* feast of Weekes, and *in the* feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD * empty.

17 Euery

Chap. 24.12.

* Mat. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34.

† Heb. word. † Heb. Belial.

* Exod. 21.2. Iere. 34.14.

* Exod. 21.6.

* Exod. 34.19.

* Leuit. 22. 20. chap. 17.1. eccles. 11.4.

* Chap. 12.16, 23.

* Exod. 12.2. chap. 16.1. Exod. 13.4.

Exod. 23. 15. chap. 16.16.

* Chap. 12.5.

* Exod. 12.15.

* Exod. 34.25.

‖ Or, kill

† Heb. restraint.

* Leuit. 23.15.

‖ Or, free

Num. 15. 17. 18. 19. 20. Leuit. 23. 17. chap. 16. 10.

† Heb. assembly

* Exod. 23.14. chap. 16.16.

17 Euery man shall giue † as hee is able accor- † Hebr. as the gift
ding to the blessing of the LORD thy God which of his hand.
he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, *neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blinde the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖words of the righteous. ‖ Hebr. matters.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee. † Hebr. iustice.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 *Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth. ‖ Hebr. standing.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contempt of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duety of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe wherein is blemish, or any euill fauouredneſſe: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God. ‖ Hebr. goat.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in trasgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sun, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it bee told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring foorth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 *At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, bee put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse hee shall not be put to death. *Num. 35.30. Deut. 19.15. Mat. 18.16. 1. Tim. 5.19. Heb. 10.28.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall bee in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the lawe which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shal tell thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shal shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel. † Hebr. not to hearken.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about mee:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shal chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Yee shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall bee when hee sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that hee shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that he turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, he, and his children in the middest of Israel.

CHAP XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to bee auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous Prophet is to die.

THe Priests the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, *shall haue no part *nor* inheritance with Israel: they *shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. *Num. 18.20. chap. 10.9. *1. Cor. 9.13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it bee oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruite *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where hee sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD. † Hebr. his sister by the fa.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside *that* which commeth of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which

the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not learne to do after *abominations of thoſe nations.

10 There ſhall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his ſonne, or his daughter * to paſſe thorow the fire, *or* that vſeth diuination, *or* an obſeruer of times, *or* an inchanter, *or a* witch.

11 * Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familiar ſpirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe theſe things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt ‖ poſſeſſe, hearkened vnto obſeruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo *to doe*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raiſe vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midſt of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye ſhall hearken:

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly, ſaying, * Let me not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let me ſee this great fire any more that I die not.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, They haue well *ſpoken*, that which they haue ſpoken.

18 * I will raiſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he ſhall ſpeake vnto them all that I ſhall command him.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee ſhall ſpeake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which ſhal preſume to ſpeake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to ſpeake, or that ſhall ſpeake in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall we know the word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a Prophet ſpeaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to paſſe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, *but* the Prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priuiledge thereof for the manſlayer.* 14 *The land markes is not to bee remoued.* 15 *Two witneſſes at the leaſt.* 16 *The puniſhment of a falſe witneſſe.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whoſe land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

2 * Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coaſts of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer which ſhall flee thither, † he may liue: who ſo killeth his neighbor ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time paſt:

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hewe wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head ſlippeth from the †helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he ſhall flee vnto one of thoſe cities, and liue:

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and † ſlay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in aſmuch as hee hated him not † in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt * keepe all theſe Commandements to do them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſides theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

12 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pitie him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt* of innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbors *land*-marke, which they of old time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ * One witneſſe ſhall not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquity, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt any man to teſtifie ‖ againſt him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts, and the Iudges, which ſhalbe in thoſe daies.

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſely againſt his brother:

19 * Then ſhall ye doe vnto him, as hee had thought to haue done vnto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall hencefoorth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pity, *but* * life *ſhall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell.* 5 *The office and proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre.* 10 *How to vſe the cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities muſt be deuoted.* 19 *Trees of meat muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.*

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, *and a* people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be when yee are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approch and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approch this day vnto battel againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not

† tremble

* Leuit. 18.21.
* Leuit. 20.27. * 1. Sam. 28.7.
‖ Or, vpright, or ſincere. ‖ Or, inherite.
* Iohn 1. 45. Acts 3.21. and 7.37.
* Exod. 20.19.
* Iohn 1 45 Acts 3.21. and 7.37.
* Chap. 12.29. † Heb. inherieſt or poſſeſſeſt. * Exod. 23.23. num. 33. 10. ioſh. 20.2.
† Heb. from yeſterday, the third day. † Heb. yeſterday. † Heb. wood. † Heb. the iron.
† Heb. ſmite him in life. † Heb. from yeſterday, the third
* Chap. 12.29. * Ioſh. 20.7.
† Heb. in life.
† Heb. be in head the ſpyle.
* Chap. 17.6. 10.28. num. 35.30. mat. 18.16. ioh. 8. 2.cor. 13. 1.heb. 10.28.
‖ Or, ſuing a
* Prou. 19.5,9 dan. 6. 2. * Exod. 21.23. leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5.38.

† trembleth neither be ye terrified becauſe of them.
4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth *with* you to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſaue you.
5 ¶ And the officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt hee die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him alſo goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt hee die in the battell, and another man eate of it.
7 *And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he *die* in the battell, and another man take her.
8 And the officer ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people: and they ſhall ſay, *What man *is there* that is fearefull, and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.
9 And it ſhalbe when the officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhall make captains of the armies to † leade the people.
10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a citie to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.
11 And it ſhall bee, if it make thee anſwere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhall be, *that* all the people that is found therein, ſhalbe tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.
12 And if it wil make no peace with thee, but wil make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.
13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite euery male thereof with the edge of the ſword.
14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the ſpoile thereof, ſhalt thou † take vnto thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt eate the ſpoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.
15 Thus ſhalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of theſe nations.
16 But of the cities of theſe people, which the LORD thy God doeth giue thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſaue aliue nothing that breatheth:
17 But thou ſhalt vtterly deſtroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:
18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, ſo ſhould ye ſin againſt the LORD your God.
19 ¶ When thou ſhalt beſiege a city a long time, in making warre againſt it to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe againſt them: for thou mayeſt eat of them, and thou ſhalt not cut them downe, (for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the ſiege.
20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt that they be not trees for meate, thou ſhalt deſtroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou ſhalt build bulwarkes againſt the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill it † be ſubdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 10 The vſage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The firſt borne is not to be diſinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A ſtubborne ſonne is to be ſtoned to death. 22 The malefactor muſt not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found ſlaine in † land which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowen who hath ſlaine him:
2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges ſhall come forth, and they ſhall meaſure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is ſlaine.
3 And it ſhall be that the city which is next vnto the ſlaine man, *euen* the Elders of that city ſhall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke:
4 And the Elders of that city ſhall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſowen, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers necke there in the valley.
5 And the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui ſhall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD) and by their † word ſhall euery controuerſie, and euery ſtroke be *tryed*.
6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the ſlaine man, ſhal waſh their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.
7 And they ſhall anſwere & ſay, Our hands haue not ſhed this blood, neither haue our eyes ſeene *it*.
8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Iſraels charge, and the blood ſhall be forgiuen them.
9 So ſhalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.
10 When thou goeſt foorth to war againſt thine enemies, & the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou haſt taken them captiue,
11 And ſeeſt among the captiues a beautifull woman, and haſt a deſire vnto her, that thou wouldeſt haue her to thy wife:
12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home vnto thine houſe, & ſhe ſhal ſhaue her head, & pare her nailes,
13 And ſhe ſhall put the raiment of her captiuity from off her, and ſhall remaine *in* thine houſe, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou ſhalt goe in vnto her, and bee her husband, and ſhe ſhall be thy wife.
14 And it ſhalbe, if thou haue no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her go whither ſhe wil, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, & ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.
15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſonne be hers that was hated:
16 Then it ſhall be, when he maketh his ſons to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the ſonne of the beloued firſt borne, before the ſon of the hated, *which is* indeed the firſt borne:
17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſon of the hated for the firſt borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for hee is the beginning of his ſtrength, the right of the firſt borne is his.
18 ¶ If a man haue a ſtubborne and rebellious ſonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chaſtened him, will not hearken vnto them:
19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of his place:
20 And they ſhall ſay vnto the Elders of his city, This our ſonne *is* ſtubborne and rebellious, he will not obey our voice, *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard.
21 And all † men of his city ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: ſo ſhalt thou put euil away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare.
22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a ſinne worthy

† Hebr. trembling.
† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. be in the middeſt.
Or ſuffer to grow: heb. make or diſſe.
† Hebr. that is found with him.

thy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shal not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accursed of God, that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Gala. 3.13.
† Hebr. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity towards brethren. 5 The sexe is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoided. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20,22 Of adultery, 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe goe astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

* Exod. 23.4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his rayment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall down by the way, & hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thy house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Hebr. sanctified of the seeds.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of wollen and linnen together.

* Leuit. 19.19. Numb. 15.38. † Hebr. wings.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * franges vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother, take & bring forth § tokens of the damsels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shal amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing bee true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man bee found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shal both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

* Leuit. 20.10.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, & ye shall stone them with stones, that they die: the damosell, because she cryed not, *being* in the city; and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosel in the field, and the man † force her, and lie with her; then the man onely that lay with her shall die.

† Or, take strong hold of her.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damosell no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsell cried, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ * If a man find a damosell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

* Exod. 22.16.

29 Then the man that lay with her shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

* Leuit. 18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may, and who may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannes to be auoided in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthines. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuy member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of § LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or a Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer:

* Nehe. 13.1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in § way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee

* Numb. 22.5,6.

5 Neuertheles, the Lord thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Then

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for hee is thy brother, thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth foorth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane by reason of vncleanesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he goe abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shalbe when euening † commeth on, he shall wash *himselfe* with water: and when the Sun is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe foorth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe bee holy, that hee see † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee euen among you, in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsurie to thy brother; vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it; for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall bee no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free will offering, according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours Vineyard, then thou mayest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbour, * then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manstealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of Iustice.

WHen * a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that she find no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some † vncleanesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may goe and be another mans *wife*.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that shee is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, hee shall not goe out to warre, neither † shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shalbe free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which hee hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: *for* hee taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, & maketh merchandize of him, or selleth him: then that thiefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee; and it shall be righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers, that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt giue *him* his hire, neither shal the Sun go downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, lest hee cry against thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 *The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pernert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine harueſt in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall bee for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When

† Hebr. prosperity.

† Hebr. cutting off.

* Chap. 20.7.

† Hebr. not any thing shall passe vpon him.

* Leuit. 13.2.

* Numb. 12.10.

† Hebr. lend ought any thing.

* Leuit. 19.13. & 25.37.

* Leuit. 19.14.

† Hebr. he lifteth his soule vnto it.

2. King. 14.6. 2. Chron. 25.4. Ier. 31. 29, 30. ezek. 18. 20.

* Leuit. 19.9. & 23.22.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherles, & for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The oxe is not to be muzled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest women. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memorie of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgment, that *the iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shalbe, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, *by* a certaine number.

3 * Fortie stripes hee may giue him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when hee † treadeth out *the corne*.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the dutie of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first borne which shee beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, *My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the dutie of my husbands brother.*

8 Then the Elders of his citie shall call him, and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer, and say, So shal it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall bee called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets;

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way *when* ye were come foorth out of Egypt.

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek, from vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeeres tythes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, & shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shalbe in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers: the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arme, and with great terriblenesse, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen mee: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tything all the tythes of thine increase the third yeere, *which is* * the yeere of tything, and hast giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled: * Chap. 14.28.

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou hast commanded me: I haue not transgressed thy Commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vn-

cleane

cleane vſ, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened vnto the voice of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 *Looke down from thy holy habitation from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes & iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his waies, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voice.

18 *And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee: and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations, which he hath made in praiſe, and in name, and in honour: and that thou maieſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole ſtones. 11 The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal, 14 The curſes pronounced vpon mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall bee on the day *when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall bee when ye are gone ouer Iordane, that yee ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: *thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron toole vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Lenites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed and hearken, O Iſrael: this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people when ye are come ouer Iordane: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſſer, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And *the Lenites ſhall ſpeake, & ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce:

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhal anſwer, and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* hee that remoueth his neighbours land marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* hee that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe hee vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* hee that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* hee that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* hee that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* hee that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 *Curſed *be* hee that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: & all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 * Curſed *bee* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

AND it ſhal come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *bee* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come vp againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ſtorehouſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhal ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruite of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground,

Deut. 9.11.

Exod. 25. Ioſh. 8.31

Heb. a curſe.

Or, dough & kneading troughs.

Or, barnes.

* Chap. 30.9. Or, for good.

Heb. body.

in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hands and *thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt bee aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the wordes which I commaund thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, *if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his commandements and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhalbe* thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhalbe* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *bee* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhal ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſettеſt thine hand vnto †for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickednеſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 *The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, & with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhal purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

23 And the heauen that *is* ouer thy head, ſhalbe braſſe, & the earth that is vnder thee *ſhalbe* yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to bee ſmitten before thine enmies: thou ſhalt goe out one way, againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be †remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeiſe ſhal be meat vnto all foules of the ayre, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, & with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind groeth in darknes, & thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt bee onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not †gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe ſhalbe ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not bee reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue them.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhal looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not eat vp: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt bee mad for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot to the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, & thy King which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become *an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

38 *Thou ſhalt cary much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſts ſhall conſume it:

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards, and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue oliue trees thorowout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelfe* with oile: for thine oliue ſhall caſt *her fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall go into captiuitie.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt ‖conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the tayle.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou bee deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall bee vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladnes of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies, which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things; and he ſhall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the Eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fauour to the young:

51 And he ſhall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee, *either* corne, wine, or oyle, or the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walls come downe wherin thou

*Chap. 26.6.

*Leuit. 26.14. Num. 2.17. Iſai. 2.2. Ierem. 1.10

*Hebr. which ſhould dwell in.

*Leuit. 26.16. Or, ſpight.

*Hebr. by a rebuking.

Deut. 28. Hebr. vſe it. Hebr. ſhall lie with her.

*1. King. 9.7. Ierem. 24.9. & 25.9.

* Mica. 6.15. Agge. 1.6.

† Hebr. they ſhall not let thine.

‖ Or, poſſeſſe

† Hebr. beare.

† Hebr. ſtrong of face.

thou truſteditt throughout all thy land: and he ſhal beſiege thee in all thy gates throughout al thy land, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou ſhalt eate the fruit of thine owne † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes ſhall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eate: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall be euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter.

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and toward her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for ſhe ſhall eate them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the words of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayeſt feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, hee will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickeneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas yee were * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other*: and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there yee ſhall be ſold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moſes exhorteth them to obedience by the memory of the workes they haue ſeene,* 10 *All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickedneſſe.* 29 *Secret things belong vnto God.*

THeſe *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which hee made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, * Ye haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land: * Exod. 19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you forty yeeres in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine or ſtrong drinke: that yee might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſmote them:

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that ye may proſper in all that yee doe. * Chap. 4.6. 1. kin. 2.3. iosh. 1.7.

10 ¶Ye ſtand this day all of you before § LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy ſtranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day: † Heb. paſſe.

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that hee may be vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaid vnto thee, & as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And yee haue ſeene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer, and golde, which were among them.) † Hebr. dunghy gods.

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* ſerue the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood, § Or, a poyſonfull herbe. heb. Roſh. ‖ Or, hemlocke.

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth § words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhal haue peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagi-

nation

nations of mine heart to adde drunkennes to thirst.

† Heb. the drawen to the thirst.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoake against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the Tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant that † are written in this booke of the Law:

† Heb. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it;

† Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowne, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

24 Euen all nations shall say, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? What *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

* 1. Kings 9. 8. Ier. 22. 8.

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when hee brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

† Heb. diuided, or, who had not giuen to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant. 11 The commandement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shal come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind amongst all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee;

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

* Nehe. 1. 9. 4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the vtmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, & thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers.

* Chap. 28. 11.

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

* Rom. 10. 6, &c.

13 Neither *is it* beyond the Sea, that thou shouldest say, Who should goe ouer the Sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it.

14 But the Word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day life, and good, death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shal blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawne away, and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day that yee shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to goe to possesse it.

19 *I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life & death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may liue;

* Chap. 4. 26.

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Ioshua. 9 He deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests, to read it in the seuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua. 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them: I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

* Num. 20. 12. chap. 3. 27. * Num. 27. 21.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua, hee shall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as hee did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And

3 And *the LORD shall goe them vp before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doeth goe with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong & of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he wil not faile thee, neither forsake thee, feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, at the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the *yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not known *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordane to possesse it.

14 ¶And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloude: and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt †sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake mee, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I wil hide my face from them, and they shalbe deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall †befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony; and they shall haue eaten, and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then wil they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them, as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Ioshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, *Be strong, & of good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land, which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a book, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnes against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD, and how much more after my death?

28 ¶Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because yee will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke them to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this Song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses Song, which setteth foorth Gods mercie and vengeance.* 46 *He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it.* 48 *God sendeth them vp to Mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.*

GIue eare O ye heauens, and I will speake; And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speach shall distill as the dew, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: a God of trueth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is he*.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot *is* not *the spot of* his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶Remember the dayes of olde: consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy Elders, & they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the Nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desart land, and in the waste howling

† Heb. *before*.

† Heb. *doe*.

* Iosh. 1.6

† Heb. *he hath corrupted to him-selfe*.

† Heb. *their blot*.

† Heb. *generation and generation*.

† Heb. *and*.

howling wildernesse: he ‖led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖Or, compaſſed him about.

11 As an eagle ſtirreth vp her neſt, fluttereth ouer her yong, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the ſtinie rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of ſheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou diddeſt drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſhurun waxed fat and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered *with fatnes*: then he forſooke God *which* made him and lightly eſteemed the rocke of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

‖Or, which were not God.

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rocke that begat thee thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

‖Or, deſiled.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, hee ‖ abhorred *them* becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued me to iealouſie with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And *I will moue them to iealouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

*Rom. 10.9

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and ‖ ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

‖Or, hath burned. ‖Or, hath conſumed

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I wil ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They ſhalbe* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

† Heb. burning coales.

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man and the virgine, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.

† Heb. from the chambers

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

† Heb. bereaue.

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖Or, our hie hand, & not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end!

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp.

* Ioſh. 23.10.

31 For their Rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies, themſelues being iudges.

‖Or, is worſe then the wine of Sodom, &c.

32 For their vine is ‖of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of aſpes.

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth *vengeance and recompence, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

*Rom. 12.19 Heb. 10.30

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when hee ſeeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

† Heb. hand.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their ſacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* be † your protection.

† Heb. an hiding for you.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale; neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

* 1. Sam. 2.6. Iob 5.18 13.2 16.14

40 For I liſt vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

‖Or, prouoke people with *Mat. or ſo. *Mar. 7.6. Iſa. 29.13 ‖Or, Joſhua

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * ye nations *with* his people, for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will bee merciſull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid vnto them, *Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which ye ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this Law.

* Chap. 6.6 11.18

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes in the land, whether ye goe ouer Iordane to poſſeſſe it.

48 And * the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

*Num. 27.12

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

*Num. 20.28. & 33.38 * Num. 20.12 & 27.14 ‖ Or, at Kadeſh

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters ‖ of Meribah Kadeſh in the wildernesse of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified mee not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maieſtie of God. 6 The bleſſings of the twelue Tribes. 26 The excellency of Iſrael.

AND this *is* the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir, vnto them, he ſhined foorth from mount

mount Paran, and hee came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand went a † fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people: all his Saints are in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feet; every one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregration of Iacob.

5 And hee was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Iudah: and he said: Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands bee sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui hee said, * Let thy Thummim, and thy Urim bee with thy holy One, whom thou didst proouе at Massah, and with whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Israel thy Law: ‖ they shall put Incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, & accept the worke of his hands; smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin hee said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him, and the LORD shall couer him all the day long, and hee shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD bee his land, for the precious things of heauen for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the Sun, and for the precious things † put forth by the † Moone,

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, & for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that * was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullocke, & his hornes are like the hornes of vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce Zebulun, in thy going out, and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be hee that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, in a portion of the Lawgiuer was he † seated, and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the Iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a Lyons whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher bee blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foote in oyle.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone: the fountaine of Iacob shall be vpon a land of corne and wine: also his heauens shall drop downe dew.

29 Happie art thou, O Israel: who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

‖ Or, vnder thy shooes.

‖ Or, shall lie, and.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Iehoshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

‖ Or, hill.

* Chap. 3.27. 2. mac. 2.4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost Sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

* Gen. 12.7. and 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Hebr. moystened. † Hebr. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Iosua the sonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkned vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mightie hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The LORD appointed Ioshua to succeed Moses.* 3 *The borders of the promised land.* 5, 9 *God promiseth to assist Ioshua.* 8 *He giueth him instructions.* 10 *Hee prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan.* 12 *Ioshua putteth the two Tribes and halfe in minde of their promise to Moses.* 16 *They promise him fealtie.*

NOw after the death of Moses the ſeruant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake vnto Ioshua the ſon of Nun, Moſes * miniſter, ſaying,

*Deut.1. 38.

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: now therefore ariſe, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I do giue to them, *euen* to the children of Iſrael.

3 * Euery place that the ſole of your foot ſhall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I ſaid vnto Moſes.

*Deut. 11.24. chap.14.9

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the Riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, ſhalbe your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man bee able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

*Heb. 13.5. *Deut.31. 23.

6 * Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage, for ‖ vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

‖Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherite the land, &c.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, & very courageous, that thou maieſt obſerue to do according to all the Law which Moſes my ſeruant commanded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou maieſt ‖ proſper whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

* Deut.5. 32. & 28. 14. ‖Or, doe wiſely.

8 This booke of the Law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhall meditate therin day and night, that thou maieſt obſerue to doe according to all that is written therin: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous: and then thou ſhalt ‖ haue good ſucceſſe.

‖Or, doe wiſely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: be not afraid, neither be thou diſmaied: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe thorow the hoſte, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee ſhall paſſe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the Tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Ioshua, ſaying,

*Num. 32.20.

13 * Remember the word which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you reſt, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell ſhall remaine in the land which Moſes gaue you on this ſide Iordan; but ye ſhal paſſe before your brethren † armed, all the mightie men of valour, and helpe them:

† Heb. marſhalled by fiue.

15 Vntill the LORD hane giuen your brethren reſt, *as hee hath giuen* you, and they alſo haue poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye ſhall returne vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enioy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſeruant gaue you on this ſide Iordane toward the Sunne riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Ioshua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt vs, we will do, and whitherſoeuer thou ſendeſt vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moſes in all things, ſo will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoeuer he be that doth rebell againſt thy commandement, & wil not hearken vnto thy words in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhall be put to death: onely be ſtrong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 *Rahab receiueth and conceleth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim.* 8 *The couenant betweene her and them.* 23 *Their returne and relation.*

AND Ioshua the ſon of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

*Heb. 31.in 25. † Heb.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho ſent vnto Rahab, ſaying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe; for they be come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and ſaid thus: There came men vnto me, but I wiſt not whence they were.

5 And it came to paſſe, *about the time* of ſhutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall ouertake them.

6 But ſhee had brought them vp to the roofe of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhe had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and aſſoone as they which purſued after them, were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, ſhee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you:

† Heb. melt.

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, & what you did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other ſide Iordan, * Sihon, and Og, whom ye vtterly deſtroyed.

*Exo. 21.cl. 4.23. * Num. 21.24

11 And aſſoone as we had heard *theſe things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† Heb. reſt

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſweare vnto me by the LORD, ſince I haue ſhewed you kindneſſe, that ye will alſo ſhew kindneſſe vnto my fathers houſe, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will ſaue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

† Heb. in ſhew you

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for *die*, yours,

yours. If ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then shee let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her house *was* vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntil the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of skarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

19 And it shall bee that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse, and whosoeuer shal be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then wee will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the skarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three daies vntil the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorow out all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Iosh. the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Iosh. Truly the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land, for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe † faint because of vs.

CHAP. III.

1 Iosh. commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD encourageth Iosh. 9 Iosh. encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Iosh. arose early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoste:

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shall remoone from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Iosh. said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Iosh. spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh. This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When yee are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Iosh. said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Iosh. said, Hereby ye shal know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests, that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shalbe cut off *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heape. * Psal. 114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents to passe ouer Iordane, and the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people; * Actes 7. 45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueft.) * 1. Chron. 12.15. ecclus. 24.26.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heape very farre from the citie Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priest that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD stood firme on dry ground, in the midst of Iordane, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other stones are set vp in the midst of Iordan. 10. 19 The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Iosh. 20 The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Iosh. saying, * Deut. 27.2. * Chap. 3.12.

2 Take ye twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and yee shall cary them ouer with you, and leane them in the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Iosh. called the twelue men, whom hee had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Iosh. said vnto them, passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God, into the mids of Iordan, and take yee vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones? † Heb. to morrow.

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters of

of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shalbe for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Iosh̃ua commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Iosh̃ua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, & laid them downe there.

9 And Iosh̃ua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Iosh̃ua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Iosh̃ua, and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe, when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them.

13 About fourty thousand ‖ prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Iosh̃ua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Iosh̃ua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that bare the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Iosh̃ua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, and the soles of the Priests feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Iosh̃ua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then yee shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red sea, * which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mightie, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Iosh̃ua reneweth Circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Iosh̃ua.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Iordane Westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, * Make thee ‖ sharpe knines, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Iosh̃ua made him sharpe knines, and circumcised the children of Israel at † the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Iosh̃ua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, euen all the men of warre, died in the wildernesse by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse by the way, as they came foorth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people that were men of warre, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

7 And their children, whom he raised vp in their stead, them Iosh̃ua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more: but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosh̃ua was by Iericho, that hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawne in his hand: and Iosh̃ua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but as ‖ captaine of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Iosh̃ua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Iosh̃ua, * Loose thy shooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Iosh̃ua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Iosh̃ua how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It must bee accursed. 20 The wales fall downe. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand, Iericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And yee shall compasse the citie, all ye men of warre,

watre, *and* goe round about the city once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long blast with the rams horne, *and* when yee heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, & said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee said vnto the people, Passe on and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosh̃ua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Iosh̃ua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voyce, neither shall any word proceede out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shoute, then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Iosh̃ua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, & returned into ‖ campe: so they did six daies.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the city seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosh̃ua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ‖ accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shal liue, she, and all that are with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and golde, and vessels of brasse and yron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, & the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell downe † flat, so that ‖ people went vp into the city, euery man straight before him, & they tooke ‖ city.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosh̃ua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the country, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that shee had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Iosh̃ua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Iosh̃ua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Iosh̃ua adiured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his yongest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Iosh̃ua, and his fame was noised throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Israelites are smitten at Ai.* 6 *Iosh̃uahs complaint.* 10 *God instructeth him what to do.* 16 *Achan is taken by the lot.* 19 *His confession.* 22 *He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.*

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the son of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Iosh̃ua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Go vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Iosh̃ua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people go vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, & they fled before ‖ men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃ua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide; he, and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iosh̃ua said, Alas, O Lord GOD: wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God wee had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, & shall inuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, Get thee vp; Wherefore † lyest thou thus vpon thy face?

* Chap. 2.14. heb. 21.31.

† Hebr. *smote of.*

* 1. Kings 16.34.

* Chap. 22.20. 1. chron. 2.7.

† Heb. *about two thousand men, or about three thousand men.*

‖ Or, *in Marad.*

† Hebr. *backes.*

† Hebr. *falleth.*

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtolen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen among their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therfore ye ſhall be brought, according to your tribes: and it ſhall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire; he, and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and he tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah was taken.

19 And Ioſhuah ſaid vnto Achan, My ſonne, giue I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell me now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilner, and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth, in the midſt of my tent, and the ſilner vnder it.

† Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſilner vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Hebr. powred.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſilner and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fiercenes of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encouragth Ioſhua.* 3 *The ſtratagems wherby Ai was taken.* 29 *The King thereof is hanged.* 30 *Ioſhua buildeth an Altar* 32 *writeth the Law on ſtones,* 33 *propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmayed, take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thine hand the King of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1.21. and 7.18.

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her King, as thou diddeſt * vnto Iericho and her King: Onely the ſpoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a prey vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the city behinde it.

* Chap. 6.21. * Deut. 20.14.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhal lie in wait againſt † city, *euen* behind the city: goe not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

† Hebr. pulled.

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approach vnto this city: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawen them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before vs as at the firſt: therefore we wil flee before them.

† Hebr. pulled.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be, when yee haue taken the city, that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them foorth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp; he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people of* warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide ‖ of the city.

‖ Or, by Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in waite on the Weſt of the city, Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Hebr. their liers in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell; he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but he wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: & they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawen away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand toward Ai, for I will

wil giue it into thy hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran aſſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoake of the city aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesſe, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

21 And when Ioſhua, and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoake of the city aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlue the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael: ſome on this ſide, & ſome on that ſide, and they ſmot them; ſo that they * let none of them remaine or eſcape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and *when* they were all fallen on ſ edge of the ſword, vntil they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, & ſmote it with ſ edge of ſ ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 *Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai he hanged on a tree vntil euentide: and aſſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carkeiſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raiſe thereon a great heape of ſtones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copy of the Law of Moſes, which hee wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and officers, and their Iudges ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD aſwell the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

34 And afterward he read all the wordes of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before al ſ congregation of Iſrael, *with ſ women & the little ones, & the ſtrangers that *were* conuerſant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hils, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and vnto Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Embaſſadours, and tooke olde ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine bottels, olde and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes and clouted vpon their feete, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, Wee be come from a far countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, We *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very farre countrey, thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that hee did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon King of Heſhbon, and to Og King of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay vnto them, We *are* your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we tooke hote for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day we came foorth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which wee filled, *were* new: and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments, and our ſhooes, are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by ſ LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. in your hand.

‖ Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.

20 This we will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had * promised them.

* Verse 19.

22 ¶ And Iosh. called for them, and hee spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We are very farre from you, when yee dwell among vs?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the house of my God.

† Heb. not be cut off from you.

24 And they answered Iosh. and said, Because it was certainly told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his seruant Moses, to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our liues because of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7.2.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand, as it seemeth good & right vnto thee to do vnto vs, do.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slue them not.

27 And Iosh. made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 Five Kings warre against Gibeon. 6 Iosh. resteth it. 10 God fighteth against them with haile-stones. 12 The Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Iosh. 16 The fiue Kings are found in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 shamefully vsed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Iosh. returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem, had heard how Iosh. had taken Ai, and had vtterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Iericho and her king, so he had done to Ai, and her King) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, & were among them,

* Chap. 6.17.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and because it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

† Heb. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachish, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Iosh. and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, the King of Eglon, gathered themselues together, and went vp, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Iosh. to the campe in Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thine hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Iosh. ascended from Gilgal; he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh. Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Iosh. therefore came vnto them suddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slue them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and smote them at Azekah, & vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them vnto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with haile-stones, then they whom the children of Israel slue with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Iosh. to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne, † stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

* Ecclus. 46.4.

† Heb. be silent.

13 And the Sunne stood still, and the Moone staied vntill the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iasher? So the Sunne stood still in the midst of heauen, & hasted not to go downe about a whole day.

‖ Or, vpright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Iosh. returned, and all Israel with him vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue Kings fled, and hid themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Iosh. saying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Iosh. said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of § caue, & set men by it for to keepe them.

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

† Heb. cut off the tayle.

20 And it came to passe, when Iosh. and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Iosh. at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Iosh. Open the mouth of the caue, & bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of § caue.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those fiue Kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, and the King of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those Kings vnto Iosh. that Iosh. called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of these Kings. And they came neere, & put their feet vpon § neckes of them.

25 And Iosh. said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Iosh. smote them, and slue them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, that Iosh. commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue wherein they had beene hid, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, which remaine vntill this very day.

* Deut. 21.23. chap. 8.29.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶And that day Iosh̃ua tooke Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king therof he vtterly deſtroyed them, and all the ſoules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Iosh̃ua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it alſo, and the king therof, into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein: hee let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶And Iosh̃ua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him vnto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein, according to all that hee had done to Libnah.

33 ¶Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachiſh: and Iosh̃ua ſmote him and his people, vntil he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Iosh̃ua paſſed vnto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him: and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein hee vtterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Iosh̃ua went vp from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſoules that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it vtterly, and all the ſoules that *were* therein.

38 ¶And Iosh̃ua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And hee tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities therof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, & vtterly deſtroyed all the ſoules that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶So Iosh̃ua ſmote all the country of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but vtterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of * Iſrael commanded.

41 And Iosh̃ua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings and their land did Iosh̃ua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Iosh̃ua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken, and burnt.* 16 *All the country taken by Iosh̃ua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to paſſe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *thoſe things*, that hee ſent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, & of the plaines South of Cinneroth, & in the valley, & in the borders of Dor, on the Weſt,

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the Eaſt, and on the Weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebuſite, in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite, vnder Hermon in the land of Miſpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hoſtes with them, much people, euen as the ſand that is vpon the ſea ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

5 And when all theſe Kings were ¶ met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael. † *Heb.* aſſembled by appointment.

6 ¶And the LORD ſaid vnto Iosh̃ua, Bee not afraide becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all ſlaine before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Iosh̃ua came, and all the people of warre with him againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto Miſrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Miſpeh Eaſtward, and they ſmote them vntill they left them none remaining. ‖ *Or,* Zidon Rabbah. *Or,* ſalt pits. *Heb.* burning of waters.

9 And Iosh̃ua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Iosh̃ua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſword: for Hazor before time was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all the ſoules that were therein with the edge of the ſword, vtterly deſtroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire. † *Heb.* any breath.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them did Iosh̃ua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, *and* he vtterly deſtroied them, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded. * Numb. 33.52. deut. 7.2. and 20.16,17.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill † in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſaue Hazor onely; *that* did Iosh̃ua burne. † *Heb.* on their heapes.

14 And all the ſpoile of theſe cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues: but euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, vntill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo * did Moſes command Iosh̃ua, and ſo did Iosh̃ua: he † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moſes. * Exod. 34.11. * Deut. 7.2. † *Heb.* he remoued not nothing.

16 So Iosh̃ua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame:

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal Gad, in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke and ſmote them and ſlew them. ‖ *Or,* the ſmoothmountaine.

18 Iosh̃ua made warre a long time with all thoſe kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Iſrael, * ſaue the Hiuites the Inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell. * Chap. 9.3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, that he might deſtroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that he might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶And at that time came Iosh̃ua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir,

Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land, according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

*Numb. 26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two Kings whose countreys Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty Kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.

NOw these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

*Numb. 21.24. deut.3.6.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the ‖ South vnder ‖* Ashdoth-Pisgath.

‖Or, To-ward. ‖Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which* was of the *remnant of the Giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

*Deut.3. 11, and 4. 49.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon, king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

*Deut.3. 21, chap. 1.3. 13. *Numb. 32.29. deut.3.12. chap.13.8. * Chap. 22.7.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordane, on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

*Chap. 6.2. *Chap. 8.29. *Chap. 10.23. *Chap. 10.36. *Chap. 10.38. *Chap. 10.39. *Chap. 10.28.

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 * The king of Ierusalem one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

‖Or, Saron. *Chap. 11.10.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

* Gen. 14.1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and halfe. 14. 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Bal-laam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was old *and* stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† Heb. to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron, Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah, that is beside the Sidonians vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖Or, *a cauc.*

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, *which Moses gaue them beyond Iordan Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

*Numb. 32.33. deut.3. cha.12.

9 From Aroer that *is* vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite and cast them out.

* Deut. 3.11 chap. 12.4.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of

of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coaſt was from Aroer that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba:

17 Heſhbon & al her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth-Piſgah, and Beth-ieſhimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes * ſmote with the Princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the ‖ Soothſayer, did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword among them that were ſlaine by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon King of Heſhbon, Iordan, and *his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh, *euen* vnto the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.

32 *These are the countreyes* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.

33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, * as he ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND theſe *are the countreyes* which ſ children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and the heads of the fathers, of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan; but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therfore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

5 *As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadeſh-Barnea.

7 Fortie yeeres old *was* I, when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhalbe thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he ſaid, theſe fortie and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael † wandred in the wilderneſs: and now loe, I am this day foureſcore and fiue yeeres old.

11 *As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent mee: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall be able to driue them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe hee wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And *the name of Hebron before was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Iudah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conqueſt.* 16 *Othniel for his valour hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a bleſſing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Iudah.* 63 *The Ieb uſites not conquered.*

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, * *euen* to the border of Edom: the *wildernes of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt.

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the ſbay that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out to the Southſide to ‖ Maaleh-acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the Southſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the Sea: this ſhal be your South coaſt.

5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea, euen vnto the ende of Iordane, and their border in the North

Num. 34.17.

Num. 26.55. & 33.54.

Deut. 3.

Or, kings of Heth, or Hittit.

Num. 18.

Or, diuiner.

Fielde poſſeſſion

Num. 34.29.

Chap. 21.7.

Num. 18.20.

Num. 34.17.

Num. 26.55. & 33.54.

Num. 13.30. & 14.24. Deut. 1.36.

Num. 32.11. Deut. 1.35. & 2.14.

Heb. walked.

Eccleſiaſt. 46.9.

Num. 13.22. Iudg. 1.20.

Chap. 21.12. Iudg. 1.20.

Chap. 15.13.

Num. 34.3.

Num. 33.36.

Heb. ſcourge

Or, the going to Akrabbim.

North quarter was from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhoglah, and passed along by the North of Betharabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, & so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the Southside of the riuer: and the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-Rogel.

*1. Kings 2.9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lyeth before the valley of Hinnom Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill, vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to the great sea, & the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, *vnto* the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron.

*Chap. 14.15.

‖Or, Kiriath-arba.

14 And Caleb drone thence the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

*Iudg. 1. 20.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as shee came *vnto him*, that shee moued him to aske of her father a field, and shee lighted off her asse: and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water, and hee gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beersheba, and Bizjothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, & Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenam, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the Sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with her villages.

† Heb. by the place of.

47 Ashdod with her townes, & her villages, Gaza with her townes, and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, & the great Sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Gosben, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah,

‖Or, Ianim.

54 And Humtah, and *Kiriath-arbah, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

*Iosh. 14.15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwel with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel,

† Heb. went forth.

2 And goeth out from Bethel to *Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

*Iudg. 1.26.

8 And

3 And goeth downe Westward to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath-Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah.

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: But the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, (* for he was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because hee *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the * rest of the children of Manasseh by their families, for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh had no sonnes, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasshs sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the Iriuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward it *was* Ephraims, and Northward it *was* Manasshs, and the Sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor, & her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor, and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iothua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot, & one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Iosh. answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *country*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the Gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hil is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel. Or, Ramah

17 And Iothua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not haue one lot *only*.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Iosshua diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Beniamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Iothua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are ye slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the

Gene. 41. and 46. 20. & 48. 22. Numb. 32. 39. Iosh. 13. 31. Numb. 26. 33. and 27. 1. and 36. 2. Numb. 26. 33. Or, brook of reeds.

the Priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordane on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to mee, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, & described it by cities into seuen parts in a book, and came *againe* to Ioshua, to the hoste of Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside, was from Iordane, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the Northside, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Beth-el) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lyeth* on the Southside of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lyeth* before Beth-horon South-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-Baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, & the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusion the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawne from the North, and went foorth to Enshemesh, and went foorth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the * stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward § side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went down vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, *by* the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar, Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 Of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan, 46 The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziglag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazarsusah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen, thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beor, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-Tabor: and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia:

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el,

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar, according to their families

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal and reacheth

a Chap. 15. 6.

Or, the plaine.

Hebr. tongue.

Or, which is drawne

reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising, to Bethdagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the Northside of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand.

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Vmmah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sun rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor.

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethshemesh: nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Beneberak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before ‖ Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Lesh̃em, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lesh̃em, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the city which hee asked, * euen Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim, and hee built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation; so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

Or, euer against.

Or, lop-sided. Iudg. 1.36.

Iudg. 18.29.

* Chap. 21.30.

* Numb. 34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the sixe cities of refuge.*

THe LORD also spake vnto Iosh̃ua, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:

* Exod. 21.13. numb. 35. 6,11,14. deut. 19.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares, *and* vnwittingly may flee thither: and they shalbe your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when hee that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shalbe in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne house, vnto the city from whence he fled.

* Numb. 35.25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

† Heb. sanctified.

8 And on the other side Iordan, by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernesse, vpon the plaine out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

* Deut. 4.43. 1. chron. 6.78.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fortie cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes to the Leuites.* 34 *God gaue the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neere the heads of the Fathers of the Leuites, vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel,

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell.

* Numb. 35.2.

5 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites, out of their inheritance, at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of

Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites, these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot,)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the city of Arbah, the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the citie and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes:

15 And Holon with her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes:

16 And Ain with her suburbes, and Iuttah with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbes, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbes, Geba with her suburbes,

18 Anathoth with her suburbes, and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbes, in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and Beth-horon, with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbes, Gibbethon with her suburbes,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbes, foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbes, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbes, for the familes of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan, with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beesh-terah with her suburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbes, Dabareh with her suburbes,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbes, Enganim with her suburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbes,

31 Helkah with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbes, and Kartan with her suburbes, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbes, and Kartah with her suburbes,

35 Dimnah with her suburbes, Nahalal with her suburbes, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbes, and Iaazah with her suburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Manahaim with her suburbes,

39 Heshbon with her suburbes, Iaazar with her suburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities with their suburbes.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that hee sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delinered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing, which the LORD had spoken to the house of Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home.* 9 *They build the Altar of the Testimony in their iourney.* 11 *The Israelites are offended therat.* 21 *They giue them good satisfaction.*

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now returne yee, and get you into your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the commandement and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keep his commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went into their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also to their tents, then hee blessed them:

8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with gold, and with brasse, and with yron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies, with your brethren.

9 ¶ And

Helbr. stood.

Or, Kiriath-arba.

* Chap. 14.14. 1.Chron. 6.56.

† Helbr. house of the father.

* Chap. 23.14.

* Numb. 25.4.

* Numb. 32.33. cha.13.8

* Deut. 10.12.

* Chap. 23.5.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, returned and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten Princes, of each † chiefe house a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

† Heb. house of the father.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an Altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

* Numb. 25.4.

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath * fell on all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

* Chap. 7.1.5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (saue vs not this day)

23 That we haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offrings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require it:

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come, your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel? † Heb. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make your children cease from feating the LORD:

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may bee a * witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

* Gen. 31.48. Chap. 24.27. ver. 34.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations, in time to come, that we may say *againe*, Behold the pattern of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meate offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God, that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and Heads of the thousands of Israel, which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

‖ That is a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosuahs exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iothua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

† Heb. came into dayes.

2 And Iothua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them, I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14.14.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your Tribes, from Iordane, with all the nations that I

haue cut off euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be yee therefore very couragious to keepe, and to doe all that is written in the booke of the law of Moses, * that ye turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remaine among you; neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

8 ¶ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as yee haue done vnto this day.

9 ¶ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shalbe snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill you perish from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

14 And beholde, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill hee haue destroyed you from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues vnto them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and yee shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iosh. assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He maketh a Couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the Couenant. 29 Iosh. age, death, and burial. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Iosh. gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Iosh. said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen, vnto the * red Sea.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan, * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Gigashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the Hornet before you, which drane them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which yee built not, and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue yee the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid, that we should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, hee *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drane out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Iosh. said vnto the people, Yee cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God, hee is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods

* Gene.
21.2.
* Gene.
25.26.
* Gene.
36.8.
* Gene.
46.6.
* Exod.
3.10.
* Exod.
12.37.
* Exod.
14.9.
* Numb.
21.33.
* Numb.
22.5.
deu. 23.4.
* Exod.
23.28.
deu. 7.20.

Iosh. 24.

Iosh. 24.

Iosh. 24.

(now the name of the citie before was * Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and we * will shew thee mercie.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

Iosh.17. 27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes; nor the inhabitants of Dor, & her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, & her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheless, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim yet the hand of the house of Ioseph preuailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from † the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An Angel reuiueth the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickednesse of the new generation after Ioshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.*

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw downe their altars: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you: but they shall be * *as thornes* in your sides, & their gods shall be a* snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euerie man to his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, & all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Ioshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

† Heb. prolonged dayes after Ioshua.

8 And Ioshua the son of Nun, the seruant of the LORD dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers, and there arose another generation after them which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashteroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hands of spoylers that spoyled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about: so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

* Psal. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

* Leuit. 26 deut. 28

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raysed vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoyled them,

† Hebr. saued.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raysed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudges, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge: (for it repented the LORD because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and ‖ corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

* Chap. 3. 12.

‖ Or, were corrupt.

† Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce;

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left when he dyed:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

‖ Or, suffered

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to proue Israel.* 6 *By communion with them, they commit Idolatry.* 8 *Othniel deliuereth them from Chushan Rishathaim.* 12 *Ehud from Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar from the Philistims.*

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them, (euen as many of

Israel

Iſrael as had not knowne all the warres of Canaan;
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know how to teach them warre, at leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof.
3 Namely fiue lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwell in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon vnto the entring in of Hamath.
4 And they were to proue Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.
5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites.
6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.
7 And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and ſerued Baalim, and the groues.
8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and hee ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-Rishathaim † king of Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Chuſhan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.
9 And when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed vp a † deliuerer to the children of Iſrael, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.
10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Iſrael, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chuſhan-Rishathaim King of † Meſopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed againſt Chuſhan-Rishathaim.
11 And the land had reſt forty yeeres: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.
12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the King of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done euill in the ſight of the LORD.
13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the citty of palme trees.
14 So the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.
15 But when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the ſonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed; and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent vnto Eglon, the King of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh;
17 And he brought the preſent vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer the preſent, he ſent away the people that bare the preſent.
19 But he himſelfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O King: who ſaid, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.
20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was ſitting in † a Summer parlour, which he had for himſelfe alone: and Ehud ſaid, I haue a meſſage from God vnto thee. And he aroſe out of *his* ſeat.
21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.
22 And the haft went in alſo after the blade: and the fat cloſed *vpon* the blade, ſo that he could not draw ſ dagger out of his belly, & the ‖ dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.
24 When he was gone out, his ſeruants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely he ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer chamber.
25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, & opened *them*: and behold their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.
26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.
27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he ſaid vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hands. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.
29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſty, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man.
30 So Moab was ſubdued that day vnder ſ hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt fourtéeſcore yeeres.
31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſix hundred men with an oxe goad, and he alſo deliuered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Siſera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Iſrael againe did euill in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD ſold them into the hand of Iabin King of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor the captaine of whoſe hoſte was Siſera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres hee mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.
4 ¶ And Deborah a Propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe iudged Iſrael at that time.
5 And ſhee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, Between Ramoth and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came vp to her for iudgement.
6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſon of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-Naphtali, and ſaid vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, *ſaying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee tenne thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kiſhon, Siſera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.
8 And Barak ſaid vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.
9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely goe with thee, notwithſtanding the iourney that thou takeſt ſhall not be for thine honour: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.
10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedeſh, and he went vp with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had

† Heb. Aramnaharaim.
† Heb. Sauiour.
† Heb. ſon.
† Heb. Aram.
‖ Or, the ſonne of Iemini.
† Heb. ſhut of his right hand.
‖ Or, grauen images.
† Heb. a parlour of cooling
‖ Or, is came out at the fundament.
† Heb. fat.
‖ Or, doth houſe.
* Pſal. 83.9, 10.
* Num. 10.29.

scattered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam, was gone vp to mount Tabor.

† Hebr. gathered to cry or proclamation.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand. Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83.10.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

Hebr. vnto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of ‖ Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

Or, rug blanket. Chap. 5.25.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirsty. And thee opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drink, and couered him.

20 Againe, he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shalbe when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

Hebr.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary:) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

Hebr. & heard

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, & preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 The song of Deborah and Barak.

THen sang Deborah and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye Kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the trauellers walked thorow ‖ by-wayes.

‖ The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

‖ Or, meditate.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shal they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

† Hebr. righteousnesses of the Lord.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song, arise Barak, and lead thy captiuity captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Hebr. draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on ‖ foot in the valley: ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

‖ Hebr. his feet. ‖ Or, in the diuisions, &c.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to heare the bleating of the flockes? ‖ *for* the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordane: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

† Hebr. impressions.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † ieoparded their liues to the death, in the high places of the field.

‖ Or, in. ‖ Or, port. Or, creekes.

19 The Kings came *and* fought, then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

† Hebr. exposed to reproach.

20 They fought from heauen, the Starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

† Hebr. pashes.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

‖ Or, stampings or plungings

22 Then were the horses hooses broken, by the meanes of the ‖ pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the Angel of the LORD) curse yee bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael, the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gaue him milke, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workmans hammer: and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

† Hebr. hammered.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell, where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

† Hebr. betweene. † Hebr. destroyed.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed through the lattesse, Why is his charet so long in comming? Why tary the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea she returned † answere to her selfe,

† Hebr. words,

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they *not* diuided the
Hebr. the head of men. Hebr. the locks of her ſpoile. prey, † to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera
a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of
needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on
both ſides, meet † for the neckes of *them that take*
the ſpoile?
31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but
let them that loue him, *be* as the Sunne when hee
goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt forty
yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian.* 8 *A Prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An Angel ſendeth Gideon to their deliuerance.* 17 *Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah-ſhalom.* 28 *Ioaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal.* 33 *Gideons army.* 36 *Gideons ſignes.*

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.
Hebr. was ſtrong. 2 And the hand of † Midian preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dens which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.
3 And *ſo* it was, when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, & the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them.
4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.
Or, goat
5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number, and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.
6 And Iſrael was greatly impoueriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD.
7 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,
Hebr. man a Prophet. 8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage:
9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:
10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.
2. Kings 17. 35, 38. Ier. 10. 2.
11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine-preſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.
Heb. 1. 32. called Gideon. Hebr. to cauſe to flie.
12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.
13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.
14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?
15 And he ſaid vnto him, O my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? Behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.
‖ Or, my thouſand in the moſt.
16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites as one man.
17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.
18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my preſent, and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tary vntill thou come againe.
‖ Or, meat offering.
19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure, the fleſh he put in a baſket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and preſented it.
† Hebr. a kid of the goats
20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.
21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD, put forth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there aroſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes. Then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.
22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid Alas, O Lord GOD * for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel, of the LORD face to face.
* Exod. 33. 20. chap. 13. 22.
23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.
24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.
‖ That is, The Lord ſend peace
25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, take thy fathers yong bullocke, ‖ euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeeres old, and throw down the Altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:
‖ Or, and.
26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, vpon the top of this † rocke, in the ‖ ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou ſhalt cut downe.
† Hebr. ſtrong place. ‖ Or, in an orderly manner.
27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſaid vnto him: And *ſo* it was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.
28 ¶ And when the men of the city aroſe early in the morning, behold, the Altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, and the ſecond bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.
29 And they ſaid one to another, who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and aſked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh hath done this thing.
30 Then the men of the city ſaid vnto Ioaſh, bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: becauſe he hath caſt downe the Altar of Baal, and becauſe hee hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.
31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye ſaue him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he be a god let him plead for himſelfe, becauſe *one* hath caſt downe his altar.
32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe *he* hath thrown downe his Altar.
33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and

and the children of the East were gathered together and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

† Hebr. clashed. * Num. 10.2. chap. 3.27.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

† Hebr. was called after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in y^e floore: and if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it bee dry vpon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

* Gen. 18.32.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote against me, and I will speake but this once: Let me prone, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And god did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the hill of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hil of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, the people that are with thee *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands: lest Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

* Deut. 20.8. 1. mac. 3.56.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoeuer is fearefull & afraid let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead. and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of y^e water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that doweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe: go thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go downe vnto the hoste. Then went he downe with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the armed men that were in the hoste.

‖ Or, rankes

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

ly flat. * Chap. 6.33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the son of Ioash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

† Hebr. the breaking thereof.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers.

† Hebr. trumpets in the hand of all of them.

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be, that as I doe, so shall ye do.

‖ Or, firebrands

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and their trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoste ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the * LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Beth-shittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* Esay 9.4.

‖ Or, towards.

† Hebr. lippe.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take the waters before them vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slue at the wine presse of

* Psal. 83.11. esay 10.26.

Zeeb,

Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernment: 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, † Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of ſ grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hand the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that we ſhould giue bread vnto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your fleſh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered.

9 And he spake also to the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hoſtes with them, about fifteene thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſte of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and ſmote the hoſte, for the hoſte was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian Zebah, & Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſte.

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Ioaſh returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † deſcribed vnto him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threeſcore and ſeuenteene men.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmenna now in thine hand, that we ſhould giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the towre of [a] Pennel, and ſlew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then ſaid hee to Zebah, and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom yee ſlew at Tabor? and they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a King.

† *Hebr. according to the forme, &c.*

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, euen the ſonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had ſaued them aliue, I would not ſlay you.

20 And hee ſaid vnto Iether his firſt borne, Vp, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword; for he feared, becauſe he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, ſo is his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels neckes.

‖ *Or, ornaments like the Moone.*

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne alſo; for thou haſt deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither ſhall my ſonne rule ouer you: the LORD ſhall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that ye would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, Wee will willingly giue *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt there-in euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that hee requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeuen hundred ſhekels of gold, beſide ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chaines that *were* about their camels necks.

‖ *Or, sweet iewels.*

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a ſnare vnto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe fourtie yeeres in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the ſonne of Ioaſh went and dwelt in his owne houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

† *Hebr. going out of his thigh.*

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſon, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.

† *Hebr. ſet.*

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Ioaſh died, in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Ioaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of their enemies on euery ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conſpiracie with the Shechemites, and murther of his brethren is made King. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and ſoweth the citie with ſalt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is ſlaine, 56 Iothams curſe is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the ſon of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speake

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

† Hebr. what is good? whether, &c.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all theſe words, and their hearts enclined † to follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

† Hebr. after.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſiluer out of the houſe of Baal Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the yongeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went and made Abimelech King, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ Or, by the oake of the pillar, ſee Ioſh. 24.26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, hee went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cried and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went foorth on a time to anoint a King ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖ Or, get vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees ſaid vnto the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheareth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

‖ Or, Thiſtle.

15 And the Bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in trueth ye anoint me King ouer you, then come, *and* put ye your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and ſincerely, in that ye haue made Abimelech King, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

† Hebr. caſt his life.

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſons, threeſcore and ten perſons vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid-ſeruant King ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, & deuoure the men of Shechem, & the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be layd vpon Abimelech their brother, which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem, which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Hebr. ſtrengthned his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

‖ Or, ſung.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him: Is not he the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? Serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, ſet.

31 And he ſent meſſengers to Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

† Hebr. craftily. or in Tormah.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet vpon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him, come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

† Hebr. as thine hand ſhall finde.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they layd wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe vp, & the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, hee ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† Hebr. nauel. ‖ Or, the regard of men.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaidſt, Who is Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray thee now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and hee roſe vp againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and ſlew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Salmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his ſhoulder, and ſaid vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue ſeene † me doe, make haſte and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and ſet the hold on fire vpon them: ſo that all the men of the towre of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez and tooke it.

51 But there was a ſtrong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and ſhut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſkull.

54 Then he called haſtily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid vnto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay me that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him, and his young man thruſt him through, and he died.

55 And when ‖ men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in ſlaying his ſeuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curſe of Iotham the ſonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair whoſe thirty ſons had thirty cities. 6 The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Israel. 10 In their miſery, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods. 15 Vpon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech there aroſe to ‖ defend Iſrael, Tolah the ſonne of Puah, the ſonne of Dodo, a man of Iſſachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Iſrael twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Iſrael twenty and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirty ſonnes that rode on thirty aſſe-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim and * Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſooke the LORD, and ſerued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hands of the Philiſtines, & into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppreſſed the children of Iſrael, eighteene yeeres: all the children of Iſrael that were on the other ſide Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon paſſed ouer Iordan, to fight alſo againſt Iudah, and againſt Benjamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim: ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, We haue ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe we haue forſaken our God, and alſo ſerued Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye haue forſaken mee, and ſerued other gods, wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue choſen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto the LORD, We haue ſinned, doe thou vnto vs whatſoeuer † ſeemeth good vnto thee: deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the † ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerued the LORD: and his ſoule † was grieued for the miſery of Iſrael.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead, and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, ſaid one to another, What man *is he*, that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? he ſhall * be Head ouer the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he ſhould be their head. 12 The treatie of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 42 His conqueſt of the Ammonites: 34 Hee perſormeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the ſonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his wiues ſonnes grew vp, and they thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then

† *Hebr. from the face.*

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† *Hebr. after dayes.*

4 ¶ And it came to passe † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not yee hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are yee come vnto mee now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee returne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring mee home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me, shall I be your Head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

† *Hebr. Let the hearer be witnesse vs.*

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him Head and Captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against mee to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah: * because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

* Numb. 21.13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon,

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah, * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse vnto the red Sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like maner they sent vnto the King of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Numb. 20.14.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Numb. 21.13. and 22.24.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, through thy land, vnto my place.

* Deut. 2.26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

* Deut. 2.36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy God giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them,

* Num. 22.2.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, & her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and hee passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead, hee passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands;

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of mine house to meet me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† *Hebr. that which*

‖ *Or, I will offer it vp, or, &c.*

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

‖ *Or, the*

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels & with dances, & she was his onely childe: ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ *Or, he had no*

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and t thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

Or, he had vnto him

36 And she said vnto him, my father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and ‖ bewaile my virginity, I and my fellowes.

† *Heb. Go about*

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

Or, for go

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man; and it was a ‖ custome in Israel.

‖ *Or, a statute*

40 That

40 That the daughterers of Israel went † yeerely | to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites.* 7 *Iephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters:* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had forty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and diddest not call vs to goe with thee? We will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered mee not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that yee deliuered *me* not, I put my life in mine hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manasites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem, iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him Elon, a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And hee had fortie sonnes, and thirtie † nephewes that rode on threescore and ten asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines,* 2 *an Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The Angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered.* 24 *Samson is borne.*

AND the children of Israel † * did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines forty yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and * no razor shall come on his head: for the childe shalbe a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible, but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the childe shalbe a Nazarite vnto God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God, which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall doe vnto the childe that shalbe borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † how shall we order the child, and | how shall we doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I command her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill wee shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is | secret.

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But

Iud. 20. 26. were | to

Heb. with

Heb. yet

Heb. Nun. 6.2,3.

Numb. 6.5. 1. sam. 1.11.

† Heb. what shall be the manner of the, &c. | Or, what shall he doe? Heb. What shall be his worke.

† Heb. before thee.

Heb. sonnes asses.

Chap. 11. & 3. & 4.1. & 6.1.

Heb. did to wroth &c.

Or, wonderfull.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

* Exod. 33.20. chap. 6.22. 22 And Manoah ſaid vnto his wife, * Wee ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

23 But his wife ſaid vnto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would, as at this time, haue told vs *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon, and the child grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a lyon. 8 In a ſecond iourney he findeth hony in the carkeiſe. 10 Samſons marriage feaſt. 12 His riddle is his wife is made knowne. 19 He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went downe to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid vnto him; Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or amongſt all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

† Heb. ſhe is right in mine eyes

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon downe, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lyon roated † againſt him.

† Heb. vnto him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him, as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carkeiſe of the lyon: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeiſe of the lyon.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and hee gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeiſe of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if ye can certainely declare it mee within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty ‖ ſheets, and thirty change of garments.

‖ Or, ſurcotes,

13 But if yee cannot declare it mee, then ſhall yee giue mee thirty ſheets, and thirty change of garments. And they ſaid vnto him, Put forth thy riddle that we may heare it.

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt we burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: Haue ye called vs, † to take that we haue? is it not ſo?

† Heb. to poſſeſſe vs, or to impouriſh vs.

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate mee, and loueſt mee not: thou haſt put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And he ſaid vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhee wept before him ‖ the ſeuen dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he told her, becauſe ſhee lay ſore vpon him: and ſhee told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, the reſt of the ſeuen dayes, &c.

18 And the men of the city ſaid vnto him, on the ſeuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a lion? And he ſaid vnto them, If yee had not plowed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Aſkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ ſpoyle, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

‖ Or, apparell.

20 But Samſons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife: 3 he burneth the Philiſtins corne with foxes and firebrands: 6 his wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philiſtines. 14 He killeth them with a iaw bone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou haddeſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† Heb. let him thine.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them: ‖ Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

‖ Or, ſhall I be blameleſſe the Philiſtines, &c.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned tayle to tayle, and put a firebrand in the midſt betweene two tayles.

‖ Or, torches,

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, hee let them goe into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards *and* olives.

‖ Or,

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? and they anſwered, Samſon, the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp and burnt her, and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh, with a great ſlaughter

stay there: and he went down and dwelt in the toy of the rocke of Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And ¶ men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to do to him as he hath done vnto vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah ¶ went to the toppe of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What is this that thou hast done vnto vs? And he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, We are come downe to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into ¶ hand of ¶ Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cordes, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands ¶ loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a ¶ new iaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iawbone of an asse, ¶ heapes vpon heapes: with the iaw of an asse, haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ¶ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was sore athirst, and called on the LORD and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ¶ the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore hee called the name thereof ¶ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson. 16 Thrice she is deceiued. 15 At last she ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there ¶ an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were ¶ quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, & arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, & carried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley ¶ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lyeth*, and by what meanes we may preuaile against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lyeth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they binde me with seuen ¶ greene withs, that were neuer dryed, then shall I be weake, and be as ¶ another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs which had not beene dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs as a threed of towe is broken when it ¶ toucheth the fire: so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes ¶ that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee Samson. (And there were lyers in wait abiding in the chamber) and hee brake them from off his armes, like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: Tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And hee said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked mee these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lyeth*.

16 And it came to passe, when shee pressed him daily with her words, and vrged him, so that his soule was ¶ vexed vnto death,

17 And hee told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a rasor vpon mine head: for I *haue been* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shal become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that hee had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for he hath shewed mee all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and shee caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and thee began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And thee said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And hee wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ And the Philistines tooke him, and ¶ put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, after he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, & to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

† Heb. and who multiplied our slaine.

25 And it came to passe, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made † them sport: and they set him betweene the pillars.

† Heb. before them.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there, and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philistines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, he leaned on them. † Heb. my soule.

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines, and he bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which hee slew at his death were moe then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and the ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with mee, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne, to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the Founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

Chap. 27. Gene. 31. 19. Iudg. 18. 14. 17. and the 20. Chap. 23. Exod.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

6 ¶ In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Beth-lehem Iudah, to sojourne where he could find *a place*: and hee came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah † as he iourneyed.

† Heb. in making his way.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence comest thou? and he said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Beth-lehem Iudah, and I goe to sojourne where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with mee, and be vnto mee a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and ‖ a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖ Or, a double suit. Heb. a order of garments.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe mee good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to get them an inheritance. 5 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to inuade it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Priest, and his consecrated things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set vp idolatry: wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Israel.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, fiue men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it: and they said vnto them, Goe, search the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Heb. sonnes.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto them, Thus & thus dealeth Micah with me, & hath hired me, and I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, I pray thee of God, that wee may know, whether our way which we goe shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † Magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing: and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

¶ Heb. possessing or heire of restraint.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for we haue seene the land, and behold it *is* very good, and are ye still? Be not slothfull to goe, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye goe, ye shall come vnto a people secure,

secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, & out of Eshtaol, sixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherfore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan vnto this day: behold, it is behinde Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, & the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued Image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten Image: Then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and go with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man: or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, & the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned & departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What ailest thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

24 And he said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was far from Sidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Bethrehob, and they built a citie and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the citie, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first. * Iosh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, hee and his sonnes were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 Hee diuideth her into twelue pieces, to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those daies, * when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah. * Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25. † Heb. a woman a concubine, or a pilegue

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths. ‖ Or, a yeare and

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her again, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meet him. † Heb. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his son in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way. † Heb. strengthen.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And hee rose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, & the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried vntil after noone, and they did eat both of them. † Heb. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant, his father in law, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold now, the day † draweth towards euening, I pray yoo, tarry all night: behold, the day draweth to an end, lodge heere, that thine heart may bee merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home. † Heb. in tents. † Heb. Is the pitching time of the day. † Heb. go thy wayes.

10 But the man would not tary that night, but he rose vp & departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled: his concubine also was with him. † Heb. to ouer against Iebus.

11 And when they were by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah,

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, hee sate him downe in a street of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when hee had lift vp his eyes, hee saw a wayfaring man in the streete of the citie: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And hee said vnto him, We are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to house.

† Hebr. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for mee and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the olde man said, Peace bee with thee, howsoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon mee; onely lodge not in the street.

21 So hee brought him into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certaine sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

*Gen. 19. 6.

23 And * the man the master of the house, went out vnto them, & said vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

24 Behold *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what seemeth good

† Heb. *the master of the hall.* vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken vnto him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night vntill the morning, and when the day began to spring they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an asse, and the man rose vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his house, hee tooke a knife, and layd hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduice, and speake *your minds.*

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall assembly, declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Beniamites being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battels lose forty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratagem all the Beniamites, except six hundred.

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan, euen to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselues in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh:) Then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednesse?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered, and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

† Heb. *the man the Leuite.*

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against mee, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced, that shee is dead.

† Heb. *humbled.*

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, giue here your aduice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his house:

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which wee will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot against it:

10 And wee will take tenne men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, & a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the citie, † knit together as one man.

† Heb. *fellowed.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therfore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which are in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seuen hundred chosen men left handed, euery one could sling stones at an haire *breadth*, and not misse.

*Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Israel beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword, all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and

and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battel against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, & destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselues, and set their battel againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah, the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntil Euen, and offered burnt offrings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD (for the Arke of the Couenant of God was there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp, for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, & put themselues in aray against Gibeah as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, and were drawne away from the city, and they began to † smite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high waies, of which one goeth vp to † the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee and draw them from the citie vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal-Tamar; and the liers in wait of Israel came foorth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, & the battell was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day twenty and fiue thousand, and an hundred men: and all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, & the liers in wait † drew themselues along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed † signe betweene the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they † should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirtie persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as in the first battell.

40 But when † the flame began to arise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoake, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the citie ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they inclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them downe [with ease, † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes, fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* six hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery citie as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin. 8 By the destruction of Iabesh-Gilead, they prouide them foure hundred wiues. 16 They aduise them to surprize the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying; There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the

LORD? And behold there came none to the campe from Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that yee shall doe, * Yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lyen by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred † yong virgins, that had knowne no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people ‖ repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters, for the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely *in a place* which is on the North side of Bethel, on the ‖ East side ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Sichem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe, and lie in wait in the vineyards,

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shalbe when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the time of warre: for yee did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number of them that danced whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Numb. 31.17.
† Heb. knoweth the lying with man
† Heb. yong woman, virgins.
‖ Heb. and spake vnto and called
‖ Or, gaue vnto
‖ Or, repented
* Chap. 17.6. & 18.1. & 19.1.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. 1.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moabwhere dieth. 4 Mahlon & Chilion hauing maried wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: And a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also, both of them: and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore she went foorth out of the place where shee was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde rest each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then shee kissed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters, why will you goe with me? Are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe, that they may bee your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband. If I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖ haue an husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes;

13 Would yee † tarrie for them till they were growne? would ye stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for † it grieueth mee much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And shee said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne after thy sister in law.

16 And

† Heb. dwelled
‖ Or, if I
‖ Or, were with an husband.
† Heb. hope.
† Heb. I haue much to bee sorie.

18 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee, or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diedſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do ſo to me, and more alſo, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe † was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe, when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was mooued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖Naomi, call me ‖Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought mee home againe empty: Why then call yee me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe my daughter.

3 And ſhee went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabiteſſe damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers, amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to gleane in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes bee on the field that they doe reape, and go thou after them: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, & ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eies, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince † death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother and the land of thy nativity, and art come vnto a people which thou knewеſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me find fauor in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for † thou haſt ſpoken friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſuffiſed, and left.

15 And when ſhee was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhee gleaned in the field vntill Euen: and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the city, and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſuffiſed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed bee hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man *is* neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meete thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt: and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet, 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 Her ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill he ſhal haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhal be, when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bad her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art a* neere kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter feare not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the ‖ city of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it shalbe in the morning, that if hee will performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning, and shee rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not bee knowen, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it: And when shee held it, he measured sixe *measures* of barley, and laide vpon her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And shee said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said shee, Sit still my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed, the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And ‖ I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*: but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead: to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme *it* for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 ¶ Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was a* testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be thou famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (*whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this yong woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife, and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the woman said vnto Naomi, blessed be the LORD which hath not ‖ left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may bee famous in Israel:

15 And he shalbe vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a son borne to Naomi: and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begat Iesse, and Iesse begat Dauid.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worshippeth yearely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli for reproouing her, afterward blesseth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim of mount Ephraim & his name was Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, ‡ son of Zuphan Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, ‡ name of the one was Hannah, & the name of the other Peninnah: & Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city † yerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue a worthy portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And ‖ as he did so yere by yere | when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunk: (now Eli ‡ Priest sate vpon a seat by a poste of ‡ Temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was † in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, & said, O LORD of hosts, if ‡ wilt indeed look on ‡ affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid ‡a manchild, then I wil giue him vnto ‡ LORD all ‡ dayes of his life, & there shal no rasor come vpō his head.

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, only her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I haue drunk neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel graunt thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way and did eate, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time ‡ Heb. was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‡ Samuel, *saying, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.* ‡ Heb. name.

21 And the man Elkanah and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for shee said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tary vntill ‡ haue weaned him, onely ‡ LORD establish his word: so ‡ woman abode, & gaue her son sucke vntil she weaned him. ‡ Or, you

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, shee tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of flowre, and a bottell of wine: and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young. ‡ Heb. with

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli. ‡ or, a bullock

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman, that stood by thee here, ‡ praying vnto the LORD. ‡ Or, he

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue ‡ lent him to the LORD, as long as he liueth he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there. ‡ Heb. asked

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thanksgiuing. 12 The sin of Elies sons. 18 Samuels ministery. 20 By Elies blessing Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reprooueth his sonnes. 28 A prophecy against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as ‡ LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any Rocke like our God. ‡ Heb.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouthe: for ‡ LORD *is* a God of knowledge, & by him actions are weighed. ‡ Heb.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themselues for bread; and they that were hungry ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 ¶ The LORD killeth, and maketh aliue: he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp. ¶ Deut. 32. 39.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among Princes, & to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world vpon them. * Psal. 113. 7. & 75. 7. & 107. 41.

9 He will keepe the feete of his Saints, and the wicked

wicked shall be silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man prevaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah vnto his house, and the childe did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he stroke it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roast for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let him not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth; then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, & brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman: for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did vnto all Israel and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why do ye such things? for I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my sacrifice & at mine offring which I haue commanded *in my* habitation & honourest thy sons aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offrings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith I said indeed, *that thy* house, and the house of thy father should walke before mee for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me: for them that honour mee, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold the daies come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shal not be an old man in thy house for euer.

33 And the man of thine *whom* I shal not cut off from thine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the floure of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in mine heart, and in my mind: and I will baild him a sure house, and he shall walke before *mine* Anointed for euer.

36 And it shal come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer and a morsel of bread, and shal say, † Put me (I pray thee) into *one* of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND ‡ child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dim that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst mee. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know ‡ LORD, neither was ‡ word of ‡ LORD yet reuealed vnto him

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call mee. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therfore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go, lie downe, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because

---

* Chap. 3.20.

‡ Hebr. as on the daies.

* Exod. 28.4.

Hebr. assembled themselues, Or, I know not well the words of you, Or, so my sons,

Leuit. 24.

‡ Or, of affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel.

† Hebr. euen.

† Hebr. to eat.

‡ Or, some what of the Priests bread.

‡ Or, child did Samuel before he knew the LORD and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him

* 2. Kings 21.12.

† Heb. beginning and en-ding.

‖ Or, and I will tell him, Or, * Chap. 2.27.31, &c.

because his sonnes made themselues † vile, and hee † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* † thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, & did let none of his words fal to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was † stablished to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistims at Eben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke to the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines; and they slew of † the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs, for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs? who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderneſſe.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that yee bee not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and his * eyes † were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he that came out of the army: and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is † fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people: and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe, when he made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seate backward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for hee was an old man, and heauie. And he had iudged Israel fortie yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife, was with child, *neere* ‖ to be deliuered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her † paines † came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

21 And shee named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistims having brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in peeces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emrods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod rose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 There-

* Iudg. 13.1.
† Heb. he was.
† Heb. died.
* Chap. 3.2.
† Heb. flood.
† Heb. is the thing.
‖ Or, to bring forth.
† Heb. were turned.
† Heb. he set not his heart.
‖ That is, where is the glory?
‖ Or, there is no glory.
‖ Or, the fish.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, euen Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shal not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall wee doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, † after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After seuen moneths, the Philistines take counsell how to send backe the Arke.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart, with an offering vnto Beth-shemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the Arke.* 21 *They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.*

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diuiners, saying, What shal we doe to the Arke of the LORD? tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shall bee healed, and it shall bee knowne to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shalbe* the trespasse offering which we shal returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peradiuenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when hee had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let the people go, & they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Beth-shemesh, then ‖ hee hath done vs this *Or, is*
great euill: but if not, then we shall know that it is *great*
not his hand that smote vs, it was a chance *that* happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high way lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them to the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Beth-shemite, & stood there where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, & put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings, & sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offring vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, *according* to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon *Or, Stone*
they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD: come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his son to keepe it.* 2 *After twenty yeeres,* 3 *The Israelites by Samuels meanes solemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 7 *While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Ekron-Eben-Ezer.* 13 *The Philistines are subdued.* 15 *Samuel iudgeth and religiously gouerneth Israel.*

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came and fetched vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long, for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, then * put away the strange gods, and *Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, & * serue him only: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away *Baalim, and Ashtareth, and serued the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD, and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them vntill they came vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Ebenezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel, and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coast thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the daies of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne was to Ramah: for there was his house, and there he iudged Israel, and there hee built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a king. 6 Samuel praying in griefe, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was olde, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel: and the name of his second, Abiah: they were Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a king to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they ‖ say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods, so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therfore ‖ hearken vnto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, & ‖ shew them the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people that asked of him a King.

11 And hee said, This will be the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint them for himselfe, for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and some shall runne before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and will set them to eare his ground, and to reape his harueit, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And hee will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliueyards, euen the best of them, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he will take your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And yee shall crie out in that day, because of your King which ye shall haue chosen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but we will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That wee also may bee like all the nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and go out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Go ye euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul desiring to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the Feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the son of Abiel, the sonne of

* Deut. 28.36.
* Or, remoue.
† Heb. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.
‖ Or, obey.
‖ Or, protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them.
‖ Heb. shall reigne ouer them.
† Heb. Eunuches.
* Chap. 10. 21.

Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a Beniamite, a mightie man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And hee passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then he passed thorow the land of Shalim, & *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of ‖ Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this citie a man of God, & he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture hee can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer; that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake; Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the citie where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the citie; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 As soone as ye be come into the citie, ye shall straightway find him before he goe vp to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat vntill hee come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the citie, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be Captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their crie is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, & said, I am the Seer: goe vp before me vnto the high place, for yee shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine Asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou † so to mee?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the Cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the Cooke tooke vp the shoulder, & that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the citie, Samuel said to Saul, bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † awhile, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul; 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anoynted thee to bee Captaine ouer his inheritance.

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found, and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will ‖ salute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines, and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the citie, that thou shalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a Psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And

† Heb. to day

† Heb. according to the word.

‖ Or, reserued.

† Heb. to day.

* Gene. 35. 20.

† Heb. the businesse.

† Heb. aske thee of peace.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: *seuen dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when hee had turned his †back to go from Samuel, God †gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold a company of the Prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and hee prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said †one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kith? *Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one †of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therfore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of Prophesiing, he came vnto the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went yee? and hee said, To seeke the asses, & when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, Hee told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, hee told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD in Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities, and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a king ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kith was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, If the man should yet come thither? and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne and fetched him thence, and when hee stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said vnto all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the King.

25 And Samuel told the people the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke and laid it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, †Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that wee may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers of Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What ayleth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel, by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall yee say vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sun be hot, yee shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shal Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel vnto the people, Come and let vs goe to Gilgal, & renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie. 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude, and heareth them pray

with thunder in harueſt time. 20 Yee confeſſe all this wickednes in your hart, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your hart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then ſhould ye goe after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in truth, with all your hart: for conſider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul ſelected hand. 3 He aſſaileth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Jonathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſte. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policy of the Philiſtines to ſuffer no ſmiths in Iſrael.

SAul † reigned one yeere: and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: whereof two thouſand were with Saul in Michmath, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan, in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the garriſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*, and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a garriſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo was had in abomination with the Philiſtines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the Sea ſhoare in multitude: and they came vp, and pitched in Michmath, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait, (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel

a Eccluſ. 46. 19.

† Hebr. ranſome.

‖ Or, that I ſhould determine ouer all this.

‖ Or, made

† Hebr. eight-ſcore ſix, or twenty ſix.

† Hebr. moſt.

a Gene. 46. 5. b Exod. 3. 10.

c Iudg. 4. 9.

d Iudg. 11. 1.

† Hebr. reigned

a Iudg. 12. 11.

† Hebr. ſmooth.

† Hebr. be after.

Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

12 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

13 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now vpon me to Gilgal, & I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD, I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: Thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the campe of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim, toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword, nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth, and miraculously smiteth the Philistin's garison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beat themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnaduised adiuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul, said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that is on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which is in Migron; and the people that were with him, were about six hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitob, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer to the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † fore-front of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised: it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I am with thee according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, wee will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tarry vntill we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp: * for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be a* signe vnto vs.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after me: for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within, as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour-bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noise that was in the hoste of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul, and all the people that were with him, † assembled themselues, and they came to the battell: and behold, * euery mans sword was *there,* against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the

Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the country* round about: euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may be auenged of mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come vnto the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in a hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightned.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightned, because I tasted a little of this hony.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day, from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them * with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold the people sin against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Yee haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath beene this day.

39 For, as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, hee shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side; and I, and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell mee what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the Kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed them.

48 And hee ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoyled them.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne, Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner, the son of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner, *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul sauoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul, commanding & excusing himselfe. Gods rebellion of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be King ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

3 Now goe and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Go depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them; for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children

children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou comest to Shur, that is ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel, and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone about and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then diddest thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but diddest flie vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath also reiected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, hee laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent

30 Then he said, I haue sinned; *yet* honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, comm th to B thlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reprooued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul seeketh for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? If Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with mee to the sacrifice. and hee sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS Anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the* LORD seeth not as man seeth; For man looketh on the † outward appearance: but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by, and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe Iesse made seuen of hi sonnes to passe before Samuel, and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, hee keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † downe, till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, annoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and annointed him in the middest of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* cunning player on a harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide mee now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the euill spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell.* 4 *Goliah commeth proudly forth to challenge a combate.* 12 *Dauid sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge.* 28 *Eliab chideth him.* 30 *He is brought to Saul.* 32 *He sheweth the reason of his confidence.* 38 *Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant.* 55 *Saul taketh notice of Dauid.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* six cubites and a spanne.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* six hundred shekels of yron, and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And hee stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said to them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill mee, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him and kill him, then shal ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard these words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afrayd.

12 ¶ Now Dauid * *was* the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And cary these ten † cheeses vnto the † captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel † *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the host was going forth to *the* fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ran into the army, and † came, and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliah by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he come

*1. Sam. 18 psal. 78. 71.
† Hebr. round.
† Hebr. haire of yong.
‖ Or, terrified.
‖ Or, speech.
‖ Or, the coast of Dammim
† Hebr. ranged the battell.
* Chap. 16. 1.
† Hebr. chese mulck.
† Hebr. captaine of an hundred.
† Hebr. vessell.
† Hebr. from off him.
† Hebr. from him.

come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the King will inrich him with great riches, and *will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, what shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thy heart; for thou art come downe that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him againe after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, & there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me I caught him by his beard, and smote him and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, the LORD that deliuered me out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for he had not proued it: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smothe stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a sheepheards † bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh to the foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes; the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into † *Hebr.* mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head *shut thee* from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste vp, of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know, that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the armie to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a stone and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 * So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine, with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid. * Eccles. 47 4 1. mac. 4. 30.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith, and when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste; Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, & brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, *thou* young man? and Dauid answered, I am the son of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praise. 10 Seeketh to kill him in his house: 12 Feareth him for his good successe: 17 Offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to be the Kings son in law, giueth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowrie. 28 Sauls hatred and Dauids glorie increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, becaule

because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖behaued himselfe wisely; and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 And it came to passe as they came, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing to meete king Saul with tabrets, with ioy and with †instruments of musicke.

7 And the women answered one another as they played and said, *Saul hath slaine his thousands and Dauid his ten thousands.*

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to me they haue ascribed *but* thousands, and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin, for he said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul saw that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife, onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand bee vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, who am I? and what is my life? *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen to Adriel ♀ Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that shee may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the* one *of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee, now therefore be the Kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: and Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a Kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dauid, the King desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the Kings son in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought the foreskins, and they gaue them in full tale to the King, that he might be the Kings son in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and ♀ Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid: and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ionathan discloseth his Fathers purpose to kill Dauid.* 4 *He perswadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reason of Dauids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him.* 11 *Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed.* 18 *Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth.* 20 *Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid,* 22 *and Saul himselfe prophesie.*

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his son, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls son delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, & what I see that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid to Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes *haue been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his ‖life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan shewed him all those things and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin, but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning, and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe throw a window: and he went and fled and escaped.

13 And

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goates haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel, to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went, & dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Saul standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? and one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on and prophesied, vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like maner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 *Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safety* 21 *Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath.* 18 *Ionathans token to Dauid.* 24 *Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan.* 35 *Ionathan lowingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.*

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing, either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: & why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this lest he be grieued, but truely *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I should not fayle to sit with the King at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, that he might runne to Bethlehem his citie: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well: thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if *there be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath beene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I line, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not;

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt go downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was in hand, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe, find out the arrowes. If I expressly say vnto the lad, behold, the arrowes *are* on his side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, Behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King sate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the King sate vpon his seat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Danids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not cleane, surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which* was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his

* Chap. 18.3. & 23.18.

† Hebr. searched.

† Hebr. vncouer thine eare

† Hebr. cut.

‖ Or, by his loue towards him.

† Hebr. missed.

‖ Or, diligently. Hebr. greatly.

† Hebr. in the day of the businesse.

‖ Or, then shew vnto the way.

† Hebr. no any thing.

ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly aſked *leaue* of me *to go* to Bethlehem.

29. And he ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family, hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded me *to be there:* and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he commeth not to the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid vnto him, ‖ Thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakednes?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome; wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad Run, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as the lad ran, hee ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed, and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword 10 Dauid at Gath feigneth himſelfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at the leaſt from women.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the Shew bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, deteined before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the heardmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the Kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in the * valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the King of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, & Dauid his ten thouſands?

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the King of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man ‖ is madde: wherefore *then* haue yee brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulnes: 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Miſpeh of Moab, and he ſaid vnto the King of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the King of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that were with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds?

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me, that my son hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth vnto me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliah the Philistine.

11 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my Lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou, and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is th King sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

16 And the King said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the King said vnto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also is with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the seruants of the King would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the King said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fiue persons, that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword both men and women, children, and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, succeeth Keilah.* 7 *God shewing him the comming of Saul and the treachery of the Keilites he escapeth from Keilah.* 14 *In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him.* 19 *The Ziphites discouer him to Saul.* 25 *At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines.* 29 *He dwelleth at Engedi.*

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing flores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, Goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiather the sonne of Ahimelech † fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* hee * came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delinered him into mine hand: for he is shut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and he said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah, † deliuer me, and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whither soeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, & remained in a mountaine in the wildernes of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid was in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God,

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt

* Chap. 22.20

be King ouer Israel, and I shall bee next vnto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of ‖ Ieshimon?

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told mee that hee dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to mee with the certainty, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if hee be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose and went to Ziph, before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul, for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come, for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‖ Selah-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, haunt cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his faults, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, † it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernes of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feete: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayst doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, & suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore heareth thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold this day thine eyes haue seene how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue, and some bad *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee: and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? after a dead dogge, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce my sonne Dauid? and Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, & that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dyeth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he purposeth to daste him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisedome, 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michol is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose † possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates, and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now

* Chap. 28. 3. & 25. 1.

† Hebr. *in the eyes of.*

† Hebr. *Or, the deliuerer of.*

† Hebr. *Goe, shall know.*

† Hebr. *spread himselfe vpon &c.* ‖ *That is, the rocke of diuision.*

† Hebr. *after.*

† Hebr. *Or, robe which Saul had cut off.*

† Hebr. *iudge.*

† Hebr. *iudged.*

† Hebr. *laughter.*

† Hebr. *iudged.*

† Hebr. *gaue vp.*

† Hebr. *spoke vpon the heart of.*

Hebr. *vnderstood.*

Or, *buriers.*

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish, and euill in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten young men, and Dauid said vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greete him in my name;

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liueth *in prosperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast thearerst now thy shepherds which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and vnto thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words, in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who *is* Dauid? And who *is* the sonne of Iesse? There be many seruants now adayes that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids young men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred men abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master: and † he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wal vnto vs both by night & day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household, for he is *such* a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ clukers of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and layd *them* on asses.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So, and more also, doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine vnto him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon mee, my lord, *vpon* me, let this iniquity bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid. † Hebr. eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name *is*, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord whom thou didst send. † Hebr. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, *auenging thy selfe*. † Hebr. be as Nabal.

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the young men that † follow my lord. ‖ Or, present. † Hebr. walke at my feet.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not been found in thee all thy dayes. of, &c.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soules: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out † *as out* of the middle of a sling. † Hebr. in the midst of the couche of a sling. Hebr.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel; so for a prince ouer Israel.

31 That this shall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe, but when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid. † Hebr. a staggering. Hebr. auenging.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, who hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him and said vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house; See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king: and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded

pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmayd *be* a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode vpon an asse, with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her: and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of * Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid.* 4 *Dauid comming into the trench, slayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse.* 13 *Dauid reproueth Abner,* 18 *And exhorteth Saul,* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.*

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Iesh imon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Iesh imon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his speare stucke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Dauid said vnto Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD'S anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid, that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great space being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the King?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the King thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the Kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at the bolster.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a Partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne, my sonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day, Behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into mine hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou, my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him.* 5 *Dauid begeeth Ziklag of Achish.* 8 *He inuading other countreys, perswadeth Achish, he fought against Iudah.*

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shall despaire of me to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid arose, and he passed ouer with the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And

* Heb. at her feet.
* Iosh. 15.56.
* 2. Sam. 3.14,15.
* Chap. 23.19.
* Chap. 24.20.
* 17.55. Or, maister of his carriages.
† Heb. smite vp.
† Heb. the sonne of death.
† Heb. smell.
† Heb. chasing.
† Heb. be consumed.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he and his men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesſe, and Abigail the Carmelitesſe, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the country, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the country of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 ¶ And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo wil be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, Hee hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putte hiſ confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing dest oyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare ſo ſoken of God. 7 ſeeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ſentence, fainteth. 21 The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meate.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfaite, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore wil I make thee keeper of my head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines he was afraid and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke mee a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to her, and inquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen vnto thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? And he ſaid, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cryed with a loud voice: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me: for thou *art* Saul?

13 And the King ſaid vnto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

14 And he ſaid vnto her, † What forme is he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he ſtouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul anſweted, I am ſore diſtreſſed: for the Philiſtines make warre againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt make knowen vnto me, what I ſhall doe.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt thou aſke of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done † to him, * as he ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, euen to Dauid:

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſonnes *be* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel: and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voyce of thy handmaid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eate. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voice, ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke flowre, and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought it before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eate: then they roſe vp and went away that night.

CHAP.

Hebr. name of.
Hebr. euen.
Hebr. did ye make a rode.
Hebr. ſmite.
Chap. 25.1.
Hebr. what is his forme?
† Heb. by the hand of Prophets.
‖ Or, for himſelfe.
* Chap. 15.28.
† Hebr. mine hand.
† Hebr. made haſte, and fell with the fulneſſe of his ſtature

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philiſtines, 3 is diſallowed by their Princes. 6 Achiſh diſmiſſeth him, with commendations of his fidelitie.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which is in Iezreel.

2 And the Lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the rereward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the Princes of the Philiſtines, What *do* theſe Hebrewes *here?* And Achiſh ſaid vnto the Princes of the Philiſtines, *Is* not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath been with me theſe dayes, or theſe yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him ſince he fell *vnto me* vnto this day.

4 And the Princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philiſtines ſaid vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place, which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, leſt in the battell he be an aduerſary vnto vs: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelfe vnto his maiſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, * Saul ſlew his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou haſt been vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoſte is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euill in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto me, vnto this day: neuertheleſſe, the † Lords fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the Lords of the Philiſtines.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my Lord the King?

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding, the Princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, He ſhall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp early in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as ye be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 And Dauid and his men roſe vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the ſpoile. 22 Dauids law to diuide the ſpoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe. 26 He ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that *were* therein: they ſlew not any either great or ſmall, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſons and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? and he anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee and the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were ſo faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Beſor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and hee did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten his ſpirit came againe to him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſaid to him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I am a young man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left mee, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We made an inuaſion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring mee downe to this company? And he ſaid, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they *were* ſpred abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds *which* they drane before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſaid, Becauſe

* 1 Chro. 12.19.
* Chap. 18.7. & 21.11.
† Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the Lords. Heb. not euill in the eyes of the Lords. Heb. ſitteth not.
† Heb. their ſorrow
† Heb. latter.
Or, as them he they did
† Heb. men

Because they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the spoyle that we haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, Ye shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoyle vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (saying, Behold, a † present for you of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul hauing lost his army, and his sons slaine, he and his armour bearer kill themselues.* 7 *The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites.* 8 *They triumph ouer the dead carkeises.* 11 *They of Iabesh-Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabesh, and reuerently bury their bones.*

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers ‖ hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel, that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul, and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their Idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtareth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called the second booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slaine.* 17 *Dauid lamenteth Saul & Ionathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe, after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to passe, on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called vnto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto mee againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon mee, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not liue after that hee was fallen: and I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill
Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for
the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel,
because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that
told him, Whence *art* thou? and he answered, I *am*
the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, * How wast thou
not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the
LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and
said, Goe neere, *and* fall vpon him. And he smote
him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon
thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee,
saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation
ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iu-
dah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written * in
the booke ‖ of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high
places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, Publish it not in the
streets of Askelon, lest the daughters of the Phi-
listines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircum-
cised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew,
neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of
offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely
cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not
beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of
the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe,
and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleasant
in their liues, and in their death they were not diui-
ded: they were swifter then Eagles, they were
stronger then lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who
clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put
on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the middest of
the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine
high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan,
very pleasant hast thou beene vnto me: thy loue to
me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons
of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

*Dauid by Gods direction, with his company, go-
eth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah.
5 He commendeth them of Iabesh-Gilead for their
kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth King
of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue
of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is
slaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a re-
treat. 32 Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid en-
quired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into
any of the cities of Iudah? and the LORD said vnto
him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe
vp? and he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues
also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals
wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid
bring vp, euery man with his houshold: and they
dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they
anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah; and
they told Dauid, saying, That * the men of Iabesh
Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers to the men of
Iabesh-Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* ye of
the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto
your lord, *even* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth
vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse,
because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened,
and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead,
and also the house of Iudah hath anointed me King
ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of † Saul's
hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and
brought him ouer to Mahanaim,

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer
the Asshurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim,
and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, *was* fortie yeeres old
when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned
two yeeres. but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in He-
bron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres and
sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the ser-
uants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from
Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the ser-
uants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the
poole of Gibeon, and they sate downe, the one on
the one side of the poole, and the other on the other
side of the poole.

14 And Abner said vnto Ioab, Let the young men
now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let
them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number
twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth
the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of
Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the
head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side: so
they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was
called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day:
and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before
the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah
there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was*
as light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going
he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left, from
† following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art
thou Asahel? and he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said vnto him, Turne thee aside to
thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on
one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour:
But Asahel would not turne aside from following
of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee
aside from following me: Wherefore should I smite
thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my
face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refused to turne aside: Where-
fore Abner, with the hinder end of the speare smote
him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out be-
hind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the
same place: and it came to passe, that as many as
came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died,
stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursue after Abner:
and

9 Psal. 105. 15.

10 Iosh. 10. 13. ‖ Or, of the iust.

* Micah. 1. 10.

* 1. Mac. 2. 57.

* 1. Sam. 31. 13.

† Heb. Let my Lord Saul's seruants, while he is aliue.

† Heb. the space of two yeeres.

† Heb. in the space of.

† Heb. stood together.

‖ That is, the field of strong men.

† Heb. in his going.

† Heb. out of the way.

† Heb. is in the field.

† Heb. from behind him.

‖ Or, armour.

and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lyeth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? knowest thou not that it will be bitternes in the latter end? How long shall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan & went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner, and when hee gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men dyed.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: And Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger.* 2 *Six sons were borne to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner displeased with Ishbosheth,* 12 *reuolteth to Dauid.* 13 *Dauid requireth a condition, to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner hauing communed with the Israelites is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed.* 22 *Ioab returning from Gath, is displeased with the King, and killeth Abner.* 28 *Dauid curseth Ioab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron; and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai King of Gessur.

4 And the fourth Adonijah the son of Haggith: the fifth Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beersheba.

11 And hee could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, & behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee said, Well, I will make a league with thee, but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou comest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for ❡ an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from *Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid † in *times* past to be King ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, & out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, & that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twentie men with him, and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I wil arise & goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou maiest reigne ouer all that thy heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner, the sonne of Ner came to the King, and hee hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to ❡ king, & said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, Why *is* it that thou hast sent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, & to know al that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well *of* Syria, but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him quietly: and ‖ smote him there vnder the fift *rib*, that he died for the blood of † Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the ❡ blood of Abner the sonne of Ner.

1. Sam. 31. 13.

† Heb. Let fall.

Heb. from the hinder end.

† Heb. and the going gone.

‖ Or, going.

2. Sam. 18. 23.

† Heb. and the going and weeping.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

† Heb. going and times.

† Heb. and the sword of.

‖ Heb. bosh.

* 1. Sam. 18. 27.

† Heb. and the going out.

‖ Heb. bosh.

* 1. Kings 2. 5.

‖ Or, pearced him.

† Heb. blood. * Chap. 2. 23.

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house: and let there not † faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab, and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, & mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himselfe followed the † biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Dyed Abner as a foole dyeth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meat while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought els, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said vnto his seruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed king, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 5 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buryed.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls son had a son that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurse tooke him vp and fled: and it came to passe as shee made haste to flee, that he fell and became lame: and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went and came about the heat of the day, to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would haue fetched wheat, and they smote him vnder the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, & they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gat them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul thine enemy, that sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersity,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead († thinking to haue brought good tidings,) I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziglag, ‖ who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings.

11 How much more when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house vpon his bed? Shall I not therfore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the * Sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 22 and againe at the mulberie trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *wast he* that leddest out, & broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, *Thou shalt feed my people Israel, & thou shalt be a captain ouer Israel.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid king ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fortie yeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah * seuen yeres and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land, which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blind & the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame and the blind, *that are* hated of Dauids soule, * *he shall be chiefe and captaine*: ‖ Wherfore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of Dauid; and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hostes was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters, and † masons: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after hee was come from Hebron

---

10. * Chap. 1. 15.
† Hebr. *he was in his owne eyes as a bringer, &c.*
11. ‖ Or, *which* was *the reward* † *gaue him for his tidings.*
12. * Chap. 3. 32.
1. * 1. Chro. 11. 1.
2. * Psal. 78. 71.
5. * Chap. 2. 11.
6. ‖ Or, *saying, Dauid shall not come.* * 1. Chro. 11. 16.
† Or, *because they had said, Euen the blind and the lame shall not come into the house.*
8. † Hebr. *went going and growing.* * 1. Chro. 11. 6.
11. * 1. Chro. 14. 1. Sam. 5. 11.
† Hebr. *hewers of the stone &c.*
13. * 1. Chro. 3. 9.

Hebron, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

1.Chro. 14 And * theſe be the names of thoſe that were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar alſo, Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

2.Chro. 16.& 28. 17 ¶ * But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came vp to ſeeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtleſſe deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came vp yet againe, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

2.Chro. 13. 23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, hee ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compaſſe behind them, and come vpon them ouer againſt the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelfe: for then ſhall the LORD goe out before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

25 And Dauid did ſo as the LORD had commanded him; and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-ieorim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah ſmitten at Peretz Vzzah. 9 God bleſſeth Obed Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with ſacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal deſpiſeth him. 17 He placeth it in a Tabernacle, with great ioy and feaſting. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is chiefeſt to her death.

1.Chro. 13.6. AGaine Dauid gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirty thouſand:

2 And * Dauid aroſe, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God; ‖ whoſe name is called by the name of the LORD of hoſtes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † ſet the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzza and Ahio the ſons of Abinadab drane the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the houſe * of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompaning the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all maner of *Inſtruments* made of firre wood, euen on harpes, and on Pſalteries, and on Timbrels, and on Cornets, and on Cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threſhing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God and tooke hold of it; for the oxen ‖ ſhooke it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza; and God ſmote him there for *his* ‖ error, and there he died by the Arke of God.

Or, rafhneſſe.

8 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

† *Hebr. broken.*

‖ *That is, the breach of Vzzah.*

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoone the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three mouthes: and the LORD bleſſed Obed-Edom and all his houſhold.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, ſaying, * The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertaine* vnto him, becauſe of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the houſe of Obed-Edom, into the city of Dauid, with gladneſſe.

* 1.Chro. 15.25.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone ſixe paces, he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and ſaw King Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

† *Hebr. ſtretched.*

18 And aſſoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoſts.

* 1.Chro. 16.2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſhold and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and ſaid, How glorious was the King of Iſrael to day, who vncouered himſelfe to day in the eyes of the handmaides of his ſeruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ ſhamelеſſely vncouereth himſelfe!

‖ *Or, groſſly.*

21 And Dauid ſaid vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, and before all his houſe, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be baſe in mine owne ſight: and † of the maidens which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

† *Or, of the handmaides of my ſeruants.*

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan firſt approoving the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 4 after, by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiſeth him benefits & bleſſings in his ſeed. 18 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

*1.Chro. 17.1. AND it came to passe, *when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet; See now, I dwel in an house of Cedar, the but Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying;

† Hebr. to my seruant, to Dauid, 5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

‖ In the 1. Chron. 17. 6. any of the Iudges. 7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word ‖ with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not mee an house of Cedar?

*1. Sam. 16.12. psa. 78. 70 8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *I tooke thee from the sheepe-coat, † from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

† Hebr. from after. 9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† Hebr. from thy face. 10 Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwel in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, & haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies: Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

*1. Kings 8.20. 12 ¶ And *when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels and I will establish his kingdome.

*1. Xing. 5. 5. & 6.12. 1. chro. 22.10. 13 *He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 *I will be his father, and he shall be my son: *if hee commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

*Psal. 89. 31, 32. 15 But my mercie shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall be established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † maner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Hebr. law. 20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And *what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a Name, and to doe for you great things and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

*Deut. 4.7. 24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel, *to bee* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid bee established before thee.

† Hebr. of reuel the eare. 27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an House: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

* Iohn 17. 28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou that art God and * thy wordes bee true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

† Hebr. be thou pleased, and blesse 29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*: and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

*1. Chro. 18.1. &c. psal. 60. ‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah. *1 *Dauid subdueth the Philistines & the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians.* 9 *Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him.* 11 *The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God.* 14 *He putteth garisons in Edom.* 16 *Dauids officers.*

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: euen with two lines measured he to put to death, & with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob king of Zobah, as hee went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

‖ Or, of Ira. ‖ As 1. Chron. 18.4. 4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand *chariots*, and seuen hundred horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians, two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. auto him. 8 And from Betah, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

† Hebr. of peace. † Hebr. man. 9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

† Hebr. name. 10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto King Dauid to † salute him, and to blesse him, because hee had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Ioram with

† brought

† brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

11 Which alſo king Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob King of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when hee returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, throughout all Edom put hee gariſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Saul's: 9 He maketh Ziba his ſeruant.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*,

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſon, which is * lame on his feet.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Saul was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth! And he anſwered: Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſon all that pertaineth to Saul and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſons and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruit*, that thy maſters ſon may haue food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſon ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, according to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the King*, he ſhall eat at my table as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants to Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eat continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahath are villenouſly intreated. 5 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobah making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſon reigned in his ſtead. * 1. Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahath, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants for his father. And Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpy it out, and to ouerthrow it? † Hebr. in thine eies. Is not Dauid?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tary at Ieriſcho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of King Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob, twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah, *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behind, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then will I come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians; and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, & came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were

smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba, 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home, neither sober nor drunken, 14 He caryeth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.*

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when Kings goe foorth to battell, that Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere. 1. Chro. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman, and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her (for she was * purified from her vncleannesse) and she returned vnto her house.

* Or, and when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned. * Leuit. 15. 19. & 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent vnto Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

8 And Dauid said vnto Vriah, Go downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the Kings house, and there † followed him a messe of meat from the King.

† Hebr. of the peace of, &c.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

† Hebr. went out after him.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields, shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, & he made him drunke: and at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† Hebr. strong. † Hebr. from after him.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that hee assigned Vriah to a place where hee knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King;

20 And if so be that the Kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that hee died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Iudg. 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and wee were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, & some of the Kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deuoureth one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Hebr. be euil in thine eyes. † Hebr. and strengthen.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, shee mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and shee became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that Dauid had done † displeased the LORD.

† Hebr. was euil in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his own iudge. 7 Dauid reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child whilst it liued. 24 Solomon is borne, and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tormenteth the people thereof.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and hee came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing, saue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† Hebr. morsell.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come

come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and hee ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ ſhall ſurely die.

6 And he ſhal reſtore the lambe * foure fold, becauſe he did this thing, & becauſe he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I * annointed thee King ouer Iſrael, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy maſters houſe, and thy maſters wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael, and of Iudah, and if that had beene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee, ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to do euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hit ite with the ſword: and haſt taken his wife to bee thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed mee, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to bee thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I will doe this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, * I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit becauſe by this deed thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is borne vnto thee ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the childe that Vrials wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the childe, and Dauid † faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth: but hee would not, neither did he eate bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that the childe died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they ſaid, behold, while the child was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then † vexe himſelfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? and they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed *himſelfe*, and changed his apparel, and came into the houſe of the LORD, & worſhipped: then he came to his owne houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, & he did eate.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants to him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weepe for the child while it was aliue: but when the child was dead, thou didſt riſe and eate bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the child was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to me, that † child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, Wherfore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * ſhee bare a ſonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * hee called his name ‖ Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their Kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Dauids head, and he brought foorth the ſpoyle of the city † in great abundance.

31 And hee brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder Sawes, and vnder Harrowes of iron, & vnder Axes of yron, & made them paſſe thorow the Bricke kilne: and thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counſell faining himſelfe ſicke, rauiſheth her. 15 He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheepe ſhearing among all the Kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalō the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: & Amnon the ſon of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgin, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whoſe name *was* Ionadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very ſubtill man.

4 And hee ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the Kings ſonne, † leane † from day to day? Wilt thou not tell mee? And Amnon ſaid vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Ionadab ſaid vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee let my ſiſter Tamar come, and giue me meate, and dreſſe the meate in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eate *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the King was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, & dreſſe him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid downe) and ſhee tooke ‖ flowre and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

* Matth. 1.6.

* 1. Chron. 22.9.

‖ That is, beloued of the Lord.

† Heb. my name be called vpon it.

* 1. Chron. 20.2.

† Heb. vſe my great.

† Heb. was marueilous, or hidden in the eies of Amnon.

† Heb. ſhimmi.

† Heb. mourning by marrying.

‖ Or, paſte.

9 And she tooke a panne, and powred *them* out before him, but hee refused to eate: And Amnon said, Haue out all men from mee: and they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no such thing ought to bee done in Israel, doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the King, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, there is no cause: this euill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst vnto me: but hee would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruants that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doores after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the Kings daughters that were virgines, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister, he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe shearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the Kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King, and said, Behold, now thy seruant hath sheepe shearers, I et the King, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the King said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let vs not all now goe, lest we be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him; howbeit, he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the Kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke ye now, when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon: then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the Kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered, and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men the Kings sons, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath beene ‖ determined, from ‡ day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely *is* dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behinde him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the King, Behold, the Kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the Kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyce and wept; and the King also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammiud, King of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* King Dauid ‖ longed to goe foorth vnto Absalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab subborning a widow of Tekoah by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem. 25 Absaloms beauty, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, & said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, & put on now mourning apparell, & annoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for ‡ dead.

3 And come to the King, and speake on this manner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Helpe, O King.

5 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And shee answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two ‖ stroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, & slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaide, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and wee will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I wil giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, My

* Hebr. *humble me.* ‖ Leuit. 18.9. † Hebr. *it ought not so to be done.* † Hebr. *with great hatred greatly.*

† Hebr. *for not thine heart.* † Hebr. *and desolate.*

‖ Or, *will you not, since I haue commanded you?* † Hebr. *sonnes of non-ability.*

† Hebr. *vaile.*

† Hebr. *mouth.* ‖ Or, *fixed.*

† Hebr. *according to the word of thy seruant.* † Hebr. *with a great weeping greatly.* ‖ Or, *admiring.* ‖ Or, *consuming.*

† Hebr. *iealousie.*

† Hebr. *no deliuerer was between them.*

† Hebr. *vpon the face of the earth.*

My lord, O King, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne, *bee* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoever *saith* ought vnto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the King remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the King. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doeth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the King doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe, ‖ neither doeth God respect any person, yet doeth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the King, *it is*, because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaide said, I will now speake vnto § King, it may be that the king will performe § requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare, to deliuer his handmaide out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the King shall now be comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the King † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the King answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the King said, *Is* not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered, and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, he bade mee, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speach hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King said vnto Ioab, Behold, now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, & saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him: therfore he polled it,) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels, after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab to haue sent him to the King, but hee would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore hee said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire. † *Heb. neere my place.*

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the King, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me *to haue bene* there still: now therfore let me see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King and told him: and when hee had called for Absalom, hee came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by faire speaches and curtesies, steales the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Vnder pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leaue to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conspiracy.* 13 *David vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leaue him.* 24 *Zadok & Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke.* 30 *David and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping.* 31 *Hee curseth Ahitophels counsell.* 32 *Hushai is sent backe with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate, and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie † came to the King for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel. † *Heb. to come.*

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee. ‖ *Or, appointed from the King.*

4 Absalom said moreouer, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come to mee, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after forty yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then will I serue the LORD.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as yee heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller from his city, *euen* from Giloh, where he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of § men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the Kings seruants said vnto the King, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to do* whatsoeuer my lord the King shall † appoint.

16 And the King went foorth and all his household † after him: and the King left ten women, which were concubines, to keepe the house.

17 And the King went foorth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherfore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day make thee go vp and downe with vs? Seeing I go whither I may, returne thou, & take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the King, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, surely in what place my lord the King shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, goe and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke § Kidron, and all the people passed ouer toward § way of the wilderne.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the King said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the city: If I shall find fauor in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me *both* it and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King said also vnto Zadok the Priest, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wilderne, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore, and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem, and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of mount Olinet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom: And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* Dauid was gone to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me:

34 But if thou returne vnto the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O King, *as* I *haue beene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant: then mayest thou for mee defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shalbe, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of § Kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok & Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them yee shall send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from reuenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absaloms counsell. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

AND when Dauid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of Summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and Summer fruit for the young men to eate, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernes may drinke.

3 And the King said, And where is thy masters sonne? And Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me § kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of king Dauid: & all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy son: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah

† Hebr. thrust.

† Hebr. chuse.

† Hebr. at his feete.

† Hebr. make thee wander in going?

§ Called Iohn 18.1 Cedron.

2. Sam. 19.

† Hebr. I doe beseech.

‖ Or, he still cursed.

† Hebr. man of bloods.

† Hebr. behold, shew thy selfe.

vnto the King, *Why should this dead dog curse my lord the King, let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the King said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said to him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite doe it? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may bee that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and †cast dust.

14 And the King, and all the people that were with him, came weary, & refreshed themselues there

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come to Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, †God saue the King, God saue the King.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not serue in the presence of his son? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Go in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushai, according to Gods appointment.* 25 *Secret intelligence is sent to Dauid.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himselfe.* 25 *Amasa is made captaine.* 29 *Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.*

MOreouer, Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary, and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shal flee, and I will smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest, is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise †what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner, shall we do after his saying? if not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath giuen, is not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be fchafed in their minds as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now In some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe when some of them be † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a Lyon, shal vtterly melt: for all Israel know that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and †that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall wee come vpon him in some place where he shalbe found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him, there shall not bee left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite, is better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeate the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai to Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night, in the plaines of the wildernes, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and spread ground corne theron; and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They are gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought, and could not find them, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe, after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And

* Heb. a dog. † Heb. giuing and casting. † Heb. euill. † Heb. blesse. † Heb. the King. † Heb. counsell. † Heb. heart of. † Heb. soule. † Heb. ouerthrowen. † Heb. fallen. † Heb. that thy face or presence goe, &c. † Heb. companied.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsell was not †followed, he sadled his asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his citty, and †put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordan, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa was a man, whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah, of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And hony, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese, of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they said, The people *is* hungry and weary, and thirsty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oake, is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Absalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King said vnto the people, I will surely goe foorth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou succour vs out of the city.

4 And the King said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale* gently for my sake with the yong man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim.

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid: and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oake, and his head caught hold of the oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man saw it, and told Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Ioab, Though I should receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, † *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand against the King's sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none touch the yong man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine owne life, for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tary thus with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them thorow the heart of Absalom, while he was yet aliue, in the † midst of the oake.

15 And ten yong men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp *for* himselfe a pillar which *is* in * the Kings dale: for he said, I haue no son to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab said vnto him, Thou shalt not beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell the King what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, yet againe to Ioab, but † howsoeuer, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

23 But howsoeuer (*said he*) let me run: And hee said vnto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and ouerran Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King. And the King said, If *he be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the King said, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the men

† Heb. *gaue charge concerning his behalfe.*

‖ Or, *cupt.*

† Heb. *fit their heart on vs.*

† Heb. *an hundred thousand of vs.*

† Heb. *is to succour.*

† Heb. *multiplied to deuour.*

† Heb. *weigh vpon mine hand.*

† Heb. *beware whose ye be, &c.*

† Heb. *before thee.*

† Heb. *heart.*

* Gen. 14.17.

† Heb. *iudged him from the hand of, &c.*

† Heb. *be a man of tidings.*

† Heb. *be wife may.*

‖ Or, *ready.*

† Heb. *I see the running, &c.*

‖ Or, *peace.*

† Heb. *Amen*

men that lift vp their hand againſt my lord the King.

29 And the King ſaid, † Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the Kings ſeruant, and *me* thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the King ſaid *vnto him*, Turne aſide, *and* ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings, my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that roſe vp againſt thee.

32 And the King ſaid vnto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that riſe againſt thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſon Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ioab cauſeth the King to ceaſe his mourning.* 9 *The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the King backe.* 11 *Dauid ſendeth to the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excuſed.* 32 *Barzillai diſmiſſed. Chimham his ſonne is taken into the Kings family.* 41 *The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.*

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieued for his ſon.

3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed, ſteale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cried with a loud voyce, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into the houſe to the King, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes nor ſeruants, for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all we had dyed this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

7 Now therefore ariſe, Goe foorth, and ſpeake † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will bee worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the King aroſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the King doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The King ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the King backe?

11 ¶ And King Dauid ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are yee the laſt to bring the King backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the King, euen to his houſe.)

12 Yee *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring backe the King?

13 And ſay yee to Amaſa; *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to me, and more alſo if thou be not captaine of the hoſte before me continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou, and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordane: and Iudah came to Gilgal to go to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And *Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted, and came down with the men of Iudah, to meet king Dauid. *1. Kings 2.8.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteen ſonnes, and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King. * Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry boat to carry ouer the kings houſhold, and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the ſon of Gera fell downe before the King as he was come ouer Iordan, † Hebr. *the good in his eyes*

19 And ſaid vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſly the day that my lord the King * went out of Ieruſalem, that the King ſhould take it to his heart. * Chap. 16.13.

20 For thy ſeruant doeth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to go downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS annointed?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be aduerſaries vnto me? Shal there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do not I know that I *am* this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the King ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the King ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the ſonne of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dreſſed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Ieruſalem to meet the King, that the King ſaid vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O king, my ſeruant deceiued me; for thy ſeruant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe that I may ride thereon, and go to the King, becauſe thy ſeruant is lame:

27 And * he hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the King, but my lord the King *is as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes. * Chap. 16.3.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the King, yet diddeſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crie any more vnto the King? † Hebr. *men of death.*

29 And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

* Chap. 17.27. 32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres olde, and * he had prouided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feed thee with mee in Ierusalem.

† Hebr. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life? 34 And Barzillai said vnto the king, † How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the king vnto Ierusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeres old: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eat, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will go a little way ouer Iordan with the King, and why should the King recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *be buried* by the graue of my father and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with me, and I wil do to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

† Hebr. aske.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and hee returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him; and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his household, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the King is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be yee angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the King, and wee haue also more *right* in Dauid then yee: why then did ye † despise vs, that our aduice should not bee first had in bringing backe our King? And the wordes of the men of Iudah was fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† Hebr. is vile in our sight.

CHAP. XX.

By occasion of the quarrell Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the citie by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial whose name *was* Sheba the son of Bichri a Benjamite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king took the ten women * his concubines whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

* Chap. 16.22.

† Hebr. in restraint.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and bee thou here present.

† Hebr. Call.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest hee get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

† Hebr. hide himself from vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8.18.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put onwas girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof, and as he went foorth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fift *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

† Hebr. doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remooued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when hee saw that euery one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri,

‖ Or, stood gazing.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, & to Bethmaachah, & all § Berites: and they were gathered together, & went also after him.

§ Or, Barites.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the † citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall to throw *it* downe.

† Hebr. mured. ‖ Or, lay.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, say, I pray you vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And hee answered, I *am he*: Then shee said vnto him, Heare the wordes of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then shee spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske of counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

‖ Or, Formerly they were wont to say.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mo-

a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from mee, that I should swallow vp to destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, euen against Dauid deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwne to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Ioab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab was ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram was ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua was Scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar were the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeres famine for the Gibeonites, ceaseth, by hanging seuen of Sauls sons. 10 Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead. 12 Dauid buryeth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere; and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ whom the LORD did chuse. And the King said, I will giue *them*.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth the son of Ionathan the son of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath which was betweene them, betweene Dauid and Ionathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought vp for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And hee deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD, and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes* in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, & suffered neither the birds of the ayre to reſt on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh-Gilead, which had stollen them from the streete of Bethshan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his son, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which was of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight, he being girded with a new *sword*) thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare oregim a Bethlehemite, slew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare was like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foot sixe toes foure and twenty in number, and hee also was borne to ‖ the Gyant.

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the son of * Shimea the brother of Dauid slew him.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAPP. XXII.

A Psalme of thanksgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this Song, in the *day* that the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my Rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer:

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou sauest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be

---

† Or, retired.

* Chap. 3. 7.

* 1. Sam. 31. 10.

‖ Or, Remembrancer.

† Or, enquired of the face, or the head.

† Heb. candle or lampe.

* 1. Chron. 20. 4.

‖ Or, Remembrancer.

* See 1. chron. 20. 5.

‖ Or, Remembrancer.

‖ Or, reproached.

* 1. Sam. 16. 9.

* Psal. 18. 2, &c.

be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed mee about, the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and hee did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke, because he was wroth.

9 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the wind.

12 And hee made darkenesse pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnes before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heauen: and the most High vttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrowes and scattered them; lightening and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me foorth also into a large place: he deliuered me because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleanenesse of my hands hath he recompenced me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also vpright † before him, and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me, according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleanenesse † in his eye sight.

26 With the mercifull, thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure, thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauourie.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughtie, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troope: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: hee is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God saue the LORD? and who *is a* rocke saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and power*: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like Hindes *feet*, and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steppes vnder me: so that my † feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

41 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the mire of the street *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shal serue me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: as soone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shalbe afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

49 And that bringeth me foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted mee vp on high aboue them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his King: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his last words, professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sence or experience.* 6 *The different state of the wicked.* 8 *A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.*

NOw these be the last words of Dauid. Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by mee, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The rocke of Israel spake to me ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God.

4 And *hee shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sunne riseth; *euen* a morning without clouds, *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine?

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with mee an euerlasting couenant ordered in all things, & sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands,

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must bee † fenced

† fenced with yron, & the staffe of a speare, & they shall be vtterly burnt with fire in the same place.

8 ¶ These be the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sate in the seat, chiefe among the captaines (the same was Adino the Eznite:) ‖ he lift vp his speare against eight hundred † whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him was * Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away,

10 He arose and smote the Philistines vntill his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him only to spoile.

11 And after him was * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ in a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirtie chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid was then in an Hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheles he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD,

17 And he said, Be it farre from mee, O LORD, that I should doe this: is not this the blood of the men that went in leopardie of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightie men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and hee list vp his speare against three hundred, † and slew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went downe also and slew a lyon in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And hee slew an Egyptian † a goodly man, and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand; but hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mightie men.

23 Hee was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him over his ‖ guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elikah the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hashathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Haleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite; of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite thirty and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twentie dayes bring the musters of thirteene hundred thousand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaseth Araunahs threshing floore, where hauing sacrificed the plague ceaseth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ hee mooued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the King said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which was with him, ‖ Goe now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said vnto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captains of the hoste. And Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that lieth in the midst of the riuer of Gad and toward Iazar.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-hodshi, and they came to Dan-laan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, euen to Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the King: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: & now, I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

12 Goe and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and ſaid vnto him, Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in the land? Now aduiſe, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall returne to him that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beerſheba, ſeuentie thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, * the LORD repented him of the euil, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Iebuſite.

* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD when hee ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked and ſaw the king and his ſeruants comming on towards him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his ſeruant? And Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, as a King, giue vnto the King: And Araunah ſaid vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And ‡ King ſaid vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God of ‡ which doeth coſt me nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore & the oxen for fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abishag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreame age.* 5 *Adonijah Dauids dearling vſurpeth the kingdome.* 11 *By the counſell of Nathan.* 15 *Bathſheba maketh the King,* 22 *and Nathan ſecondeth her.* 28 *Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathſheba.* 32 *Solomon by Dauids appointment being anointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Ionathan bringeth theſe newes, Adonijahs gheſts flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.*

NOw King Dauid was old, *and* † ſtricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heat.

† Hebr. entred in to dayes.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the king † a yong virgine, and let her ſtand before the King, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heat.

† Hebr. ſeek. † Hebr. a damoſell, a virgin. † Hebr. be a cheriſher vnto him.

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunamite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the King, and miniſtred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † be King: and he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† Hebr. from his mouth.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man: and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

7 And he † conferred with Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† Hebr. his words were with. † Hebr. helped after him.

8 But Zadok the Prieſt and Benaiah the ſon of Ioiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſons, and all the men of Iudah the Kings ſeruants.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, & Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Diddeſt not thou my lord, O king, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after mee, and hee ſhall ſit vpon my throne: why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the King, I alſo will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† Hebr. fill vp.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance vnto the King: and the King said, † What wouldest thou?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swearest by the LORD thy God vnto thy handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shal reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou my lord, O king, ‡ eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shal sit on ‡ throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shal come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be accounted † offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the king, hee bowed himselfe before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eat and drinke before him, and say, † God saue king Adonijah.

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, & thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came † into the Kings presence, and stood before the King.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liueth, ‡ hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse;

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead: euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, annoynt him there King ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God saue King Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come, and sit vpon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the King, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King say so too.

37 As the LORD hath bin with my lord the king, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, & anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them. ‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, hee said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the son of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang again: this is the noyse that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes *euen* seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, & rose vp, & went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shalbe found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himselfe to king Solomon: And Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religiousnesse,* 5 *of Ioab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei,* 10 *dieth,* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah moouing Bathsheba to sue to Solomon for Abishag, is put to death,* 26 *Abiathar hauing his life*

giuen him, is deprived of the Priesthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the horns of the Altar, is there slaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

* Deut. 29.9. Iosh. 1.7. ‖ Or, doe wisely.

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, * there shall not † faile thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7.12. † Helvr. be cut off from thee from the throne. 2. Sam. 3.27.

5 Moreouer, thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto *Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom he slew, and † shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and his shooes that *were* vpon his feet.

*2. Sam. 20.10. † Helvr. put.

6 Doe therfore according to thy wisdome, & let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnes vnto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to mee when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

* 2. Sam. 19.31.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee *Shimei the son of Gera, a Beniamite of Bathurim, which cursed me with a † grieuous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet mee at Iordan, and I sware vnto him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

*2. Sam. 16.5. † Helv. strong. *2. Sam. 19.23.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltlesse, for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou ought-test to do vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So *Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

* Acts 2.29. and 13.36.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Israel, *were* fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

* 2. Sam. 5.4. 1. chro. 29. 26, 27.

12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

* 2. Chro. 29.23.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 Hee said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said vnto him, say on.

† Helv. turne not away my face.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therfore went vnto king Solomon to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the king rose vp to meet her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the Kings mother, & she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay: And the king said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also: (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to mee and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therfore as the LORD liueth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as hee *promised, Adonijah shal be put to death this day.

* 2. Sam. 7.13.

25 And king Solomon sent by † ‖ hand of Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, & he fell vpon him † ‖ he died.

† Heb. by the hand of. ‖ so that.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou bearest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† Heb. a man of death.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that hee might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which hee spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

* 1. Sam. 2.31.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told King Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, & said vnto him, Thus saith the king, Come foorth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the King said vnto him, Doe as hee hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and *Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

* 2. Sam. 3.27. *2. Sam. 20.10.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer, but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the King put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent, & called for Shimei, and said,

said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying is good: as my lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant do. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achish son of Maachah King of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, & was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei: and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto me, The word that I haue heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King said moreouer vnto Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou didst to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shalbe established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him that he died: and the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon in the choise which God gaue him, preferring wisdome, obtaineth wisdome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgment betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse: that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king instead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people? *2. Chro. 1. 10. † Hebr. hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, & hast not asked for thy selfe long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement, † Hebr. many dayes. † Hebr. to heare.

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue * also giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the Kings like vnto thee all thy dayes. * Matth. 6. 33. Luk. 12. 31. ‖ Or, hath not been. * Chap. 15 5.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my statutes, and my commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold *it was a* dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots vnto the King, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together, there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night: because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I arose in the morning to giue my childe sucke, behold it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay but the liuing *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son: And this said, No, but the dead is thy son, and the liuing is my son. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liueth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay, but thy son *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the King said, bring me a sword: And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child *was*, vnto the King, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her son) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*. † Hebr. were hot.

27 Then the King answered, and said, Giue her

the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the iudgement which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God was in him, to doe iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons princes. 7 His twelue officers for prouision. 20, 24. The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO king Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were the Princes which he had, Azariah the son of Zadok ‖ the Priest,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder:

4 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada was ouer the hoste: And Zadok and Abiathar were the Priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was ouer the Officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was principall Officer, and the Kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and *Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ the son of Hur in mount Ephraim,

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-bethhanan.

10 The ‖ son of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoth, and all the land of Hepher;

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, *which is* by Zartanah beneath Izreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The ‖ son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walls and brasen barres.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; hee also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher, and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bashan: and he *was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day, was thirty measures of fine floure, and threescore † measures of meale,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, and Roebuckes, and fallow Deare, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen vnto Azzah, ouer all the Kings on this side the riuer: and hee had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt ‖ safely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had forty thousand ‖ stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And these officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromidaries, brought they vnto the place where the *iust* officers were, euery man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God * gaue Solomon wisedome and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand Prouerbes: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of foule and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all the people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all Kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram King of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him King in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And *Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen mee rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, hee shall build an house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shalbe with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber like vnto the Sydonians.

7 ¶ And *it* came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, & said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue † considered the things ‖ thou sentest to me for: and

and

and I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Firre.

9 My ſeruants ſhall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by ſea in floates, vnto the place that thou ſhalt appoint me, and will cauſe them to be diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue *them*: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing food for my houſhold.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thouſand † meaſures of wheat for food to his houſhold, and twenty meaſures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wiſedome, * as hee promiſed him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raiſed a † leuie out of all Iſrael, and the leuie was thirty thouſand men.

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and tenne thouſand that bare burdens, and fourſcore thouſand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beſide the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, *and* hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them: and the ‖ ſtone ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons Temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promiſe vnto it.* 15 *The ſeeling and adorning of it.* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The doores.* 36 *The Court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND * it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and fourſcore yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yere of Solomons reigne ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Ziſ, which *is* the ſecond moneth, that he † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

2 And the houſe which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof, *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the houſe: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof according to the breadth of the houſe, and tenne cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ againſt the wall of the houſe, he built † chambers round about, *againſt* the walles of the houſe round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nether moſt chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* ſixe cubites broad, and the third *was* ſeuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the houſe hee made † narrowed reſts round about, that *the beames* ſhould not bee faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the houſe while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they went vp with winding ſtaires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the houſe, and finiſhed it: and couered the houſe ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers againſt all the houſe, fiue cubites high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying,

12 Concerning this houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, & execute my iudgements, & keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I ſpake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwel among the children of Iſrael, and wil not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And he built the walles of the houſe within with boards of Cedar, both the floore of the houſe, and the walles of the ſieling: and he couered *them* on the inſide with wood, and couered the floore of the houſe, with plankes of firre.

16 And he built twentie cubites on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore & the wals with boards of Cedar: hee euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the oracle, *euen* for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before it, was fourtie cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open floores: all *was* Cedar, there was no ſtone ſeene.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and hee ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and ſo couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaide the houſe within with pure gold: & he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, & he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe hee ouerlaid with gold, vntill he had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo the whole Altar that *was* by the oracle he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high.

24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermoſt part of the one wing, vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one meaſure and one ſize.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and ſo *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And hee ſet the Cherubims within the inner houſe: and * ‖ they ſtretched foorth the wings of the Cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the wals of ‖ houſe round about with carued figures of Cherubims, & palme-trees, and † open flowres, within and without.

30 And the floore of the houſe he ouerlaid with † gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* ſide poaſts ‖ *were* a fift part *of the wall*.

† Heb. *meaſures of*

‖ Heb. *ſmall.*

* Chap. 3. 12.

† Heb. *Iuiate of men.*

* Chap. 4. 6.

‖ Or, *Gibliites, as Ezek. 27. 9.*

* 2. Chron. 3. 1.

† Heb. *built.*

‖ Or, *windowes broad within & narrow without, or, ſhewd & cloſed.*

‖ Or, *vpon ouerlaying it.*

† Heb. *floores.*

† Heb. *ribs.*

† Heb. *narrowings or rebatements.*

† Heb. *ſhoulders.*

‖ Or, *the vaults beames and alſo ſeelings with Cedar.*

* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. chron. 22. 10.

‖ Or, *from the floore of the houſe vnto the walls, & ſo* And ſo verſe 16.

‖ Or, *gourds.*

† Heb. *openings of flowres.*

† Heb. *ſhut vp.*

‖ Or, *oliue-trees of oyle.*

* Exod. 25. 20.

‖ Or, *the Cherubims ſtretched foorth their wings.*

† Heb. *open worke.*

‖ Or, *ſquare.*

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Olive tree, and he carued vpon them carued works of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread golde vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, ‖ posts of Olive tree, a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doores *were* of fine tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *therein* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house, 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten Lauers, 40 and all the vessels.

BVt Solomon was building his own house * thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames that *lay* on fourtie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes; and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And hee made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubites: & the porch was ‖ before them, & the *other* pillars, & the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, *euen* the porch of iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom hee had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within and without, *euen* from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre a worker in brasse: & he was filled with wisdome & vnderstanding, & cunning to worke all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, & wrought all his worke.

15 For he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubits hie a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathes of chaine work, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars, seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* pomegranates also aboue ouer against the belly, which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranats were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And hee made a molten sea, tenne cubites † from the one brim to the other; *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brimme of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse; foure cubits *was* the length of one base, & foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges *were* lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lyons and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of Brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and

Or, leaues of the doores. † Hebr. openings of flowres. ‖ Or, foure square.

Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

* Chap. 9.10.

Hebr. ribs. Hebr. post. Or, spaces and pillars were square in proportion. Or, according them. Or, according them. Hebr. from to more. Chap. 6.

Hebr. a sonne in law.

† 2. Chron. 2.14.

† Hebr. fashioned.

* 2. Chron. 3.17. ‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in it is strength.

† Hebr. from his brim to his brim. * 2. Chron. 4.3.

and the axeltrees of the wheeles were † ioyned to the base: and the height of a wheele was a cubite and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles, was like the worke of a chariot wheele: their axle-trees and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure vndersettes to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters were of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof hee graued Cherubims, lyons, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fourty bathes: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basons: so Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles, of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon § top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two networkes, euen two rowes of pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that were † vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, were of † bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth & Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels vnweighed, † because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brasse † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon § shewbread was.

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right side, & fiue on the left, before the oracle, with the floures, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, both for the doores of the inner house, the most Holy place, and for the dores of the house, to wit, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the siluer, and the golde, and the vessels did hee put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple,* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing,* 22 *Solomons prayer,* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offering.*

THen *Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto king Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto king Solomon, at the feast in the moneth Ethanim, which is the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth their two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke & the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, *saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a couenant with § children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD;

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon; The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darknesse.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And hee said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth to Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein: but I chose * Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loines, he shal build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the couenant of the LORD, which hee made

Heb. shoulders.

Heb. pillars.

Heb. vpon the bases.

Heb. made bright, or burnished.

Heb. in the thickenes of the ground.

Heb. in the receiuing of multitude.

Heb. searched.

Heb. snuff-pans.

Heb. things of Dauid. 2. Chro. 5.

Heb. Princes.

† Heb. heads.

‖ Or, Arke, as 2. Chro. 5.9.

* Deut. 10.5.

‖ Or, where.

* Exod. 40.34.

* 2. Chron. 6.1.

* 2. Sam. 7.8.

made with our fathers when he brought them out of the land of Egypt:

* 2. Chro. 6. 13. 22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the Altar of the LORD in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, & ſpread forth his hands toward heauen:

* 2. Mac. 2. 8. 23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant & mercy with thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their heart.

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou haſt walked before me:

* Chap. 2. 4. & 6. 12. † Hebr. there ſhal not be cut off vnto thee a man for my ſight. † Helv. maſh if.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and to the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My Name ſhalbe there, that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ towards this place.

* Deut. 12. 11. ‖ Or, in this place

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, & of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhal pray ‖ towards this place, and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖ Or, in this place

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath bee layed vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

† Heb. & he ſhal require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and do and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael bee ſmitten downe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhal turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no rain, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, & confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*;

Or, borſis. ‖ Or, gates.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer bee made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know euery man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his waies, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, *euen* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue in the land, which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre country, for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched-out arme) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know, that † this houſe which I haue builded is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemy, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

† Hebr. the way of the city.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Or, right

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, ſo that they cary them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy farre or neere;

* 1. Chro. 6. 36. eccl. 7. 22. 1. Ioh. 1. 8, 10.

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned and haue done peruerſly, wee haue committed wickedneſſe:

† Hebr. bring backe to their heart.

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

‖ Or, right

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them, who carried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth to bee thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod 19. 6.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, hee roſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael with a loud voyce, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised, there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as hee was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him to walke in all his waies, and to keepe his commandements, & his statutes, and his iudgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times as ‖ matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God to walke in his statutes, and to keepe his commandements as at this day.

62 ¶ And the * king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before ‖ house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brazen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt before the LORD our God, seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went vnto their tents ioyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 God's couenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons workes, the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 25 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices: 26 His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe;

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer & thy supplication that thou hast made before mee: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and my heart shalbe there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my statutes, and my iudgements;

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shal not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my commandements, *and* my statutes, which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, *Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And ‖ it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and fire trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these, which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixescore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the cities, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Betheron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, & Iebusites which were not of the children of Israel.

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuy a tribute of bond seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons work fiue hundred and fifty which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And

---

* 2. Sam. 7.12. 1. Chron. 22.10.

* Iere. 7.28

* Deut. 29.24. Iere. 22.8.

* 2. Chron. 8. 1.

† Hebr. were not right in his eyes.

‖ That is, displeasing, or displeasant.

† Hebr. the desire of Solomon, which he desired.

* Leuit. 25.39.

* 2. Chron. 8. 11.

25 ¶And three times in a yere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

26 ¶And king Solomon made a nauy of ſhips in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beſide Eloth, on the † ſhore of the red ſea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent in the nauy his ſeruants, ſhipmen that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſeruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred & twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſedome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of Iuory.* 21 *His veſſels.* 24 *His preſents.* 26 *His charets and horſe.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, ſhe came to proue him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhee came to Ieruſalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhee communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon tolde her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene all Solomons wiſdome, and the houſe that he had built

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which he went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid vnto the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ actes and of thy wiſedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene *it*: and behold, the halfe was told me: † thy wiſedome and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſeruants which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wiſedome.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael; becauſe the LORD loued Iſrael for euer, therefore made he thee King to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

10 And ſhe gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe which the queen of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the nauy alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of Almug trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of ‡ Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, Harps alſo and Pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch *Almug trees, nor were ſeene vnto this day.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire *whatſoeuer* ſhe aſked, beſides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* roiall bounty: ſo ſhe turned and went to her owne countrey, ſhe and her ſeruants.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchant-men, and of the traffick of the ſpice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

16 ¶And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the * houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne *had* ſixe ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelue lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in the daies of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at ſea a nauy of Tharſhiſh, with the nauy of Hiram: once in three yeres came the nauy of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold and ſiluer, ‖ iuory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches, and for wiſdome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſdome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, & veſſels of gold, and garments, & armour, and ſpices, horſes and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets, and horſemen. And hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom hee beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

27 And the king † made ſiluer *to be* in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and cedars made he *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for ſix hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his olde age they draw him to Idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduerſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt.* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damaſcus.* 26 *And Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied.* 41 *Solomons actes, ſtyle, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.*

BVt king Solomon loued * many ſtrange women ‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites;

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not go in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you, *for* ſurely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue.

3 And hee had ſeuen hundred wiues, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For

Or, vpon it.

† Hebr. vpon it.

† Hebr. Aggr.

2. Chro. 9. 1. Mat. 12. 42. Luk. 11. 31.

† Hebr. words. ‖ Hebr. ſtanding. Or, ſeruitors. Hebr. ſtaires. Or, aſcent. Hebr. Thou haſt added wiſdome and goodneſſe to the fame.

Or, Ethanim.

Or, Ophaz.

Or, Sheba.

Or, Negroes.

Hebr. Almug trees.

‖ Hebr. ſtaires.

Or, ſtaires.

Hebr. ſtaires.

Hebr. ſtaires.

Hebr.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Salomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, * which had appeared vnto him twice,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, & thou hast not kept my Couenant and my statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after hee had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that hee gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne country.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne country? And hee answered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

23 ¶ * And God stirred him vp *another* aduersary, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all † daies of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat an Ephrathite of Zerada, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift vp *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the yong man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment, and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my statutes, and my iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the daies of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before mee in Ierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be king ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my waies, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will bee with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of ‖ the acts of Solomon and all that he did, and his wisdome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, *was* * forty yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

1 Kin. 3. 3.

Heb. and did not fully after.

Chap. 9. 6.

Chap. 11. 11.

Heb. with me. Chap. 12. 15.

2 Sam. 14.

Heb. and me away.

Heb. Not. 2 Sam. 3. 3 and 14. 18.

* 2 Chro. 13. 6.

† Heb. closed.

† Heb. did work.

† Heb. burden.

* Chap. 12. 15.

† Heb. lampe, or candle.

‖ Or, words, or things.

† Heb. daies.

* 2 Chro. 9. 30.

* Mat. 1. 7. called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem, to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduise of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

a 2. Chro. 10. 1. AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

b Chap. 4. 7. 4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and wee will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, & said, How do you aduise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, & wilt serue them, and answer them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And hee said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make ‖ it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam, the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

† Hebr. hardly. 13 And the king answered ‖ people roughly, & forsooke the old mens counsel that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of ‖ yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, & I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by *Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 11. 11. 16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered ‖ king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for ‖ children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therfore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. strengthened himself. 19 So Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe whē all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come again, that they sent & called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah ‖ onely.

‖ Or, fell away. 21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

* 2. Chro. 11. 2. 22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therfore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people go vp to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, & made two calues of gold, & said vnto them, It is too much for you to go vp to Ierusalē: * behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 32. 8. 29 And hee set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

‖ Or, went vp to the Altar, &c. 31 And hee made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

‖ Or, to sacrifice. ‖ Or, went vp to the Altar, &c. † Hebr. to burne incense. 32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, & he ‖ offered vpon the altar (so did hee in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and he placed in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So hee ‖ offered vpon the altar which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he † offered vpon the altar burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophecied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet refusing the kings entertainement, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old prophet seducing him, bringeth him backe: 20 He is reproued by God: 23 slaine by a Lyon, 26 buried by the old Prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophecy. 33 Ieroboams obstinacy.

And

And behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: & Ieroboam stood by the altar to † burne incense.

2 And hee cryed against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O Altar, Altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the Priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt vpon thee.

3 And hee gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the Altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cryed against the Altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the Altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth against him dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The Altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with mee, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken vnto the king, them they told also vnto their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, & he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? and he said, I am.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 He said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: *But* he lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, & did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe.

21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say vnto thee, Eat no bread, and drinke no water, thy carkasse shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that hee sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him: and his carkasse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lyon also stood by the carkasse.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carkasse cast in the way, and the Lyon standing by the carkasse: and they came and told it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath † torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him. † Hebr. broken.

27 And hee spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *him*.

28 And hee went and found his carcasse cast in the way, and the asse and the Lyon standing by the carkasse: the Lyon had not eaten the carkasse, nor † torne the asse. † Hebr. broken.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkasse of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the city to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And hee laid his carcasse in his owne grane, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones besides his bones.

32 For the saying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD against the Altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he † consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places. † Hebr. returned and made. † Hebr. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became sin vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised, with presents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgements.* 17 *Abijah dieth, and is buried.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked raigne.* 25 *Sishak spoileth Ierusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the son of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam, and get thee to Shiloh, behold,

Behold, there is Ahijah the Prophet, which told me that * I should be King ouer this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said to Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the dore that he said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heauy tidings.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, & him that is shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dounge till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eate: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house: and when thy feet enter into the citie the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and hee shall root vp Israel out of his good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And hee shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam: who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the dore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam how hee warred, & how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of ‖ Kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeres: and hee slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: *Rehoboam *was* fortie and one yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeres in Ierusalem the citie which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sins which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ Images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yere of King Rehoboam, *that* Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And hee tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he euen took away all: and he tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And King Rehoboam made in their stead braſen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guarde which kept the doore of the Kings house.

28 And it was so, when the King went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reigne.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him.* 9 *Asas good reigne.* 16 *The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reigne.* 27 *Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Ahijahs prophesie.* 31 *Nadabs actes and death.* 33 *Baashas wicked reigne.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

5 Because Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue only in the matter of Vriah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, & all that he

* Chap. 11. 31. † Heb. in thine hand. ‖ Or, cakes. Or, bottle † Heb. good for hoarsnes.

† Heb. hard.

* Chap. 15. 29. * Chap. 21. 21. 2. kings 9. 8.

‖ Heb. Iudah.

* Chap. 14. 21.

* Chap. 10. 16. † Heb. runners.

* Chap. 14. 25.

‖ Heb. Iudah.

* Chap. 11. 43.

† Heb. a lamp.

2.Chro. he did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

2.Chro. 9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

2.Chro. 13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her hee remooued from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a grone, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

Hebr. 15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants, and King Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion King of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

2.Chro. 19 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

Hebr. 20 So Benhadad hearkened to King Asa, and sent the captaines of the hostes, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ion, and Dan: and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that hee left off building of Ramah and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah (who was † exempted) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded: and King Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that hee did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheless, in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the city of Dauid his father: and * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him & Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to † Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill he had destroyed him according vnto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahijah the Shilonite: * Chap. 14.10.

30 Because of the sins of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which hee made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa, and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 Iehues prophecie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehues prophecie. 15 Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Ioshuas curse vpon him the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, & hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the son of Nebat. * Chap. 15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields; shall the foules of the aire eat. * Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? * 2.Chro. 16.1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixt yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirza, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza, † steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seuenth yere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned in his stead. † Hebr. ouer.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne, assoone

&

assoone as he sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa, king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the King: Wherfore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, king ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that hee went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt the Kings house ouer him with fire, and died.

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which hee did to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith hee made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: hee laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Iosua the sonne of Nun. * Iosh. 6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Elijah hauing propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him.* 8 *He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath.* 17 *He raiſeth the widowes ſonne.* 24 *The woman beleeueth him.*

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not bee dewe nor rain these yeeres, but according to my word. † Hebr. Eliah. * Eccl. 48.3.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan. 5.17.

4 And it shall bee, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith that is before Iordan.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe, † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land. † Hebr. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widowwoman there to sustaine thee. * Luk. 4.26.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of stickes: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And shee said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handful of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may goe in and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that wee may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe *and* doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee, and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth. † Hebr. giueth

15 And shee went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did ‖ eate *many* dayes. ‖ Or, fed

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah. † Hebr. by the hand of

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistres of the house, fell

ſell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And hee ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſon. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where hee abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And hee cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And hee † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe three times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come † into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the ſoule of the child came into him againe, and hee reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *In the extremitie of famine, Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah.* 9 *Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah.* 17 *Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen commeth Baals Prophets.* 41 *Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.*

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cane, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes, peradnenture wee may find graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that we † leeſe not all the beaſts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to paſſe through it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And hee ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come & tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a cane, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſaieſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*, and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues, foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, & gathered † prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

25 And Elijah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chooſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal, from morning euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal ‖ heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ anſwered. And they ‖ lept vpon the Altar which was made.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ hee is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peradnenture he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelues after their manner with knines and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when midday was paſt, and they propheſied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

30 And Elijah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Iacob, vnto

whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

32 And with the ſtones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and power it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Doe it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it bee knowne this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſeruant, and *that* I haue done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat & drinke, for there *is* ‖ a ſound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eat and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees.

43 And ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Goe againe ſeuen times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, that he ſaid, Behold, there riſeth a little cloud out of the ſea like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Goe vp, ſay vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and winde, and there was a great raine: And Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah, and hee girded vp his loines, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Elijah threatned by Iezabel, flieth to Beer-sheba,* 4 *in the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel.* 9 *At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, ſending him to annoynt Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha.* 19 *Eliſha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab tolde Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how hee had ſlaine all the Prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezabel ſent a meſſenger vnto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, hee aroſe and went for his life, and came to Beer-ſheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his ſeruant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came and ſate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and hee requeſted for † himſelfe that he might die, and ſaid, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and ſlept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſaid vnto him, Ariſe *and* eate.

6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and he did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, *and* eat, becauſe the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drinke, and went in the ſtrength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lo ‖ ged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou heere, Elijah?

10 And he ſaid, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſts: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword: and * I, *euen* I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

11 And hee ſaid, Goe forth, and ſtand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountaines and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire, and after the fire, a ſtill ſmall voyce.

13 And it was ſo when Elijah heard *it*, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

14 And he ſaid, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe, returne on the way to the wildernes of Damaſcus, and when thou commeſt, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi ſhalt thou annoint to bee King ouer Iſrael, and * Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat of Abel-Meholah, ſhalt thou anoint to be a Prophet in thy roume.

17 And * it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Iehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Iehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left me ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Elijah, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother,

Gene. 1.28. 2 kings 17.34.

† Hebr. went.

‖ Or, apprehend.

‖ Or, A ſound of a noiſe of raine.

† Hebr. loines, or haunch.

† Hebr. girt thou vp to Iezreel.

† Hebr. his ſoule.

* Rom. 11.3.

† Hebr. bolſter.

* 2. King. 9.1.

* 1. King. 19.16.

‖ Or, leaue.

mother, & then I will follow thee: and he said vnto him, †Go back again, for what haue I done to thee?
21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleyes, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten againe. 31 The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab setteth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgment against him.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses and charets, and he went vp, and besieged Samaria, & warred against it.
2 And he sent messengers to Ahab King of Israel, into the city, & said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,
3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also and thy children, *euen* the goodliest are mine.
4 And the King of Israel answered, and said, My lord O King, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.
5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues and thy children;
6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, & they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shalbe, that whatsoeuer is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.
7 Then the King of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denyed him not.
8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.
9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou didst send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.
10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, & said, The gods doe so vnto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.
11 And the king of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse*, boast himselfe as he that putteth it off.
12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this † message (as he was drinking, he and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that he said vnto his seruants, ‖Set *your selues in aray*. And they set *themselues in aray* against the city.
13 ¶ And Behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the LORD, Euen by the ‖ young men of the princes of the prouinces: Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? And he answered, Thou.
15 Then he numbred the young men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred thirty and two: and after them he numbred all the people *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.
16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke, in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.
17 And the young men of the Princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.
18 And he said, Whether they bee come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.
19 So these young men of the princes of the prouinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:
20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.
21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.
22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Israel, and said vnto him, Goe, strengthen thy selfe, and marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the King of Syria will come vp against thee.
23 And the seruants of the King of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, & surely we shalbe stronger then they.
24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.
25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.
26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.
27 And the children of Israel were numbred and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the country.
28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.
29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes: and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.
30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖into an inner chamber.
31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the Kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackecloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the King of Israel: peraduenture he will saue thy life.
32 So they girded sackecloth on their loines, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the King of

† Heb. that was fallen.

† Heb. So the warre with Israel.

‖ Or, were victualled.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber, Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? hee is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came foorth to him: and hee caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sons of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as he was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, he cryed vnto the King: and he said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside and brought a man vnto me, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie heere and there, he was gone. And the King of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD * Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shal goe for his life, & thy people for his people.

43 And the King of Israel went to his house heauy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denyed Naboths vineyard, is grieued.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Elijah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab King of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere to my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it, *or* if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merrie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime † *Heb.* a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people: *in the*

10 And set two men, sons of Belial before him, to *of the* beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou diddest *people* blaspheme God and the King: and then carrie him out, and stone him that he may dye.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King. Then they caryed him forth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones that he dyed.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab King of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemie? And he answered, I haue found *thee*, because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill * *Ch.* in the sight of the LORD. 14.10

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posteritie and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut vp, and left in Israel, * *Ch.* 14.10 25.21

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and * made Israel to sin, * *Ch.* 15.29 16.3

23 And

† *Heb.* good in thine eyes.

† *Heb.* neighbour.

† *Heb.* he was not.

* *Chap.* 22.38.

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Iezebel by the ‖wall of Iezreel.
24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eat.
25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.
26 And hee did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.
27 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard those words, that hee rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.
28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,
29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, & Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Iehoshaphats good reigne, 43 his actes. 50 Iehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.
2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.
3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)
4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.
5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.
6 Then the King of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.
7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?
8 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for hee doth not prophesie good concerning mee, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.
9 Then the King of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.
10 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voyd place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.
11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.
12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.
13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the Prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, and speake *that which is* good.
14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.
15 ¶ So he came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.
16 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?
17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.
18 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but euill?
19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.
20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may go vp & fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner. ‖ *Or, deceiue.*
21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.
22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And hee said, I will goe foorth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Goe forth, and doe so.
23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.
24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, * Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee? * 2. Chro. 18.23.
25 And Micaiah said, Behold thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe. ‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber by chamber.*
26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:
27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace. *in a chamber.*
28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And hee said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.
29 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.
30 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell. ‖ *Or, when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battell.*
31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the King of Israel.
32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.
33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of

the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture, and ſmote the King of Iſrael betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore hee ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry mee out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the King was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the † midſt of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation thorowout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the yuory houſe that he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Iſrael.

42 Iehoſhaphat was thirty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the hie places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the King of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of Aſa his father, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edome: a deputy was King.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Ieboram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael:

52 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according vnto all that his father had done.

* 1. Kings 22. 19.

* 2. Chron. 20. 31.

† Heb. in the ſtomacher. † Heb. ioynts & the breſt plate. † Heb. made ſticke. † Heb. deſcended. † Heb. became. * Chap. 21. 19.

‖ Or, he ſent ſhips.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Eliiah.* 5 *Eliiah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon thē whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitteth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel telleth the King of his death.* 17 *Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

* Chap. 3. 5.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber, that was in Samaria, and was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is it not* becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* yee goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Eliiah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, hee ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD. *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

† Heb. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meete you, and told you theſe words?

† Heb. what was the maner of the man.

8 And they anſwered him, hee was an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he ſaid, *It is* Eliiah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and he went vp to him, (And behold he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Eliiah anſweted, and ſaid to the Captaine of fifty, If I *bee* a man of God then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another Captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If I *be* a man of God, Let fire come downe from heauen and conſume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God came

came downe from heauen, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And hee sent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and †fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties, therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And hee said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So hee died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the actes of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the bookes of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan. 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery chare into heauen. 12 Elisha diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The yong Prophets hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the vnwholesome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordane. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood to †view afarre off: and they two stood by Iordane.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee? and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheless*, if thou see me, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

† *Heb. thou hast dost harden in asking.*

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

* *Ecclus. 48. 9. 1. mac. 2. 58.*

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, & he cryed, * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne clothes and rent them in two pieces.

* *Chap. 13. 14.*

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordane.

† *Heb. lippe*

14 And he tooke the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sons of the Prophets which *were* * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, & bowed themselues to the ground before him.

* *Verse 7.*

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold, now, there be with thy seruants fifty † strong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† *Heb. sonnes of strength* † *Heb. one of the mountaines.*

17 And when they vrged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for he tarried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this citie *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* nought, and the ground † barren.

† *Heb. causing to miscarry.*

20 And he said, bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein, and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald-head, Goe vp thou bald-head.

24 And he turned backe, [illegible] looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she Beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehoram reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram with Iehoshaphat, & the king of Edom, come against him. 9 They are distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victorie. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab by sacrificing the king of Edoms son, pacifieth the siege.

Now

NOw Iehoram the ſon of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſin: he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha King of Moab was a ſheepe-maſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when *Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The King of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou goe with me againſt Moab to battell? and he ſaid, I will goe vp: *I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

8 And he ſaid, which way ſhall we go vp? And he anſwered, The way thorow the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the King of Iſrael went, and the King of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they ſetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: & there was no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell †that followed them.

10 And the King of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the King of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him. So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced citie, and euery choyce citie, and ſhall fell euerie good tree, and ſtop all wels of water, and †marre euerie good piece of land with ſtones.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they †gathered all that were able to †put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the Kings are ſurely ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore Moab, to the ſpoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp & ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but ‖they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* country.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: †only in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about *it*, and ſmote it.

26 ¶ And when the King of Moab ſaw that the battell was too ſore for him, he took with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake through, euen vnto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 He gi-ueth a ſonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditor is come to take vnto him my two ſons to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſaid, Goe borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* empty veſſels, ‖borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the dore vpon her, and vpon her ſons: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe ſell the oyle, and pay thy ‖debt: and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 ¶ And †it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhe †conſtrained him to eat bread: And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, Behold, now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, & let vs ſet for him there a bed, & a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke, and it ſhall be, when hee

he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

21 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

22 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

23 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the King, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

24 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely she hath no child, and her husband is old.

25 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

26 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay my lord, thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

27 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, According to the time of life.

28 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that he went out to his father to the reapers.

29 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

30 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noone, and then died.

31 And she went vp, and layd him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the doore vpon him, and went out.

32 And shee called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

33 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? It is neither new moone, nor Sabboth. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

34 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

35 So she went, and came to the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe, when the man of God saw her afarre off, that hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

36 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* wel with thy husband? *is it* wel with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

37 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

38 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

39 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take thy staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

40 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose and followed her.

41 And Gehazi passed on before them, and layd the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

42 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

43 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

44 And he went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and hee stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

45 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the childe neesed seuen times, and the childe opened his eyes.

46 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.

47 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her son, and went out.

48 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

49 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

50 So they powred out for the men to eate, and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: And they could not eate *thereof*.

51 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot.

52 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne ‖ in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eat.

53 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leaue *thereof*.

54 So he set *it* before them. And they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman by the report of a captiue maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 Hee refusing Naamans gifts, graunteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the King of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was also a mighty man in valour, *but* he *was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maid, & she † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus saith the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Goe to, goe, and I will send a letter vnto the King of Israel. And hee departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And

† Heb. once betweene and twice betweene.

† Heb. vexed.

† Heb. to and fro.

† Heb. euill thing.

‖ Or, in his scrip.

or gaue meate.

* Iohn 6.11.

† Heb. before.

‖ Or, great with him.

† Heb. accepted his person.

† Heb. seruance.

† Heb. before.

† Heb. before.

† Heb. gather.

† Heb. his hand.

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the King of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, & said, *Am* I God to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth send vnto me, to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, that § King of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the King, saying, Wherfore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now vnto me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, † I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, and † strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be cleane? So hee returned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere, and spake vnto him, and said, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God, and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little childe, and * he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and stood before him: and hee said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And hee vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow my selfe downe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hand that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: & when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me, from mount Ephraim, two young men, of the sons of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Bee content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and layd *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, he tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in and stood before his master; and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *commest thou*, Gehazi? and he said, Thy seruant went † no whither.

26 And hee said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliueyards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white as* snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth yron to swim. 8 He discloseth the king of Syrias counsell. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eate their owne children. 30 The King sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sonnes of the Prophets said to Elisha, Behold now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too straite for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cryed, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and hee called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will ye not shew me which of vs *is* for the King of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, † None, my lord, O King: but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the King of Israel, the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent hee thither horses and charets and a † great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God was risen

† Heb. said, or I said with my selfe, but will surely come out, &c.
† Heb. come vp & drowne.
‖ Or, Amana.
* Luke 4. 27.
† Heb. a little space of ground.
† Heb. Is there peace?
† Or, seat place.
† Heb. not hast or thick
† Heb. yron.
‖ Or, campe
† Heb. Nay.
† Heb. beam
‖ Or, m

risen early and gone foorth, behold, an hoste compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for * they that *be* with vs, *are* more then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnes. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But hee led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when hee saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it vntill an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe my lord, O king.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD do not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine presse?

28 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

29 So * we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy sonne that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that hee rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackecloth within vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him; but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See yee how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold the messenger came downe vnto him, and he said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 3 *Foure Lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.* 12 *The king fearing by spies the newes to be true, feasteth the trust of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord that would not beleeue the prophecie of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is trodden to death in the presse.*

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine floure *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntil we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shall liue: and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, *euen* the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when the lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat and drinke, and carried thence siluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the kings household.

10 So they came and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, Wee came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what thy Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therfore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of † the horses that remaine, which are left in the citie, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I *say*,

† *Heb. a lord which he leaned on his hand.*

† *Heb. we shall find punishment.*

† *Heb.*

say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites, that are consumed: and let vs send and see.

14 They tooke therefore two charet-horses, and the king sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine floure was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? And hee said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite hauing left her country seuen yeeres to auoyd the forewarned famine, for Elishas miracles sake, hath her land restored by the King.* 7 *Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophecie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him.* 16 *Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah reuolt.* 23 *Ahaziah succeedeth Iehoram.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reigne.* 28 *Hee visiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.*

THen spake Elisha vnto the woman, (* whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and goe, thou and thine household, and sojourne where-soeuer thou canst sojourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

* Chap. 4.35.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and shee went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeeres end that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and shee went foorth to cry vnto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king, how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cryed to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her sonne whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him: so the king appointed vnto her a certaine Officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that shee left the land, euen till now.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the King said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him: and said, Thy sonne Benhadad King of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainly recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance ‖ stedfastly vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And hee answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what *is* thy seruant a dog, that he should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* King ouer Syria.

14 So hee departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? and he answered, Hee told me that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that hee tooke a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he dyed, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the son of Ahab King of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then King of Iudah, *Iehoram the soune of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah † began to reigne.

17 Thirty & two yeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeres in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, *as hee promised to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a King ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, & all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: & the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and *Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the son of Ahab King of Israel, did Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

¶ And

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought againſt Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the ſonne of Ioram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Eliſha ſendeth a young Prophet with inſtructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead.* 4 *The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, fleeth.* 11 *Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the fields of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem.* 30 *Proud Iezebel is throwne downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loines, and take this boxe of oile in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *euen* the young man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting: and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: and Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of vs all? And he ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe and went into the houſe, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee king ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs ſhall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And hee ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is king.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, hee, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, if it be your minds, then † let none goe foorth, *nor* eſcape out of the citie, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and hee ſpied the company of Iehu as hee came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi: for he driueth † furiouſly.

21 And Ioram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And hee anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunke downe in his charet.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden on him:

26 * Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw *this*, hee fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur; which is by Ibleam: and hee fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants carried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*: and ſhee † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace who ſlew his maſter?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and hee trode her vnder foot.

34 And

* 1. Kings 21. 29.

‖ Or, *marching.* † Hebr. *in meeſſe.* † Hebr. *blude.* † Hebr. *found.* † Hebr. *filled his hand with a bow.* † Hebr. *ſunke himſelf in his charet.* ‖ Or, *portion.* † Hebr. *bloods.* † Hebr. *put her eyes in painting.* ‖ Or, *chamberlaines.*

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and
drinke, and said, Goe see now this cursed woman,
and bury her: for shee is a Kings daughter.
35 And they went to bury her, but they found no
more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the
palmes of her hands.
36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him:
and hee said, This is the word of the LORD, which
he spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, say-
ing, In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the
† Hebr. by the hand of flesh of Iezebel.
37 And the carkeis of Iezebel shall bee as dounge
* 1. Kings 21.23. vpon the place of the field, in the portion of Iezreel,
so that they shall not say, This is Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

*1 Iehu by his letters, causeth seuenty of Ahabs chil-
dren to be beheaded. 8 He executeth the fact by the
prophecy of Elijah. 12 At the shearing house he slay-
eth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He ta-
keth Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty
he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu
followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth
Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.*

AND Ahab had seuentie sonnes in Samaria: and
Iehu wrote letters and sent vnto Samaria to
the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them
† Hebr. nourishers. that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying;
2 Now assoone as this letter commeth vnto you,
seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there
are with you charets and horses, a fenced city also,
and armour:
3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your
masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne,
and fight for your masters house.
4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Be-
hold, two Kings stood not before him: how then
shall we stand?
5 And hee that *was* ouer the house, and he that
was ouer the city, the Elders also and the bringers
vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, Wee are thy
seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we
will not make *any* King: doe thou *that which is*
good in thine eyes.
6 Then hee wrote a letter the second time to
them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if yee will hearken
† Hebr. for my sake. vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men, your
masters sons, and come to me to Iezreel by to mor-
row this time: (now the Kings sonnes being seuen-
tie persons, *were* with the great men of the city,
which brought them vp.)
7 And it came to passe when the letter came to
them, that they tooke the kings sonnes, and slew
seuenty persons, and put their heads in baskets, and
sent him *them* to Iezreel.
8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him,
saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings
sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heapes, at the
entring in of the gate vntill the morning.
9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee
went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be*
righteous: behold, I conspired against my master,
and slew him: but who slew all these?
10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth
nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD
* 1. Kings 21.29. spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the
† Hebr. by the hand of his seruant. LORD hath done *that* which hee spake † by his
seruant Elijah.
11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house
of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his
† Or, familiar friends. † kinsefolks, and his priests, vntill hee left him none
remaining.
12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Sa-
maria: and as hee was at the † shearing-house in
the way,
13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king
of Iudah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answe-
red, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and wee goe
downe † to salute the children of the king, and the
children of the queene.
14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke
them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shea-
ring-house, *euen* two and fourty men; neither left
he any of them.
15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † light-
ed on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab *comming* to
meet him: and he † saluted him, and said to him,
Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart?
And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue me
thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and he tooke
him vp to him into the charet.
16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale
for the LORD: so they made him ride in his cha-
ret.
17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that
remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till hee had de-
stroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD,
which he spake to Elijah.
18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together,
and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but*
Iehu shall serue him much.
19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the Prophets
of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none
be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice *to doe* to
Baal; whosoeuer shall be wanting, he shall not liue.
But Iehu did *it* in subtiltie, to the intent that hee
might destroy the worshippers of Baal.
20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assem-
bly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.
21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the
worshippers of Baal came, so that there were not a
man left that came not: and they came into the
house of Baal; and the house of Baal was † full from
one end to another.
22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestry,
Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of
Baal. And he brought them foorth vestments.
23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of
Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the
worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there
be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD,
but the worshippers of Baal onely.
24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and
burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men with-
out, & said, If any of the men whom I haue brought
into your hands escape, hee that letteth him goe, his
life *shall be* for the life of him.
25 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made
an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said
to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* slay
them, let none come foorth. And they smote them
with † the edge of the sword, and the guard, and
the captaines cast them out, and went to the city of
the house of Baal:
26 And they brought foorth the † images out of
the house of Baal, and burnt them.
27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and
brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a
draught house vnto this day.
28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.
29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the
sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Iehu depar-
ted not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues
that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.
30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou
hast

hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all *y* was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation, shal sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu †tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeres.

CHAP. XI.

5 Iehoash, being saued by Iehoshaphat his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid fiue yeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiadah reformeth the worship of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroied all the † seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the son of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the kings sonnes which were slaine, and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the LORD six yeres: and Athaliah did reign ouer ‖ land.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and set the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them saying, This *is* the thing that yee shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shal euen be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, ‖ that it be not broken downe.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you that goe foorth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his † hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue king Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the Temple.

12 And he brought foorth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him: and they clapt their hands, and said, †God saue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard *and* of the people, she came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the princes and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, & cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the Captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slue Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guards, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the king from house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings house: and he sate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, *beside* the Kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres olde was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and fortie yeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that passeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of LORD,

5 Let the Priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, wheresoeuer any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* ‖ in the three and twentieth

* 2. Chron. 24. 1.

‖ Or, holy things. Hebr. hollinesse.

† Hebr. shoulder.

† Hebr. let the King liue.

† Hebr. officers.

† Hebr. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man.

‖ Heb. in the two and twentieth yeere, and three

yeere of king Iehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the other Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar on the right side, as one commeth into house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the †dore put therin all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the kings‖ Scribe and the high priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gaue the mony being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timbers and hewed stone to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money † was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to be bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in the‖ house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the son of Shomer his seruants, smote him, and hee died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Iehoiakim succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishaes bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the † *Hebr.* *in the* sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the son of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and* *twentieth* *reigned* seuentéene yeeres. *yeere, and*

2 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of *third* the LORD, and † followed the sins of Ieroboam the *yeere.* son of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he depar- † *Hebr.* ted not therefrom. *walked*

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled a- *after.* gainst Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, all *their* dayes. ¶

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as † *Hebr.* before time. *as yesterday, and third day.*

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel to sin, *but* † walked therin: and there † remained the groue † *Hebr.* also in Samaria.) *he walked.*

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoa- † *Hebr.* haz, but fifty horsemen, and ten charets, and tenne *flesh.* thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might are they not written in † booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria: and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer all Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat: who made Israel to sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenesse whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine † *Hebr.* hand vpon the bow. And hee put his hand *vpon it*: *make thine* and Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands. *hand to it.*

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And *vide.* he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst con-

sumed

samed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha dyed, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, & had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and wou'd not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz, † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by war: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

Amaziah's good reigne. 5 *His iustice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoiled.* 15 *Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracy.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah.

2 Hee was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty & nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD; yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according to that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, tenne thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by war, and called the name of it, Iokteel, vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, & thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory of this, & tarry at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, ‡ thou shouldest fall, euen thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare; therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and hee and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fledde euery man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Iehoash, the sonne of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how hee fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which was sixteene yeeres olde) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 Hee built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, & reigned forty and one yeeres:

24 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam ‡ the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how hee recouered Damascus and Hamath, which belonged to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *His stroke, a leper.* 7 *Iotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah the last of Iehu his generation reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigneth a moneth, is slaine by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem prospereth himself by Pul.* 17 *Pekahiah succeedeth him.* 23 *Pekah is slaine*

by Pekah. 27 *Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea.* 32 *Iothams good reigne.* 36 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

IN the twenty and seuenth yeere of Ieroboham king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the kings son *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, & they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracie which hee made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coastes thereof from Tirzah; because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it, and* all the women therein that were with childe, hee ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yere of Azariah King of Iudah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 * *And* Pul the King of Assyria came against the land: & Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might bee with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, euen of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of siluer, to giue to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned backe, and staied not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah, King of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria in the palace of the Kings house, with Argob and Arieh, & with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Israel, came Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, & Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah, made a conspiracie against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ * In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, began Iotham the son of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Danid his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* 5 *Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileser against them.* 10 *Ahaz sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Vrijah, dimenteth the brasen Altar to his owne deuotion.* 17 *He spoileth the Temple.* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

In

* Chap. 10.30.

* Mat. 1.9 called Ozias. † Hebr. a moneth of dayes

* 1. Chron. 5.26. † Hebr. caused to come forth.

* 2. Chron. 27.1.

2.Chro. 28.1. IN * the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeres old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And hee sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

Esa.7.1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah King of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin King of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Israel which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the King of Assyria.

9 And the King of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the King of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

Hebr. counte. 10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, and saw an Altar that *was* at Damascus: and King Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the patterne of it, according to all ‡ workmanship thereof.

Chro. 11 And Vrijah the Priest built an Altar: according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against King Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the King was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the King approached to the altar and offered theron.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

Hebr. ueh 14 And hee brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the Altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the Altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the moraing burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the Kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offring of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, & put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the King of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Ahaz which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Salmanasser, he conspireth against him, with So king King of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sins is captiuated. 24 The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lyons, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yere of Ahaz King of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the Kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser King of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents. † Hebr. rendred. ‖ Or, tribute.

4 And the King of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: *for* he had sent messengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no present to the King of Assyria, as *he had done* yere by yere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the King of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the King of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. *Chap. 18.10.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the Kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them vp † images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree. † Hebr. statues.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, *Ye shall not doe this thing. *Deut.4. 19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and* by all the Seers, saying, *Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all ‡ Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants ‡ Prophets. † Hebr. by the hand of all. *Ier.18. 11.& 25.5 & 35.15. ‡ Deut. 31.29.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare, but *hardened their necks like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, & they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the heathen

heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, * and made them molten images, euen two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remooued them out of his sight; there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel, which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoylers, vntill hee had cast them out of his sight.

21 For hee rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat King, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the Cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the King of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the Priests, whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests, whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Anites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them Priests of the hie places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 *They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods, after the manner of the nations, ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

‖ Or, who carried them away.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom hee named Israel,

* Gen. 32. 28. 1. kin. 18. 31.

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

* Iudg. 6. 10.

36 But the LORD who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shal ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shal ye feare other gods:

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their sinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib against, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea son of Elah King of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reign.

* 2. Chr. 28. 27. 29. 1. Is called Ezekias Matt. 1.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

† Heb. statues. * Num. 21. 8.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For hee claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

† Heb. from 10. 31.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* hee prospered whithersoeuer he went forth: and he rebelled against the King of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

† Heb. Azzah. * Or, 17.

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah, (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea son of Elah King of Israel,) *that* Shalmaneser King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

* Or, 17.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah, (that is *the ninth yeere

yeere of Hishea King of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carie away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, by the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes;

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his couenant, and all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare them, nor doe them.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib King of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah sent to the King of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou puttest on me will I beare. And the King of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue him all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the golde from the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue † it to the King of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a † great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem; and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which is in the hie way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was ouer the housholde, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but they are but † vaine words) I haue counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou † trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reede, euen vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he whose hie places and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the King of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, & put thy trust on Egypt for charets & for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place, to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants, in the Syrian language, (for wee vnderstand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne † pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Iewes language, & spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not bee able to deliuer you out of his hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eate ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his cistern:

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne & wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle-olive, and of hony, that ye may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? Haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys that haue deliuered their countrey, out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and tolde him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them,* 6 *Esay comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to incounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Esay his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An Angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is slaine at Niniueh by his owne sonnes.*

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And hee sent Eliakim, which was ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, to Esai the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz;

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring foorth.

4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that are † left.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And * Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with

which the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and hee ſhall heare a rumour and ſhall returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhaketh returned, and found the King of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when hee heard ſay of Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight againſt thee: hee ſent meſſengers againe vnto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vtterly: and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed? *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah praied before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth LORD, the Kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood & ſtone: therfore they haue deſtroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalē hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall Cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice Firre trees therof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forreſt of his Camel.

24 I haue digged and drunke ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of beſieged places.

25 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corne* blaſted before it be growne vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Yee ſhall eate this yeere ſuch things as grow of themſelues, and in the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeere ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the King of Aſſyria, Hee ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoote an arrowe thereinto, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Danids ſake.

35 ¶ And * it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred fourefcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

36 So Sennacherib King of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Niniueh.

37 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The Sun goeth ten degrees backward, for a ſigne of that promiſe.* 12 *Berodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures.* 14 *Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.* 20 *Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.*

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, & not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares; behold, I will heale thee; on the third

† Hebr. ſhort of hand.

‖ Or, ſitting.

† Hebr. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth

† Hebr. the eſcaping.

* Iſa. 37. 36. 2. King. 19. 35. 21. eccluſ. 48. 24. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19

† Hebr. Ararat.

* 2. Chro. 32. 24. Iſa. 38. 1.

† Hebr. giue charge concerning his houſe.

† Hebr. with a great weeping.

‖ Or, the

third day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy daies fifteene yeeres, and I wil deliuer thee, and this city out of the hand of the King of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne sake & for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid *it* vpon the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and hee brought the shadow tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene sicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armor, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said those men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And hee said, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laide vp in store vnto this day, * shalbe caried vnto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah vnto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD, which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth bee in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

Manasseh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednesse causeth prophecies against Iudah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reign. 23 He being slaine by his seruants, and those murderers slaine by the people, Iosiah is made King.

MAnasseh * *was* twolne yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built vp againe the high places * which Hezekiah his father had destroied, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Ierusalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built Altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And hee made his sonne passe thorow the fire, and obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, & wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a grauen image of the groue that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne, * In this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all tribes of Israel; will I put my Name for euer:

8 Neither will I make the feete of Israel moue any more out of the land which I gaue their fathers; onely if they will obserue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law, that my seruant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

11 * Because Manasseh King of Iudah hath doone these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah also to sinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that whosoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish, † wiping it, and turning *it* vpside downe.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, & deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey and a spoile to all their enemies.

15 Because they haue done that *which was* euill in my sight and haue prouoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ierusalem † from one end to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iudah to sinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that hee sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Vzzah: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in

* Chap. 18.4.
* Ierem. 32.34.
* 2. Sam. 7.13.
* 1. Kings 8.29. and 9.3. 2. Chron. 33.7.
* 1. Sam. 3.11.
† Hebr. *he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.*
† Hebr. *from mouth to mouth.*
* 2. Chron. 33.20.

in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Harnz of Iotbah.

20 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 ¶ And hee forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his son King in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the actes of Amon, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Mat. 1. 10. called Iosias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

* 2. Chro. 34. 1.

2 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Hebr. threshold

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, & hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the wordes of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the King, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for mee, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the wordes of this booke, to do according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖ the Colledge: And they communed with her.

† Hebr. garments. ‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And shee said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the wordes of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard,

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, & against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse: and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt bee gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to be read in a solemne assembly. 3 He reneweth the Couenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 Hee burnt dead mens bones vpon the Altar of Bethel, as was fore-prophesied. 21 He kept a most solemne Passe ouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abominations. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh-Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh-Nechoh, who made Ioiakim King. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

ANd * the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

* 2. Chro. 34. 29.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people, † both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. from small euen vnto great.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the dore, to bring forth out of the Temple

ple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee put downe the † idolatrous priests whom the King of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And he brought out the * groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, & cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

8 And hee brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iosha the gouernour of the city, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beate downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the hie place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat who made Israel to sin, had made: both that altar, and the hie place he brake down, and burnt the hie place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted *it*, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then hee said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the hie places that *were* there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, wherein this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, & all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue removed Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt, went vp against the King of Assyria to † riuer Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him King in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son

of Iosiah King, in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to *Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and dyed there.

35 ¶ And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim was twenty and fiue yeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and carried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * According to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the city † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, hee and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eighe yeere of his reigne.

13 *And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the Kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mightie men of valour, euen ten thousand captiues, and all the craftesmen and smiths: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuity from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan destroyeth the citie, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuitie. 13 Spoileth and carieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flie into Egypt. 27 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

2 And the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan † captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now

*Mat. 1. 10 called Ioakim.

*Chap. 24. 2. 3. and 23. 27.

†Heb. by the hand of.

*Dan. 1. 1.

‖Heb. came into siege.

‖Or, Eunuches.

*Chap. 24. 17. Ier. 39. 1.

‖Or, Eunuch.

†Heb. iudgements.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the city, and the †fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land to be vine-dreſſers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea, that was in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe, wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

15 And the fire pannes, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of gold, in gold, and of ſiluer in ſiluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eightéene cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three enbites, and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the †doore.

19 And out of the citie he tooke an ‖ officer, that was ſet ouer the men of warre, & fiue men of them that †were in the Kings preſence, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtered the people of the land, and three-ſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, & ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler. * Ieuem. 40.5,9.

23 And when all the * Captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſon of Careah, and Seraiah the ſon of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iazzaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men. * Ieu. 40.7.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, & to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the King of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael ‖ ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Elishama, of † the ſeed royall, came, & ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah that hee died, and the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah. † Heb. of the kingdome * Ier. 41.2.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the Captaines of the armies aroſe and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did liſt vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of priſon.

28 And hee ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babylon. † Heb. good things, with him

29 And changed his priſon garments: & hee did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

Adams line to Noah. 5 The ſonnes of Iapheth. 8 The ſons of Ham. 17 The ſons of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abram. 29 Iſhmaels ſonnes. 32 The ſonnes of Keturah. 34 The poſterity of Abraham by Eſau 43 The Kings of Edom. 51 The Dukes of Edom.

ADam, * Sheth, Enoſh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ * The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.
6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the ſons of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The ſons of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the ſons of Cuſh: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cuſh * begate Nimrod: he began to bee mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathruſim, and Caſſuhim, (of whom came the Philiſtins) and * Caphthorim. * Deut.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Ammorite, and the Girgaſhite,
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meſhech. * Gene. 11.10.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah ‖ begate Eber. ‖ Or, Maſh.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſons: the name of the one was ‖ Peleg (becauſe in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name was Ioktan. ‖ That is, diuiſion.
20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah, * Gene. 10.26.
21 Hadoram alſo, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe were the ſonnes of Ioktan. * Luke 3.34.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Reiu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah, * Gene. 11.10.

27 * Abram

* Gen. 27 *Abram, the same is Abraham.
17.5. 28 The sons of Abraham: * Isaac, and * Ishmael,
* Genes. 29 ¶ These are their generations: * The first
25.2,3. borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Ad-
* Gene. beel, and Mibsam.
16.11. 30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad, & Tema,
* Gen.25. 31 Ietur, Naphish and Kedemah. These are the
23.16 17. sonnes of Ishmael.
‖ Or, He- 32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah Abrahams con-
dar. Gen. cubine: she bare Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan,
25.14. and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons
of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher,
and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are
the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac: The sonnes of Is-
aac: Esau and Israel.
* Gene. 35 ¶ The sonnes of * Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and
36.9,10. Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar,
‖ Or, Ze- ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, & Amalek.
phe. Gen. 37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Sham-
36.12. mah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal,
and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and
Dishan.
‖ Or, He- 39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam:
man, gen. and Timna was Lotans sister.
36.22. 40 The sonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath,
‖ Or, Al- and Ebal ‖ Shephi and Onam. And the sonnes of Zi-
ian. Gen. beon: Aiah, and Anah.
36.2. 41 The sons of Anah: * Dishon. And the sonnes
Or, Es- of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and
hec. Gen. Cheran.
36.13. 42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zaavan, and
* Chap. ‖ Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz and Aran.
2.31. 43 ¶ Now these are the * Kings that reigned in
‖ Or, Hen- the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer
dan. Gen. the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor, and the
36.26. name of his citie, was Dinhabah.
‖ Or, A- 44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the sonne of
dan. Gen. Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
36.27. * 45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the
* Gene. land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
36.31. 46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son
of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab)
reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was
Anith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Mas-
rekah reigned in his stead
* Gene. 48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Reho-
36.37. both * by the riuer reigned in his stead.
‖ Or, Hid- 49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the
dan. Gen. sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
36.39. 50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad rei-
‖ Or, Pau. gned in his stead: & the name of his city was ‖ Pai:
Gen. 36. and his wives name was Mehetabel the daughter
39. of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
* Gene. 51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * Dukes of Edom
36.40. were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: These are the
Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posteritie of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Iesse. 18 The posteritie of Caleb the sonne of Hezron. 21 Hezrons posteritie by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels posteritie. 34 Sheshans posteritie. 42 Another branch of Calebs posteritie. 50 The posteritie of Caleb the sonne of Hur.

THese are the sons of ‖ Israel: * Reuben, Sime-
on, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and
Asher.
3 ¶ The sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and
Shelah: *Which* three were borne vnto him of the
daughter of * Shuah the Canaanitesse. And Er, the
first borne of Iudah, was euill in the sight of the
LORD, and he slew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him
Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Iudah *were* five.
5 The sonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and E-
than, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara, five of
them in all.
7 And the sonnes of Carmi: ‖ Achar, the troubler
of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.
8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were borne
vnto him, Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab
begate Nahshon Prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begat
Boaz.
12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begat Iesse.
13 ¶ * And Iesse begate his first borne Eliab, and
Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third.
14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth.
15 Ozem the sixth, Dauid the seuenth:
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And
the sonnes of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asa-
hel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of
Amasa, *was* Ether the Ishmaelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron, begat *chil-
dren* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her sonnes
are these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto
him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Be-
zaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the
daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he
† married when hee *was* threescore yeeres old, and
she bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and
twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
23 *And hee tooke Iesshur, and Aram, with the
townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the
townes thereof, *euen* threescore cities. All these *be-
longed to* the sonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb
Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur
the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first borne
of Hezron, were Ram the first borne, and Bunah, and
Oren, and Ozen, *and* Ahijah.
26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name
was Atarath, she *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the sons of Ram the first borne of Ierah-
meel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and
Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and A-
bishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was A-
bihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sonnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim:
But Seled died without children.
31 And the sonnes of Appaim, Ishi: and the sons
of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan,
Ahlai.
32 And the sonnes of Iada, the brother of Sham-
mai,

mai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the sons of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a seruant, an Egyptian, whose name was Iarha.

35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan and Nathan begate Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu beate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Mesha his first borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai, was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the sons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: And the daughter of Caleb *was* *Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had sonnes, ‖ Haroe *and* halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Atareth, the house of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Sucathites. These *are* * the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

8 The sonnes of Dauid. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The succession of Iechoniah.

NOw these were the sons of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The first borne * Amnon, of Ahinoam the † Iesreelitesse: the second ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third Absalom the sonne of Maachah the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur: the fourth Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the sixt, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *These* sixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned seuen yeeres, and six moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 *And these were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel:

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sonnes of Dauid: beside the sons of the concubines, and * Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son *was* * Rehoboam: ‖ Abiah his son: Asa his son: Iehoshaphat his sonne:

11 Ioram his sonne: ‖ Ahaziah his sonne, Ioash his sonne:

12 Amaziah his son: ‖ Azariah his son: Iotham his sonne:

13 Ahaz his son: Hezekiah his son: Manasseh his sonne:

14 Amon his son: Iosiah his sonne.

15 And the sons of Iosiah *were*: the first borne ‖ Iohanan, the second ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the sons of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his son, ‖ Zedekiah his sonne.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Assir, † Salathiel * his sonne.

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Iushabhesed, fiue.

21 And the sons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Iesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the sons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the sons of Semaiah, Hattush, & Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, sixe.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah: Elioenai: and * Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seuen.

*2. Sam. 5.14.

‖ Or, Beeliada, 2. Sam. 5.16. 1. chron. 14.7.

‖ Or, Eliada, 2. Sam. 11.3.

† Or, Elishua, 2. Sam. 5.15.

‖ Or, Beeliada, 1. chron. 14.7.

* 2. Sam. 13.1.

* 1. King. 12.43. and 14.21.

‖ Or, Azariah, 1. King. 15.1.

‖ Or, Azariah, 2. chron. 22.6. & 24. 27.

† Or, Shealtiel, 1. Esd. 5.5.

* Matth. 1.11.

‖ Or, Jehoiachin, 2. king 24.26.

‖ Or, Coniah, Jer. 22.24.

† Heb. Shealtiel. His sonne.

* 2. King. 24.17. being his vncle.

*Matth. 1.12.

† Heb.

CHAP. IIII.

1.11. The posterity of Iudah by Caleb the sonne of Hur, 5 of Ashur the posthumus son of Hezron 9 Of Iabez and his prayer. 21 the posterity of Shelah. 24 The posterity and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THE sonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the sonne of Shobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahasam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan,

* Gen. 38. 29. and 46.12.

‖ Or, Chelubai, chap. 2.9.

† Caleb, chap. 2.18.

‖ Or, Naarah, chap. 4.5.

* Chap. 2.24.

‖ And

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the
families of Aharhel, the ſon of Harum.
9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his
‖ Thus it, for vexation brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez,
† Heb. If thou wilt, &c. ‖ Heb. the euill. ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.
10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael ſaying,
† Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with
me, and that thou wouldeſt † keepe me from euill,
that it may not grieue me. And God graunted him
that which he requeſted.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate
Mehir which was the father of Eſhton.
12 And Eſhton begate Beth-rapha, and Paſeah,
‖ Or, the citie of Nahaſh. and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahaſh. Theſe are
the men of Rechah.
13 And the ſons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia:
‖ Or, Harashah and Meonothai, who begat, &c. and the ſonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.
14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah
begat Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſim,
for they were craftſmen.
15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephun-
‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley ‖ Heb. craftſmen neh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the ſons of Elah,
‖ euen Kenaz.
16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Zi-
pha, Tiria, and Aſareel.
17 And the ſons of Ezra were: Iether, and Me-
‖ Or, Vzen. red, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and
‖ Or, the Iewiſe. Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.
18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father
of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Ieku-
thiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſons
of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered
tooke.
‖ Or, Iehudijah, ſometimes before 19 And the ſonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the ſiſter
of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and
Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.
20 And the ſons of Simeon were: Amnon, and
Rinnah, Ben-hanan and Tilon. And the ſons of Iſhi
were Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.
* Gene. 38.1,5. 21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah * the ſonne of Iudah,
were: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father
of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them
‖ Or, Ieuuel. Gene. 46.10. exod. 6.15. that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Aſhbea.
22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Io-
aſh, and Saraph who had the dominion in Moab,
and Iaſhubi Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.
† Heb. vnto. 23 Theſe were the Potters, and thoſe that dwelt
amongſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt with
* Ioſh. the King for his worke.
24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon were: ‖ Nemuel, and
‖ Or, Bela Ioſh. 19.2. Iamin, Iarib, Zerah and Shaul:
25 Shallum his ſonne: Mibſam his ſon: Miſhma
‖ Or, Elioenai, Ioſh. 19.4. his ſonne.
26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſon,
Zacchur his ſon, Shimei his ſon.
‖ Or, Rapar-Sufa, Ioſh. 19.5. 27 And Shimei had ſixteene ſonnes, and ſixe
daughters, but his brethren had not many children,
neither did all their family multiply † like to the
‖ Or, Eſer, Ioſh. 19.7. children of Iudah.
28 And they dwelt at * Beer-ſheba, and Moladah,
and Hazar-ſhual,
‖ Or, Baalath-Beer Ioſh. 19.8. 29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,
30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah and at Ziklag,
‖ Or, as they diuided the Iewiſh land by nations among them. 31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Suſim,
and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their
cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.
32 And their villages were ‖ Etam and Aiu, Rim-
mon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, fiue cities.
33 And all their villages that were round about
the ſame cities, vnto ‖ Baal. Theſe were their habita-
tions and their ‖ genealogie:
34 And * Meſhobab, and Iamlech, and Ieſhah the
ſonne of Amaſhiah,
35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſon of Ioſibia, the ſonne
of Seraia, the ſonne of Aſiel.
36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ieſohaiah,
and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Ieſimiel, and Benaiah.
37 And Siza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſonne of Al-
lon, he ſonne of Iedaia, the ſon of Shimri, the ſonne
of Shemaiah.
38 Theſe † mentioned by their names, were Prin-
ces in their families, and the houſe of their fathers
increaſed greatly.
39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor,
euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke pa-
ſture for their flockes.
40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the
land was wide and quiet, and peaceable: for they of
Ham had dwelt there of old.
41 And theſe written by name came in the dayes
of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and ſmote their tents,
and the habitations that were found there, and de-
ſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in
their roomes: becauſe there was paſture there for
their flockes.
42 And ſome of them, euen of the ſons of Simeon,
fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for
their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Repha-
iah, and Vzziel, the ſonnes of Iſhi.
43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites
that were eſcaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Ruben (who loſt his birthright) vnto the captiuity. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Ruben, Gad and the halfe of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe. 25 Their captiuity for their ſinne.

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of
Iſrael, (for * he was the firſt borne; but, for
aſmuch as hee defiled his fathers bed his birthright
was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of
Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned
after the birthright.
2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and
of him came the chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birth right
was * Ioſephs.)
3 * The ſonnes, I ſay, of Reuben the firſt borne
of Iſrael were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, & Carmi.
4 The ſons of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſon: Gog his
ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:
5 Micah his ſon: Reaiah his ſon: Baal his ſonne,
6 Beerah his ſon: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneſer King
of Aſſyria, caried away captiue: He was Prince of
the Reubenites.
7 And his brethren by their families (when the
genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were
the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah.
8 And Bela the ſonne of Azaz, the ſon of ‖ She-
ma, the ſonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen
vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.
9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in
of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe
their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.
10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre
with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand, and
they dwelt in their tents † thorowout all the Eaſt
land of Gilead.
11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt
them, in the land of * Baſhan vnto Salchah.
12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and
Ianai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the son of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbes of * Sharon, vpon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, were foure and fourty thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in ỹ land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-Hermon, & Senir, & vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, & the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, & he carried them away (euen the Reubenites, & the Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh) & brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to ỹ riuer Gozan vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sonnes of Leui.* 4 *The line of the Priests, vnto the captiuity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line vnto Ahimaaz.*

THe sonnes of Leui: * | Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the soanes of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua.

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (hee it is that executed the Priests office in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate | Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hil-kiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity*, * when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * | Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the soanes of Kohath *were* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his son, * Zimmah his soune,

21 | Ioah his sonne, | Iddo his soune, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The soanes of Kohath: | Amminadab his son, Korah his sonne, Assir his soune,

23 Elkanah his soune, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his soune, Vzziah his soune, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the soanes of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah, | Zophai his son, and Nahath his sonne.

27 Eliab his son, Ieroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne, | Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sonnes of Merari, Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his soune,

30 Shimea his soana, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the * Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ioel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of * Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Leui, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) euen Asaph the son of Barachiah, the son of Shimea,

* 2. Sam. 15.27.

† *Heb. in the house.*
* 2. Chro. 3.1. kin. 6.
| Or, *Meshullam.*
1. Chron. 9.11.
* Nehe. 11.11.
* 2. King. 25.18.
* Exod. 6.17.
| Or, *Gershom*, ver. 1.

* Ver. 42.
| Or, *Ethan*, ver. 42.
| Or, *Adaia*, ver. 41.
| Or, *Ioaeh*, ver. 2.18.
* See 35. and 36. verses.
| Or, *Zaph* 1. Sam. 1.1.
| *Called also Ioel*, ver. 33. & 1. Sam 8.2.
* Chap. 16.4.
† *Heb. stood.*
* Exod. 6.24.

40 The ſon of Michael, the ſon of Beaſiah, the ſon of Melchiah,

41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah: the ſon of Shimei,

43 The ſon of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſon of Leui.

44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,

45 The ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * vpon the Altar of the burnt offring, and * on the Altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* ſons of Aaron: Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,

51 Bukki his ſon, Vzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſon,

52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places throwout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbes thereof round about it:

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof they gaue to Caleb, the ſon of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbes,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbes, Debir with her ſuburbes,

59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbes.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbes. All their cities throughout their families, were thirteene cities.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh by * lot, ten cities.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot throwout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, & out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites, theſe cities with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her ſuburbs: *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbes.

68 And Iokneam with her ſuburbes, and Bethoron with her ſuburbes,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbes, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbes,

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbes, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſons of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſons of Gerſhom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbes, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbes.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbes.

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbes, and Anem with her ſuburbes.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbes, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galile, with her ſuburbes, and Hammon with her ſuburbes, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbes.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iordan *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbes, and Iahzah with her ſuburbes,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead, with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs.

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbes, and Iazer with her ſuburbes.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſonnes of Iſſachar, 6 Of Beniamin, 13 Of Naphtali. 14 Of Manaſſeh, 20 24 And of Ephraim. 21 The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is borne. 28 Ephraims habitation. 30 The ſonnes of Aſher.

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were* * Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimrom, foure.

2 And the ſons of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibſam, and Shemuel heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.

3 And the ſons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for war, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue heads of the houſe of *their* fathers mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, thirtie and foure.

8 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mightie men of valour *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Iediael, Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan, Ieush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valor, *were* seuenteene thousand, and two hundred souldiers, fit to goe out for war *and* battell.

12 Shuppim also and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Hushim the sonnes of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh, Asriel, whom she bare: *but* his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah, and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and shee called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his sonnes *were* Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sonnes of Ulam, * Bedan. These *were* the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hamoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniham.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were borne in that land, slew, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife shee conceiued, and bare a sonne, and he called his name Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, & Vzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his sonne, also Rezeph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 ‖ Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Bethel and the townes thereof, and Eastward * Naaran, and Westward Gezer with the ſ townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

30 ¶ The sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzaith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi and Rohgah, Iehubbah and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnefer, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choise *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to ſ war, *and* to battell, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin. 33 The flocke of Saul and Ionathan.

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

3 And the sonnes of Bela *were* ‖ Adder, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to * Manahath:

7 And Naman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remoued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab. After he had sent them away, Hushim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sonnes of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Izliah, and Iobab the sons of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel:

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Elijah, and Zichri, the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

*Gen. 46. 21 numb. 26. 38.

‖ Or, And Gen. 46. 21.

‖ Or, Shuppham, Num. 26. 39.

* Chap. 2. 52.

‖ Or, Shephuphan, Huram.

* Gen. 46. 21. numb. 26. 38. ‖ Or, Shuppim, Huppim.

‖ Or, Shuppim, Huppim.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖father of Gibeon, (whose *wiues name *was* Maachah.)

30 And his firſt borne ſonne, Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio and ‖Zacher,

32 And Mikloth begate ‖Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, ouer againſt them.

33 ¶ And *Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul ‖begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

34 And the ſonne of Ionathan *was* ‖Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the ſonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

37 And Moza begate Bines: Raphа *was* his ſonne, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

38 And Azel *had* ſixe ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were* Vlam his firſt borne, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes, and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All theſe are of the ſons of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Iſraels and Iudahs genealogies.* 2 *The Iſraelites,* 10 *The Prieſts,* 14 *And the Leuites, with the Nethinims which dwelt in Ieruſalem.* 27 *The charge of certaine Leuites.* 35 *The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, *were* the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuites, and the Nethinims,

3 And in *Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.

4 Vthai the ſonne of Ammihud, the ſon of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſon of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſon of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah, Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and ninety.

7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſon of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſixe. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſtes: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchijah, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, very †able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God. †Heb. *mighty*

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari, *Heb. were of*

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph,

16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſon of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe,

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eaſtward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſte of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry. †Heb. *threſholds*

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to bee porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer †did ordaine in their ‖ſet office. † Heb. *founded.* ‖ Or, *place*

23 So they and their children *had* the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely*, the houſe of the tabernacle by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters, toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters were in their ‖ſet Office, and were ouer the ‖chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God. ‖ Or, *place* ‖ Or, *houſes.*

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them. † Heb. *bring them by tale, and carie them by tale*

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould †bring them in and out by tale,

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ‖inſtruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices. ‖ Or, *veſſels.*

30 And *ſome* of the ſons of the Prieſts made *the oyntment of the ſpices. * Exo. 30.25.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ſet office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pans. ‖ Or, *place* ‖ Or, *flat plates*

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites *were* ouer the † Shewbread, to prepare *it* euery Sabbath. † Heb. *breads*

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were*

were free: for † they were imployed in that worke day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name was * Maacha:

Chap. 8. 36 And his first borne son, Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zachariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

Chap. 8. 39 *And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

Chap. 8. 41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza:

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindnesse of Iabesh Gilead towards Saul and his sons. 13 Sauls sinne, for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse me: but his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when the armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead; then they forsooke their cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression, which he † committed against the LORD, * euen against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit * to enquire of it:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Iesse.

† Heb. trespassed. *1. Sam. 15.23. *1. Sam. 28.7. † Heb. Ishai.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron, 4 he winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. *2. Sam. 5.1.

2 And moreouer, † in time past, euen when Saul was King, thou wast he that ledst out, and broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel. † Heb. both yesterday and the third day. Or, ruler.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron: and Dauid made a Couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anoynted Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel. † Heb. by the hand of. *1. Sam. 16.13.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites were the inhabitants of the land. *2. Sam. 5.6.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the son of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe. † Heb. head.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called † it the citie of Dauid. † That is, Zion. 2. Sam. 5.7.

8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about, and Ioab † repaired the rest of the citie. † Heb. renued.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him. † Heb. went in going and increasing.

10 ¶ *These also are the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel. *2. Sam. 23.8. ‖ Or, held strongly with him.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom Dauid *had*: Iashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines; he lift vp his Speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time. ‖ Or, son of Hachmoni.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines. ‖ Or, Ephesdammim. 1. Sam. 17.1.

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance. ‖ Or, stood. *2. Sam. 23.12. ‖ Or, saluation.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captaines, went downe to the rock of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim. ‖ Or, of the captaines ouer the thirty.

16 And Dauid was then in the hold, and the Philistines garison was then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-

lehem, that *was* by the gate, & tooke *it*, and brought it to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drink the blood of these men † that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardy of* their liues, they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighti.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three: For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine; howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes: he slew two lyon-like men of Moab; also hee went downe and slew a lyon in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And hee slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, fiue cubites high, & in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went down to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were*, Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Ionathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza, the Rubenite, a captaine of the Rubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Iosaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ‖ sonne of Zimri, andIoha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Iosauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while he yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sons of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Iezuel, and Pelet the sons of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty: and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah and Iesiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnt Dauid into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, *and* men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Attai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and answered and said vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine * enemies, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, & rebuke *it*.

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he said*, Thine *are* we, Dauid, and on thy side, thou son of Isse: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistins vpon aduisement sent them away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, † to *the ieopardie of* our heads.

20 As he went to Zikla, there fell to him of Manasseh Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediael, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band of *the rouers*: for they *were* all mightie men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid,

---

* 1. Sam. 27. 1.
† Hebr. bring yet thus vp.
‖ Or, Hasmaan.
† Hebr. of the hoste.
† Hebr. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste
‖ Or, one that was least could fight an hundred, and the greatest a thousand
† Heb. shall be. * Iosh. 3. 15.
† Hebr. before them.
† Hebr. be one.
‖ Or, with mee.
† Hebr. the spirit clothed Amasai. * 1. Sam. 29. 4.
‖ Hebr. a band.

aid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare, *were* sixe thousand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the war, seuen thousand, and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Ioiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand, and seuen hundred men.

28 And Zadok a yong man of mightie valour, and of his fathers house, twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept ‖ ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eightreene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fiftie thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke. They *were* † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fortie thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordane of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine and oyle, and oxen and sheepe abundantly: for there *was* ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnity from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroade vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which *are* in † their cities *and* ‖ suburbs, that † Heb. in the cities of their suburbs.
they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in ‖ the daies of Saul. † Heb. bring about.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim. * 1. Sam. 7.1.2 Sam. 6.1.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, *which belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*. * Iosh. 15.9.

7 And they † carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio drawe the cart. † Heb. made the Arke to ride.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets. † Heb. songs.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled. ‖ Called Nachon, 2. Sam. 6.6 ‖ Or, shooke it.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him: because he put his hand to the * Arke: and there he dyed before God. * Num. 4.15.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: wherefore that place is called † Perez Vzza, to this day. † Heb. breach of Vzza.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God ‖ that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me? ‖ Heb. vnto himself.

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of Dauid, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had. * As chap. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicity in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with Masons and Carpenters to build him an house. * 2. Sam. 5.11, &c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters. † Heb. yet.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ierusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, Nathan and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet. ‖ Or, Eliada. 2. Sam. 5.16.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israel, all the Philistins went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them. * 2 Sam. 5.17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the

breaking forth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place † Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therfore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, *and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

15 And it shall be when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberie trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therfore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon, euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom.* 25 *He performeth the solemnity thereof with great ioy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND Dauid made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carry the *Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖brethren an hundred and twentie,

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty,

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren, fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Yee *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the staues thereon, as * Moses commaunded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals sounding, by lifting vp the voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman, the sonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So the Singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of Brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzaziah with harpes on the ‖Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites † *was* for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zacharias, and Benaiah, and Eleezer the Priest, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖song, with the singers, Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries & harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the city of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dauncing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Dauids festiuall sacrifice.* 4 *Hee ordereth a Quire to sing thanksgiuing.* 7 *The Psalme of thanksgiuing.* 37 *He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.*

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And hee appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Ieiel

† with

† Heb. that is a place of breaches.

* 2. Sam. 5.23.

† Heb. It is not to carry the Arke of God but for the Leuites. * Num. 4.2.15

‖Or, sing.

* Exod. 25.14

‖Or, the eight to ouer-sit. ‖Or, for the cause he instructed about the carriage. † Heb. lifting. * 2. Sam. 6.12,13. &c.

‖Or, song. * 1. Chron. 15.27.

† with Pſalteries, and with harpes, but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah alſo and Iahaziel the Prieſtes, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid delinered firſt *this Pſalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaphand his brethren:

8 *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowen his deedes among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O yee ſeed of Iſrael his ſeruant, *ye* children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 Hee *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations.

Gen. 22. and 26. and 28. 13. 16 *Euen of the* * *couenant* which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Iacob for a Law, and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant;

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When yee were but † few, * euen a few, and ſtrangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reprooued Kings for their ſakes.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhew foorth from day to day his ſaluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* Idols, but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honor *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering and come before him: worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: And let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe hee commeth to iudge the earth.

* Pſal. 107.1. & 118.1. & 136.1. 34 *O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And ſay ye, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. * Deut. 27.15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſonne of Iedithun, and Hoſah to be porters.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, and his brethren the Prieſts, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, † morning and euening: and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael: † Heb. *to the morning and in the euening.*

41 And with them Heman and Iedithun and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Iedithun with trumpets and cymbals for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Iedithun were † porters. † Heb. *for the gate.*

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe: and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approoueth the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him, 11 He promiſeth him bleſſings in his ſeed. 16 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

NOw * it came to paſſe as Dauid ſate in his houſe, that Dauid ſaid to Nathan § Prophet, Lo, I dwell in an houſe of Cedars, but § Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines. * 2. Sam. 7.1, &c.

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Doe all that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwel in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another.* † Heb. *haue bin.*

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feede my people, ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the ſheepe coat, *euen* † from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael: † Heb. *from after.*

8 And I haue bin with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, & haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be mooued no more: neither ſhall the children of wickednes waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou mayeſt goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee which ſhalbe of thy ſons, & I will ſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 Hee

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

2. Kings 7.14. 13 I * will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in my house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded mee according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honor of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowen all these † great things.

† Hebr. great matters.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terribilnes, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen bee established, that thy Name may bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen a* God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

† Hebr. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant. Or, it hath pleased thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou blessest O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents and the spoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom.

2. Sam. 8, &c.

NOw after this * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

Or, Hadarezer, 2. Sam. 3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also hogshed all the charet horses, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

† Hebr. Damaseke.

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria, Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

‖ Called the booke of Sam. Beza and Beroth. * 1 King. 7.22. 2. chron. 4.15.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of golde that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Salomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah:

‖ Or, Tibni. 2. Sam. 8.9.

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his son to King Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and *with him* all maner of vessels of golde, and siluer, and brasse.

‖ Or, Ioram. 2. Sam. 8.10. ‖ Or, to salute. † Hebr. to bl ss.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

† Hebr. was the man of warres.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

‖ Or, Benaiah. ‖ Called Abimelech in Sam. ‖ Called Sauasa Sam. & Sisa 1. King. 4.3.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

† Hebr. at the hand of the King.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgment and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, & Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messingers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.

* 2. Sam. 10.1, &c.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to mee. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

† Hebr. in the eyes of Dauid. Or, 3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were serued, and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tarry at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid; Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie: and the Kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him, before and behind: he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And hee said, If the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon bee too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Bee of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians, that *were* beyond the ‖ River: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer, went before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and hee gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three Gyants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.*

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yere was expired, at the time that kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. (but Dauid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, & destroyed it.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their* King from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of golde, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, ‖ *Or, cutting* and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of iron *stones, heb.* and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the *flood.* cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid, and ‖ *Or, Gob.* all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ *Or, Rapha.* arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines; at which ‖ *Called* time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that *also, Iaa-re-oregim* was of the children of ‖ the gyant; and they were *2. Sam.* subdued. 21.19.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair, slew Lahmi the bro- *2. Sam.* ther of Goliath the Gittite whose speare-staffe was *21.20.* like a weauers beame. † *Heb. a man of measure.*

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: And he also was † the sonne of the gyant. † *Heb. borne to the Gyant, or Rapha.*

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the son of ‖ Shimea Dauids brother, slew him. ‖ *Or, reproached.*

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants. ‖ *Called Shimeah, 1.Sa.16.9.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it.* 9 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God, chuseth the pestilence.* 14 *After the death of seuenty thousand, Dauid by repentance, preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem.* 18 *Dauid by Gads direction purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and staieth the plague.* 28 *Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.*

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and pro- *2. Sam. 24.1, &c.* uoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse vnto Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the sum of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab. † *Heb. and it was euill in the eyes of the LORD, concerning this thing.*

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel. *2. Sam.*

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, doe away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly. *24.10.*

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying, † *Heb. vnto Gad.*

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, † I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee. † *Heb. stretch out.*

11 So Gad came vnto Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee, † *Heb. take to thee.*

12 Either

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be destroied before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three daies the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe vnto him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuenty thousand men.

15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, & said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

* 2. Sam. 24. 16.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 16.

15 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawn sword in his hand stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on mee, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should go vp, and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

* 2. Chro. 3. 1.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe, and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheate.

‖ Or, Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, then hee and his foure sons with him hid themselues. † Hebr. gaue.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therin vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may bee stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

* 2. Sam. 24. 24.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offrings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and hee put his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season in the high place at * Gibeon.

* 2. Chro. 1. 3.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the Temple. 17 He chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offring for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set Masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne *is* yong and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

* 1. Chro. 29. 1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne, as for mee, it was in my minde to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, Because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

* 1. Chro. 28. 3.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be borne vnto thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shalbe ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes:

‖ Or, peace

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will be* his Father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then thou shalt prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ In my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD, an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse, and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

‖ Or, In my trouble I haue prepared

15 Moreouer, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke

16 Of

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael, to helpe Solomon his ſonne, *ſaying*,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his olde age maketh Solomon King. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Leuites. 7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſons of Kohath. 21 The ſonnes of Merari.

SO * when Dauid was olde, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thouſand.

4 Of which twenty and foure thouſand, *were* ‖ to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand *were* officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand *were* porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid Dauid*) to praiſe *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, *namely* Gerſhon, Kohah and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites *were* ‖ Laadan, & Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei *were*: Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure *were* the ſonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſonnes of * Amram, Aaron, and Moſes, and * Aaron was ſeparated, that hee ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſonnes for euer, to burne incenſe before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were*: * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt. Amariah the ſecond, Iehaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes, but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh tooke them. ‖ *Or, kinſmen.*

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſonnes of * Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward. *Numb. 10.24.* * Num. 1.3.

25 For Dauid ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer. ‖ *Or, and he dwelleth in Ieruſalem, &c.*

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no more carry the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt wordes of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue:

28 Becauſe † their office was to waite on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

29 Both for the * Shewbread, and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is* baked in the ‖ panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all manner of meaſures and ſize:

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at Euen,

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the § LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the ſet Feaſts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſons of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

† *Hebr. numbery.* † *Hebr. their ſtation was at the hand of the ſonnes of Aaron.* * Chap. 9.29. Exod. 25.23. ‖ *Or, flat plate.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie Orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites diuided by lot.

NOw *theſe* are the diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron. * The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them; both Zadok of the ſons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the ſonnes of Eleazar, then of the ſonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the ſonnes of Eleazar there were ſixteene chiefe men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the houſe of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſtes and Leuites; one ſtocke

* *Leuit. 10.4.* * *Num. 3.4. and 26.60.* † *Hebr. houſe of the fathers* all

cipall houshold, being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Ieboiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim: the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

*Luke 1. 5. 10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to *Abijah,

11 The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to Shechaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Leui *were* these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the sonnes of *Hebron, Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

*Chap. 23.19. & 26.31.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish, was Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder and Ierimoth. These *were* the sonnes of the Leuites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron in the presence of Dauid the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, ouer against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the singers. 8 Their diuision by lot into foure and twenty orders.

MOreouer, Dauid and the captains of the hoste separated to the seruice of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who should prophesie with harpes, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice was:

‖Otherwise called, Ieshareiah. ver. 14. † Heb. by the hand of the king. ‖Or, Zeri, ver. 11. § With Shimei, mentioned, ver. 17.

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph, vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophesied †according to the order of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun: the sonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, § six, vnder the hands of their father Iedu-

thun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziel, Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romanti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the Kings Seer in the words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes and three daughters.

6 All these *were* vnder the hands of their father, for Song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries, and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, † according to the Kings order, to Asaph, Iduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The seuenth to Iesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eighth to Ieshaiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelth to Hashabiah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The foureteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Ioshbekashah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romanti-Ezer, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren twelue:

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diuisions of the porters, 13 the gates assigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and Iudges.

Concer-

CONcerning the diuiſions of the porters, of the Korhites, *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathaniel the fourth.

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom *were* ‖ Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nathaneel the fift.

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mightie men of valour.

7 The ſons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Shemachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſa of the children of Merari, had ſons: Simri the chiefe; (for *though* hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſa *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in ‖ the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶And they caſt lots, ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſon, (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſons, the houſe of † Aſuppim:

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the lot came forth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* five Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the potters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſons of Merari.

20 ¶And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of ‖ Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite, Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſon of Moſes *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 †Out of the ſpoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD. † *Hebr.* out of the battels & ſpoiles.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶Of the Izharites, Chenaniah, and his ſonnes, *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah, & his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand & ſeuen hundred, *were* † Officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King. † *Hebr.* ouer the charge.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, & † affaires of the King. † *Hebr.* thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue captaines for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers, and Captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the King in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth throughout all the moneths of the yeere: of euery courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth *was* Ioſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſte, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was ‖ Dodai, an Ahohite: and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: In his courſe *likewiſe were* twentie and foure thouſand. ‖ *Or*, Dodo. 2. Sam. 23.9.

5 The third captaine of the hoſt for the third moneth *was* Benaiah ſ ſon of Iehoiada a ſ chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand. ‖ *Or*, principall of.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne. * 2. Sam. 23.20, 22.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand. 23. and 1. chron. 11.24.

8 The fift *captaine* for the fift moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt *captaine* for the ſixt moneth, *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh, the Tekohite: and in his courſe *was* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eight *captaine* for the eight moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites; and in his

his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Sarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel, and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

‖Or, Heled, chap. 11.30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel, of the Aronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ieremoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin: Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Ieroham. These *were* the Princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, hee would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, *but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

*Chap. 21.7,2. Sam.24. 9.&c. † Hebr. ascended.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iohanathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Sabdi the Zephmite.

† Hebr. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

28 And ouer the oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: & ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite, and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite, and ouer the asses *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagarite. All these *were* the Rulers of the substance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni *was* with the Kings sonnes.

‖Or, Secretary. ‖Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the Kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite *was* the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the Generall of the Kings armie *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him patternes for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid assembled, all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the king by course: and the captaines ouer the thousands, & captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possession of the King, and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ierusalem,

‖Or, goods.

2 Then Dauid the King stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me my brethren, and my people: As for mee, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footstoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* 1.Sam. 7.6. 1.Kings 8.17. 1.Chron. 22.7. † Heb. blood. Gen. 9.6. 1.Sam. 25.31. Psal. 51.16. 1.Chron. 22.8.

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been* a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to bee King ouer Israel for euer: for hee hath chosen * Iudah to be the Ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, hee liked me to make *me* king ouer all Israel:

* Gen. 49.8. 1.Chron. 5.2. 1.Sam. 16.12. Psal. 78.67. * Chap. 22.9.

5 *And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the Throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, * Solomon thy sonne he shall build my house and my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

* 1.Chron. 22.9,10. chap. 17.13.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my Commandements and my Iudgements, as at this day.

† Heb. strong.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that yee may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ *And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, hee will cast thee off for euer.

* 1.Chron. 29.17. Psal. 7.10. Ier. 17.10. & 20.12.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-seat.

12 And the paterne † of all that hee had by the spirit of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

† Hebr. of all that was with him by the spirit.

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all maner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight for all instruments of euery kind of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, *by* weight for euery Candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlesticks of siluer, by weight, *both* for the Candlesticke, and also for the lamps thereof, according

according to the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold *for* the tables of Shewbread for euery table, and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer.

17 Alſo pure gold for the fleſhhookes, and the bowles and the cuppes: and for the golden baſins *he gaue* gold by weight for euery baſin; and likewiſe ſiluer by weight for euery baſin of ſiluer.

18 And for the Altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight; and gold for the paterne of the charet of the * Cherubims that ſpread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *ſaid Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderſtand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon his ſonne, Bee ſtrong, and of good courage, and *doe it*: feare not, nor be diſmayed; for the LORD God, *euen* my God *will be* with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forſake thee vntill thou haſt finiſhed all the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, *euen they ſhall be* with thee for all the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and there *ſhall be* with thee for all manner of workemanſhip, euery willing ſkilfull man for any manner of ſeruice: alſo the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid by his example and entreaty, 6 cauſeth the Princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *Dauids thankeſgiuing and prayer.* 20 *The people hauing bleſſed God and ſacrificed, make Solomon king.* 26 *Dauids reigne and death.*

FVrthermore, Dauid the King ſaid vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my ſonne, *whom* alone God hath choſen, *is* yet * yong and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the golde for *things to bee made* of gold, the ſiluer for *things* of ſiluer, and the braſſe for *things* of braſſe, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, gliſtering ſtones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, becauſe I haue ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good of gold and ſiluer, *which* I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy Houſe:

4 *Euen* three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and ſeuen thouſand talents of refined ſiluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houſes withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the ſiluer for *things* of ſiluer, and for all maner of worke *to bee made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing † to conſecrate his ſeruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, of gold fiue thouſand talents, and tenne thouſand drammes; and of ſiluer, ten thouſand talents, and of braſſe, eighteene thouſand talents, and one hundred thouſand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King alſo reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid bleſſed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou, LORD God of Iſrael our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maieſty: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD; and thou art exalted as head aboue all. * Matt. 6. 13. 1. tim. 1. 17. apoc. 5. 13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 Now therefore our God, wee thanke thee, and praiſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we ſhould † be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee. † Hebr. *retaine or obtaine ſtrength.*

15 For we *are* ſtrangers before thee, and ſoiourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a ſhadow, and there *is* none † abiding. † Hebr. *of ſtaie.*

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that we haue prepared to builde thee an houſe for thy holy Name, commeth of thine hand, & *is* all thine owne. *hand.* * Pſal. 39. 12. &c.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou * tryeſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in vprightneſſe. As for me, in the vprightneſſe of mine heart I haue willingly offered all theſe things: and now haue I ſeene with ioy thy people which are † preſent here, to offer willingly vnto thee. * Pſal. 90. 9. heb. 11. 38. 1. pet. 2. 12. † Hebr. *expect-antium.*

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and † prepare their heart vnto thee. * Chap. 28. 9. 1. ſam. 16. 7.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſon † a perfect heart to keep thy Commandements, thy Teſtimonies, and thy Statutes, and to doe all *theſe things*, & to build the palace, *for* the which I haue made proui ſion. † Hebr. *found.* ‖ Or, *ſtall liſh.*

20 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto all the Congregation: Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thouſand bullockes, a thouſand rammes, *and* a thouſand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael.

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD, on that day with great gladneſſe: and they made Solomon the ſon of Dauid king, the ſecond time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt. * 1. Kings 1. 33.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the throne of the LORD as King in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mighty men, and all the ſonnes likewiſe of King Dauid † ſubmitted themſelues vnto Solomon the King. † Hebr. *gaue the hand vnder Solomon.*

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and * beſtowed vpon him *ſuch* royall mateſtie as had not beene on any King before him in Iſrael. * 1. Kings 3. 13. 2. chron. 1. 12. 2. chron. 9. 22.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the ſonne of Iſſe reigned ouer all Iſrael.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Iſrael, *was* fourty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem.

28 And he dyed in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

‖ Or, *ſtorie.*

† Heb. *words.*

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choiſe of wiſedome is bleſſed by God.* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

* 1. Kings 3.46.

ANd Solomon the ſon of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the iudges, and to euery Gouernour in all Iſrael the chiefe of the fathers.

* 2. Kin. 3. 4. 1. chro. 16, 39 and 21, 29. * 2. Sam. 6. 2, 17.

3 So Solomon, and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

4 *But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

* Exod. 38. 1. ‖ Or, *was there.*

5 Moreouer, * the braſen Altar that Bezaleel, the ſon of Vri, the ſon of Hur had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the braſen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, & ſaid vnto him; Aſke what I ſhal giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made * me to reigne in his ſtead:

* 2. Chro. 28. 1.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father be eſtabliſhed: * for thou haſt made me King ouer a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

* 1. Kings 3. 9. † Heb. *much as the duſt of the earth.*

10 Giue me now wiſedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* ſo great?

11 And God ſaid vnto Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, & thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life, but haſt aſked wiſedome, and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made the king:

* 1. Kings 3. 11, 12. numb. 27. 17.

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is graunted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches and wealth, and honour, ſuch as * none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

* 1. Chro. 29. 25. ecl. 2. 9. 2. chron. 9. 22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets, and horſemen: and hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets and twelue thouſand horſemen, which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

* 1. Kings 10. 26. 2. chro. 1. 14. 9. 25.

15 * And the King † made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem, *as* ſtones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

* 1. Kings 10. 28. † Heb. *gaue.*

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

* 1. Kings 10. 28. † Heb. *the droue of the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at the price.*

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought foorth out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred & fiftie: & ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria † by their meanes.

† Heb. *by the hand.*

CHAP. II.

1 *And* 17 *Solomons labours for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embaſſage to Huram for workemen and prouiſion of ſtuffe.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a kind anſwere.*

ANd Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and tenne thouſand men to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hew in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, and didſt ſend him Cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *euen ſo deale with me.*

‖ Or, *Hiram.*

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall Shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer vnto Iſrael.

† Heb. *incenſe of ſpices.*

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

* 1. Kings 8. 27. † Heb. *ſtrengthneth.*

7 Send mee now therefore a man cunning to worke in gold, and ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blew, and that can ſkill to † graue, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

† Heb. *graue grauing.*

8 Send me alſo Cedar trees, Firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants *ſhall be* with thy ſeruants,

‖ Or, *Thyine.*

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhalbe † wonderfull great.

† Heb. *wonderfull and great.*

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand meaſures

of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent vnto Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer; Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise sonne, † endued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold, and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson, also to graue any maner of graning, and to finde out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need: and wee will bring it to thee in floates by Sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt cary it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ *And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And hee set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The vaile and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, & the bredth twenty cubites.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the bredth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he sieled with firre tree, which hee ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 Hee ouerlayd also the house, the beames, the postes and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most holy house, the length whereof was, according to the bredth of the house, twenty cubites, and the bredth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlayd it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of gold: and he ouerlaid ‖ vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, & ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twentie cubites long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues forth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen.* 6 *The ten Lauers, Candlesticks, and Tables.* 9 *The Courts and instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreouer, he made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the bredth thereof, & ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubites † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East, and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenesse of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, with ‖ flowers of Lillies: *and it* receiued *and* held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they † offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them: but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And hee made ten Candlesticks of gold, according to their * forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ bafins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the Court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the East end ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basins, and Huram † finished the worke that hee was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, & the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreathe, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and ‖ lauers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the fleshhookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all those vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the Shew-bread *was set*,

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the maner, before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.*

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: * and Solomon brought in al the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments put hee among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the head of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, these did the Priestes *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel, that *were* assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrifised sheepe, and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house into the most holy place, *euen* vnto the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke, before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke, saue the two Tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place (for all the Priests that were † present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sons, and their brethren being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, & psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpetters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD,

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brasen scaffold.*

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thicke darkenesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might bee there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel.

7 * Now it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father; Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come foorth out of thy loines, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, & haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And

‖ Or, lauers.
† Heb. finished to make.
† Heb. vpon the face.
‖ Or, caldrons.
† Heb. made bright, or Couered.
† Heb. thicknesse of the ground.
† Heb. pensiles of gold.
‖ Or, lauers.
* 1. Kings 7.51.
* 2. Kings 8.1, &c.
‖ Or, are it.
* Deut. 10.2.
‖ Or, are sanctified.
† Heb. found.
* 1. Chron. 24.5.
* Psal. 136.
* 1. King. 8.12.
* Leuit. 16.2.
* 2. Sam. 7.2. 1. King. 8.17.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſraeb and ſpread foorth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of fiue cubits † long and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and vpon it he ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands toward heauen)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and *ſheweſt* mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Danid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 ¶ But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the Heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe, this houſe which I haue built?

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth ‖towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants, by requiting the wicked, by recompencing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ bee put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhal return and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When * the heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there bee peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillers, if their enemies beſiege them in the cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore, and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread foorth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † ſo long as they liue in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre country for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for, that all the people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee towards this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe *w* I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (*for there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they cary them away captiues vnto a land far off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land, whither they are caried captiue, and turne, and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly.

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiue, & pray towards their land which thou gaueſt to their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now my God, *let* (I beſeech thee) thine eyes bee open, and let thine eares bee attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: let thy Priests, O LORD God, be cloathed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God ſheweth by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worshipping. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon keeping the feaſt of Tabernacles, and the feaſt of the dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 11 God appearing to Solomon giueth him promiſes vpon condition.

* Chap. 20.9.
† Hebr. in the land of their gates.
‖ Or, toward this houſe.
* 1. Chron. 28.9.
† Hebr. all the dayes which.
† Hebr. vpon the face of the land.
* Iohn 13. 20. Acts 8.27.
† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.
‖ Or, plead
* Pro. 20. 9. Eccles. 7.21. Iam. 3.2. 1. Iohn 1.8.
† Hebr. they that take them captiues, cary them away.
† Hebr. bring back to their heart.
‖ Or, plead
† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.
* Pſal. 132.8.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the *fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For hee is good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offred a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid ‖ king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, & all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodnes that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, *and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues, and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sin, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes, and my heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy Father, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 * But if yee turne away and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that hee shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shalbe answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, & laid hold on other gods and worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euil vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house.* 12 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places.* 17 *The nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether fenced cities, with walles, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throwout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which hee had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶And

14 ¶ And hee appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the *courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duetie of euery day required; the *porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for †so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the Sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to King Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His Targets. 17 The throne of Ivory. 20 His vessels. 25 His prestnes. 25 His charets and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: & there was nothing hid frō Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house ‖ he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cupbearers also and their apparell, and his ascent, by which hee went vp into the house of the LORD, there was no more ‖ spirit in her,

5 And she said vnto the King, It *was* a true report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit I beleeued not their wordes, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be King for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made hee thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the King 120 hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir brought Algume trees, and precious stones.

11 And the King made of the Algume trees ‖ terrisses to the house of the LORD, and to the Kings palace, and harpes and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which she had brought vnto the King: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she, & her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold,

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, & ‖ gouernors of the country, brought gold & siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten golde, three hundred *shekels* of golde went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne with a footestoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and †stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lyons stoode there on the one side, and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon *were* of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none *were* of siluer: it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the Kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and siluer, ‖ Iuorie and Apes and Peacocks.

22 And King Solomon passed all the Kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the Kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and rayment, harnesse, and spices, horses & mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet-cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the Kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the *acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the Prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel forty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboams make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem, for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King.

1. Chro. 24. 1. Esdr. 8. 20.
2. Chro. 8. 14.
* 1. Esdr. 8. 20.
* 2. Chro. 23. 19.
† 2. Chro. 29. 25.
‖ Or, Elath.
2. Chro. 8. 18.
‖ Or, cupbearers.
‖ Or, gouernors.
† Heb. stayes.
‖ Heb. was not.
‖ Or, Elephants teeth.
* 1. Kings 4. 26.
* 2. Chro. 1. 14.
‖ Or, spirit in her was no more spirit.
‖ That is, Euphrates.
† Heb. gaue.
* 1. Kings 10. 28. & 2. chron. 1. 16.
* 1. Kings 11. 41.
† Heb. words.
* Chap. 13. 23.
* 1. Kings 12. 1. &c.

3 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came & ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous: now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that hee put vpon vs, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counſell with the old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father while he yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue ye *me*, to returne anſwere vnto this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou bee kind to this people, & pleaſe them, & ſpeake good words to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But hee forſooke the counſell which the olde men gaue him, and tooke counſell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwer the people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loines.

† Hebr. *baſtel.*

11 For whereas my father † put an heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, ſaying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the King anſwered them roughly, & king Rehoboam forſooke the counſell of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the youg men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

15 So the King hearkned not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word which he ſpake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat.

1. Kings 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael *ſaw* that the King would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered the King, ſaying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the ſon of Ieſſe: euery man to your tents, O Iſrael, and now Dauid ſee to thine owne houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

Hebr. *ſtrengthened himſelfe.*

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an army to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He fortifieth his kingdome with forts and proviſion. 13 The Prieſts and Leuites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Ieroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND *when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, hee gathered of the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen *men*, which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.* *1. Kings 12. 21.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, King of Iudah, and to all Iſrael in Iudah and Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, & Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captains in them, & ſtore of victual, & of oyle, & wine.

12 And in euery ſeuerall city he put ſhields and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Leuites that *were* in all Iſrael, † reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

† Hebr. *preſented themſelues to him.*

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbes, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam * and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the Prieſts office vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 13. 9.

15 And he ordained him Prieſts for the hie places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem to ſacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon ſtrong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſon of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shemariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he tooke * Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

* 1. King. 15. 2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begate twenty and eight ſons, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſonne of Maacah, the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: *for he thought* to make him King.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children thorowout all the countries of Iudah and Beniamin vnto euery fenced city: & he gaue them victuall in abundance: & he deſired many wiues.

† Hebr. *a multitude.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 He and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

And

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, hee forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which pertained to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countries.

9 So Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, he tooke all: hee carried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had *made.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So King Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fifty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did euill, because he ‖prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the †booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam:* 4 *Hee declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God he ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abijah.*

NOw *in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 Hee reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem (his mothers name also *was* Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah †set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battel in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel, to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the son of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath *rebelled against his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam *made you for gods.

9 *Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the maner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to †consecrate himselfe with a yong bullocke and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* businesse.

11 *And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the *shew* bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candlesticke of golde with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets, to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold the battell *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof, and

† Heb. bound together.

* 2. Kings 11.26.

* 1. Kings 12.28.
* Chap. 11.14.
† Heb. to fill his hand.

* Chap. 2.4.
* Leuit. 24.6.

and Iesharah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twenty and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ storie of the Prophet *Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with Forts and Armie. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, and *Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the † images, and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres, because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he said vnto Iudah, Let vs builde these cities, and make about them wals and towers, gates and bars, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets, and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ *And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee, to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee rest on thee, and in thy Name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoyle.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them, and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and caried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel, mooued by the prophecie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare yee me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin: The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

7 Be ye strong therfore: and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words and the propheſie of Oded the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance: when they sawe that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should bee put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loude voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a groue: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee him-

*2 Kings 15.8.

*Chap. 17.5.

*1 Sam. 14.6.

himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no warre vnto the fine and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa by the aide of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other actes, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the sixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

3 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, go breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, & let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throwout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house, for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, lo, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntil his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which he had †made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinds of *spices*, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well & prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel. 2. Kings 15.24.

2 And he placed *forces* in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honor in abundance. † Hebr. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the hie places and groues out of Iudah. ‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne hee sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zachariah, and to Nathanael, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adoniah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them Elishama, and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throwout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat. † Hebr. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute-siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rams, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles and cities of store. ‖ Or, palaces.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand, † Hebr. his hande.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valor, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the King put in the fenced cities throwout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab. ¶ 2 And

2 And † after certaine yeeres he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perſwaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he anſwered him, *I am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Iſrael gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † beſides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophecieth good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the ſame is Micaiah the ſon of Imla. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the King ſay ſo.

8 And the King of Iſrael called for one of his ‖ officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſon of Imla.

9 And the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah ſate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill † they be conſumed.

11 And all the Prophets prophecied ſo, ſaying, Go vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the Prophets *declare* good to the King † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to the King, the King ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And hee ſaid, Goe ye vp, and proſper, and they ſhall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King ſaid vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the trueth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne *therefore* euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the King of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not prophecie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

18 Againe, he ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entiſe Ahab King of Iſrael, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, and another ſaying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entiſe him. And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entiſe *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheeke, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by mee. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe: and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſaue only with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is † king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him, to fight: But Iehoſhaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his charet man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt cary me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelfe* vp in his charet againſt the Syrians vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoſhaphat, reproued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome: 5 His inſtructions to the Iudges, 8 to the Prieſts and Leuites.

AND Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſon of Hanani the Seer went out to meete him, and ſaid to King Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and he went out againe through the people, from Beerſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶And he set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the LORD be vpon you: take heed and do it: for *there is* no *iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priestes, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes & Iudgements, ye shall euen warne them, that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you. † Deale courageously, & the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast.* 5 *His prayer.* 14 *The prophecie of Iahaziel.* 20 *Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, & setteth singers to praise the Lord.* 22 *The great ouerthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph.* 31 *Iehoshaphats reigne.* 35 *His coniunction with Ahaziah, according to the prophecie of Eliezer, vnhappily perfected.*

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there* not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, & gauest it to § seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 * If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroied them not:

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iehaziel the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the middest of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou King Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Bee not afraid, nor dismaied by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye shal find them at the end of the ‖ brooke before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

17 Yee shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, set your selues, stand yee *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor bee dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶And they rose early in the morning, & went foorth into the wildernesse of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall yee be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when hee had consulted with the people, hee appointed Singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army; and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon, and Moab stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watchtowre in the wilderne, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious Iewels, (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And

* Deut. 2. 9.

† Heb. assent. ‖ Or, valley.

* Isa. 7. 9.

† Heb. prayers.

† Heb. & in the time that they sang, &c. † Heb. to singing & praising. ‖ Or, they smote one another. † Heb. for the dead were there, and no escaping.

26 ¶And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖ Barachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Barachah vnto this day.

27 Then they returned euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, & Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the House of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He was thirtie and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodauah of Mareshah prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom & Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecy of Eliah against him in writing. 16 The Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death & buriall.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And hee *had* brethren the sons of Iehoshaphat, Azariah and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and hee wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the Couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as he promised to giue a † light to him and to his * sonnes *for euer*.

8 ¶In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a King.

9 Then Iehoram * went foorth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and hee rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder † hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because hee had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whordomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe.

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD † smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sicknesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sicknesse day by day.

16 ¶Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, & brake into it, and † caried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sons also, and his wiues, so that there was neuer a son left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sicknesse: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, hee is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seede royall, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

2 Forty and two yeeres olde was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wales of † house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Where-

4 Wherefore her did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the son of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And †the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: For when he was come, hee went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 *And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Iehu, and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, he ũ the son of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keep still the kingdome.

10 ¶*But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slaine, and *put* him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshebeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah ũ slaine. 16 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND * in the seuenth yere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, & they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the King in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold, the Kings son shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This ũ the thing that ye shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the Priests and of the Leuites *shall be* porters of the † doores.

5 And a third part shalbe at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: & all the people *shalbe* in § courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and whosoeuer els commeth into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the King when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captains of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had beene king Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapons in his hand) fro the right † side of the † Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar & the Temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put vpon him the crowne, and * *gaue him* the Testimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, † God saue the King.

12 ¶Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king: shee came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entring in and the Princes and the trumpets by the king: & all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke, & such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him be slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horsegate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶And Iehoiada made a couenant between him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the Priest of Baal before the Altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by Dauid.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death, and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash ũ spoiled by the Syrians, & slaine by Zebad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

Ioash

† Hebr. *swadlers.*
† Hebr. *house.*
* Deut. 17.18.
† Hebr. *let the King liue.*
† Hebr. *conspiracy.*
* Deut. 13.9.
* 2. Chron. 24.1.
* Num. 28.2.
† Hebr. *by the hand of Dauid.*
* 1. Chron. 26.1, &c.

* 2. King. 12. 1, &c.

IOash * was seuen yeares old when hee began to reigne, & he reigned forty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

† Heb. to renew.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said vnto them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye hasten the matter: howbeit, the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

* Exod. 30. 12. 38. 26.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† Heb. a voyce.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the Kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money, the Kings Scribe and the high Priests officer came & emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired Masons and Carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

† Heb. was healing vp vpon the worke.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, and to offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when hee dyed: an hundred and thirtie yeeres old *was he* when he dyed.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid among the Kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the King: then the King hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent Prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the son of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them: Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

† Heb. clothed.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when hee dyed hee said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, † at the end of the yeere, that the host of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the King of † Damascus.

† Heb. in the reuolution of the yeere. † Heb. Darmesek.

24 For the armie of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, & he died: and they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in the Sepulchres of ‖ Kings.

‖ Or, Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him: ‖ Zabad the son of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the son of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖ Or, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. foundation. ‖ Or, midrash.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iustice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an armie of Israelites against the Edomites, as the word of a Prophet he loseth the hundreth talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He ouerthroweth the Edomites, 10. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission spoile as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne, 27 He is slaine by conspiracy.

AMaziah * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

* 2. King. 14.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LRRD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was † established to him, that he slew his seruants that had killed the King his father.

† Heb. confirmed.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it is written in the Law, in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin. And he numbred them from twenty yeeres old and

aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choise men, able to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fal before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said vnto the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † armie of Israel? And the man of God answered, the LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left aliue did the children of Iudah cary away captiue, & brought them vnto the toppe of the rocke, and cast them downe from the toppe of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the armie which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that *the king* said vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbeare: why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the son of Iehoahaz the soune of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The ‖ Thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my soune to wife: and there passed by a † wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp: and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-themesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz at Beth-themesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *he tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Ioash King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following of the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth, 16 Waxing proude, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dyeth and Ioatham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who was sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roume of his father Amaziah.

2 Hee built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old was Vzziah when hee began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towres in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Also he built towres in the desert, and ‖ digged many welles, for he had much cattell, both in the low country, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also*, and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account: by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the Ruler, vnder the hand

† Heb. smitten.

† Heb. the gate of it that looketh.

† Heb. from aside.

† Heb. commanded a conspiracie.

‖ That is, the city of Dauid. 1. Ki. 2. Kings 14.20.

* 2 Kings 14.21. & 15. 6.

‖ Or, Azariah.

† Heb. in the strength of God.

‖ Or, in the countrey of Ashdod.

† Heb. went.

‖ Or, repaired. ‖ Or, cut out many cisternes. ‖ Or, husbandmen. † Heb. husbandry.

hand of Hananiah, one of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand was † an armie three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand & fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power to helpe the king against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Ierusalem engines, inuented by cunning men to be on the towres, and vpon the bulwarks, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, & went into the Temple of the LORD to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It * pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the *Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Go out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, & they thrust him out from thence; yea himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD and Iotham his son was ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Vzziah, first & last, did Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which belonged to the Kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, & prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forests he built castles & towres.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, & preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yere an hundred talents of siluer, & ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yere and the third.

6 So Iotham became mightie, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God. ‖ Or, established.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten Images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, & they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the Kings son, and Azrikam the gouernor of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, & tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage that reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah & Ierusalem for bondmen, and bond women vnto you: But are there not with you, euen with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, & deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Iohanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And

---

* Numb. 18.7.
* Exod. 30.7.
* As Est. 12.
* 2 Kings 15.5
* Leuit. 13. 46.
† Hebr. free.
* 2. Kings 15.5.
‖ Or, the tower.
† Hebr. much.
* 2 Kings 16.2.
‖ Or, offered sacrifice.
* Leuit. 18.21.
† Hebr. Damascus.
† Hebr. sons of valour.
† Hebr. she set to the King.
Or, to seruice.
2. King. 8.1.

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD *already* ye intend to adde more to our sinnes, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* a fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, & arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drink, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, *the city of palme trees to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the Kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnath with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel, for he made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse, did he trespasse yet more against the LORD. This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of †Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me; but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house the LORD, and he made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah he made high places to ‖ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his waies, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He restoreth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne, when hee *was* fiue and twenty yeres old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and hee hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Conenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ‖ bee not now negligent: for the LORD hath *chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the son of Amashai, & Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, & came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, & brought out all the vncleanesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth, to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the Rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks, and seuen

Deut. 7.1.

Hebr. a nudity.

Hebr. Damascus.

Hebr. sacrifice.

Or, to sacrifice.

2. Kings 18.1.

† Hebr. gaue the neckes.

† Hebr. consternation.

‖ Or, to be not now negligent. *Deut. 10.8. & 18.5.

‖ Or, of sacrifices.

‖ Or, in the businesse of the Lord.

rammes,and seuen lambes,and seuen hee goates for
*Leuit. 4.14. a * sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the
Sanctuary,and for Iudah: and hee commaūded the
Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the al-
tar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes,& the Priests re-
*Leuit.8. 14,15. heb.9.21. ceined the blood,& *sprinkled it on the altar: like-
wise when they had killed the rams, they sprink-
led the blood vpon the Altar: they killed also the
lambes,& they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

† Hebr. were. 23 And they brought † foorth the hee goates for
the sinne offering, before the King and the Congre-
*Leuit.4. 15. gation,and laid their * hands vpon them:

24 And the Priestes killed them, and they made
reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to
make an atonement for all Israel: for the king com-
manded that the burnt offering and the sin offering
should be made for all Israel.

*1.Chro. 16.4. and 25.6. † Heb.by the hand of the Lord. † Heb.by the hand of. † Heb.in the time. † Hebr. hands of instru-ments. † Hebr. song. † Hebr. found.

25 * And hee set the Leuites in the House of the
LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with
harpes,according to the commandement of Danid,
and of Gad the Kings Seer,& Nathan the Prophet:
for *so was* the commandement † of the LORD † by
his Prophets.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments
of Dauid,and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt
offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offe-
ring began, the song of the LORD began *also* with
the trumpets,and with the † instruments *ordained*
by Dauid King of Israel.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and
the † singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded:
and all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was
finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering,
the king,and all that were †present with him,bow-
ed themselues and worshipped.

30 Moreouer,Hezekiah the King, and the Princes
commaunded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the
LORD,with the words of Dauid and of Asaph the
Seer: and they sang praises with gladnes,and they
bowed their heads and worshipped.

†Or, filled your hand

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now yee
haue †consecrated your selues vnto the LORD,come
neere and bring sacrifices & thank-offrings into the
house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought
in sacrifices, and thanke-offerings, and as many as
were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which
the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten
bullocks,an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs:
all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* sixe hundred
oxen,and three thousand sheepe.

† Hebr. strengthened them.

34 But the Priests were too few,so that they could
not flay all the burnt offerings: wherfore their bre-
thren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke
was ended;& vntill the *other* Priests had sanctified
themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in
heart to sanctifie themselues,then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abun-
dance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the
drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the ser-
uice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people,
that God had prepared the people: for the thing
was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepeth the Feast fourteene dayes. 27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah,and
wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh,
that they should come to the house of the LORD at
Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD
God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Prin-
ces,and all the Congregation in Ierusalem,to keepe
the Passeouer in the second * moneth,

* Num. 9.11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, be-
cause the Priests had not sanctified themselues suffi-
ciently,neither had the people gathered themselues
together to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. right in the eyes of the King.

4 And the thing † pleased the King, and all the
Congregation.

5 So they established a Decree, to make Procla-
mation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen
to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passe-
ouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem:
for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*,
as it was written.

† Hebr. from the hand.

6 So the Postes went with the letters † from the
King and his princes, throughout all Israel and Iu-
dah, and according to the commandement of the
king,saying; Ye children of Israel,turne again vnto
the LORD God of Abraham,Isaac,and Israel,and he
wil returne to the remnant of you that are escaped
out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your
brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God
of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to de-
solation,as ye see.

† Hebr. haue not ye made.

8 Now † be yee not stiffenecked,as your fathers
were, *but* † yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and
enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified
for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the
fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

† Hebr. giue the hand.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your
brethren and your children shall *finde* compasion
before them that leade them captiue, so that they
shal come againe into this land: for the LORD your
God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne
away *his* face from you,if ye returne vnto him.

*Psal. 34.9.

10 So the Postes passed from citie to citie,thorow
the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto
Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and
mocked them.

11 Neuertheless,diuers of Asher,and Manasseh,
and of Zebulun humbled themselues, and came to
Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue
them one heart to doe the commandement of the
king,& of the princes,by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much peo-
ple,to keepe the Feast of vnleauened bread in the
second moneth,a very great Congregation.

14 And they arose,and tooke away the * Altars
that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for in-
cense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the
brooke Kidron.

*Chap. 28.24.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the foure-
teenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests
and the Leuites were ashamed,and sanctified them-
selues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the
house of the LORD.

† Hebr. their standing.

16 And they stood in † their place after their ma-
ner,according to the law of Moses the man of God:
The Priests sprinkled the blood *which they receiued*
of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that
were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the

charge

charge of the killing of the Passouer for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto § LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues; yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying; The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened vnto Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feast seuen dayes offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their Fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullocks, and seuen thousand sheepe, and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Salomon the son of Dauid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tythes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tythes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places, and the Altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister, and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance for the burnt offrings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offrings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the † law of § LORD.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests and the Leuites, that they might bee encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance, the first fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and † honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tythe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they all brought in the tythes of oxen and sheepe, and the tythe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tythes, and the dedicate things, faithfully, ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren, by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the

† Heb. *abroad.* — ‖ Heb. *heape.* — † Heb. *fourth.* — † Heb. *dast.* — * Leuit. 27.30. — deut. 14. 28. — † Heb. *heapes.* — *heapes.* — ‖ Or, *store-houses.* — † Heb. *at the hand.* — † Heb. *at his hand.* — ‖ Or, *trust.* — ‖ Or, *trust.*

uice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements: to seeke his God, hee did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib, by message and letters: Hezekiah and Esaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and workes. 31 His error in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

*2.King. 18.13, &c. Esay 36.1, &c.

AFter *these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

† Hebr. to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Hebr. his face was to warre.

3 Hee tooke counsell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines which *were* without the city: & they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should § kings of Assyria come & find much water?

† Hebr. ouer flowed.

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, sword, or weapons.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† Hebr. he spake to their heart.

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismaied for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs, then with him.

8 *With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

* Iere. 17.5. † Hebr. leaned.

9 ¶ *After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem, (but he *himselfe laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying;

*2. King. 18.17. † Hebr. dominion.

10 Thus sayeth Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

‖ Or, in the strong hold.

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one Altar and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers vtterly destroied, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this maner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a lowd voice in the Iewes speech, vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed, and cried to heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth out of his owne bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

* 2. King. 19.35. † Hebr. made fall.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, † and presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

† Hebr. a present.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a signe.

* 2. King. 20.1. ‖ Or, wrought for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

† His heart lifted vp.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for † the pride of his heart (*both* he, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† His heart lifted vp.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: & he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, & for all maner of pleasant iewels;

† Hebr. vessels of desire.

28 Storehouses also, for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle, and stalles for all maner of beasts, *of* and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities and possessions of flockes, and herds in aboundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the city of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, *in the businesse* of the † Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Hebr. Messengers. * 2. King. 20.12.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † good deedes, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

† Hebr. kindnesse.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchers of the

the ſons of Dauid, and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 Hee ſetteth vp idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God, he is releaſed, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His actes. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlaine by his ſeruants. 25 The murtherers being ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

2.Kings 21.1,&c. MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD hath caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

Deut. 18.9.

3 ¶ For † he built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heauen, & ſerued them.

Helr. returned and built.

2.Kings 18.4. Deut. 12.11. 1.Kings 9.3. and 11.13. and 11.36.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, * In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for the hoſte of heauen, in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo hee obſerued times and vſed inchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

Pſal. 132.14.

7 And he ſet a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid and to Solomon his ſonne: In * this houſe, and in Ieruſalem which I haue choſen before all § tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

2.Sam. 7.10.

8 Neither will I any more remoone the foot of Iſrael, from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers, ſo that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, *and* to doe worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſte † of the King of Aſſyria, which tooke Manaſſeh among the thornes & bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

Helr. which were the Kings: or, chaines.

12 And when he was in affliction, hee beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him againe to Ieruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the Weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

Or, the mure.

15 And he tooke away the ſtrange gods, and the idole out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the Altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the wordes of the Seers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his ſin, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein he built high places, and ſet vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the Seers.

Or, Hoſai.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe: and Amon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem.

*2.Kings 21.19.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them;

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

† Helr. multiplied treſpaſſe.

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt King Amon: and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ioſiah his good reigne 3 Hee deſtroyeth idolatry. 8 Hee taketh order for the repaire of the Temple 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord 23 Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time. 29 Ioſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly, renewith the Couenant with God.

IOſiah * was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirty yeeres.

*2.Kings 22.1,&c.

2 And hee did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in § eight yere of his reigne, while he was yet yong, he began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father: & in § twelfth yeere he began to purge Iudah and Ieruſalem from the high places and the groues, & the carued images, & the molten images.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the †graues of them that had ſacrificed vnto them.

*2.King. 23.2. * 1 cuit. 26.33. ‖ Or, Sunne images. † Helr. faceof the graues.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the Prieſts vpon their altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes round about.

‖ Or, mauls or † Helr. to make peeces.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idols thorowout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent Shaphan

Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, and Maaſeiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the ſon of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the hie Prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, & of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Iudah & Beniamin: & they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had ‖ ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe:

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houſes, which the King of Iudah had deſtroyed.

‖ Or, to vaulte.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the ſons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could ſkill of inſtruments of Muſicke.

13 Alſo they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any maner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the Prieſt * found a booke of the Law of the LORD *giuen* † by Moſes.

* 2. Kings 22. 8. &c.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered, and ſaid to Shaphan the Scribe; I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſeruants, they do *it*.

† Hebr. to the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† Hebr. powred out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† Hebr. to it.

19 And it came to paſſe when the King had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the ſon of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the Kings, ſaying,

‖ Or, Achbor, 2. kings. 22. 12.

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetеſſe, the wife of Shallum, the ſonne of Tikuath, the ſonne of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now ſhee dwelt in Ieruſalem in the ‖ Colledge) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

‖ Or, Harhas, 2. Kin. 22. 14.

† Hebr. garments

23 ¶ And ſhee anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael; Tell yee the man that ſent you to me,

‖ Or, in the ſchoole, or in the ſecond part

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burned *incenſe* vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhalbe powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *concerning* the word which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

* 2. King. 23. 1.

30 And the King went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. from great vnto ſmall.

31 And the King ſtood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, to performe the wordes of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Ieruſalem and Beniamin to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. found.

33 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, *euen* to ſerue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer.* 20 *He prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is ſlaine at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Ioſiah.*

MOreouer * Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth.

* 2. King. 23. 21. * Exod. 12. 6.

2 And hee ſet the Prieſtes in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe which Solomon the ſon of Dauid King of Iſrael did build: *it ſhall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

* 1. Chron. 9. 10. and 24. 3. and 26. 1. * 2. Chron. 8. 14.

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſonne.

† Hebr. by the houſe of your fathers.

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuiſion of the families of the Leuites.

† Hebr. of the fathers of the people.

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

7 And

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people of the flocke, lambes and kids all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the Kings substance.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Iehiel, Rulers of the house of God gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also and Shemaiah, and Nathaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioshabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priest sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sodde they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* speedily among the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, & for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph *were* in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Iedithun the Kings Seer: and the porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priestes and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house † wherewith I haue war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the Archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said vnto his seruants, Haue mee away for I am † sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, & put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, & he died, and was buried ‖ *in one of the* sepulchres of his fathers: And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel; and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, Behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchad-nezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The Proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to cary him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before

† *Hebr.* *made sicke.*

‖ *Or, in the* *sepulchre.*

Or, mourned for.

† *Hebr.* *kindnesses.*

2. King. 23. 30. &c.

† *Hebr.* *remooued him.*

† *Hebr.* *mulcted.*

‖ *Or, chayned.*

2. Kings 24. 13. dan. 1. 1, 2.

‖ *Or, Ieconiah. 1. Chro. 3. 16. or Coniah ier. 22. 24.*

2. Kings 24. 8.

† *Hebr.* *at the reuolut of the yeere.*

‖ *Or, Mattaniah. 2. kings 24. 17.*

† *Hebr.* *vessels of desire.*

* *Ier. 52. 1. &c.*

before Ieremiah the Prophet, *ſpeaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſweare by God: but he ſtiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which he had hallowed at Ieruſalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them *by* his meſſengers riſing vp ‖ betimes, and ſending: becauſe hee had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 * Therefore he brought vpon him the King of the Caldees, who ſlew the young men with the ſword, in the houſe of their Sanctuary, and had no compaſſion vpon young man or maiden, old man or him that ſtouped for age: hee gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD. And the treaſures of the King, and of his Princes: all *theſe* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried hee away to Babylon: where they were ſeruants to him and his ſonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept Sabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia (that the word of the LORD, ſpoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah might bee accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah. Who *is* there among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

* Ier.25.3 & 35.15.
† Heb. by the hand of his meſſengers.
‖ That is, continually, and carefully.
† Heb. healing.
* 2.Kings 25.1.&c.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the Temple to Sheſhbazzar.*

NOw in the firſt yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus King of Perſia that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus King of Perſia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged mee to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, & build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael, (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ieruſalem.

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth in any place where he ſoiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with ſiluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will offering for the houſe of God that *is* in Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah & Beniamin, & the Prieſts, & the Leuites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe vp, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſiluer, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the King brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought foorth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods.

8 Euen thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithridath the treaſurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheſhbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, nine and twenty kniues:

10 Thirty baſins of gold: ſiluer baſins of a ſecond ſort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, *were* fiue thouſand and foure hundred: All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne of the people, 36 of the Prieſts, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons ſeruants, 62 of the Prieſts which could not ſhew their pedegree.* 64 *the whole number of them, with their ſubſtance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * theſe *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity of thoſe which had beene carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ieruſalem, and Iudah, euery one vnto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeuen hundred ſeuenty and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua and Ioab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The

* 2.Chro. 36.22. Ier.25.12. & 29.10.
† Heb. cauſed a voyce to paſſe.
* Eſay 44.28. & 45.1.&c.
† Heb. lift him vp.
‖ That is, holpen them.
* 2.Kings 24.13. 2.Chron. 36.7.
* See Ezra 5.14

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and three score.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, sixe hundred fourtie and two.
11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred sixty and sixe.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and sixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred & twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty and sixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, forty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and forty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, sixe hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and sixe.
31 The children of the other *Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests the children of *Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of *Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of *Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.
39 The children of *Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ioshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauiah, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims, the children of Ziba, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth.
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Salomons seruants, The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the *Nethinims, and the children of *Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these were they which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they were of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of *Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things; till there stood vp a Priest with *Vrim, and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.
65 Besides their seruants, and their maids, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and they were among them two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses were seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules two hundred forty and fiue:
67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and fiue: their asses, six thousand seuen hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place.
69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the *treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. IIJ.

1 The Altar is set vp. 4 Offrings frequented. 7 Worke

‖ Or, Shamlai.
‖ Or, Zattu, Neh.
‖ Or, Peruda, Neh.
‖ Or, Ami. Neh.
*1. King. 9. 21.
‖ Or, Pochereth of Zebaim.
*2. Sam. 17. 27.
† Helo. they were polluted from the Priesthood.
‖ Or, Tirshatha.
*Exod. 28. 30.
*1. Chron. 26. 20.

Workemen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.

And when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

‖Or, Iosua. Hag.1.1. 2 Then stood vp ‖Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

* Matth. 2.11. and Luke 3.27. called Zorobabel. * Matth. 1.12. and Luke 3.27. called Salathiel. * Deut. 12.5. * Num. 29.12. * Exod. 23.16. † Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offred* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free-will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

† Heb. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the ‖ Carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

‖ Or, workmen. * Ezr.3.7.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Hodaiah. chap. 2. 40. † Heb. as one.

9 Then stood Ieshua *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sons of ‖ Iudah † together to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

* 1. Chro. 6.31. and chap. 16.7. and 25.1.

10 And when the builders laide the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sang together by course, in praysing and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; because hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted, with a great shout when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laide.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites and chiefe of the fathers who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindered.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah & Beniamin heard that † the children of the captiuity † Heb. builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs † Or, build with you: for we seeke your God as ye *doe*, & we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel said vnto them, You haue nothing to do with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the be- † Heb. ginning of his reign, wrote they vnto him an accusation against ‖ inhabitants of Iudah & Ierusalem. ‖ Or, dwellers

7 And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, & the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia: and the † Heb. writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ Or, Chancellour

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

† Chald. companions

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites *and* the Elamites.

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the riuer † and at such a time.

† Chald. Ethiopia

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the riuer and at such a time.

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and ‖ Or, fenced haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the † Chald. foundations. compassed

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie be builded and the walls set vp againe, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the kings. † Chald. giue ‖ Or, tribute

14 Now because we haue maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the king,

† Chald. we eat salt

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, & that they haue † moued sedition within the same of old time, for which cause was this citie destroyed.

† Chald. made

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set vp; by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellor, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which yee sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, & it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath been made therein.

20 There haue been mighty kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and tolle, tribute, and custome was payed vnto them.

21 † Giue ye now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this citie be not builded vntill *another* commandement shalbe giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why should dammage grow to ¶ hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the Copie of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zachary, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shether-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernor on this side the Riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernor on this side the Riuer, and Shether Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein *was* written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowne vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 Wee asked their names also, to certifie thee, that wee might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded * and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the same* King Cyrus made a Decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, & brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖gouernour:

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, Goe, carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good vnto the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee *so* that a Decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the Decree of Cyrus, maketh a new Decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 9 and the Passeouer.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † Rolles, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace, that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a Roll, and therein was a Record thus written:

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites.

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the Kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke forth out of the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought into Babylon, bee restored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the Riuer, Shether-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the Riuer, be yee farre from thence.

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, † I make a decree what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *euen* of the tribute beyond the Riuer, foorthwith expences bee giuen

*1. Kings 6.1.

*2. Kings 24.2. and 25.8.

*Chap. 1.1.

* Chap. 1.18. & 6.5.

‖Or, deputy.

† Cald. bookes.

† Cald. made to descend. ‖Or, Echatana, or in a coffer.

† Cald. go.

† Cald. there fortieth.

† Cald. by me a decree is made.

† Cald. made to cease.

giuen vnto these men, that they be not † hindered.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullocks and rammes, and lambes for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priestes which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them, day by day without faile.

† Cald. of vessels.

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweete sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his sonnes.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shal altar this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his house, & being set vp, let him be †hanged thereon: and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

† Cald. let him bee destroyed.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter & to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the Riuer, Shether Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo: and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

† Cald. decree.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priestes and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedication of this House of God with ioy;

† Cald. the sonnes of the transportation

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God, which *is* at Ierusalem, † * as it *is* written in the booke of Moses.

† Cald. according to the writing. * Num. 3. 6. and 8. 9

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer, vpon the foureteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the Priestes and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, & killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah.

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth.

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The seane of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he *was* a ready Scribe in the Lawe of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priestes & the Leuites, and the Singers, and the porters, & the Nethinims vnto Ierusalem in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And hee came to Ierusalem in the fift moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the king.

† This was

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth † began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fift moneth, came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the Copie of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes King of kings, ‖ Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at such a time:

‖ Or, Ezra

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free will to go vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seuen Counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God which *is* in thine hand;

† Or, from

15 And to cary the siluer & gold which the King and his counsellers haue freely offred vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem.

16 *And all the siluer and gold that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee and to thy brethren to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold, that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shalbe needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestowe, bestow it out of the Kings Treasure-house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a Decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the Riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of silder, and to an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred † baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

† Or, Cors

† Or, Bathes

23 †What

23 † Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the realme of the King and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute or custome vpon them.

25 And thou Ezra after the wisdome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates and Iudges which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgment be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the Kings heart to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his Counsellers, and before all the Kings mighty Princes, & I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon mee, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with mee.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He sendeth to Iddo for Ministers for the Temple.* 21 *He keepeth a fast.* 24 *He committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Ierusalem.* 33 *The treasure is weighed in the Temple.* 36 *The Commission is deliuered.*

THese *are* now their chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah, the son of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred & ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sons of Leui. ‖ Or, pitched.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Eluathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo; *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs Ministers for the house of our God. † Heb. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name. * See chap. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a Fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that we might afflict our selues before our God, to seek of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsemen to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this: and he was entreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests; Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the King and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basins of golde, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold. † Heb. yellow, or shining brasse.

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers. † Heb. desireable.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests & the Leuites the weight of the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 ¶ And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas

Phinehas: and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Iesshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, and by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had bin caried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, nintie and six rams, seuentie and seuen lambes, twelue hee goates for a sin offering: all this was a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings Commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel and the Priests & the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, euen of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, & the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sons: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of those lands: yea the hand of the Princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment & my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto mee, euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had bin carried away; & I sate astonied vntill the euening sacifice.

5 ¶ And at the eneming sacrifice I arose vp from my heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ‖ trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauens.

‖ Or, guiltinesse.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers haue we beene in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our Kings and our Priests beene deliuered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuity, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

† Hebr. moments. ‖ Or, a pin. ‖ That is, a constant and sure abode. † Hebr. to set vp. † Hebr. by the hand of thy seruants. * Exod. 23.32. deut. 7.3. † Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

9 For wee are bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the Kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy Commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the Prophets, saying, *The land vnto which ye goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which haue filled it † from one end to another with their vncleannesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sons, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer, that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities deserue, and hast giuen vs such deliuerance as this:

† Hebr. withheld beneath our iniquities.

14 Should wee againe breake thy commandements, & ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with vs till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as it is this day: Behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had married strange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great Congregation of men and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† Hebr. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel one of the sons of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, Wee haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

† Hebr. to bring forth.

3 Now therefore let vs make a Couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to ‡ counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commaundement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, wee also will be with thee: be of good courage, & do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites & all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan the son of Eliashib, and when hee came thither, hee did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes according to the counsell of the Princes and the elders all his substance should be † forfeited, and himselfe separated from the Congregation of those that had beene caried away.

† Hebr. deuoted. † Ezra. 9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for † the great raine.

† Hebr. for the shower.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, & † haue taken strange wiues to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† Hebr. haue made to dwell.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and

and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and said with a loud voyce, As thou hast said, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and we are not able to stand without: neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‡ for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sons of Ieshua, the son of Iozadak and his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues, and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ismael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum, Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel.

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai, *Or, Machnadebai, according to some copies.*

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah vnderstanding, by Hanani, the misery of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah, the sonne of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yere, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, hee and *certaine* men of Iudah: and I asked them concerning the Iewes that escaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the Prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ierusalem also, * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And said, I beseech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sins of the children of Israel, which wee haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes, nor the iudgements, which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations: * Deut. 4.25, &c.

9 But *if* yee turne vnto me, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them: though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there. * Deut. 30.1.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the Kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem.* 9 *Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies commeth to Ieruſalem.* 12 *He viewith ſecretly the ruines of the walles.* 17 *He inciteth the Iewes to build in deſpite of the enemies.*

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: now I had not beene *before-time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the King ſaid vnto me, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this is nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lyeth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? ſo I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah, vnto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

† *Hebr.* wife.

6 And the King ſaid vnto me (the † Queene alſo ſitting by him,) For how long ſhall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the King to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreouer, I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the Kings forreſt, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the King granted me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters (now the King had ſent captaines of the army, and horſemen with mee.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon:

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, & to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſts, nor to the Nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Ieruſalem lyeth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproach

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good vpon me; as alſo the Kings words that he had ſpoken vnto me. And they ſaid, Let vs riſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye doe? will yee rebell againſt the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid vnto them, The God of heauen he will proſper vs, therefore we his ſeruants will ariſe and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliaſhib the high Prieſt roſe vp with his brethren the Prieſts, and they built the ſheepgate, they ſanctified it, and ſet vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, vnto the tower of * Hananeel.

* Iere. 31. 38.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſon of Imri.

† *Hebr.* at his hand.

3 But the fiſh gate did the ſons of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meſhmoth the ſon of Vriah, the ſon of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, the ſon of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the ſon of Baana.

5 And next vnto them, The Tekoites repaired; but their Nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Ioiada the ſon of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſon of Beſodiah; they laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the ſon of Harhaiah of the gold-ſmiths: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah the ſon of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ ſortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

‖ *Or, left Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.*

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſon of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſon of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub, the ſon of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

† *Hebr.* a ſecond meaſure.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the ſon of Halloeſh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet vp the dores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall, vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah, he built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe downe from the city of Dauid.

*Iohn 5.7

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vnto the *place* ouer against the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mighty.

*2 Kings 20.20.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the ſon of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall.*

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖ Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall*, vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliashib the high Prieſt.

‖ Or, Zaccai.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the ſonne of Vrijah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliashib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Hashub ouer against their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece, from the houſe of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, & the tower which lyeth out from the Kings high houſe, that was by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Parosh.

* Ier. 32.2
* 2. Chro. 27.3.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water gate, toward the East, and the tower that lyeth out.

‖ Or, the towre

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſe gate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer against his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer against his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixt ſonne of Zalaph another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the ſonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

‖ Or, corner chamber

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the worke.* 7 *Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch.* 13 *He armeth the labourers,* 19 *and giueth military precepts.*

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

† Hebr. leaue to themſelues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray in the land of captiuity.

† Hebr. deſpiſed

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their ſinne be blotted out from before thee, for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the waſtes of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

† Hebr. aſcended

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come and to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

† Hebr. to make an error to it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till wee come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid vnto vs tenne times, ‖ From all places, whence ye ſhall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

‖ Or, that from all places ye muſt returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen ſet the people after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

† Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one to his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the Rulers *were* behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought in the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and *ſo* builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Hebr. on his loines.

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs: our God ſhal fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruants, lodge within Ierusalem; that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard, which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *saue that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the Vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution.* 14 *Hee forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therfore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, Wee haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliueyards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus bee hee shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, euen to the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour;

15 But the former gouernours that *had beene* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people, but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought wee any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and Rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* dayly, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choice sheepe: also foules were prepared for mee and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people. * Chap. 13.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired Prophecies to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies and the Nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein, (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one* of the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whileft I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto mee foure times after this sort, and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me in like maner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their King, according to these words. ‖ *Or*, *Geshem.*

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a King* in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the King according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou faineſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall bee weakened from the worke, that it bee not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came to the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 There

Heb. euery man his man vpon his water

Heb. my heart, exalted me.

Leuit. 25.35.

Heb. emptie, or voyde.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and doe ſo, and ſin, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the Propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs, ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Iudah † ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe he was the ſon in law of Shechaniah the ſon of Arah, and his ſon Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſon of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

† *Hebr. multiplied letters paſſing to Tobiah.*

‖ *Or, matters.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon,* 9 *of the people,* 39 *of the Prieſts,* 43 *of the Leuites,* 46 *Of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Salomons ſeruants,* 63 *and of the Prieſts that could not find their pedigree.* 66 *The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores, and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened, vntill the Sun be hote, and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded

† *Hebr. broad in ſpaces.*

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein;

6 * Theſe *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of thoſe that had been caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzer the King of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

* *Ezra 2.1, &c.*

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this:*

‖ *Or, Seraiah.*

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundred, ſeuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, ſeuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred, fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand, and eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, ſixe hundred fourtie and eight.

‖ *Or, Bani.*

16 ¶ The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖ *Or, Jora.*

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

‖ *Or, Gibbar.*

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaueth fourty and two.

‖ *Or, Azmaueth.*

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred fourty and three.

‖ *Or, Beth-aſhbarim.*

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

* *See, v. 12*

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Ieriecho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of * Iedaia, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeuenty and three.

* *1 Chro. 24.7.*

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fiftie and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand, *and* ſeuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeua, ſeuenty and foure.

‖ *Or, Hodaiah. Ezra 2.40*

44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

Or, Iudah. Ezra 3.9

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon,
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninety and two.
61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they were of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourty and two.
63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.
66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was forty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore,
67 Beside their men-seruants, and their maid-seruants, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty & seuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue singing men and singing women.
68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:
69 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty asses.
70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: the Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drams of Gold, fifty basons, fiue hundred and thirty Priests garments.
71 And some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.
72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore & seuen Priests garments.
73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading, and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare, and be instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the street that was before the water gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.
2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.
3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were attentiue vnto the booke of the Law.
4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.
5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp.
6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God; and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.
7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people stood in the place.
8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.
9 ¶ And Nehemiah which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.
10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.
11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.
12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.
13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.
14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:
15 And that they should publish and proclaime

Ezra 3.1 and 7.6.

† Heb. that vnderstoode hearing.

† Heb. from the light.

† Heb. tower of wood.

† Heb. eyes.

Or, that they might vnderstand the words of the Law.

† Heb. by the hand of Leuit. 23. 34. deut. 16.13

Or, Ami

Ezra 2.43.

Or, pedigree.

Or, the Gouernor.

in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oline branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themſelues boothes, every one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreete of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes and ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſon of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladnes.

18 Alſo day by day, from the firſt day vnto the laſt day, he read in the book of the Law of God: & they † *Hebr. a reſtraint.* kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* † a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A ſolemne faſt, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.*

* Chap. 8.2. NOw in the * twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackeclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from † *Hebr. ſtrange children.* all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

‖ *Or, ſcaffold.* 4 ¶ Then ſtood vp, vpon the ‖ ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebanah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand vp, *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for euer and euer, and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe.

* Gen. 1.1. 6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

* Gen.11. 31. & 12. 1. & 17.5. 7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chooſe * Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gaueſt him the name of Abraham:

*Gene. 15.6. 8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * couenant with him, to giue the land * Gen.12. 17.& 15. 18. and 17.9. of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Ieburites, and the Girgaſhites, to giue *it*, *I ſay*, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

* Exod. 3.7. and 14.10. 9 * And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt and heardeſt their cry by the red Sea.

*Exod. 7.8,9,10. 12. and 14. chap. 10 And ſhewedſt ſignes, * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his ſeruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a Name as *it* is this day.

*Exod. 14.22. *Exod. 15.10. *Exod. 15.21. 11 * And thou didſt diuide the Sea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the Sea on the dry land, and their perſecutors thou threweſt into the deepes, as a ſtone into the mighty * waters.

12 Moreouer, thou * leddeſt them in the day by a cloudie pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire to giue them light in the way wherein they ſhould goe.

*Exod. 20.1. and 19.20. 13 Thou * cameſt downe alſo vpon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heauen, and gaueſt them right iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commandements:

† *Hebr. lawes of truth.* 14 And madeſt knowne vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedſt them Precepts, Statutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant:

*Exod. 16.15.& 17.6. numb. 20.9. 15 And * gaueſt them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughteſt foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould * goe in to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou hadſt ſworne to giue them.

*Deut. 1.8. † *Hebr. which thou hadſt lift vp thine hand to giue them.* 16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not

*Numb. 14.4. † *Hebr. a God of pardons.* 18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe, and ſaid, This is thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

*Exod. 32.4. *Exod. 13.22. 19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forſookeſt them not in the wildernes: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould goe.

numb.14. 14. 1.cor. 10.1. 20 Thou gaueſt alſo thy * good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withholdeſt not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gaueſt them water for their thirſt.

*Numb. 11.17. *Exod. 16.35.& 17.6.ioſh. 5.12. *Deut. 8.4. 21 Yea fourty yeeres didſt thou ſuſtaine them in the wildernes, ſo that they lacked nothing; their * cloathes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gaueſt them kingdomes and nations: and didſt diuide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the King of Heſhbon, and the land of Og King of Baſhan

*Numb. 21.21,&c. 23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the Stars of heauen, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers that they ſhould goe in to poſſeſſe *it*.

24 So the children went in, and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubdueſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaueſt them into their hands, with their Kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

† *Hebr. according to their will.* 25 And they tooke ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, ‖ welles digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and † fruit trees in abundance: ſo they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelues in thy great goodneſſe.

‖ *Or, ciſternes.* † *Hebr. tree of food.* 26 Neuertheleſſe, they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy Law behind their backes, and ſlew thy * Prophets which teſtified againſt them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

*1. King. 19.2. 27 Therefore thou deliuereſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardſt them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaueſt them ſauiours, who ſaued them out of the hand of their enemies.

† *Hebr. they rule ouer* 28 But after they had reſt, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore leſteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion

ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest thē from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, he shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeeres didst thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by thy spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nerthelesse, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God the great, the * mighty and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests and on our Prophets, and on our Fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the Kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our Fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* seruants this day: and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the Kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites *and* Priests, † seale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the Couenant.*
29 *The points of the Couenant.*

NOw these † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* † Priests.
9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chiefe of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pilcha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding. * Ezra 2.43.

29 They claue to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes: † Hebr. by the hand of.

30 And that we would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes. * Exod. 34. 6. deut. 7.3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt. * Exod. 20.10. leu. 25.3. deut. 5.12. neh. 13.23.

32 Also we made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekell, for the seruice of the house of our God. * Deut. 15.2. leui. 25.4.

33 For the Shew-bread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burne offering of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God. † Hebr. euery hand.

34 And we cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law: * See numb 28. and 29. chap. and exod. 23. 19. & leu. 23. 17. & 19. 23. * Exod. 13. 2. leui. 27. num. 15. 19. & 18. 12. &c.

35 And to bring the first fruites of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD,

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the first-lings of our herds, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that ministet in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first fruites of our dough, and our offrings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron, shall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes, vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house. * Num. 18.26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine and oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and wee will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP.

† Hebr. they gaue a wilbearing shoulder. † Hebr. prowaxt ouer them.

* 2. Kings 17.13. 2. chron. 36.15.

† Hebr. in the hand of the Prophets.

* Exod. 34.6.

† Hebr. euerlasting. Heb. Kadmiah

Hebr. at the sealing, or sealed.

Hebr. the sealings. Or, the gouernor.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The Rulers voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ieruſalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ieruſalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the ſon of Vzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mahalalel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſonne of Baruch, the ſonne of Col-Hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, *were* foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſon of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah:

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſonne of Zichri *was* their ouerſeer: and Iudah the ſon of Senuah, *was* ſecond ouer the citie.

10 Of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſon of Ieroham, the ſon of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai the ſonne of Azareel, the ſon of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhillimoth, the ſonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerſeer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the ſonne of *one of* the great men.

‖ Or, *the ſonne of Hagedolim.*

15 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah, the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

† Hebr. *were ouer*

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph *was* the principall to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammuah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy Citie, *were* two hundred ſoureſcore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates *were* an hundred ſeuenty and two.

† Hebr. *at the gates.*

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts, *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel, and Ziha, and Giſpa were ouer the Nethinims.

* See. chap. 3. 26

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, ‖ *was* Vzzi the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſon of Micha: Of the ſons of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

‖ Or, *the ſeruice*

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day.

‖ Or, *a ſure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the ſon of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſon of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beerſheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beerſheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and at Beth-el, and in their villages:

‖ Or, *of Gaba.*

‖ Or, *to Michmash.*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Nebollat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuiſions in Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Prieſts,* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The ſucceſſion of high Prieſts.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The ſolemnity of the dedication of the walls.* 44 *The offices of the Prieſts and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw theſe *are* the * Prieſts and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra 2. 1

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattuſh,

‖ Or, *Melicu, v. 14.*

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

‖ Or, *Sebaniah, v. 14.*

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

‖ Or, *Harim, v. 15*

5 ‖ Mianin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

‖ Or, *Moadiah, v. 17.*

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

‖ Or, *Miamin, v. 15*

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe *were* the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieſhua.

‖ Or, *Sallai, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe were the chiefe of the Prieſts, and their brethren in the dayes of Ieſhua.*

8 Moreouer, the Leuites: Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thankeſgiuing, he and his brethren.

‖ Or, *Micaiah.*

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren *were* ouer againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieſhua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begat Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begat Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begat Ionathan, and Ionathan begat Iaddua,

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: Of Amariah, Iehohanan.

14 Of

‖ That is, *the pſalmes of thankſgiuing.*

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam.
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hathabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.
22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Prieſts, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.
23 The ſons of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the ſon of Eliaſhib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites, Hathabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua, the ſon of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer againſt them, to prayſe *and* to giue thankes, according to the Commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward at the ‖threſholds of the gates.
26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the ſon of Ieſhua, the ſon of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankeſgiuings, and with ſinging, *with* Cymbals, Pſalteries, and with Harpes.
28 And the ſons of the ſingers gatheted themſelues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.
30 And the Prieſts, and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And *certaine* of the Prieſts ſons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſon of Ionathan, the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſon of Michaiah, the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Aſaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by the ſtaires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eaſtward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall.
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fiſh gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepe gate: and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.
40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I, and the halfe of the Rulers with me:
41 And the Prieſts, Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the ſingers † ſang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.
43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced: for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen afarre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‖law for the Prieſts and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, and for the Leuites † that waited.
45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his ſonne.
46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Aſaph of old, there were chiefe of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiuing vnto God.
47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ ſanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites. * And the Leuites ſanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, cauſeth the chambers to bee cleanſed. 10 Hee reformeth the offices in the houſe of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with ſtrange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moſes in the † audience of the people. and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the Congregation of God for euer;
2 * Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.
3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the Law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the Prieſt † hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was † commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Prieſts.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes King of Babylon, came I vnto the King, and † after certaine dayes ‖ obtained I leaue of the King.

7 And

---

1 Chr. 9

Or, treaſuries or aſſemblies.

† Hebr. made their voyce to be heard.

‖ That is appointed by the Law.

† Hebr. for the ſeruice of Iudah.

† Hebr. that ſtood.

* 1. Chron. 24. and 25. chap.

* 1. Chron. 26. 1. &c.

‖ That is ſet apart.

* Numb. 18. 26.

† Hebr. there was read.

* Numb. 22. 5. deut. 23. 4.

† Hebr. eares.

* Numb. 22. 5. ioſh. 24. 9.

† Hebr. being ſet ouer.

† Hebr. the commandements of the Leuites.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

‖ Or, I earneſtly requeſted.

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God,
8 And it grieued me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah, out of the chamber:
9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincense.
10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.
11 Then contended I with the Rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.
12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle vnto the ‖ treasuries.
13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.
14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deedes that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.
15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading wine-presses on the Sabbath, & bringing in sheaues, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *maner of* burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.
16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all maner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah, & in Ierusalem.
17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and prophane the Sabbath day?
18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this city? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Israel, by prophaning the Sabbath.
19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gate should be shut, and charged that they should not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.
20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.
21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe so againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.
22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercy.
23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes *that* † had married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:
24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to † language † of each people.
25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.
26 Did not Solomon King of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him King ouer all Israel: * neuertheless, euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne.
27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?
28 And *one* of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.
29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.
30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse:
31 And for the wood-offering at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† Hebr. before the wall.
Hebr. standing.
Or, store-houses.
Hebr. the treasuries.
Hebr. was vpon them.
Ver. 22.
Hebr. mundifie.
Or, ordinations.
‖ Or, multitude.
† Heb. had made to dwell with them.
† Hebr. they discerned not to speake.
† Hebr. of people, & people.
‖ Or, vexed them.
* 1. King. 11. 1, &c.
† Hebr. for the defilings.

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts. 10 Vashti sent for, refuseth to come. 13 Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh a Decree of mens soueraignetie.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces)
2 *That* in those dayes when the King Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace:
3 In the third yeere of his reigne he made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia, and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:
4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiestie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourescore dayes,
5 And when these dayes were expired, the King made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace:
6 *Where were* white, greene, and ‖ blue *hangings*, fastened with coards of fine linnen and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red and blue, and white and blacke marble.
7 And they gaue *them* drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the King.
8 And the drinking *was* according to the Law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.
9 Also, Vashti the Queene made a feast for the women in the royall house which *belonged* to King Ahasuerus.

† Hebr. found.
‖ Or, vine-yard.
‖ Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.
† Hebr. were of
† Hebr. according to the law of the king.
† Hebr. to the hand of the king.

10 ¶ On

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carkas, the seuen ‖ Chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

‖ Or, Eunuches.

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the King, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beauty: for she was † faire to looke on.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the Kings commandement † by his Chamberlaines: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the King said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the Kings maner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sate first in the kingdome.)

* Ezra 7.14.

15 † What shall we doe vnto the Queene Vashti, according to Law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus, by the Chamberlaines?

† Hebr. what to doe.

16 And Memucan answered before the King, and the princes, Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the Prouinces of the King Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The King Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

† Hebr. if it be good with the King.

18 *Likewise* shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the Kings Princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

† Hebr. before him.

19 † If it please the King, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before King Ahasuerus, and let the King giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

† Hebr. that it passe not away.

† Hebr. vnto her companion.

20 And when the Kings decree, which hee shall make, shall be published throughout all the Empire, (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.

21 And the saying † pleased the King and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan:

† Hebr. that one should put it in writing.

22 For he sent letters into all the Kings Prouinces, into euery Prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of euery people.

to the language of his people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgines, a Queene is to bee chosen. 5 Mordecai the nurcing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The maner of purification, and going in to the King. 15 Esther best pleasing the King, is made Queene 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, & what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire young virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire young virgins vnto Shushan the palace to the house of the women † vnto the custodie of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

† Hebr. vnto the hand.

‖ Or, Hegai, v. 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, bee Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

6 * Who had been caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuity which had been caried away with Iechoniah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

* 2. King. 24.35. & 24.12. 2. chron. 36.10.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassa (that is, Esther) his vncles daughter; for she had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) to ke for his owne daughter.

† Hebr. nourished.

† Hebr. faire of forme, & good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the Kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the Kings house, to the custodie of Hegai keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gaue her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and to seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her out of the Kings house, and † he preferred her, and her maids vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

† Hebr. her portions.

† Hebr. changed her.

10 Esther had not shewed her people nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Hebr. to know the peace.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that she had beene twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the Kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the Kings Chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: she came in vnto the King no more, except the King delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to goe in vnto the King, she required nothing, but what Hegai the Kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Esther aboue all the women, and shee obtained grace, and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgines; so that he set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in steast of Vashti.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

† Hebr. before him.

18 Then

18 Then the King made a great feaſt vnto all his Princes and his ſeruants, *euen* Eſthers feaſt, and hee made a † releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the ſtate of the King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the Kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes, (while Mordecai ſate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the King Ahaſuerus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſther the Queene, and Eſther certified the King thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman aduanced by the King, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes.* 7 *He caſteth lots.* 8 *He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.*

AFter theſe things did King Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and ſet his ſeate aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the Kings ſeruants that *were* in the Kings gate, bowed and reuerenced Haman, for the King had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings ſeruants, which *were* in the Kings gate, ſaid vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the Kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake dayly vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is, the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that *is*, the lot before Haman, from day to day; and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid vnto King Ahaſuerus, There is a certaine people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for the Kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the King, let it be written, † that they may bee deſtroyed: and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer to the hands of thoſe that haue the charge of the buſines, to bring *it* into the Kings treaſuries.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemy.

11 And the King ſaid vnto Haman, The ſiluer *is* giuen to thee, the people alſo to doe with them as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people, of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language; in the name of King Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſeuled with the Kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the Kings prouinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The Poſts went out, being haſtened by the kings commandement, and the Decree was giuen in Shuſhan the palace: & the King and Haman ſate downe to drinke, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes.* 4 *Eſther vnderſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and adviſeth her to vndertake the ſuite.* 10 *She excuſing her ſelfe, is threatned by Mordecai.* 15 *She appointing a faſt, vndertaketh the ſuite.*

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the city, and cryed with a loud, and a bitter cry;

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none *might* enter into the Kings gate clothed with ſackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whitherſoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes and faſting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in ſackecloth and aſhes.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maides and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackecloth from him, but he receiued *it* not.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, *one* of the Kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was* and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to mordecai, vnto the ſtreet of the city, which *was* before the Kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the ſumme of the mony that Haman had promiſed to pay to the Kings treaſuries for the Iewes, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gaue him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* vnto Eſther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that ſhe ſhould goe in vnto the King, to make ſupplication vnto him, and to make requeſt before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Eſther ſpake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the Kings ſeruants, and the people of the Kings prouinces doe know, that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman, ſhall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his

Hebr. ſ. Hebr. ſackecloth and aſhes were laid vnder many. † Hebr. Eunuchs † Hebr. whom he had ſet before her

‖ Or, Secretaries.

his to put him to death, except such to whom the King shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King these thirty dayes.

12 And they told Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the King's house, more then all the Iewes:

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall their † enlargement and deliuerance arise vnto the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou be called to the kingdome for *such a* time as this?

15 Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere.*

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † present at Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the King, which is not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Helor. resperation.

† Helor. found.

† Helor. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduentureth on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the Kings house, ouer against the Kings house: & the King sate vpon the royall throne in the royal house, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the King saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the King held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? It shall be euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath said: so the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request *is*;

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my request, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them: and I will doe to morrow, as the King hath said.

† Helor. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor mooued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

† Helor. moued to rise.

10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, hee sent, and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the Princes and seruants of the King.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that shee had prepared, but my selfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the Kings gate.

14 Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes bee made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon, then goe thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and hee caused the gallowes to be made.

† Helor. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that he might doe him honour. 12 complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destruction.

ON that night † could not the King sleepe, and he commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles; & they were read before the King.

† Helor. the King sleepe away.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of § Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the Kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

§ Or, Bigthan. 2.21.

† Helor. doore.

3 And the King said, What honour and dignity hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings house, to speake vnto the King to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said vnto him, What shalbe done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour more then to my selfe?)

† Helor. in who honour King delighteth

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

† Helor. in who honour King delighteth

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought † which the King *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

† Helor. let them bring royall apparell.

9 And let this apparell and horse bee delinered to the hand of one of the Kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, & † bring him on horsebacke through the street of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man, whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Helor. where with

10 Then the King said to Haman, make haste, and take § apparell, & the horse, as thou hast said, and do euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at § Kings gate, † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

the King clothed himself. † Helor. cause him to ride.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horse, and araied Mordecai, & brought him on horsebacke thorow the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Helor. suffer a while

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings fall, gate;

gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him: then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings Chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her people. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene. † Hebr. to drink.

2 And the King said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if we had bin sold for bondmen, and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the Kings damage. † Hebr. as they sold them. Hebr. and the aduersary and enemy is not worthy that the King should be troubled.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to doe so? † Hebr. Whose heart hath filled him to do so.

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene. ‖ Hebr. she was afraid of the presence of.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden, and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the King. Hebr. he saw that euil was determined against him from or at the presence of the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the King, Will he force the Queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face. † Hebr. with me.

9 And Harbonah, one of the Chamberlaines, said before the King, Behold also the † gallowes fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon. † Hebr. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letter. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King, for Esther had told what he was vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuised against the Iewes. † Hebr. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the King held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King.

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman, the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces. † Heb. all deuice. ‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred? † Hebr. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged on the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse. * See chap. 1.19.

9 Then were the Kings Scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written, (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the Deputies and Rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the Kings ring, and sent letters by Posts, on horsebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries.

11 Wherin the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery city, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people, and prouince that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, namely, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies. † Hebr. reuealed.

14 So the Postes that rode vpon mules and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King, in royall apparell of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced and was glad. ‖ Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy, and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for ſ feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Iewes (the rulers for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enimies, with the ten sonnes of Haman.* 12 *Ahasuerus at the request of Ester, graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged.* 20 *The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the Kings commandement, and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them; for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and †officers of the King helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. whose which did

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the Kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

the lusty masse that belonged to the King.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, & destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman, the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iewes slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the King.

† Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther the Queene, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shalbe granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shalbe done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the King, let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shushan to doe to morrow also according to this daies decree, and † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallowes.

Hebr. let men hang.

14 And the King commanded it so to be done, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes fourescore and fiue thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

Hebr. it.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan assembled together, on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur, (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

† Hebr. crush.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the King, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallowes.

† Hebr. when she came.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖ That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordained, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them: so as it should not † faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

† Hebr. passe.

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

† Hebr. passe. † Hebr. be ended.

29 Then Esther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

† Heb. all strength.

30 And he sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth.

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Hebr. for them *soules.*

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecai aduancement.*

AND the King Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the Sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media, and Persia?

† Hebr. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name *was* Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, and a very great ‖ household; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in *their* houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, *according* to the number of them all: For Iob said, It may bee that my sonnes haue sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, † Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschweth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: onely vpon himselfe put not forth thy hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asse feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away; yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe, and the seruants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob: 7 He smiteth him with sore boyles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife, perswading him to curse God, 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

AGaine, there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 * And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, *that there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschweth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou mouedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will hee giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone, and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, hee *is* in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall; and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integrity? Curse God and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and shall wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, & Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce and wept,

Humaine ten some day of his birth:

rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled
1 *The Iewes* their heads toward heauen.
helping the they late done with him vpon the ground
of Hana dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word
Elifaz. him: for they saw that his griefe was very
my great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob cursseth the day, and seruices of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life because of his miserie.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

† *Hebr.* *answered.* 2 And Iob † spake, and said,
* Chap. 10.18,19. 3 *Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceiued.*
Iere. 20.14. 4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.
‖ *Or, chalenge it.* 5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blacknesse of the day terrifie it.
‖ *Or, let them inuisit it as ghosts who haue a bitter day* 6 As for that night, let darkenesse seize vpon it, let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.
‖ *Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.* 7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.
8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.
9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none; neither let it
‖ *Or, Let the dawning.* see † the dawning of the day:
† *Hebr. the eye-lids of the morning.* 10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.
11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I not giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?
12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breasts that I should sucke?
13 For now should I haue lien still, and bin quiet, I should haue slept; then had I beene at rest.
14 With Kings and Counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,
15 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:
16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene; as infants *which* neuer saw light.
† *Hebr. waxed in strength.* 17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.
18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.
19 The small and great are there, and the seruant is free from his master.
† *Hebr. wait.* 20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life vnto the bitter in soule?
* Chap. 6.8. 21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and digge for it more then for hid treasures:
22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the graue?
† *Hebr. before my face.* 23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?
groat. 24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.
† *Hebr. I feared a feare, and it came vnto me.* 25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.
26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 Hee teacheth Gods iudgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,
2 † *If we assay* to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?
† *Hebr. who can.*
3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.
4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.
† *Hebr. the bowing knees.*
5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou fainteth, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
* Prou. 22.8. 8 * Euen, as I haue seene, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.
* *Iob.* *by the* 9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.
10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.
† *Hebr. the teeth.* 11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout lyons whelps are scattered abroad.
† *Hebr. was stolen.* 12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to mee, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.
13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:
† *Hebr. the bones.* 14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.
15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the haire of my flesh stood vp.
* Chap. 15.15. 2 Pet. 2.5. 16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard ‖ voyce, *saying*,
‖ *Or, a still voyce.* 17 Shall mortall man bee more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?
18 Behold, he * put no trust in his seruants, ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly:
* Chap. 15.15. 19 How much lesse *on them* that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?
† *Hebr. beaten in pieces.* 20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening, they perish for euer without any regarding *it*.
21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?
‖ *Or, in which of the Saints.*
2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuy slayeth the silly one
‖ *Or, Iealousie.* 3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.
† *Hebr. sons of the burning coale vp to heauen.* 5 Whose harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.
* Chap. 10.pſa. 18 ver. 11.32. 6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:
† *Heb. there is* 7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the sparks flie vpward.
no sure 8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:
† *Heb. there is no number.* 9 * Which doth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.
† *Heb. no number.* 10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields;
† *Heb. places.*

11 * To

11 * To set vp on high those that bee low, that those which mourne, may be exalted to safety.

12 * Hee disappointeth the deuices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe their enterprise.

13 * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.

14 * They ‖ meete with darkenes in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

15 But he saued the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 * For hee maketh sore, and bindeth vp: hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea, in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt bee hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it commeth.

22 At destruction & famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall bee at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *shall bee* in peace: and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall bee ‖ great, & thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.

27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

* Psal. 33.6.11.
* Iam.2.7.
* Nehe.4.15.psal. 33.10.
* Psal.18.10. Or, cannot perfourme any thing.
* 1. Cor. 3.19.
* Deut. 28.29.
* Prou. 3.11. Heb. 12.5.
* Psal. 91.3. ‖ Hebr. from the hands.
* Deut. 7.15. Or, when thou art ‖ weary. * Hose. 2.18. Or, that peace is thy tabernacle. ‖ Or, erre. ‖ Or, much. † Heb. ascendeth. † Hebr. for thy selfe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causeles.* 8 *Hee wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reproueth his friendes of vnkindnesse.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † laid in the balances together.

3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the Sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.

4 * For the arrowes of the Almightie are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God doe set themselues in aray against me.

5 Doth the wild asse bray, † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

6 Can that which is vnsauourie be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things that my soule refuseth to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for:

9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow ‖ let him not spare; for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What is my strength that I should hope? and what *is* my end that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of braſſe?

13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wisdome driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.

15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streame of brookes they passe away.

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hote, they are † consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.

19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting downe, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand? or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?

26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words? and the speaches of one that is desperate, which *are* as wind?

27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you* if I lie.

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea returne againe: my righteousnesse ‖ *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

† Hebr. hissed vp. ‖ That is, I want words to expresse my griefe. * Psal. 38.2. † Hebr. as grasse. † Hebr. my expectation. † Hebr. brusing. † Hebr. to him that melteth. † Hebr. are cut off. † Heb. the heate. Hebr. ref. † Hebr. extinguished. ‖ Or, for now ye are like to them. Heb. to it. † Heb. is. † Heb. ye cause to fall vpon. † Hebr. before your face. ‖ That is, to the mastery. † Hebr. my palate.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuseth his desire of death* 12 *He complaineth of his owne restlesnesse*, 17 *and Gods watchfulnesse.*

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie: and wearisome nights are appointed vnto me.

4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust; my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.

6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers thrittle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no more: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed, & vanisheth away, so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no more.

10 He shall returne no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint?

† Hebr. is a warfare. † Hebr. gapeth after. † Hebr. is casting of. † Hebr. shall not returne. ‖ Or, that is no more. * Chap. 9.25. psal. 90.9. and 102.11. & 144.4. 15. & 14. 4. Iob. 14.2. Iam. 4.14. † Hebr. shall not returne. ‖ Or, that is no more.

14 Then thou scarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather then † my life.

16 I loathe *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 * What *is* man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* trie him euery moment?

19 How long will thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set mee as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden vnto my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 Hee alledgeth antiquitie to proone the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 Hee applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 * Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * *we are but* of yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes *are* a shadow:)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without myre? can the flag grow vp without water?

12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greenenesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

13 So *are* the pathes of all that forget God; and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a † spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 Hee *is* greene before the sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mightie in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres:

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the Sea:

9 *Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, & Pleiades, and the chambers of the South:

10 * Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: hee passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, hee taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me: *yet* would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speake* of strength, loe, he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to pleade*?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also proone me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*; Hee destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, *where*, and who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe in snow-water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere

† Hebr. when my dayes. * Psal. 8.4. and 144.3. Heb 2.6.

* Deut. 32.4.2. chron. 19.7 dan. 9.14. † Hebr. the hand of their transgression. † Chap. 22.23. * Deut. 4.29. 1. chron. 28.9 psal. 14.2. and 53.2 † Hebr. spread. * Psal. 129.6. ier. 17.6. * Chap. 11.20. & 18.14. psal. 49.11. 20. prou. 10.28. † Hebr. a spiders house. † Hebr. take the wicked by the hands. Hebr. casting

† Hebr. shall not but.

* Psal. 143.2. ‖ Or, before God

* Gene. 1.6. † Hebr. bright. * Amos 5.8. chap. 38.31. & † Hebr. Asse, Cesil and Cimah. * See chap 5.9. * Heb. 48 ier. 18.6. rom. 9.21 † Hebr. who can turne to away? † Hebr. help vnto, or strength

† Hebr. ships of desire. ‖ Or, ships of Edom

‖ Or, make me to be abhorred

swere him, *and* we should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayesman betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speake and not feare him; †*but* *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.*

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life: I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands, and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet *thou* dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring mee into dust againe?

10 *Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast cloathed me with skinne and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me: and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp mine head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest mee as a fierce lyon: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me: changes and warre are against me.

18 *Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue been, as though I had not beene; I should haue beene caried from the wombe to the graue.

20 *Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I goe, *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenes, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenesse as darkenesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproueth Iob for iustifying himselfe.* 5 *Gods wisedome is vnsearchable.* 13 *The assured blessing of repentance.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy ‖ lyes make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that hee would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? Canst thou find out the Almightie vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broder then the sea.

10 If he ‖ cut off and shut vp, or gather together then † who can hinder him.

11 For he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would be wise, though man be borne *like* a wild asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away.

17 And *thine* age ‖ shall be clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine foorth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And then shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 *Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraide; yea many shall † make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproue him.* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.*

ANd Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 *He that is* ready to slip with *his* feet, *is as a* lampe despised in *the* thought of him that *is at* ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper: and they that prouoke God, are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the foules of the aire, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

11 *Doth

† *Heb. a man of lips.*

‖ *Or, dayes.*

† *Heb. the heights of heauen*

‖ *Or, make a change.*

† *Heb. who can turne him away.*

† *Heb. compise.*

† *Heb. shall arise alone the noone day*

*Leuit. 26.5.

† *Heb. intreate, thy face.*

† *Heb. flight shall perish from them.*

* Chap. 8.14. and 18.14.

‖ *Or, a puffe of breath.*

† *Heb. as heard*

† *Heb. I fall not lower then you*

Or, with

Or, life

† *Heb. of*

11 * Doeth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wisedome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.
13 With ‖ him *is* wisedome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.
14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, he *shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp, also he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *is* strength and wisedome: the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellers away spoyled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 He looseth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away spoyled, and ouerthroweth the mightie.
20 * He remoueth away † the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.
21 He poureth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖ weakneth the strength of the mightie.
22 He discouereth deepe things out of darkenesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straitneth them *againe*.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 He professeth his confidence in God. 20 and intreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath seene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would speake to the Almightie, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all Physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?
10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodyes to bodyes of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
16 He also *shall be* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered my cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speake, and answer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stockes, and † lookest narrowly vnto all my paths: thou setteth a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.
28 And he as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob intreateth God for fauour by the shortnesse of life, and certaintie of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes and full of trouble.
2 * He commeth forth like a floure, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, & continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turne from him that he may † rest, till he shal accomplish as an hireling his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof dye in the ground:
9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dyeth, and † wasteth away: yea, man gineth vp the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:
12 So man lyeth downe, and riseth not: till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sin?
17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquitie.
18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth

to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things that grow out of the dust of the earth and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iustifying himselfe: 17 He proueth by tradition the vngratefulnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge? and fill his belly with the East winde?

3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea † thou castest off feare, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man, that he should be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 * Behold, he putteth no trust in his Saints; yea the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue seene, I will declare;

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares; in prosperity the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that hee shall returne out of darkenesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkenesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall preuaile against him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himselfe against the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkenesse, the flame shall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branche shall not be greene.

33 He shall shake off his vnripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flowre as the oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceiue mischiefe, * and bring foorth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulnesse. 7 He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case. 17 Hee maintaineth his innocency.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I haue heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speake as ye *doe*: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake my head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips should asswage *your griefe*.

6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made mee weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinckles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemie sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon mee with their mouth, they haue smitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themselues together against me.

11 God † hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken mee asunder: he hath also taken me by my necke, and shaken me to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaueth my reines asunder, and doth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach; hee runneth vpon me like a Gyant.

15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skinne, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my † cry haue no place.

19 Also now, behold! my witnesse *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † scorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God as a man pleadeth for his ‖ neighbour!

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shall goe the way whence I shall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iob appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous.* 11 *His hope is not in life, but in death.*

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct the graues *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doeth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

3 Lay downe now, put me in a surety with thee, who *is he that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 He that speaketh flatterie to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.

8 Vpright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands † shall bee stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darkenesse.

13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine house: I haue made my bed in darkenesse.

14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatience.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke be remoued out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shall preuaile against him.

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall † driue him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten: and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skin, *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours. * Chap. 8.14 & 11.20.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it *is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation. Psal. 112. 10. prou. 10.28.

16 His rootes shall be dried vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street. * Prou. 2.22.

18 † He shall be driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world. † Hebr. *they shall drive him*

19 He shall neither *haue* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings. *Or, lived with him*

20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted. † Hebr. *laid hold on horror.*

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Iob complaining of his friends cruelties, sheweth there is misery enough in him to prouoke their crueltie.* 21 28 *He craueth pitie.* 23 *He beleeueth the resurrection.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times haue ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to me. ‖ *Or, harden your selues against me*

4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no iudgement. ‖ *Or, violence.*

8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* mine head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against me, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids count me for a stranger: I am an alient in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth. † Hebr. *my belly.*

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body. ‖ *Or, the wicked.*

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me, I arose, and they spake against me. * Psal. 41.9. & 55.19.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, *are* turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth. † Hebr. *the men of my secret.*

21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pity vpon me, O ye my friends: for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh? ‖ *Or, as.* † Hebr *who will give, &c.*

23 † Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a booke!

24 That

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen, and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer lineth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth.

26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed, † within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute wee him? ‖ seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

bosome. ‖ *Or, and* what *roote of matter is found in me.*

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproach, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment.

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for euer, like his owne dounge, they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* hee?

8 He shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not bee found, yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust

12 Though wickednesse be sweete in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue:

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomite them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall hee restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce therein.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, he shall be in straites: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawne, and commeth out of the body; *yea*, the glistring sword commeth out of his gall; terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darkenesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowne shall consume him, it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God

of his decree from God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God: 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

5 † Marke me, and be astonied, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mightie in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almightie, that we should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How often is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme † carryeth away.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almightie.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing he iudgeth those that are high?

23 One dyeth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ‖ pappes are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

Heb. flow round about.

Heb. looke vnto me.

* Psal. 17.10, and 73.12. Ier. 12.1. Hab. 1.16.

Heb. are peace from feare,

Or, in a moment.

* Chap. 22.17.

Or, lampe.

Heb. steale out.

That is, the punishment of his iniquitie.

Heb. in his wealth.

Or, in the

25 And

25 And another dyeth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lye downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the Prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?
30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?
32 Yet shall he be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.
33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euerie man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth, that mans godlinesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sins. 21 He exhorteth them to repentance, with promises of mercie.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,
2 Can a man be profitable to God, as ‖ he that is wise may be profitable to himselfe?
3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?
4 Will he reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?
5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, & † stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not giuen water to the wearie to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the † mightie man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.
10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee.
11 Or darkenesse, that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.
13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke clouds?
14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him, that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?
16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowne with a flood.
17 * which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almightie doe ‖ for them?
18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.
19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.
20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.
22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his word in thine heart.
23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy Tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.
26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face to God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established vnto thee; and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.
29 When *men* are cast downe then thou shalt say There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the † humble person.
30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes 11 Iobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groning.
3 Oh that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his seat.
4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which hee would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto mee.
6 Will he pleade against me with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.
8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:
9 On the left *hand* where he doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand* that I cannot see *him*.
10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tryed me, I shall come foorth as gold.
11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept and not declined.
12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.
13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? and *what* * his soule desireth, euen *that* he doth.
14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, *neither* hath he couered the darkenes from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him, not see his dayes?
2 Some remoue the * land markes, they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.
3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.
4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold

Heb. the dust of the tabernacles of her wicked.
Prou. 6.4.
Heb. be idle of wrathes.
Heb. graues.
Heb. watch in the heape.
Heb. answeres.
Or, if he may be profitable
Heb. with his seed.
Heb. of deceit
Heb. ouercome
Heb. wipped
Or, clothes
Heb. the naked
Heb. a man of arme.
Heb. mighty or excepted
Heb. counsaile.
Heb. the head of the starres.
Heb. what is
Heb. a cloud was spred
Heb. sons
Heb. soil.
Chap. 15.14.
Or, to me.
Chap. 18.5.
Pſal. 107.42.
Heb. fastned
Or, gaine
Heb. fruit of encrease
Heb. ripenesse
Heb. perfection
Heb. the way that I take
Heb. the way that is with me.
Heb. I haue hid, or laid vp.
Or, my appointed portion.
* Pſal. 115.3.
Or, on the dust.
Or, gold.
† Heb. fillest of strength.
† Heb. him that hath low eyes.
Or the innocent shall deliuer the Iland.
* Chap. 8.5.
* Deut. 19.14. and 27.17.
Heb. feede them.

5 Behold, *as* wild aſſes in the deſart goe they forth to their worke, riſing betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children:

† Helr. mingl'd corne or dredge.

6 They reape every one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† Helr. the wicked gather the vintage.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *have* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breaſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe *from* the hungry,

11 *Which* make oyle within their wals, *and* tread their winepreſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the ſoule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face

† Helr. ſetteth his face in ſecret.

16 In the darke they digge through houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelues in the day time; they know not the light

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

† Helr. violently take it.

19 Drought and heat † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doeth* the grane *thoſe which* haue ſinned

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickednesse ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth vp, ‖ and no *man* is ſure of life.

‖ Or, he truſteth not his owne life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in ſafetie, whereon he reſteth, yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

† Helr. are not.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, & brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, & cut off as ſ tops of the eares of corne.

† Helr. cloſed vp.

25 And if it be not ſo now: who will make me a lyar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be iuſtified Before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doth not his light ariſe.

* Chap. 4.17, &c. and 15. 14, &c.

4 * How then can man be iuſtified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

* Pſal. 22.6.

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it ſhineth not, yea, the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man *that is* a worme: and the ſonne of man, *which is* * a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproouing the vnthankfulnesse ſpirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite, and vnſearchable.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* ſaueſt thou ſ arme ſ *hath* no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled *him that hath* no wiſedome? and *how* haſt thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou vttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖ Or, with the inhabitants.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and deſtruction *hath* no couering.

* Prou. 15.11.

7 Hee ſtretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds: and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* ſpreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

† Helr. vntill the end of light with darkenes.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproofe.

12 He diuideth the ſea with his power, and by his vnderſtanding he ſmiteth through † the proud.

† Helr. pride.

13 By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Loe, theſe *are* parts of his waies, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Iob proteſteth his ſincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The bleſſings which the wicked haue, are turned into curſes.

† Helr. added to take vp.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, & ſaid,

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my ſoule:

† Helr. made my ſoule bitter.

3 All the while my breath *is* in mee, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my noſtrils:

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

‖ That is the breath which God gaue him.

5 God forbid that I ſhould iuſtifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integrity from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it goe: my heart ſhall not reproach *me* † ſo long as I liue.

† Helr. from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riſeth vp againſt me, as the vnrighteous.

* Matth. 16.26.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoule?

* Prou. 1.28. &c. 8.18. Iob 9.32. 13.3.

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will hee delight himſelfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?

‖ Or, by the hand, &c.

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

12 Behold, all ye your ſelues haue ſeene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man, with God, and the heritage of oppreſſours, *which* they ſhall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for ſ ſword: and his off-ſpring ſhall not be ſatisfied with bread.

* Pſal. 78.63.

15 * Thoſe that remaine of him, ſhall be buried in death: and his widowes ſhall not weepe.

16 Though he heape vp ſiluer as the duſt, and prepare raiment as the clay:

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iuſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall diuide the ſiluer.

18 Hee buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie downe, but he ſhall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and *he is* not:

* Chap. 18.11.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

21 The

21 The East winde carieth him away, and he departeth, & as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things,* 12 *But wisdome is an excellent gift of God.*

SVrely there is a ‖ veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.
2 Yron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten out of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dryed vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.
7 *There is a* path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The lyons whelps haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the roots.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where shal wisdome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 *The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix or the Saphire.
17 The gold and the chrystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisdome *is* aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 *Whence then commeth Wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
21 Seeing it *is* hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ‖ ayre.
22 Destruction and death say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and hee knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and hee weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 *And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iob bemoaneth himselfe of his former prosperitie and honour.*

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, & said, † *Hebr. added to take vp.*
2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserued me:
3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkenesse: ‖ *Or, lampe.*
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle: † *Hebr. with me.*
7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.
9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 †The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth. † *Heb. the voice of nobles was hid.*
11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me: and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoile out of his teeth. † *Heb. the iaw teeth, or the grinders.*
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
19 My roote *was* ‖ spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon the branch. † *Hebr. opened.*
20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand. † *Hebr. new.*
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare and waited, and kept silence at my counsell. † *Hebr. changed.*
22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them,
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, & they opened their mouth wide, *as* for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued *it* not, & the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.*
15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

BVt now they † that are younger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke. † *Hebr. of fewer dayes then I.*
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitary, flying into the wildernesse, † in former time desolate and waste: ‖ *Or, darke as the night.* † *Hebr. yesternight.*
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driuen forth from among *men*, (they cryed after them, as *after* a thiefe)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes. † *Hebr. holes.*
7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth. † *Hebr. men of no name.*

9 *And

9 *And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, †and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my coard, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they raise vp against mee the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue †my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and mine sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast mee into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art †become cruell to mee: with †thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest me vp to the winde: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissoluest my †substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the †graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 *Did not I weepe †for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp *and* cried in the Congregation.
29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖owles.
30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.
31 My Harpe also is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integrity in seuerall duetses.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes, why then should I thinke vpon a maide?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? & *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on hie?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?
4 *Doeth not hee see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted vnto deceit;
6 †Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eate, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.
9 If my heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue layd wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished* by the Iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with mee:
14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖did not one fashion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth, he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of cloathing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherles, when I saw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blad, and mine arme be broken from the ‖bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terror to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had †gotten much:
26 If I beheld the †Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking †*in* brightnesse:
27 And mine heart hath beene secretly entised, or †my mouth had kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to be *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered †my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soule.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores to the traueller.
33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖as Adam, by hiding my iniquity in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a Prince would I goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof †complaine:
39 If I haue †eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue †caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends. & Because wisedome commeth not from age, hee exhorteth

Psal. 35.and 69.12. Hebr. and with-held not *the* cattle *from my* eye.
† Hebr. *in principall one.*
† Hebr. *turned to be cruell.* † Heb. *the strength of thy hand.* ‖Or, *wisedome.* † Hebr. *heape.* * Rom. 12.15. Psal. 35.13. † Hebr. *for him that was hard of dea.* * Psal. 102.6. ‖Or, *ostriches.*
* 2. Chro. 16.9. Iob. 32.21. prou 5.21 and 15.3. † Hebr. *let him weigh me in ballances of iustice.*
Or, *did he not fashion vs in one wombe?* † *That is, the window.* ‖Or, *the channell bone.* †Hebr. *found much.* † Hebr. *the light.* ‖ Hebr. *knights.* † Hebr. *my hand hath kissed my mouth.* † Hebr. *my palace.* ‖Or, *to the way.* ‖Or, *After the manner of men.* ‖Or, *behold, my sigue is that the Almighty will answere mee.* † Hebr. *write.* † Heb. *the strength thereof.* † Hebr. *conceit the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.* ‖Or, *instead of wicke.*

cuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 *He reprooueth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to speake.*

SO these three men ceased †to answere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered, and said, I *am* †yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to mee: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whileſt you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest yee should say, We haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more.)

17 † *I said*, I will answere also my part, also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me, constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* hath † no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in so doing*, my Maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meekenesse to reason with Iob.* 8 *He excuseth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance, by vision,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his Ministery.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shalbe* of the vprightnes of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in my hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, hee findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feet in the stockes, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust, I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † hee giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deep sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then hee † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That hee may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 Hee keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot bee seene; and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ransome.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: hee shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and hee shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to bee enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be vniust.* 31 *Man must humble himselfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reprooueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare tryeth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs choose to vs iudgement; let vs know among our selues what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſsion.

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp ſcorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing that he ſhould delight himſelfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, yee † men of vnderſtanding: * farre be it from God, *that he ſhould doe* wickednesſe, and from the Almighty, that *he ſhould commit* iniquity.

11 * For the worke of a man ſhall he render vnto him, and cauſe euery man to find according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea ſurely, God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?

14 * If he ſet his heart † vpon man, *if* hee gather vnto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;

15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.

16 If now thou *haſt* vnderſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall euen hee that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is moſt iuſt?

18 Is it *fit* to ſay to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 * *How much leſſe to him* that accepteth not the perſons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhalbe troubled at midnight, and paſſe away, † and the mighty ſhalbe taken away without hand.

21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkneſſe nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelues.

23 For he will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he ſhould † enter into iudgement with God.

24 He ſhall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men † in the open ſight of others:

27 Becauſe they turned backe † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid vnto God, I haue borne *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me, if I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.

33 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompence it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therfore ſpeak what thou knoweſt.

34 Let men † of vnderſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſdome.

36 ‖ My deſire *is that* Iob may bee tried vnto the end, becauſe of *his* anſweres for wicked men. ‖ Or, *My father Iob*

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his ſin, he clappeth *his hands* among vs, and multiplieth his words *against* God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or euil cannot extend vnto him.* 9 *Many cry in their affliction, but are not heard for want of faith*

ELihu ſpake moreouer, and ſaid,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to bee right, *that* thou ſaideſt, My righteouſneſſe *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou ſaideſt, What aduantage will it bee vnto thee, *and*, What profit ſhall I haue, ‖ *if I be cleanſed* from my ſin? ‖ Or, *if I be more then cleanſed by my ſin.*

4 † I will anſwer thee, & thy companions with thee. † Heb. *I will return to thee words.*

5 Looke vnto the heauens and ſee, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſſions be multiplied, what doeſt thou vnto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand? * Pſal. 16. 2. *cor.* 8. 12.

8 Thy wickednesſe *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe *may profit* the ſonne of man. *Iob* 35. 8. 22. 3.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions, they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my Maker, who giueth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh vs wiſer then the foules of heauen

12 There they cry, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men.

13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it. * Chap. 27. 9. *prou.* 1. 28. *iſa.* 1. 15. *iere.* 11. 11.

14 Although thou ſaieſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now, becauſe it *is* not ſo, ‖ he hath viſited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity: ‖ That is, God.

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge. ‖ That is, Iob.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu ſheweth how God is iuſt in his wayes.* 16 *How Iobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſſings.* 24 *Gods workes are to be magnified.*

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee † that *I haue* yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe. † Heb. *that there are yet words for God.*

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe vnto my Maker.

4 For truly my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and deſpiſeth not *any*: *he is* mighty in ſtrength *and* † wiſdome. † Heb. *heart.*

6 He preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore. ‖ Or, *afflicted.*

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with Kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth eſtabliſh them for euer, and they are exalted. * Pſal. 34. 14.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he theweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſſions that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.

11 If they obey and ſerue *him*, * they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperity, and their yeers in pleaſures. * Chap. 21. 13.

12 But if they obey not, † they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge. † Heb. *they ſhall paſſe by the ſword.*

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: *they* cry not when he bindeth them,

14 † They

† Heb. their soule dieth. ‖ Or, Sodomites. ‖ Or, affliction. † Heb. the rest of thy table. ‖ Or, iudgment and iustice should uphold thee. † Hebr. turne aside.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.
15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.
16 Euen so would he haue remoued thee out of the straite, *into* a broad place where *there is* no straitnesse: and † that which should be set on thy table, should be full of fatnesse.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee.*
18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.
19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his workes, which men behold.
25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.
26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeers be searched out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.
29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his Tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and coureth † the bottome of the sea.
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meate in abundance.
32 With clouds he coureth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great workes.
15 His wisdome is vnsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.
2 † Heare attentiuely the noise of his voyce, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.
4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundereth with the voyce of his excellencie, and hee will not stay them when his voyce is heard.
5 God thundereth marueilously with his voyce: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.
6 For * hee saith to the snow, Be thou *on the* earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.
7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.
8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.
9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.
10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watering hee wearieth the thick cloud he scattereth † his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may doe whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still and consider the wondrous workes of God.
15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds the wondrous workes of him that is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by a South *winde*?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and as a* molten looking glasse?
19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenesse.
20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.
21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the cloude: but ‖ winde passeth & cleanseth them.
22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiestie.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.
24 Men doe therefore feare him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to answere. 4 God, by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance. 31 and of imbecillity.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,
2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou me.
4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?
6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof fastned? or who laid the corner stone thereof?
7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.
8 * Or *who* shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,
10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waues be stayed.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadowe of death?
18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare, if thou knowest it all,

19 When

† Heb. she is of his light. † Hebr. arise.

† Heb. gold.

† Hebr. make me know. * Psal. 104.5. pro. 30.4. † Hebr. if thou knowest vnderstanding. † Hebr. sockets. † Hebr. made it a garke. * Psal. 104.9. ‖ Or, established my decree vpon it. † Hebr. the pride of my waues. † Hebr. wings.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?
20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof.
21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then borne? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?
22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile?
23 Which I haue reserued against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?
24 By what way is ‖ the light parted? *which* scatterreth the East winde vpon the earth.
25 Who hath diuided a water course for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cause it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is: on the wildernesse, wherein there is no man?
27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herbe to spring forth?
28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen, who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.
31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of ‖ Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?
32 Canst thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou † guid Arcturus with his sons?
33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?
35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may goe and say vnto thee, † Here we *are*?
36 Who hath put wisedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wisedome? or † who can stay the bottels of heauen,
38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleaue fast together?
39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lyon? or fill the † appetite of the young lyons,
40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?
41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his yong ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wild goats and hinds.* 5 *Of the wild asse* 9 *The vnicorne.* 13 *The peacocke, storke, and ostrich.* 19 *The horse.* 26 *The hawke.* 27 *The eagle.*

KNowest * thou the time when the wild goates of the rocke bring forth? or canst thou marke when the hindes doe calue?
2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?
3 *They* bow themselues, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrowes.
4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne; they goe forth, and returne not vnto them.
5 Who hath sent out the wild-asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild asse?
6 Whose house I haue made the wildernesse, and the † barren land his dwellings.
7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.
8 The range of the mountaines *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after euery greene thing.
9 Will the vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by the crib?
10 Canst thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy seede? and gather it into thy barne?
13 *Gauest thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes? or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich?
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may breake them.
16 Shee is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.
17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.
18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? Hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He pawneth in the valley, and reioyceth *in his* strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.
23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glistering speare and the shield.
24 Hee swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the sound of the trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wisedome, *and* stretch her wings toward the South?
27 Doth the Eagle mount vp at thy commaund? and make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the strong place.
29 From thence shee seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.
30 Her young ones also sucke vp blood: and * where the slaine are, there *is* she.

HAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himselfe vnto God.* 6 *God stirreth him vp to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisedome.* 9 *Of the Behemoth*

MOreouer, the ‖ LORD answered Iob, and said,
2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almightie, instruct *him?* hee that reproueth God, let him answere it.
3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD and said.
4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answere: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,
7 * Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
8 Wilt thou also disannull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous?
9 Hast thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voyce like him?
10 * Decke thy selfe now with maiestie, and excellency, and array thy selfe with glory & beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and be-

[Or, the ostrich's of the storke and ash.]

hold euery one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and treade downe ‖ wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the muell of his belly.

17 ‖ He moueth his taile like a cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his ‖ bones are like barres of yron.

19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *vnto him.*

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the shadie trees, in the couert of the reed and fennes.

22 The shadie trees couer him *with* their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

23 Behold, ‖ hee drinketh vp a riuer, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that hee can draw vp Iordane into his mouth.

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

CAnst thou drawe out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a corde ‖ *which* thou letterst downe?

2 Canst thou put an hooke in his nose? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Will hee make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft *words* vnto thee.

4 Will hee make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banket for him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed yrons? or his head with fish-speares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell, doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe, euen at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?

11 ¶ Who hath preuented me that I should repay him, *whatsoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen is mine.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle.

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 *His* † scales *are his* pride, shut vp together *as* with a close seale.

16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eies are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* sparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoake, as out of a burning pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into ioy before him.

23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moued

24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone.*

25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.

27 He esteemeth yron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

30 ‖ Sharpe stones *are* vnder him: hee spreadeth † sharpe pointed things vpon the myre.

31 Hee maketh the depe to boile like a pot: hee maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 Hee maketh a path to shine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like ‖ who is made without feare.

34 Hee beholdeth all high things: hee is a King ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst *do* euery thing and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 *Who is he that* hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for mee, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, ‖ LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, & against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offring, and my seruant Iob shal pray for you: for ‖ him will I accept: lest I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not spoken of mee the thing which *is* right, like my seruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house, and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of mo-

ney

pay, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob more than his beginning: for he had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.

13 Hee had also seuen sons, and three daughters.

14 And hee called the Name of the first, Iemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this, liued Iob an hundred and forty yeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, euen foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happinesse of the godly. 4 The vnhappinesse of the wicked.

BLessed * is the man that walketh not in the counsell of the † vngodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

3 And hee shall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leafe also shall not † wither, and whatsoeuer he doeth, shall prosper.

4 The vngodly *are* not so: but *are* * like the chaffe which the winde driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly shall not stand in † iudgment, nor sinners in the † congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * doe the heathen rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth set themselues, and the rulers take counsell together, against the LORD, and against his Anointed, *saying*,

3 Let vs breake their bonds asunder, and cast away their cords from vs.

4 * Hee that sitteth in the heauens, shall laugh: the LORD shall haue them in derision.

5 Then † shall he speake vnto them in his wrath, and † vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare † the decree: the LORD hath said vnto mee, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aske of me, and I shall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 * Thou shalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O *ye* Kings: be instructed, *ye* Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne, lest he be angry, and *ye* perish *from* † way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. * Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

The necessitie of Gods protection.

¶ * A Psalme of Dauid, when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise vp against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soule, There is no helpe for him in his God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield † for me, my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and slept: I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that haue set *themselues* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy blessing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 But reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Many hypocrites in Gods fauour.

¶ To the † chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare mee when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged mee when † I was in distresse, haue mercy vpon me, & heare my prayer.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye loue vanitie, *and* seeke after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himselfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer * the sacrifice of righteousnesse, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew vs any good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more than in the time that their corne and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me downe in peace, and sleep:
for thou LORD, onely maketh me dwell in safetie.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God abhorreth not the wicked. 7 Dauid professing his faith, preacheth vnto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth.
A Psalme of Dauid.

1 Giue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.
2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.
3 My voice shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.
4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse, neither shall euill dwell with thee.
5 The foolish shal not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquitie.
6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the LORD will abhorre the ‖ bloody and deceitfull man.
7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worship toward † thy holy Temple.
8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnes, because of † mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.
9 For there is no ‖ faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part is † very wickednesse: * their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.
10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.
11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy, because thou † defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.
12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compasse him as with a shield.

Or, saue, or protect. † Heb crowne him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sickenesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.
2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.
3 My soule is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?
4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule: O saue me for thy mercies sake.
5 * For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thankes?
6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my teares.
7 My eye is consumed because of griefe, it waxeth old, because of all mine enemies.
8 Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity, for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.
10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed, and sore vexed: let them returne, and be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid praieth against the malice of his enemies professing his innocency. 10 By faith he feeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shigaion of Dauid, which he sang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Benjamite.

‖ Or, business.

1 O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust, saue me from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.
2 Least he teare my soule like a lion, renting it in pieces while there is † none to deliuer.
3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands;
4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cause is mine enemy.)
5 Let the enemy persecute my soule, and take it, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.
6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy selfe, because of the rage of mine enemies: & awake for me to the iudgement that thou hast commanded.
7 So shall the Congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne thou on high.
8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, * according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integritie that is in me.
9 O let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the iust: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.
10 † My defence is of God, which saueth the vpright in heart.
11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked euery day.
12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death, he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecutors.
14 * Behold, he trauaileth with iniquity, & hath conceiued mischiefe, and brought forth falsehood.
15 † He made a pit and digged it, and * is fallen into the ditch which he made.
16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing shall come downe vpon his owne pate.
17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnes: and will sing praise to the Name of the LORD most high.

*† Heb. my buckler is vpon God. ‖ Or, God is angry with the wicked euery day. * Iob 15. 35. esay 59.4. iam. 1.15. † Heb. he hath digged a pit.*

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is manifested by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith.
A Psalme of Dauid.

1 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.
2 * Out of the mouth of babes & sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the auenger.
3 When I consider the heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the starres which thou hast ordained.
4 * What is man that thou art mindfull of him, and the sonne of man that thou visitest him.
5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels, & hast crowned him with glory & honour.
6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the works of thy hands; * thou hast put all things vnder his feete.

*Psal. 18. 19. * 1. Sam 16.7. 1. chro. 28.9. psa. 139.1. ier. 11.20. & 17.10. & 20.12. † Heb. my buckler is vpon God ‖ Or, God is angry with the wicked euery day. * Iob 15. 35. esay 59.4. iam. 1.15. † Heb. he hath digged a pit. * Psal. 9. 15. & 10. 2. prou. 5. 22.*

*Matt. 21.16. † Heb. founded. * Iob 7.17 psal. 144. 3. heb. 2.6. * 1. Cor. 15.27.*

7 † All

7 † All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field:

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoeuer* passeth thorowthe paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid prayseth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He exciteth others to prayse him. 13 He prayeth that he may haue cause to prayse him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will prayse *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing prayse vnto thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou satest in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemie, destructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for euer; he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnes, he shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD, hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing *prayses* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 * The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowne by the iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedie. 16 He professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, ‖ and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwaies grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moued: for *I shall* † neuer *be* in aduersitie.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and ‖ vanitie.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth hee murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily set against the poore.

9 He lyeth in wait † secretly as a lion in his den, he lyeth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite to requite *it* with thine hand: † the poore committeth himselfe vnto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednesse *till* thou find none.

16 * The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD thou hast heard the desire of the ‖ meeke: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare.

18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

† *Hebr. leaueth.* * Pſ.29.9. and 145.13. and 146.10. Iam.5.19. ‖ *Or, establish.* ‖ *Or, terrifie.*

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encouraged himselfe in God against his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iustice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soule, Flee *as a* bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make readie their arrow vpon the string: that they may † priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous doe?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he shall raine snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnes: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comforts, vseth helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods word and promise.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

1 HElpe, LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanitie euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with ſa double heart doo they ſpeake.

3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the ‖ tongue that ſpeaketh proud things.

4 Who haue ſaid, With our tongue will we prevaile, our lips † *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppreſsion of the poore, for the ſighing of the needie, now will I ariſe (ſaith the LORD) I will ſet *him* in ſafety *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* ſilver tried in a furnace of earth, purified ſeuen times.

7 Thou ſhalt keepe them (O LORD) thou ſhalt preſerue ‖ them from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery ſide, when the vilest men are exalted.

in that is, euery one of them. †*Heb. the vilest of the ſonnes of men are exalted.*

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting grace, 5 He boaſteth of diuine mercie.

¶ To the chiefe ‖ Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

1 HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take counſell in my ſoule, *hauing* ſorrow in my heart daily? how long ſhall mine enemies be exalted ouer me?

3 Conſider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleepe *the ſleepe* of death,

4 Leſt mine enemie ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him: *and* thoſe that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue truſted in thy mercy, my heart ſhall reioyce in thy ſaluation.

6 I will ſing vnto the LORD, becauſe hee hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid deſcribith the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conſcience. 7 He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

1 THe * foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: * to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand *and* ſeeke God.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are *all* together become † filthy: there *is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat vp my people as they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue ſhamed the counſell of the poore, becauſe the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid deſcribeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD; * who ſhall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * Hee that walketh vprightly, ‖ and worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.

3 Hee *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned; but hee honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that ſweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 † He that putteth not out his money to vſurie, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: he that doth theſe things ſhall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in diſtruſt of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flieth to God for preſeruation. 5 He ſhew ith the hope of his calling, of the reſurrection, and life euerlaſting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

1 PReſerue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my truſt.

2 *O my ſoule,* thou haſt ſaid vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodneſſe *extendeth* not to thee.

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their ſorrowes ſhal be multiplied *that* ‖ haſten after another *god:* their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleaſant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath giuen mee counſell: my reines alſo inſtruct mee in the night ſeaſons.

8 * I haue ſet the LORD alwayes before me: becauſe he is at my right hand, I ſhall not be moued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall † reſt in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell: neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

11 Thou wilt ſhew mee the path of life: in thy preſence is fulneſſe of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleaſures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integritie craueth defence of God againſt his enemies. 10 He ſheweth their pride, craft, & eagernes. 13 He prayeth againſt them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A Prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* ‖ not out of ſained lips.

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt proued my heart, thou haſt viſited *me* in the night, thou haſt tryed me, *and* ſhalt finde nothing: I am purpoſed *that* my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips I haue kept *me from* the paths of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my footſteps † ſlip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my ſpeech.

7 Shew

*Pſal. 24.1, &c.
† Hebr. ſojourne.
* Eſay 33.15.
Or, reuerenceth.
* Exod. 22.24. leuit. 25. deut. 23.19. ezek. 18. 22. and 18.8.
Or, a golden pſalme. *Dauid.*
* Pſal. 10. iob 23.2 and 38.7.
Or, giue gifts in another.
* Lam. 3. 24. deut. 32.9.
† Hebr. of my part.
* Acts 2.25.
† Hebr. dwell ſafely.
* Acts 13. & 35.
† Hebr. iuſtice.
† Hebr. without lips of deceit.
† Hebr. are not moued.*

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnes, O thou † that sauest by thy right hand, the which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise vp *against them*.
8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings.
9 From the wicked † that oppresseth mee: *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.
10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.
11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing down to the earth.
12 † Like as a Lyon † *that* is greedy of his prey, & as it were a young lyon † lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O LORD, †disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ *which* is thy sword:
14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.
15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall bee satisfied when I awake, with thy likenesse.

† Heb, that. ‖ Heb, that sauest thee. † Heb, which rise vp against them. ‖ Heb, which had. † Heb, He that. † Heb, waste me. ‖ Heb, my armes. † Heb, against the soule. † Heb, the likenes of him that is of euery one of them. ‖ Or, in a Lyon that desireth to teare. † Heb, sitting. † Heb, preuent his face. ‖ Or, by the sword. † Or, from men by thine hand. ‖ Or, their children are full.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the wordes of this *song, in the day that the* LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul, and he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my strength.
2 The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse and my deliuerer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust: my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.
3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.
4 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.
5 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented me.
6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.
7 Then the earth shooke & trembled: the foundations also of the hils moued and were shaken, because he was wrath.
8 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.
9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.
10 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, & thicke clouds of the skies.
12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him, his thicke clouds passed, haile *stones* and coles of fire.
13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, & the Highest gaue his voice, hailestones & coales of fire.
14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes & scattered them; and he shot out lightnings and discomfited them.
15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered; at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.
16 Hee sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.
17 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.
18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.
19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.
20 The LORD rewarded me, according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleanesse of my hands, hath he recompensed me.
21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.
23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed mee according to thy righteousnesse: according to the cleanesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.
25 With the mercifull, thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull: with an vpright man, thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.
26 With the pure, thou wilt shew thy selfe pure; and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe froward.
27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.
28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkenesse.
29 For by thee I haue ‖ ranne through a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.
30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.
31 * For who *is* God saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke saue our God?
32 It *is* God that girded me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like Hindes *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.
35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me, that my † feet did not slip.
37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.
38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.
39 For thou hast girded mee with strength vnto the battell: thou † hast subdued vnder mee those that rose vp against me.
40 Thou hast also giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cryed, but there was none to saue *them*; *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as ‖ dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.
43 Thou hast deliuered me from the ‖ striuings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not known, shall serue me.
44 † As soone as they heare of mee, they shall obey me: † the ‖ strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me.

‖ Or, great waters. † Heb, my righteousnesse. ‖ Or, lampe. ‖ Or, breake. ‖ Or, wrestled. * Psal. 119. 140. * Deut. 32. 4. 2. Sam. 22. 33. ‖ Or, purified. ‖ Heb, make my feet. † Heb, they cried. † Heb, they looked. † Heb, they were not. ‖ Or, as the mire of the streets. † Heb, the contentions of the people. ‖ Or, feigned obedience.

45 The strangers shall fade away: and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies, yea thou lifteſt me vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt me: thou haſt deliuered me from the † violent man.

49 *Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and to his ſeed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures ſhew Gods glory: 7 The word his grace, 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE *heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth ſpeach, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeach nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 *‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he ſet a Tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, † conuerting the ſoule: the Teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy ſeruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faultes*.

13 Keepe backe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then ſhall I be vpright, and I ſhalbe innocent from ‖ the great tranſgreſſion.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church bleſſeth the King in his exploites. 7 Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſitian, A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary; and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the ſauing ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but wee are riſen and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thankeſgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further ſucceſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE King ſhall ioy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: & in thy ſaluation how greatly ſhall he reioyce?

2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire: and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuenteſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He aſked life of thee, *and* thou gaueſt *it* him: *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſaluation: honour and maieſty haſt thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for euer: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King truſteth in the LORD: and thorow the mercy of the moſt High he ſhall not bee mooued.

8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhal ſwallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire ſhall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill againſt thee: they imagined a miſchieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore ‖ ſhalt thou make them turne their backe, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

13 Bee thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne ſtrength: *ſo* will we ſing, and praiſe thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great diſcouragement. 9 He prayeth in great diſtreſſe. 23 He praiſeth God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſitian vpon Aieleth Shahar. A Pſalme of Dauid.

MY God my God, * why haſt thou forſaken me? *why* art thou ſo farre † from helping me, *and* from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heareſt not: and in the night ſeaſon, & † am not ſilent.

3 But thou *art* holy, O *thou* that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael!

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted and thou didſt deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

7 *All they that ſee me laugh me to ſcorne: they † ſhoot out the lip, they ſhake the head, ſaying.

8 *† He truſted in the LORD, *that* hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ ſeeing hee delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe: thou ‖ didſt make mee hope, *when* I *was* vpon my mothers breaſts.

on the Lord. ‖ *Or, if he delight in him.* ‖ *Or, keepe me in ſafe-*

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou
art my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not farre from me,for trouble is neere: for
there is none to helpe.
12 Many Bulls haue compassed mee: strong Bulls
of Bashan haue beset me round.
13 They † gaped vpon me with their mouthes, as
a rauening and a roaring Lyon.
14 I am powred out like water,and all my bones
are out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe,it is mel-
ted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard:
and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes; and thou
hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly
of the wicked haue enclosed me: they *pierced my
hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they looke and stare
vpon me.
18 They part my garments among them, and
cast lots vpon my vesture.
19 But be not thou far from me,O LORD: O my
strength,haste thee to helpe me.
20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my dar-
ling † from the power of the dog.
21 Saue me from the Lyons mouth: for thou hast
heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.
22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren:
in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him: all ye
the seed of Iacob glorifie him,and feare him all ye
the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised,nor abhorred the af-
fliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face
from him,but when he cryed vnto him,he heard.
25 My praise *shalbe* of thee in ȳ great congrega-
tion: I will pay my vowes before them ȳ feare him.
26 The meeke shall eate and be satisfied: they
shall praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart
shall liue for euer.
27 * All the ends of the world shall remember
and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of
the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is*
the Gouernour among the nations.
29 All they that be fat vpon earth,shall eate and
worship: all they that go downe to ȳ dust shal bow
before him,& none can keepe aliue his owne soule.
30 A seed shall serue him; it shall be accounted
to the Lord for a generation.
31 They shall come,and shall declare his righte-
ousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that he
hath done *thu*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD *is* my * shepheard, I shall not want.
2 Hee maketh me to lie downe in † greene
pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.
3 He restoreth my soule: he leadeth me in the
paths of righteousnesse,for his Names sake.
4 Yea,though I walke thorow the valley of the
shadow of death, * I will feare none euil: for thou
art with me,thy rod & thy staffe,they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a Table before me, in the pre-
sence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head
with oyle,my cup runneth ouer.
6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow mee
all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the
house of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The vnthrifts of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse there-
of: the world and they that dwell therein.
2 * For he hath founded it vpon the Seas: and
established it vpon the floods.
3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD?
and who shall stand in his holy place?
4 * † He that hath cleane hands and a pure heart,
who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanity, nor
sworne deceitfully.
5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD,
and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.
6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him,
that seeke thy face, O Iacob. Selah.
7 Lift vp your heads,O ye gates, and be ye lift
vp ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory
shall come in.
8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong
and mighty,the LORD mighty in battell.
9 Lift vp your heads,O ye gates, euen lift *them*
vp ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory
shall come in.
10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of
hostes,he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.
2 O my God, I * trust in thee,let me not be
ashamed,let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.
3 * Yea,let none that wait on thee be ashamed:
let them bee ashamed which transgresse without
cause.
4 * Shew me thy wayes, O Lord, teach mee thy
paths.
5 Leade me in thy trueth, and teach mee: for
thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I
wait all the day.
6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies,
and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue been* e-
uer of old.
7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth,nor my
transgressions: according to thy mercy remember
thou me for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.
8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therfore will
he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and
the meeke will he teach his way.
10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercy and
trueth: vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his
Testimonies.
11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine
iniquity: for it *is* great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him
shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.
13 His soule † shall dwell at ease, and his seede
shall inherit the earth.
14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that
feare him: and he will shew them his Couenant.
15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he
shall † plucke my feet out of the net.
16 Turne thee vnto mee, and haue mercy vpon
me: for I *am* desolate,and afflicted.
17 The troubles of mine heart are enlarged: O
bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine,
and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Con-

Isa.40. Ier.23. Ezek. 34.23. Ioh.10.11 1.pet.2. 25. Heb. shepheard. Psal. 23.and 78.11. and 86.9 Isa. 27. 3 mar. Luke 23. 5. Ioh. 19.23. and 37. Heb. is only mine. Heb. from the horns. Luke 23 3. Ioh. 19.24. Heb.22.12. Heb. assures of tender care. Heb. vnion or of vnitie. Psal.3.6. and 118.6. † Heb. make fat. † Heb. in length of dayes.

* Deut. 10.14. Iob 41.2. psa. 50.12. 1.cor.10. 26.& 28. * Iob 38. 6. psa.104 5.& 136.6 * Psal. 15.1. * Isa.33. 15,16. † Heb. the cleane of hands. ‖ Or, O God of Iacob.

* Psal. 22.4.& 31. 2.& 34.8. * Esay 49 1.corom. 10.11. * Psal. 37.11.& 46.11. and 115. *Psal.103 17.& 109 1.iohn 3.23. † Heb. the bowells.

† Heb. shall lodge in. goodnesse. Prou. 3.32. ‖ Or, is to them that feare him. Heb. the Arme.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.
† Hebr. hatred of violence.
20 O keepe my soule and deliuer me: let me not be ashamed for I put my trust in thee.
21 Let integrity and vprightnesse preserue me: for I wait on thee.
22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reporteth vnto God in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IVdge mee, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity: I haue also trusted in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.
* Psal. 7.10.
2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proone me; try my reines and my heart.
3 For thy louing kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy truth.
* Psal. 1.1
4 *I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.
5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked,
6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiuing, and tell of all thy wondrous workes.
8 LORD, I haue loued † habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.
† Hebr. of the habitation.
9 ‖ Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.
‖ Hebr. ioyne.
† Hebr. men of bloods.
10 In whose hands *is* mischiefe: and their right hand *is* † full of bribes.
† Hebr. filled.
11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integrity: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.
12 My foot standeth in an euen place: in the Congregation will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

Dauid fortifieth his faith by the power of God. 4 By his loue to the seruice of God. 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? * the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes came vpon me to eate vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.
3 * Though an host should encampe against me, my heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.
4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD, that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the daies of my life, to behold the beautie of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pauilion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me vpon a rocke.
6 And now shall mine head bee lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices † of ioy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises to the LORD.
7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy also vpon me, and answere me.
8 ‖ *When thou saydest*, Seeke ye my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face LORD, will I seeke.
9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast bin my help, leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.
10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade mee in a † plaine path, because of mine † enemies.
12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted* vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.
14 *Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies, 6 He blesseth God. He praieth for the people.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry O LORD my rocke: be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.
* Psal. 143 7.
† Hebr. from me.
2 Heare the voyce of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ towards thy holy Oracle.
‖ Or, towards the Oracle of the Sanctuarie.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity † which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe *is* in their hearts.
* Psal. 12.2. ier. 9.8.
4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednesse of their endeauours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them vp.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voyce of my supplications.
7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusteth in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my song will I praise him.
‖ Or, his strength.
† Hebr. strength of saluations.
8 The LORD *is* their ‖ strength, and he is the † sauing strength of his anointed.
‖ Or, rule.
9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feed them also, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † ye mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.
† Hebr. ye sonnes of the mighty.
2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name: worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.
† Heb. the honour of his Name.
‖ Or, in his glorious Sanctuary.
3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.
‖ Or, great waters.
4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maiesty.
† Hebr. in power. † Hebr. in maiesty.
5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.
* Deut. 3.9.
6 He maketh them also to skip like a calfe: Lebanon and † Sirion like a young Vnicorne.
† Heb. exalteth out.
7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.
‖ Or, to let in paine.
† Or, sweep, whirleth, &c.
8 The voyce of the LORD shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.
9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doeth ‖ euery one speake of his glory.
‖ Or, all say.
10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for euer.
11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A

¶ A Psalme and song, at the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I WIll extol thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp, & hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.
2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept mee aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.
4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.
5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment: *in his* fauour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.
6 And in my † prosperity, I said, I shall neuer be moued.
7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: thou diddest hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.
8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and to the LORD I made supplication.
9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?
10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon mee: LORD, be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned for mee my mourning into dancing; thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:
12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes to thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe.* 7 *He reioyceth in his mercy.* 9 *He prayeth in his calamity.* 19 *He praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnesse.
2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.
3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse, therefore for thy Names sake, leade me and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net that they haue laid priuily for me: thou *art* my strength.
5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.
6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast knowne my soule in aduersities;
8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemy? thou hast set my feet in a large roome.
9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea*, my soule and my belly.
10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.
11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken vessell.
13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.
15 My times *are* in thine hand: † deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the graue.
18 Let the lying lips bee put to silence, which speake † grieuous things, proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!
20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pauilion from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong city.
22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless, thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.
23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints: *for the* LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessednesse consisteth in the remission of sinnes.* 3 *The confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience.* 8 *Gods promises bring ioy.*

¶ ‖ *A Psalme of* Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.
2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed olde; through my roaring all the day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.
6 For this shall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest bee found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh vnto him.
7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse mee about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.
8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: I will guide thee with mine eye.
9 * Bee ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit & bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.
10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.
11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce, ye righteous: and shout for ioy, all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to bee praised for his goodnesse,* 6 *for his power,* 12 *and for his prouidence.* 20 *Confidence is to be placed in God.*

Reioyce

Or, to the memorial
† Hebr. haste is put a noueant in anger.
† Hebr. in the morning.
† Hebr. standing.
† Hebr. stalled strength to my mountaine.
* Psal. 6.6. & 88.11. & 115.17.
That is, my tongue or my glory.
Or, set free.
† Hebr. I will set.
Or, fenced city.
* Psal. 27. 14.
Or, a Psalme of Dauid, giuing instruction.
* Rom. 4.7.
* Prou. 28.13. Esa. 55.7. Ezek. 18.
† Hebr. in a time of finding.
* Psal. 9. 10.
† Hebr. I will counsell thee, mine eye vpon thee.
* Prou. 26.3.
* Psal. 22.5. Esa. 49.23. † Heb. to me for a rocke of strength.
* Luke 23.46.
† Hebr. a vessell that perisheth.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltrey, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new Song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in truth.

5 * He loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the † goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made, and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the Sea together: as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 *Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keep them alme in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* of Danid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who drone him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 *My* soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me; and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard *him*, and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD, ye his Saints: *for there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life, *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill and doe good: seeke peace, and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous, and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth them out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seeke after my soule: let them be turned back and brought to confusion, that deuise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaffe before the wind, and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioy full in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him; yea, the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good: to the † spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for mee, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I † behaued my selfe as though *he had been*
† my friend *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as
one that mourneth *for his* mother.
15 But in mine † aduersity they reioyced, and ga-
thered themselues together: *yea* the abiects gathe-
red themselues together against me, and I knew it
not, they did teare *me*, and ceased not.
16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they
gnashed vpon me with their teeth.
17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue
my soule from their destructions, † my darling from
the lyons.
18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great Con-
gregation: I will praise thee among † much people.
19 Let not them that are mine enemies, † wrongs
fully reioyce ouer me: *neither* let them winke with
the eye, that hate me without a cause.
20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise de-
ceitful matters against the that are quiet in the land
21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me,
and said, A ha, a ha, our eye hath seene *it*
22 *This* thou hast seene, (O LORD) keepe not
silence: O Lord be not farre from me.
23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement,
euen vnto my cause, my God and my lord.
24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy
righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.
25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so
would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swal-
lowed him vp.
26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusi-
on together, that reioyce at my hurt: let them be
clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie
themselues against me.
27 Let them shout for ioy, and bee glad that fa-
uour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say conti-
nually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath
pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.
28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteous-
nesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The grieuous estate of the wicked.* 5 *The excel-*
lancy of Gods mercy. 10 *Dauid prayeth for fauour*
to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid
the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within
my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before
his eyes.
2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes,
† vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.
3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and de-
ceit: he hath left off to be wise *and* to doe good.
4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he set-eth
himselfe in a way *that is* not good: hee abhorreth
not euill.
5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens: *and*
thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.
6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great moun-
taines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD,
thou preseruest man and beast.
7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O
God: therefore the children of men put their trust
vnder the shadow of thy wings.
8 They shall bee † abundantly satisfied with the
fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them
drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.
9 For with thee is the fountaine of life: in thy
light shall we see light.
10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them
that know thee, and thy righteousnesse to the vp-
right in heart.
11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and
let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.
12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they
are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence
in God, by the different estate of the godly and the
wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither
be thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.
2 For they shall soone bee cut downe like the
grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.
3 Trust in the LORD and doe good, *so* shalt thou
dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.
4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and hee
shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.
5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust
also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.
6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as
the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.
7 † Rest in the LORD, and waite patiently for
him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospe-
reth in his way, because of the man who bringeth
wicked deuices to passe.
8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not
thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.
9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that
wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.
10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not
be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and
it *shall not be*.
11 * But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and
shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.
12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and
gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.
13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for hee seeth
that his day is comming.
14 The wicked haue drawne out the sword, and
haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and
needy, *and* to slay † such as bee of vpright conuer-
sation.
15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart,
and their bowes shall be broken.
16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better
then the riches of many wicked.
17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken:
but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.
18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright:
and their inheritance shall be for euer.
19 They shall not bee ashamed in the euill time:
and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.
20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of
the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambes: they shall
consume: into smoake shall they consume away.
21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe:
but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.
22 For such as bee blessed of him, shall inherite
the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall bee
cut off.
23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the
LORD: and he delighteth in his way.
24 Though he fall, hee shall not vtterly be cast
down: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.
25 I haue been young, and now am old: yet haue
I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed beg-
ging bread.
26 Hee is euer † mercifull, and lendeth: and his
seed is blessed.
27 Depart from euill, and doe good: and dwell
for euermore.
28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and for-
saketh

* Prou. 23.17. & 24.1.
† Heb. *as a rich and fat banquet.*
† Heb. *roll thy way vpon the Lord.*
* Prou. 16.3. Matt. 6.25. 1. pet. 5.7.
† Heb. *be silent, to the LORD.*
* Mat. 5.5.
‖ Or, *prateth against.*
* Psa. 2.4.
† Heb. *vpright of way.*
† Heb. *the precious ointment of lambes.*
‖ Or, *established.*
† Heb. *all the day.*

forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his †steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wayt on the LORD, and keepe his way, and hee shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like a ‖greene bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, & behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together; the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them, and deliuer them: hee shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in mee, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any †rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt, because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am †troubled, I am bowed downe greatly, I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loines are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes it also is gone from me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my sore: and ‖my kinsemen stand afarre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares for me: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceit all the day long.

13 But I as a deafe man heard not, and I *was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready †to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie: I will be sorry for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies †*are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow *that* thing that good *is*.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste †to helpe mee, O LORD, my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Dauids care of his thoughts,* 4 *the consideration of the breuitie and vanitie of life.* 7 *The reuerence of Gods iudgements,* 10 *and prayer are his bridles of impatiencie.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to *Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my waies, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keepe my †mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before mee.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good: and my sorrow was †stirred.

3 My heart was hote within me, while I was musing, the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make mee to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*, *that* I may know how ‖sraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an handbreadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man †at his best state *is* altogether *vanitie. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in †a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the †blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquitie, thou makest †his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a soiourner as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare mee, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefit of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience is the best sacrifice.* 11 *The feare of Dauids exile in Iudaeth his prayer.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme of Dauid.*

I †Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my crie.

2 He brought me vp also out of an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to vs-ward: they cannot be reckoned

† Heb. bring it, sing, or string.

† Heb. for my helps.

* 1. Chron. 25. 1.

† Heb. a bridle, or muzzle for my mouth.

† Heb. troubled.

‖ Or, what time I haue her.

† Heb. iustled.

* Psal. 62. 9. & 144. 4.

† Heb. image.

† Heb. consisteth.

† Heb. that which is to be desired in him to melt away.

* Leuit. 25. 23. 1. chron. 29. 15. psal. 119. 19. heb. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11.

vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare & speake of them, they are more then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnes and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnes, and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnes, and thy truth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed mee about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon mee, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are more then the haires of my head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD to deliuer me: O LORD make haste to helpe me.

14 *Let them be ashamed & confounded together that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward, & put to shame, that wish me euill.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, Aha.

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treacherie. 10 Her sueth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed is hee that considereth ‖ the poore: the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD wil preserue him, & keep him alive, and he shall be blessed vpon the earth, and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto mee, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me: he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, when hee goeth abroad he telleth it.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

8 †An euil disease, say they, cleaueth fast vnto him: and now that he lieth, he shall rise vp no more.

9 *Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because thine enemy doth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integritie, and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes: so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue beene my meat day and night, while they continually say vnto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I poure out my soule in me, for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of ioy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ for the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me, therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, & of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy waterspouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his louing kindnes in the day time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach mee: while they said daily vnto mee, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I will yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God ioyfully. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

IVdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an vngodly nation: O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth, let them lead me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euils. 17 Professing her integritie. 24 She fourth prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, what worke thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou didst driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them, how thou didst afflict the people and cast them out

‖ Or, a Psalme giuing instructions of the iust, &c. † Heb. he speaketh. * 1 Sal. 20. 3.

† Heb. bowed. ‖ Or, giue thanks. † Or, the presence of his countenance. ‖ Or, the liuing God.

* Or, his enemies. † Heb. the glad rest of my soule. * Psal. 38. 5. and 13.

† Heb. from a man of deceit and iniquity.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance: because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee push downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame, and goest not foorth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs † like sheepe *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 * Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 * Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before mee, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue wee dealt falsely in thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for hee knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face *and* forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiestie and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The duty of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

1 MY heart ‡ is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men, grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O most mighty: with thy glory and thy maiestie.

4 And in thy maiestie † ride prosperously, because of truth and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand *shall* teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies, whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, aloes, *and* cassia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauties: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy fauour.

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 Shee shall be brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they bee brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sons of Korah, a Song vpon Alamoth.

1 GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remooued: and though the mountaines be carried into † the midst of the Sea,

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moued; God shall helpe her, † *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes are moued; he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs, the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are inuited chearefully to entertaine the kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people) shoot vnto God with the voyce of Triumph.

2 For the LORD most High *is* terrible; hee *is a* great King ouer all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs; the excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth; sing ye praises ‖ with vnderstanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.

9 ‖ The Princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song *and* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praised in the city of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion; on the sides of the North, the city of the great King.

3 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw *it, and* so they marueiled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East wind.

8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the city of the LORD of hostes, in the city of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 † Marke yee well her bulwarkes, ‖ consider her palaces, that yee may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this all *ye* people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisdome: and the meditation of my heart shalbe of vnderstanding.

4 * I will encline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, when the iniquity of my heeles shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches.

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme his brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious, and it ceaseth for euer.)

9 That hee should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.

10 For hee seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places ‖ to all generations, they call *their* lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way, *is* their folly; yet their posterity, † approoue their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheepe they are laid in the graue, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the graue from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ graue, for he shall receiue me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 * For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though † whiles he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.

19 † He shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The maiesty of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 Hee shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that they may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* Iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee, I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings *to haue been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, nor hee goates out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the fowles of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field *are* † mine.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and all the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God thanksgiuing; and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my couenant in thy mouth?
17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.
18 When thou sawest a theefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast beene partaker with adulterers.
19 † Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother: thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.
21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproone thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.
22 Now consider this, yee that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.
23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth mee, and to him † that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remission of sinne, wherof he maketh a large confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musicim, A Psalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had goone into Bathsheba.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnes: according to the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.
2 Wash mee throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.
3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sinne is euer before me.
4 * Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight, that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, *and* bee cleare when thou iudgest.
5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.
6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdome.
7 * Purge me with hyssope, and I shall be cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.
8 Make mee to heare ioy and gladnesse, *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.
9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.
10 Create in mee a cleane heart, O God: and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me.
12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation, and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.
13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.
14 Deliuer me from † blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation, *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.
15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.
16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, ‖ else would I giue it, thou delightest not in burnt offerings.
17 * The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.
18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.
19 Then shalt thou bee pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech. * 1. Sam. 22, 9.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.
2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.
3 Thou louest euill more then good, *and* lying, rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.
4 Thou louest all deuouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue. ‖ Or, and she deceitful tongue
5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, he shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah. † Heb. beat thee downe.
6 The righteous also shall see and feare, and shall laugh at him.
7 Loe, this *is* the man, *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthned himselfe in his ‖ wickednesse. ‖ Or, substance
8 But I *am* like a greene oline tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.
9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a natural man 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience. 6 He gloryeth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity: * *there is* none that doth good. * Psal. 14.1. &c. psal. 10.4. * Rom. 3.10.
2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.
3 Euery one of them is gone backe: they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.
4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eat vp my people *as* they eate bread: they haue not called vpon God.
5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them. † Heb. they feared a feare.
6 † O that the Saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shal reioyce, *and* Israel shalbe glad. † Heb. Who will giue saluation, &c.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid, * when the Ziphims came, and said to Saul: Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs? * 1. Sam. 23.19. & 26.1.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy strength.
2 Heare my prayer, O God: ‖ giue eare to the words of my mouth. ‖ For

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule; they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

† Heb. those that obſerue me.

5 Hee ſhall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee, I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble, and mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickedneſſe and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare vnto my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe,

3 Becauſe of the voice of the enemie, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulneſſe and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

† Heb. couered me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernes. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windy ſtorme *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: a miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the middeſt of it.

11 Wickednes *is* in the middeſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreetes.

12 For *it was* not an enemie *that* reproched mee, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt me, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide and mine acquaintance.

† Heb. according to my ranke.

14 † We tooke ſweet counſell together, *and* walked vnto the houſe of God in company.

† He. who ordered counſell. Or, she *came.*

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

‖ Or, with whom *is* there no changes, *or* they feare not God. Heb. he hath vnfriended. Pſal. 37. mat. 6. luke 12.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and Morning, and at noone will I pray and cry aloud: and he ſhall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old. Selah: becauſe they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyle, yet *were* they drawen ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy ‖ burthen vpon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: he ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: † Bloody, and deceitfull men ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

† Heb. men of bloods, and deceit.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word complaineth of his enemies. 9 He proteſteth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

† Heb. ſwalloweth vp.

‖ Or, a golden Pſalme of Dauid.

* 1. Sam. 21.11.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp: he fighting dayly oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would dayly ſwallow me vp: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

† Heb. ſaints all ſtormeth.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I wil praiſe his word, In God I haue put my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can doe vnto me

5 Euery day they wreſt my wordes: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together, they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps, when they waite for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe. 7 He encouraging himſelfe to praiſe God

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the cane.

‖ Or, deſtroy not. * 1. Sam. 24.3.

BE merciſull vnto me, O God, be merciſull vnto me, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadowe of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *theſe* calamities be ouerpaſt.

2 I will cry vnto God moſt high: vnto God that perfometh *all things* for me.

‖ Or, he reproued them that would ſwallow me vp. Pſal. 56. 1.

3 He ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue me ‖ *from* the reproch of him that would ſwallow me vp: Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My ſoule *is* among lions, *and* I lie *euen* among them *that* are ſet on fire: *euen* the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe ſword.

that would haue deuoured me. Pſal. 56. 1.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the middeſt whereof they are fallen themſelues. Selah.

* Pſal. 56. 6. and 35. 7.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will ſing and giue praiſe.

* Pſ. 108. 1. &c.

‖ Or, prepared.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake pſaltery and harpe: I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people, I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.

* Pſal. 36. 5. and 108. 5.

10 * For thy mercy is great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 denounceth them to Gods iudgements, 10 where-at the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnes, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sons of men,
2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.
3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe; they go astray † as soone as they be borne, speaking lies.
4 Their poyson is † like the poyson of a serpent; they are like the deafe adder *that* stoppeth her eare:
5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.
6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the yong lions, O LORD.
7 Let them melt away, *as* waters, *which* run continually: *When* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.
8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.
9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.
10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: hee shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked:
11 So that a man shal say, Verely *there is* † reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelties. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He prayseth God.

¶ To ‖ the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.
2 Deliuer mee from the workes of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.
3 For loe, they lie in wait for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.
4 They run and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.
5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.
6 They returne at euening; they make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the citie.
7 Behold, they belch out *with* their mouth: *swords *are* in their lips; for who, *say they*, doth heare?
8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.
9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.
10 The God of my mercie shall preuent me; God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.
11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.
12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: for cursing and lying, *which* they speake.
13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.
14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the citie.
15 Let them wander vp and down † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercie in the morning: for thou hast been my defence & refuge in the day of my trouble.
17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope, prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that helpe wherein he trusted.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When he strouе with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.
2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.
4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.
5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.
6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.
8 Moab *is* my wash pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will leade me into Edom?
10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not go out with our armies.
11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.
12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginoth.

A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that is* higher then I.
3 For thou hast beene a shelter for me, and a strong towre from the enemy.
4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *me* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.
6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.
7 He shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserue him.
8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

† Or, destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid.

† Hebr. from the belly.

† Hebr. according to the likenesse.

‖ Or, aspe, ‖ Or, be the charmer neuer so cunning.

† Hebr. as liuing as wrath.

† Hebr. fruite of the, &c.

‖ Or, to the chiefe Musician destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid.

* 1. Sam. 19. 11.

† Hebr. set me on high.

† Hebr. to meet me.

*Psal. 10. 11. & 73. 11. & 94. 7.

† Hebr. my high place.

† Hebr. mine obseruers.

† Hebr. they shall be: or, they may be.

† Hebr. so eate.

‖ Or, they be.

† Hebr. stay all night.

† Hebr. broken.

* Psal. 6. 8. & 6. 6.

‖ Or, triumph thou, &c.

† Hebr. Who will lead me, &c.

† Hebr. strength.

* Psal. 44. 10. & 108. 13.

† Hebr. saluation.

‖ Or, make a reuiuing.

† Hebr. thou shalt adde to the daies.

† Hebr. as generation and generation.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God dissuadeth his enimies. 5 In the assurance of confidence he encourageth the Godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercie belongeth to God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Iedithun. A Psalme of Dauid.

1 TRuely my soule †waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my †defence; I shall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shalbe slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse †inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, yee people poure out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are ‖altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them*.

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this that ‖power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God 9 His confidence in his enimies destruction, and his owne safetie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry & †thirstie land, †where no water is.

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shalbe satisfied as *with* †marrow and fatnes: & my mouth shal praise *thee* with ioyfull lips;

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But *those that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 †They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enimies. 7 He promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer; preserue my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity.

3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *&* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrowes, *even* bitter words

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill ‖matter: they commune †of laying snares priuily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart, *is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow suddenly †shall they be wounded.

8 So shall they make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, & shal declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shalbe glad in the LORD, & shall trust in him, and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of his benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

PRaise †waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heareст prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come,

3 † Iniquities preuaile against mee, as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man* whom thou chooseſt, and causeſt to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall bee satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* a farre off *vpon* the sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaine, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning and the euening †to reioyce.

9 Thou visiteſt the earth, and ‖watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the riuer of God *which* is full of water: thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt so prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt † the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖thou setleſt the furrowes thereof: † thou makeſt it soft with showres, thou blesseſt the springing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeere with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernes: and the little hils † reioyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flockes; the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God, 5 to obserue his great works, 8 to blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a song *or* Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou* in thy workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖submit themselues vnto thee.

a Psa. 18.

Or, speech.

† *Hebr.* to bide snares.

Or, we are consumed *by that* which they haue throughly searched.

† *Hebr.* a search searched. *Hebr.* their wound shall be.

† *Hebr.* is silent.

† *Hebr.* words or matters of iniquity.

Or, to sing.

Or, after thou hast made it to decline raine.

Or, thou causeſt raine to descend into the furrowes thereof. † *Hebr.* thou diſsolueſt it. † *Heb.* the yeere of thy goodnesse.

† *Heb.* are girded with ioy.

† *Hebr.* all the earth. ‖ *Or,* yeeld feined obedience. *Heb.* lye.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee: they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the Nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his praise to be heard.

† Hebr. *putteth.* 9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs as siluer is tried.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net, thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.

† Hebr. *ouer vs.* 12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.

† Hebr. *opened.* † Heb. *moysture.* 13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare, all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome. 3 To the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth.
A Psalme *or* song.

† Hebr. *with vs.* GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs, *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy way may be knowne vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

† Hebr. *lead.* 4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase, *and* God, *euen* our owne God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church. 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme, *or* song of Dauid.

* Numb. 10.35. LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

† Hebr. *from his face.* 2 As smoake is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

† Hab. *reioyce with before.* 3 But let the righteous bee glad: let them reioyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

† Hebr. *in a house.* 6 God setteth the solitary † in families, he bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou diddest march through the wildernesse. Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God, *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

† Hebr. *shake out.* 9 Thou, O God, diddest † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou diddest † confirme thine inheritance when it was weary.

† Hebr. *confirme.*

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poore.

† Hebr. *army.* 11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it*.

† Hebr. *did flee.* 12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home diuided the spoile.

yee shall did flee. 13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall* *yee be* as the wings of a Doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

‖ Or, *sparkled.* 14 When the Almighty scattered Kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God, *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape yee, ye high hils? this *is* the Hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

‖ Or, *many thousands.* 17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

* Phil. 4.8. † Heb. *the most.* 18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men, yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits, euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation, and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalpe of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the sea:

‖ Or, *thine.* 23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* Timbrels.

26 Blesse yee God, in the Congregation, *euen* the Lord ‖ from the fountaine of Israel.

‖ Or, *of the fountaine.* 27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their Councell, the Princes of Zebulun, *and* the Princes of Naphtali.

‖ Or, *of Israel.* 28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: ‖ strengthen, O God that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.

‖ Or, *bring.* 29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall Kings ‖ bring presents vnto thee.

‖ Or, *beast of the company.* 30 Rebuke the ‖ company of speare-men, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

‖ Or, *scatter.* 31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing

32 Sing vnto God ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises vnto the Lord, Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of olde: loe, he doth † send out his voyce, *and that* a mighty voyce.

34 Ascribe yee strength vnto God: his excellence *is* ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giueth strength, and power vnto *his* people. Blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *Dauid complaineth of his affliction.* 13. *He prayeth for deliuerance.* 22 *He denounceth his enemies to destruction.* 30 *He praiseth God with thanksgiuing.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* soule.

2 I sinke in † deepe mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into †deep waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes faile *while* I waite for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my † sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hostes, be ashamed for my sake, let not those that seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproch: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 *For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp, and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept and *chastened* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speake against me: and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the truth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let mee not sinke: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water-flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproch and my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries all are before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse, and I looked *for some* † to take pitty but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.

22 *Let their table become a snare before them, & *that which should haue been* for their welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkned that they see not, and make their loynes continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of those *whom* thou hast wounded.

27 Adde ‖iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them bee blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD, better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The ‖humble shall see *this*, and be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the seas, and euery thing that † moueth therein.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 *Dauid solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliuer me, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backward and put to confusion that desire my hurt.

3 *Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and bee glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto mee, O God: thou *art* my helper, and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *Dauid in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods fauour prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule.* 14 *He promiseth constancy.* 17 *He prayeth for perseuerance.* 19 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to doe it chearefully.*

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare to mee, and saue mee.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from the wombe

Helor. sea.
Or, waters.
Hebr. mire of depth.
Hebr. depth of waters.
Hebr. foolishnes.
John 17. Rom. 15.
Hebr. drinkers of strong drinke.
Hebr. make haste to heare.
Hebr. to lament with me.
Mat. 27. 34. marke 15. 23.
Psa. 19. 29. Rom. 11.
Hebr. their habitation.
Hebr. let there not be a dweller.
Hebr. thy wounded.
‖ Or, punishment of iniquity.
‖ Or, meeke.
† Hebr. creep, &c.
* Psal. 40. 14. &c.
† Hebr. to my helpe.
* Psal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.
* Psa. 31. 1.
† Hebr. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shalbe* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste, for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered *with* reproch and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wondrous workes.

18 Now also when I am old, and gray headed, O God, forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed mee great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, *euen* thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnes all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type and in truth, of Christs kingdome.* 18 *He blesseth God.*

¶ *A Psalme*] for Solomon.

GIue the King thy iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shal come down like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he cryeth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit & violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shall bee made for him continually, *and* dayly shall he be praised.

16 There shall be a handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, *and they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shall endure for euer: † his Name shall be continued as long as the Sun: and men shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for euer: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *The Prophet preuailing in a temptation,* 2 *sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked.* 13 *The wound giuen thereby, diffidence.* 15 *The victory ouer it? knowledge of Gods purpose in destroying of the wicked, & sustaining the righteous.*

¶ *A Psalme*] of Asaph.

TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

2 But as for me, my feete were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death, but their strength is † firme.

5 They *are* not *in* trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verily I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painfull for me.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh, *so* O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.
22 So foolish was I, †and ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.
23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell: and afterward receiue me *to* glory.
25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For loe, they that are farre from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary.* 10 *He moueth God to help in consideration of his power,* 18 *of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.*

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old, the ‖rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.
5 A man was famous, according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 †They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled, *by casting downe*, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproch? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
12 For God *is* my king of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.
13 *Thou didst ‖diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
15 *Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mighty riuers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast † made Summer and Winter.
18 Remember *this*, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle dooue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation *of* thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of habitations of cruelties.
21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God.* 2 *He promiseth to iudge vprightly.* 4 *He rebuketh the proud, by consideration of Gods prouidence.* 9 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.*

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Musician, Al-taschith, A Psalme *or* song of Asaph

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thanks, *vnto thee* doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wondrous workes declare.
2 ‖When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.
6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.
7 But God *is* the Iudge: hee putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.
9 But I will declare for euer; I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off: *but* the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods Maiestie in the Church.* 11 *An exhortation to serue him reuerently.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme *or* song ‖ of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name *is* great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.
5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was still.
9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.
11 Vow

ebr. *new*
ebr. *b*
ebr. *be*
ebr. *ke.*
ebr. *ke*
ebr. *haue* *thy*
ebr. *burne*
ebr. *ke.*
ebr. *ke.*
ebr. *ke.

21 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that bee round about him, bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

22 He shall cut off the spirit of Princes: he *is* terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what sores combate he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chiefe Musician to Ieduthun, A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *euen* vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer: doeth *his* promise faile † for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercy? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is* so great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowne.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to heare and to preach the law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

3 Which we haue heard and knowne: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which hee commanded our fathers: * that they should make them knowne to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* should bee borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children.

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandements.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation *that* set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* † carrying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He diuided the sea, and caused them to passe through: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

14 * In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 * Hee claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to run downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can hee giue bread also? can he prouide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob: an anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from aboue, and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

25 * ‖ Man did eat Angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 Hee caused an East wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South wind.

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered soules like as the sand of the Sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat * was yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And

‖ Or, for Asaph.

† Heb. my hand.

‖ Heb. a gouernour and instructer.

‖ Heb. the clouds were powred forth with water.

* Exod. 14.19.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to sing vnto Iehuthun. * Ps. 49.3 and 15.35

* Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7.

† Heb. that prepared their heart.

† Heb. threw forth.

* Exod. 14.21.

* Exod. 13.21. & 14.24.

* Exod. 17.6. num. 20. Psal. 105. 41. 1 cor. 10.

* Num. 11.4

† Heb. order.

* Exod. 17.6. num. 20. 11.

* Exod. 16.14.

* Iohn 6.31.

‖ Or, eate one did eat the bread of the mighty. Iosh. 5.7. Deut. 2.25.

† Heb. 1. Sam. 2.10.

† Heb. fatte of wing.

* Num. 11.33.

† Heb. made to bow.

‖ Or, young men.

35 And

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock: and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his Couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compaſsion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.

39 For hee remembred that they *were* but fleſh, a wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.

Or, rebell againſt. 40 How often did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesſe? and grieue him in the deſert?

41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy:

Or, from affliction. 43 How he had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and *Heb. fet.* his wonders in the field of Zoan.

Exod. 7.20. 44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

Exod. 8.24 & 6. 45 * He ſent diuers ſorts of flies amongſt them, which deuoured them: and frogs, which deſtroyed them.

Exod. 9.31. 46 * He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locuſt.

Exod. 33. 47 * Hee † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycamore trees with ‖ froſt.

Heb. killed. 48 † He gaue vp their cattel alſo to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hote thunderbolts.

Or, great wrathes, Heb. be hot vp. 49 He caſt vpon them the fiercenesſe of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by ſending euill angels *among them.*

Or, ſpight-ings. 50 † He made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence,

Heb, he ſmoted. 51 * And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wildernesſe like a flocke.

Or, their reſt: 2 Sa. 7.10. the mourning, Exod. 12.29. 53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

Exod. 15.17. 54 And he brought them to the borders of his Sanctuary, *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſed.

Exod. 23.29. and 33.2. 55 * He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

Exod. 4.21. & 15.10. Heb. reuered, or ſoth. 56 Yet they prouoked and tempted the moſt high God: and kept not his Teſtimonies:

Deut. 7.26. 57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.

Deut. 32.21. 58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places, and moued him to iealouſie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael.

1. Sam. 4.10. 60 * So that hee forſooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men;

61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

Heb, praiſed. 63 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to mariage.

64 Their Priests fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleep: *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.

66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreouer, he refuſed the Tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

† Heb, founded. 69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.

** 1. Sam. 16.11. 2. Sam. 7.8. *2. Sam. 5.2. 1. Chr. 11.2.* 70 * He choſe Danid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepfolds:

71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

† Heb. from after. 72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem. 8 Hee prayeth for deliuerance, 13 and promiſeth thankefulneſse.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ieruſalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the fowles of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem, and *there was* none to bury *them.*

** Pſal. 44.13.* 4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.

** Pſal. 89.46. * Ieze. 36.5. * Ioel 2.* 5 *How long LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? ſhall thy iealouſie burne like fire?

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

Pſal. 44.2. 7 For they haue deuoured Iaakob and layd waſte his dwelling place.

‖ Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs † Heb. preuent. 8 * O remember not againſt vs, ‖ former iniquities; let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes, for thy Names ſake.

† Heb. in our eyes. 10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our ſight, *by the* † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.

† Heb. ſons appointed to death. † Heb. to preſeruation and generation. 11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſse of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, the reproach wherewith they haue reproached thee, O LORD.

13 So we thy people, and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements. 14 Hee prayeth for deliuerance.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth: A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

GIue eare, O Shepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke: thou that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ſhine forth.

† Heb, come for ſaluation to vs. 2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength, and † come *and* ſaue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.
6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.
7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou hast prepared *roume* before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.
10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly Cedars.
11 She sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.
12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they that passe by the way, doe plucke her?
13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doth deuoure it.
14 Returne, wee beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this vine.
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: *and* the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes: cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duety by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which procureth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith.
A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noyse vnto the God of Iacob.
2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe, with the psaltery.
3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed, on our solemne feast day.
4 For this was a Statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.
5 This he ordeined in Ioseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ throw the land of Egypt, *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.
6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.
8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:
9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.
12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.
13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me, *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!
14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.
16 He should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme of ‖ Asaph.

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mighty, he iudgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.
3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.
4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand, they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.
6 * I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The tabernacles of Edom, and Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal and Ammon and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera: as *to* Iabin at the brooke of Kison:
10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.
11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all the princes as Zebah and Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde,
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire.
15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to shame and perish:
18 That *men* may know, that thou, whose Name alone

alone is IEHOVAH: art the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

Or, of. HOw amiable are thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young, euen thine Altars, O LORD of hostes my King and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praysing thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the wayes of them:

Or, of. 6 Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

Heb. make him well, &c. Heb. mareth, or, from compasse, cou-mit, Heb. would safe-guard her to it as the shield. Or, of. Psal. 2. 12. & 34. 9.

7 They goe from strength to strength: euery one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednes.

11 For the LORD God is a sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from *them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

Or, of. LORD thou hast bin fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

2 *Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people: thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned thy selfe from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD: and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation is nigh them that feare him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed each other.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set vs in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his Religion. 5 By the goodnesse and power of God. 11 Hee desireth the continuance of further grace, 14 complaining of the pride, he craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ A Prayer of Danid. Or, a prayer, being a Psalme of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me, for I am poore and needy.

2 Preserue my soule, for I am holy, O thou my God, sane thy seruant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee dayly. Or, one to whom thou seruest.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 * For thou Lord, art good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee. Or, all the day. * Ioel 2.13.

6 Giue eare O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes. * Deut. 3.24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: * thou art God alone. * Deut. 4.& 32. 39. Isa. 37. 16. and 44.6. and 45.18. 29. Ephe. 4.6. 1. Cor. 8.4.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name. * Psa. 27. & 119.33.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest hell. Or, grate. † Heb. Sheol. Deut. 32. 22. Psa. 9.17. & 16.10. & 55.15. & 86.13. & 139.8. Prou. 15.24. & 23.14. Amos 9.2.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

15 *But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth. Or, truth. * Deut. 32. 6. Neh. 9. 17. Psa. 103. 8. and 139. 4. and 145. 8.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me, may see it, and be ashamed: because thou LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme or song for the sonnes of Korah. Or, of.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was borne in her: and the Highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth vp the people: that this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there: all my springs are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A song or Psalme for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Or, of

chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

6 Thou hast layd me in the lowest pit: in darkenesse, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: I *am* shut vp, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee; I haue stretched out mine hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders vnto the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be knowen in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist praiseth God for his covenant. 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his Church, 19 for his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

2 For I haue said, Mercy shall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue *sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD: who among the sonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

11 *The heauens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* † a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Iustice and iudgement are the ‖habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall goe before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the *ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to the holy One: and saidest, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty. I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 *I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy Oyle haue I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shalbe established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnes, and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they ‖breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to faile.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, † that I will not lye vnto Dauid.

36 *His seed shall endure for euer, and his throne as the sunne before me.

37 It shall be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened, thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest vnto Dauid in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproch* of all the mighty people,

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine chastisements, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sinsible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past: and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is told.*

10 † The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength they *be* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that we may † apply our hearts vnto wisdome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their priuiledge, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almightie.

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall bee *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid of the terror by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flyeth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand, *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation.

10 There shall no euill befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lyon, and ‖ adder: the young Lyon and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowne my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him: and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly).

¶ A Psalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thanks vnto the LORD: and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew foorth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse, † euery night.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Psaltery: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity doe flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, *art most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne of*

an vnicorne: I shall be anointed with fresh oyle.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: and mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.
* Hose 14.5. 12 * The righteous shall flourish, like the palme tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
† Hebr. greene. 14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing.
15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: he *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCII.

The Maiesty, Power, and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moued.
† Hebr. from olden. 2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from euerlasting.
3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mightie waues of the Sea.
† Heb. to length of dayes. 5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

OLORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.
† Hebr. God of vengeances. † Hebr. shine forth. 2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?
5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.
* Psal. 10. 11. 13. prou. 20. 12. 7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.
8 Vnderstand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise.
* Exod. 4. 11. 9 * He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
* 1. Cor. 3. 20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:
13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersity: vntil the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.
† Hebr. shall be after it. 16 Who will rise vp for mee against the euill doers? or who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquity?
17 Vnlesse the LORD *had* ‖ *bin* my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.
20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?
21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.
23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to repeate hurt.

OCome, let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noyse to the rocke of our saluation.
2 Let vs † come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyse vnto him with Psalmes.
3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.
4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hills is his also.
5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.
6 O come, let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our Maker.
7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,
8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation in the wildernesse,
9 When your fathers tempted me: proued mee, and saw my worke.
10 Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation: and said, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowne my wayes,
11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his kingdome, 11 for his generall Iudgement.

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.
2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name, shew foorth his saluation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.
4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praysed: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.
5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.
6 Honour and maiestie *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.
7 Giue vnto the LORD (O yee kindreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.
8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due* vnto his Name, bring an offering, and come into his courts.
9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.
10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established, that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.
11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad;

glad: let the sea roare and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce.

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majestie of Gods kingdome, 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkenesse *are* round about him: *righteousnesse and iudgement are the ‖habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

7 *Confounded bee all they that serue grauen images: that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, because of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 * Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preserueth the soules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowen for the righteous, and gladnes for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous, and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 The Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A Psalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victorie.

2 * The LORD hath made knowne his saluation: his righteousnesse hath hee ‖openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and reioyce & sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Psalme.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD the King.

7 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together.

9 Before the LORD, * for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting forth the kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all by the example of forefathers to worship God at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth ‖be mooued.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and hee *is* high aboue all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The King's strength also loueth iudgment, thou doest establish equitie: thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.

5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Psalme of ‖praise.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, † all ye lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and ‖not our selues: wee are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not cleaue to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will I not suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: hee that walketh ‖in a perfect way, he shall serue me.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 His taketh comfort in the eternitie of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sufficiently humbled by the vnchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A prayer ‖of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

‖ Or, *is holy.*

‖ Or, *and the sheepe of his pasture.*

† Heb. *to generation, and generation.*

‖ Or, *perfect in the way.*

† Heb. *shall not be established.*

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto mee: in the day when I call, answere me speedily.

‖ Or, (as some read) into smoke.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoake, and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖ Or, flesh.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groning my bones cleaue to my ‖ skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach mee all the day: and they ỹ are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

*Isa. 40. 6. Iam. 1. 10.

11 *My dayes are like a shadow that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauor her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 Hee will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For hee hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death.

† Heb. the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

† Hebr. afflicted.

23 Hee † weakened my strength in the way: hee shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

*Hebr. 1. 10.

25 *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

† Hebr. stand.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † indure, yea, all of them shall waxe old as doth a garment: as a vesture shalt ỹ change them, & they shalbe chaged.

27 But thou art the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercie, 15 and for the constancie thereof.

A Psalme of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, and all that is within me, blesse his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 Hee made knowne his wayes vnto Moses: his acts vnto the children of Israel.

8 *The LORD is mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercie.

* Exo. 34. 7. Deu. 32. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. Psal. 86. 15. † Hebr. great.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will hee keepe his anger for euer.

10 Hee hath not dealt with vs after our sins, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: so great is his mercie toward them that feare him.

† Hebr. according to his height.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so farre hath he removed our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes are as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and † it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

† Hebr. it is not.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him, and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

18 *To such as keepe his couenant, and to those that remember his commandements to doe them.

* Psal. 78.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD, yee his Angels † that excell in strength, that doe his commandements, hearkening vnto the voice of his word.

† Hebr. mighty in strength.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hostes: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mightie power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who coueredst *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment, who stretchest out ỹ heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 *Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for euer.

† Hebr. He founded.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

‖ Or, The mountaines ascend, and the valleys descend.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe: neither that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † Hee sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † runne among the hilles.

† Hebr. He. † Hebr. giue.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

† Hebr. breake.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

† Hebr. giue their voice.

13 He watereth the hilles from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy worke.

14

14 Hee causeth the grasse to grow for the catteh
Psal. 9. and herbs for the seruice of man: * that hee may
bring forth food out of the earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man,
Heb. to & oyle to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which*
make his strengtheneth mans heart.
some 16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the ce-
eyle, dars of Lebanon which he hath planted:
more 17 Where the birds make their nests: *as* for the
oyle. stork, the firre trees *are* her house.
18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wild goats,
and the rockes for the conies.
19 He appointed the Moone for seasons, the Sun
knoweth his going downe.
20 Thou makest darknesse, and it is night, wherein
Heb. all † the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *forth*.
21 The young lyons roare after their prey: and
seeke their meat from God.
22 The Sun ariseth, they gather themselues toge-
ther: and lay them downe in their denies.
23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his la-
bour, vntill the euening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in
wisdome hast thou made them all: the earth is full
of thy riches.
25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are
things creeping innumerable: both small and great
beasts.
26 There goe the ships: *there is* that Leuiathan,
whom thou hast † made to play therein.
27 *These wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest
giue them their meate in due season.
28 That thou giuest them they gather: thou ope-
nest thine hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou
takest away their breath, they die: and returne to
their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created:
and thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD †shall endure for euer:
the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he
toucheth the hils, and they smoke.
33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I
will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.
34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will
be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth,
and let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the
LORD, O my soule. praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes. 7 The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 ouer Ioseph, 23 ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites, 37 ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.

O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his
Psal. 106. Name: make knowne his deedes among the
people.
2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke
ye of all his wondrous workes.
3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of
them reioyce that seeke the LORD.
4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his
face euermore.
5 Remember his marueilous works that he hath
done: his wonders, & the iudgements of his mouth.
6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children
of Iacob his chosen.
7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are*
in all the earth.
8 Hee hath remembred his Couenant for euer:
the word *which* he commanded to a thousand ge-
nerations.
*Gen. 17.
9 *Which couenant he made with Abraham, and
his oath vnto Isaac.
2. & 22. 16. & 26.
10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law:
3. and 28. 13. & 35.
and to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant:
11. Luke 1. 73. Heb.
11 *Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Ca-
6. 17.
naan: † the lot of your inheritance.
*Gen. 13.
12 When they were *but* a few men in number,
15. & 15. 13.
yea, very few, and strangers in it.
13 When they went from one nation to another:
from *one* kingdome to another people,
14 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he
† Heb. the coard.
reproued Kings for their sakes:
*Gen. 37. 28.
15 *Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and doe my
Prophets no harme.
*Gen. 39. 20.
16 Moreouer, hee called for a famine vpon the
land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.
17 He sent a man before them: *euen* *Ioseph *who*
Heb. he sould was sold for a seruant.
18 *Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was
were put in yron.
*Gen. 41. 14.
19 Vntil the time that his word came: the word
of the LORD tried him.
*Gen. 41. 40.
20 *The king sent, and loosed him: *euen* the ruler
† Heb. past. Gen. 45. 6.
of the people, and let him goe free.
21 *He made him lord of his house: and ruler of
all † his substance:
22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach
his Senators wisedome.
23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob so-
journed in the land of Ham.
* Exod. 1. 8.
24 And he increased his people greatly: & made
* Exod. 3 10.
them stronger then their enemies.
25 *He turned their heart to hate his people: to
* Exod. 7. 9.
deale subtilly with his seruants.
26 *He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom
† Hebr. words of his figures.
he had chosen.
27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and
* Exod. 10. 22.
wonders in the land of Ham.
28 * Hee sent darknesse, and made it darke: *and*
* Exod. they rebelled not against his word.
29 *He turned their waters into blood: and slew
* Exod. their fish.
30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance
8. 6. * Exod. 8. 17. & 24. * Exod. 9. 23. † Hebr. he gaue hailestones.
in the chambers of their Kings.
31 *He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies:
and lice in all their coasts.
32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming
fire in their land.
33 Hee smote their vines also, and their figtrees:
and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 *He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpil-
* Exod. lers, and that without number,
10. 4.
35 And did eat vp all the herbes in their land:
* Exod. 12. 29. * Exod. 12. 29. * Exod. 13. 21. * Exod. 16. 13. * Exo. 17. 6 numb. 20. 11. 1. cor. 10. 4.
and deuoured the fruit of their ground.
36 * He smote also all the first borne in the land:
the chiefe of all their strength.
37 * Hee brought them forth also with siluer and
gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among
their tribes
38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the
feare of them fell vpon them.
39 *He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to
giue light in the night.
40 * *The people* asked, and hee brought quailes:
and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.
41 *He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed
out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.
42 For he remembred his holy promise: *and* A-
braham his seruant.

49 And hee brought foorth his people with ioy: *and* his choſen with † gladneſſe.

44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obſerue his ſtatutes, & keepe his Lawes. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth to praiſe God. 4 Hee prayeth for pardon of ſinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The Story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercie. 47 Hee concludeth with prayer and praiſe.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD, O *giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 *Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can ſhew forth all his praiſe?

3 Bleſſed *are they* that keepe iudgement: *and* he that doth righteouſneſſe at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beareſt vnto* thy people: O viſite me with thy ſaluation:

5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may reioyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 *Wee haue ſinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, we haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderſtood not thy wonders in Egypt: they remembred not § multitude of thy mercies: but prouoked him at § ſea, *euen* at the red ſea.

8 Neuertheleſſe he ſaued the for his Names ſake: § hee might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 Hee rebuked the red ſea alſo, and it was dried vp: ſo he led them through the depths, as through the wilderneſſe.

10 And he ſaued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 *Then beleeued they his words: they ſang his praiſe.

13 *† They ſoone forgate his works: they waited not for his counſell;

14 *But † luſted exceedingly in the wilderneſſe: and tempted God in the deſert.

15 * And hee gaue them their requeſt: but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoule.

16 *They enuied Moſes alſo in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 *The earth opened & ſwallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory, into the ſimilitude of an oxe that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wondrous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red ſea.

23 * Therefore hee ſaid that hee would deſtroy them: had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy *them*.

24 Yea, they deſpiſed † the pleaſant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 *But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therfore he lifted vp his hand againſt them: to ouerthrow them in the wilderneſſe,

27 †To ouerthrow their ſeed alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.

28 *They ioyned themſelues alſo vnto Baal-peor: and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 *Then ſtood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and ſo the plague was ſtayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 *They angred *him* alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes.

33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirit: ſo that hee ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lips.

34 *They did not deſtroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they ſerued their idoles: which were a ſnare vnto them.

37 Yea they ſacrificed their ſons and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And ſhed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their ſonnes and of their daughters, whom they ſacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them: and they were brought into ſubiection vnder their hand.

43 *Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked him with their counſel, & were ‖ brought low for their iniquitie.

44 Neuertheleſſe, hee regarded their affliction: when he heard their crie.

45 * And he remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 Hee made them alſo to be pitied of all thoſe that carried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praiſe.

48 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, from euerlaſting to euerlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed to praiſing God, to obſerue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer ſicke men, 23 ouer ſea-men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay ſo: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt: from the North, & † from the South.

4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe, in a ſolitary way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſtie: their ſoule fainted in them.

6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble; *and* he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 O that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe

Heb. hearing.
Iosh. 13.
Deut. 1.6.
† Heb. Hallelu-iah.
* Pſal. 107.1. 118.1. & 136.1.
* Iudg. 13 21.
* Iudg. 7. 10.
* Exod. 14. 11, 12. 32. 1. Iosh. 24. 7. & 145.
* Exod. 14. 21. & 15. 1.
* Exod. 15. 14. & 23. 2.
† Heb. they made hast & they forgate.
* Exod. 17. 2. 1. Cor. 10. 9.
† Heb. luſted a luſt.
* Num. 11. 31.
* Num. 16. 2.
* Num. 16. 31. Deut. 11. 6
* Num. 16. 35. & 26.
* Exod. 32. 4.
* Exod. 32. 13.
† Heb. a land of deſire.
* Num. 14. 3.
Heb. ſtanding.
Heb. their aſſemblie ſtood vp.
Iob 33. 6.
Heb. ſpring.
Iob 12. 7, 8.

goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule; and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death; being bound in affliction and yron;

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of the most High.

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saued them out of their distresses.

14 Hee brought them out of darkenesse, and the shadow of death; and brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the bars of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

Iob 33. 18 *Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble, he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word and healed them, and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thankesgiuing: and declare his workes with †reioycing.

Hebr. singing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters.

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

Hebr. maketh to stand.

25 For he commandeth, and †raiseth the stormy winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

Hebr. of their wisdome swallowed vp.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wilderneſse: and the water springs into dry ground.

34 A fruitfull land into barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

Hebr. it turneth. Isa. 41. 18

35 *Hee turneth the wilderneſse into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a city for habitation.

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: & suffereth not their cattel to decrease

39 Againe, they are minished and brought low, through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

Iob 12. 40 *He poureth contempt vpon Princes and causeth them to wander in the ‖wildernes, *where there is no way.*

Hebr. void

41 *Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

1. Sam. 2. Psal. 113. 7.

42 *The righteous shall see it and reioyce; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

& 8. ver. ‖Or, after

43 Who so *is* wise, and will obserue those things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

Iob 22. 19. & 5. 2

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encouragath himselfe to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance, according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A Song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy truth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ clouds.

‖Or, skies. *Psal. 57. 10.

5 *Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may bee deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine: Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for hee *is it that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas betraier of them. 15 He sheweth their sin. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, he prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thanksgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God, of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the †mouth of the deceitfull are †opened against me: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

† Hebr. mouth of deceit. † Hebr. haue opened themselues.

3 They compassed mee about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue they are my aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖Satan stand at his right hand.

‖Or, an aduersarie.

7 When he shall be iudged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

† Hebr. got out guilty or wicked.

8 Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.

* Act. 1. 20

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

‖ Or, charge.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him:

neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following, let their name bo blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercie, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be *far* from him.

18 As he cloathed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† Hebr. *within his inwards.*

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* hee is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue mee according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

† Hebr. *from the iudges of his soule.*

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The Kingdome.* 4 *The Priesthood.* 5 *The conquest.* 7 *And the passion of Christ.*

¶ A Psalme of Danid.

*Mat. 22. 44. mar. 12 36. luk. 20. 42. acts 2. 34. 1. cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.

THe * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall bee* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines, † from the wombe of the morning thou hast the dew of thy youth.

† Or, *more then the womb of the morning thou shalt haue yong.*

4 *The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer; after the order of Melchizedek.

*Heb. 5. 6. & 7. 17. *Or, yong.*

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies; he shal wound the heads ouer ‖ many countries.

‖ Hebr. *a great.*

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, & gracious workes.* 10 *The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.*

† PRaise ye the LORD: I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

† Hebr. *Hallelujah.*

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred, the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

† Hebr. *prey.*

6 Hee hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

† Hebr. *are established.*

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and iudgement: all his Commandements are sure.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in truth and vprightnesse.

* Iob 28. 28. prou. 1. 7. & 9. 10. eccle. 1. 16

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend *is* his Name.

‖ Or, *good successe.*

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

† Hebr. *do them.*

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life.* 4 *and of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.*

† PRaise ye the LORD; Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

† Hebr. *Hallelujah.*

2 His seed shall bee mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shalbe* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth; he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

† Hebr. *iudgement.*

6 Surely hee shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shal be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 Hee shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 *He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer: his horne shall be exalted with honour.

* 2. Cor. 9. 9.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued, hee shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency,* 6 *for his mercy.*

† PRaise ye the LORD; Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

† Hebr. *Hallelujah.*

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore.

*Dan. 2. 20.

3 * From the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to bee praised.

*Mal. 1. 11.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

† Hebr. *exalted himself to dwell.*

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high?

6 Who

6 Who humbleth himſelfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?
7 *He raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt: *and* liſteth the needy out of the dung-hill:
8 That he may ſet *him* with Princes: *euen* with the Princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep houſe, and to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praiſe yee the LORD.

*1. Sam. 18. pſal. 107. 41.
† Hebr. to dwell in a houſe.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

WHen *Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Iacob, from a people of ſtrange language:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Iſrael his dominion.
3 *The Sea ſaw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.
4 The mountaines ſkipped like rammes: *and* the little hils like lambes.
5 What *ayleth* thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Iordan, that thou waſt driuen backe?
6 Ye mountaines, *that* ye ſkipped like rammes: *and* ye little hils like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Iacob:
8 *Which turned the rocke into a ſtanding water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

*Exod. 13.
*Exod. 14. 21. Ioſh. 3. 13.
*Exod. 17. 6. numb. 20. 11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Becauſe God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanity: 9 Hee exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be bleſſed for his bleſſings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truethes ſake.
2 *Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay: Where is now their God?
3 *But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatſoeuer he pleaſed.
4 *Their idoles *are* ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.
5 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not.
6 They *haue* eares, *but* they heare not: noſes *haue* they, but they ſmell not.
7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not: feete *haue* they, but they walke not: neither ſpeake they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto them: *ſo* is euery one that truſteth in them.
9 O Iſrael truſt thou in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.
10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: hee *is* their helpe and their ſhield.
11 Ye that feare the LORD, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.
12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will bleſſe *vs*, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.
13 He will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: † *both* ſmall and great.
14 The LORD ſhall increaſe *you* more and more: you and your children.
15 You *are* bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into ſilence.
18 *But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore. Praiſe the LORD.

*Pſal. 42. 10. and 79. 10.
*Pſal. 135. 6.
*Pſal. 135. 15.
† Hebr. with.
*Dan. 3. 28.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his loue & duty to God for his deliuerance. 12 He ſtudieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: becauſe hee hath heard my voyce: *and* my ſupplications.
2 Becauſe he hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.
3 *The ſorrowes of death compaſſed mee, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon mee: I found trouble and ſorrow.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee deliuer my ſoule.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preſerueth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.
10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I ſaid in my haſte: *all men are lyars.
12 What ſhall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD now in the preſence of all his people.
15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.
16 Oh LORD, truely, I *am* thy ſeruant, I *am* thy ſeruant, *and* the ſonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe: in the midſt of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

*1. Ioh. 4. 19.
† Hebr. in my dayes.
*Pſal. 18. 5. 6.
† Hebr. ſaued me.
*2. Cor. 4. 13. *Rom. 3. 4.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and truth.

OPraiſe *the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him all ye people.
2 For his merciſull kindneſſe is great towards vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer: Praiſe ye the LORD.

*Rom. 15. 11.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy. 5 The Pſalmiſt by his experience, ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.

OGiue *thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place.
6 *The LORD *is* † on my ſide, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* vpon them that hate me.
8 It *is* better to truſt in the LORD: then to put *confidence* in man.

*Pſal. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 136. 1. 1. chron. 16. 7.
† Hebr. out of the ſtraite. *ſtreight.
* Hebr. 13. 6. Pſal. 56. 4. 11.
† Hebr. for to put confidence in man.

9 *It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD is my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voyce of reioycing and saluation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The Right hand of the LORD is exalted: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but hee hath not giuen me ouer vnto death:

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnes: I will goe into them, and I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 * The stone *which* the builders refused: is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This is the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee send now prosperity.

26 * Blessed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifices with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

Blessed *are* the ‖vndefiled in the way: who walke in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his Testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy Commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heede *thereto* according to thy Word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in my heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach mee thy Statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may beholde wondrous things out of thy Law.

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing, *that is hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remooue from mee reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy Testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speake against mee: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy Testimonies also *are* my delight *and* † my counsellors.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy Statutes.

27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wondrous workes.

28 My soule † melteth for heauinesse: stablish thou me according vnto thy word.

29 Remoone from mee the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue stucke vnto thy Testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea, I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy Testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is* deuoted to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation, according to thy word.

42 ‖ So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I seeke thy precepts.
46 I will speake of thy Testimonies also before Kings: and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy Commandements, which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy Commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember thy word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had mee greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgments of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy Statutes haue beene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD: in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on thy wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.
61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie; teach me thy Statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according to thy word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy Statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for me that I haue beene afflicted, that I might learne thy Statutes.
72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better vnto mee, then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.
74 They that feare me will bee glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* † right, & *that* thou in faithfulnes hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort, according to thy word, vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with mee without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee, turne vnto me: and those that haue knowne thy Testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy Statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoake: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.
86 All thy commandements *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully, helpe thou me.
87 They had almost consumed mee vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the Testimonies of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word *is* setled in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnesse is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy law *had beene* my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue mee: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy me: but I will consider thy Testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy Commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy Commandements hast made mee wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy Testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 * How sweet are thy words vnto my † taste! *yea sweeter* then hony to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feete: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken mee, O Lord, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach mee thy iudgements.

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy Lawe.
110 The wicked haue laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy Teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
† Hebr. to doe. 112 I haue enclined mine heart † to performe thy Statutes, alwayes, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy law do I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.
* Matth. 7.23. 115 * Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.
116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy Statutes continually.
118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.
† Hebr. cauſe to ceaſe. 119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy teſtimonies.
120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice; leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.
122 Be ſurety for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.
124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.
125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding that I may know thy Teſtimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made voyd thy Law.
* Prou. 8.11. pſal.19.9 127 * Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.
128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *&* I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my ſoule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding to the ſimple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.
132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: † as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.
† Hebr. according to the cuſtome toward thoſe, &c.
133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy Statutes.
136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſe. 137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.
† Hebr. faithfulneſſe. 138 Thy Teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
* Pſal. 69. 9. Ioh. 2.17. 139 * My zeale hath † conſumed mee: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.
† Heb. cauſeth me to faint. 140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.
† Hebr. ſmall, or deſpiſed. 141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* doe not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the trueth.
143 Trouble and anguiſh haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights
† Hebr. found. 144 The righteouſneſſe of thy Teſtimonies is euerlaſting: giue mee vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: heare mee, O LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.
146 I cried vnto thee, ſaue me: ‖ and I ſhall keep thy Teſtimonies.
‖ Or, I may keepe. 147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the *nights* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD quicken mee according to thy iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.
152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Plead my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy Statutes.
‖ Or, mie. 156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements.
157 Many *are* my perſecutours, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy Teſtimonies.
158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.
† Hebr. the breaking of thy word in vain. 159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken mee, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.
160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoile.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.
† Hebr. they haue no ſtumbling block. 165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.
166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy commandements.
167 My ſoule hath kept thy Teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all thy wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderſtanding according to thy word.
170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.
171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy Statutes.
172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all thy Commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy Law *is* my delight.
175 Let

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheep, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A Song of Degrees.

IN my distresse I cried vnto the LORD: and hee heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips; and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty, with coales of Iuniper.

5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am ‖ *for* peace, but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

y, what all the ceitfull ngue e vnto rt? or hat shal roffit e? Heb. ded.

r, It is as the sharpe arrowes of the mighty man with coales iuniper. ‖ Or, a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of Degrees.

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hills: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD, which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moued: hee that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time forth, and euen for euermore.

, shall se vp ine eyes the hils ence uld my pe ut? Psal. 4.7.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together.

4 Whither the tribes goe vp: the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel, to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace bee within thy walles: *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

lor. sit.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A song of Degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their maisters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs, for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs: the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD who hath not giuen vs *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the foulers: the snare is broken, and wee are escaped.

8 * Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth. * Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safetie of such as trust in God, 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquity. † Heb. wicked nesse.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth, the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion: we were like them that dreame. † Heb. returned

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen: The LORD hath † done great things for them. the returning of Zion. † Heb. hath magnified to do with

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South. doe with them.

5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy. ‖ Or, ioyfully.

6 Hee that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ pre-

‖ precious seede, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vanitie of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the city: the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: *so are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that †hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not bee ashamed: but they ‖shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be* and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall bee* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oline plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of Sion cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: hee hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe: that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp.

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues his bosome.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *bee* vpon you: wee blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares be attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doeth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ *Or, which*

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

watch vnto the morning

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes † lofty: neither doe I †exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† *Hebr.* *walke.* † *Hebr.* *wonders*

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned childe.

full. † *Hebr.* *my soule*

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, ‖ from henceforth and for euer.

‖ *Hebr.* *from now*

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the removing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions.

2 How he sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids.

5 Vntill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

† *Hebr.* *habitacions.*

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

ons.

7 Wee will goe into his Tabernacles: wee will worship at his footstoole.

8 *Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

*2.Chr. 6.41.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

num. 10. 35.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne in truth vnto Dauid, hee will not turne from it; *Of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

*2.Sam. 7. 12.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

1.King. 2. 4. 6. 16.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: hee hath desired *it* for his habitation.

luke 1. 68. act. 2. 30.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

† *Hebr.* *thy belly*

15 I will ‖abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

‖ *Or, surely*

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 *There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

* Luke 1. 69.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

‖ *Or, Dauids*

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of Saints.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant *it is*: for † brethren to dwell † together in vnity.

† *Hebr.* *euen as*

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head, that

ge 1 sect.

that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse yee the LORD, all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your handes ‖ *in* the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of Idolts. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O yee seruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the Lord, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

7 *Hee caused the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings for the raine: he brings the wind out of his treasuries.

8 *Who smote the first borne of Egypt: † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

10 *Who smote great nations: and slew mighty Kings.

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 *And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and hee will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 *The idols of the heathen *are* siluer and gold, the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: yee that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ierusalem: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An Exhortation to giue thankes vnto God for particular mercies.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thanks vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 *To him that by wisdome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

6 *To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 *To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

11 *And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 *To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 *But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

16 *To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him that smote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

18 *And slew famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

19 *Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

20 *And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

21 *And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thanks vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon there wee sate downe, yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the mids thereof.

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs required of vs mirth, *saying*: Sing vs *one* of the songs of Sion.

4 How shall wee sing the LORDS song: in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth, if I preferre not Ierusalem aboue my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem, who said, † Raze it, raze it, euen to the foundation thereof.

8 *O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed

*Gen. 1.

*Gen. 1. Ierem. 10.

*Gene. 1. 14.

† Hebr. for the rule

*Exod. 12. 29.

*Exod. 13. 17.

*Exod. 14. 21.

*Exod. 14. 28.

† Hebr. shaked off.

*Exod. 15. 22.

*Deut. 29. 7. Ios. 13. 10.

*Num. 21.

*Num. 21. 33.

*Iosh. 12. 7.

† Hebr. the mouth of a sword

† Hebr. dead

† Hebr. sing

† Hebr. if I forget

† Hebr. make her

*Obad. 12. 13.

† Hebr. wasted

stroyde happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee as thou hast serued vs.

9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

* Isa. 13.16. † *Heb. the rocke.*

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 Hee prophesieth that the Kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst mee: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue.

8 The LORD will perfit *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 Hee desireth the wicked, 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, & knowne *me.*

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, & mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought a far off.

3 Thou † compassest my path, & my lying downe and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there* is not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset mee behind and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 If I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the Sea,

10 Euen there shall thine hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 * If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about mee.

12 Yea, the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkenesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy works: and that my soule knoweth † right well.

15 My † substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, † *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 If I should count them, they are more in number then *the* sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in mee: and lead me into the way euerlasting.

* Psal. 40.6.

† *Heb. way of paine or griefe.*

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul, and Doeg. 8 Hee prayeth against them. 12 Hee comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer mee, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefes *in their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poyson *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe mee, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue mee from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grimes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: † further not his wicked deuice, *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse mee about: let † mischiefe of their own lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker bee established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine † cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

† *Heb. man of violence.*

* Rom. 3. 14 Psal. 5.

Or, let them be exalted.

† *Heb. a man of tongue.*

Or, speaker of wickednesse in the earth.

† *Heb. let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.*

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid praieth that his suit may be acceptable; 3 his conscience sincere: 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto mee: giue eare vnto my voice when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee † set foorth before thee as incense: *and* the lifting vp of my handes *as* the euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Encline not mine heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked works with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ¶ Let the righteous smite mee: it *shall be* a kindnesse, and let him reproue me, *it shall be* an excellent oyle, which shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

† *Heb. prepared.*

Or, let the righteous smite me kindly, & reprooue me, let me not eat of their precious oyle, which shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in ſtonie places: they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouthes as when one cutteth & cleaueth wood vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the LORD: in thee is my truſt, leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.

9 Keepe me from the ſnare which they haue laid for me: and the grins of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ Maſchil of Dauid; A prayer when hee was in the caue.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.

4 ¶ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know mee, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.

5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my perſecutors: for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe mee about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for ſauour in iudgement. 3 Hee complaineth of his griefes. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith, by meditation and prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for grace. 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 And enter not into iudgment with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.

3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, hee hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that haue beene long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee as a thirſty land. Selah.

7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me, leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Cauſe me to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt: cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy Spirit *is* good; lead me into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken mee, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 He prayeth for the happy eſtate of the Kingdome.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 * ‖ My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſon of man, that thou makeſt account of him.

4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoake.

6 * Caſt forth lightning and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters; from the hand of ſtrange children.

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ ſaluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes *may be* as plants grouen vp in their youth: *that* our daughters *may be* as corner † ſtones, † poliſhed after the ſimilitude of a palace.

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of ſtore: *that* our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen *may be* † ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out, that *there is* no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 ‖ Happy *is* that people that *is in* ſuch a caſe: yea, happy *is* that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his name, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence, 17 for his iuſtice, 18 for his mercy.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another: and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy Maieſty, and of thy wondrous † workes.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.

7 They ſhal abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe, and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All

10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowne to the sonnes of men his mighty actes: and the glorious maiestie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is † an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee, and thou giuest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 Hee will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, & will saue them.

20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speake of the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God, 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man, 5 God for his power, iustice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be trusted.

P † Raise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soule.

2 While I liue will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 * Put not your trust in Princes, nor in the son of man in whom there is no ‖ helpe.

4 His breath goeth forth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope is in the LORD his God,

6 Which made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer,

7 Which executeth iudgement for the oppressed, which giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, hee relieueth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpside downe.

10 * The LORD shall reigne for euer, euen thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, for the cure of the Church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercie. 7 To praise him for his prouidence: 12 To praise him for his blessings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

P Raise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises vnto our God: for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build vp Ierusalem, he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 Hee healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: hee calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderstanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he casteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thanksgiuing: sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God?

8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 * Hee giueth to the beast his food: and to the yong rauens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem: Praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

15 Hee sendeth foorth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wooll: hee scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 Hee casteth foorth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 Hee sendeth out his word and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 Hee sheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his iudgements, they haue not knowne them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 The terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

P † Raise ye the LORD: praise ye the LORD from the heauens praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his Angels: praise yee him all his hostes.

3 Praise yee him Sunne and Moone: praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heauens of heauens: and ye waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also established them for euer & euer: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: yee dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapours: stormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory is aboue † the earth and heauen.

14 Hee also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints: euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church: 5 and for that power which he hath giuen to the Church, to rule the consciences of men.

Praise

† PRaise yee the LORD: sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him; let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrel & harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing a loud vpon their beds.

6 Let the hie *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: * Deut. This honor *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD. 7.1.

PSAL. CI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *with all kind of instruments.*

† PRaise ye the LORD, Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. † Heb. Hallelujah

2 Praise him in his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harpe. ‖ Or, cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs. ‖ Or, pipe.

5 Praise him vpon the lowd cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vse of the Proueibes,* 7 *An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his Word:* 10 *To auoid the enticings of sinners,* 20 *Wisdome complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THE Proverbes of Solomon, the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel.

2 To know wisdome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding.

3 To receiue the instruction of wisdome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equity:

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge, and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man * will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation, the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles, despise wisdome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse.

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood: they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisdome cryeth without, she * vttereth her voyce in the streets.

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she vtereth her words, *saying,*

22 How long ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make known my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and ye refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded, * Isa. 65. 12. & 66. 4 Iere. 7. 13 Ezek. 8.18.

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I will also laugh at your calamity, I will mocke when your feare commeth,

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde: when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you: * Iob 27. 20.21.22. Psal. 35. 8. Prou. 1. 28.

28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke mee early, but they shall not finde me. * Mic. 3. 4 Iohn 7. 34.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell, they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, & the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them. ‖ Or, rest of the simple.

33 But whoso hearkeneth vnto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill. simple.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisdome promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from euill company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee,

2 So that thou encline thine eare vnto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding;

3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † liftest vp thy voyce for vnderstanding: † Heb. giuest thy voyce

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as for hid treasures? * Matth. 13. 44.

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisdome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding. * Iam. 1. 5.

7 He layeth vp sound wisdome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equitie: yea, euery good path.

10 ¶ When wisdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule,

11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things,

13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnesse, to walke in the wayes of darkenesse:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * *euen* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God

18 For her house enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:

19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe; neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the vpright shall dwell in the land: and the perfect shall remaine in it.

22 * But the wicked shalbe cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shalbe ‖rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 5 *to faith,* 7 *to mortification.* 9 *to deuotion.* 11 *to patience.* 13 *The happy gaine of wisdome.* 19 *The power,* 21 *and the benefits of wisdome.* 27 *An exhortation to charitablenesse,* 30 *to peaceablenesse,* 31 *and contentednesse.* 33 *The cursed state of the wicked.*

MY sonne, forget not my Law, * but let thine heart keepe my commandements.

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to ther.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 * So shalt thou finde fauour, and ‖good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD, with all thine heart; and leane not to thine owne vnderstanding.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and hee shall direct thy paths.

7 * * Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

8 It shalbe † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.

10 * So shall thy barnes bee filled with plentie, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.

14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof then fine gold.

15 Shee is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 Shee *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and happy is* euery one that reteineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath hee ‖ *Or, prepared* ‖established the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the clouds drop downe the dew.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisdome and discretion.

22 So shall they bee life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.

23 * Then shalt thou walke in the way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble. * Psal. 37.24. 91.11.

24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not be afraid: yea thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it commeth.

26 For the LORD shalbe thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it. † Heb. *owners thereof*

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.

29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee. ‖ *Or, Diuise not euill.*

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without a cause, if he haue done thee no harme. * Psal. 37.1.

31 ¶ * Enuy thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes. † Heb. *a man violent*

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous. * Psal. 25.14.

33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust. * Mal. 2.

34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but hee giueth grace to the lowly. * Iam. 4.6. 1 Pet. 5.5.

35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fooles. † Heb. *exalteth the fooles*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon to perswade to obedience,* 3 *sheweth what instruction he had of his parents,* 5 *to study wisdome,* 14 *and to shun the path of the wicked.* 20 *He exhorteth to faith,* 23 *and sanctification.*

HEare, ye children, the instruction of a father: and attend to know vnderstanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and onely *beloued* in the sight of my mother. * 1 Chron. 29.1. * 1 Chron. 28.9.

4 * Hee taught me also, and said vnto mee, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements and liue.

5 Get wisdome, get vnderstanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and shee shall preserue thee: loue her, and shee shall keepe thee.

7 Wisdome is the principall thing: *therefore* get wisdome, and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.

* Chap. 3.3. & 7.3 * Psal. 37.30. Iob 18. * Psal. 104.35. Or, *shall be rooted vp*

* Deut. 6.8. & 11.18. Prou. 6.21. & 7.3. Cant. 8.6. Esay 49.16. Ier. 17.1. Reuel. 13.16. * Heb. *in the eyes of God and man.* * Psal. 37.5. Ier. 17.7. * Rom. 12.16. * Heb. *bones.* * Deut. 28.8. * Hag. 2.19. Mal. 3.10. &c. Luke 14.13. * Deut. 28.8. * Iob 5.17. Psal. 94.12. † Heb. *the man that draweth vnderstanding.* * Iob. 28.15. &c. psal. 19.10. prouerbes 8. verses 11 and 19.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shal bring thee to honour when thou dost imbrace her.
9 * Shee shall give to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings, and the yeeres of thy life shall be many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not go: keepe her, for she is thy life.
14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not into the way of euill men.
15 Auoid it, passe not by it, turne from it, and ‖ passe away.
16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe; and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.
17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.
20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare vnto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto *those* that find them, and † health to all their flesh.
23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a frowarد mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eyelids looke straight before thee.
26. Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.
27 * Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left: remoone thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the feare of Wisedome. 3 He forewarneth the mischiefe of whoremonge and whoredome. 20 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberalitie, and chastitie. 22 The wicked are entangled with their owne sinnes.

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to mine vnderstanding.
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.
3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle:
4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.
5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life: her wayes are moueable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.
7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remoone thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house;
9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell.
10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger.
11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reprooфe?
13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor enclined mine eare to them that instructed me?
14 I was almost in all euill in the middest of the congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cistерne, and running waters out of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines be dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streetes.
17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde, and pleasant Roe: let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauisht alwayes with her loue.
20 And why wilt thou my sonne, be rauisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?
21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sinnes.
23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Against suretiship, & idlenesse. 12 and mischieuousnesse. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The wickednes of whoredome.

MY sonne, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.
4 Giue no sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.
5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes and be wise.
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meate in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueth.
9 * How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?
10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe?
11 So shall thy pouertie come as one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers,
14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamitie come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedie.
16 ¶ These sixe things doth the LORD hate, yea seuen are abomination † vnto him:
17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies; and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

23 * For the Commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 * Lust not after her beautie in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So hee that goeth into his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her shall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not despise a thiefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seuen fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † Hee will not regard any ransome: neither will he rest content, though thou giueft many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth, 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 25 He exhorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

2 * Keepe my commandements and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman.

5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man void of vnderstanding.

8 Passing through the streete neere her corner, and he went the way to her house.

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtile of heart.

11 (* She is loud and stubborne, her feet abide not her house.

12 Now *is* she without, now in the streetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So she caught him and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him,

14 I haue † peace offerings with me, this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue decked my bed with couerings of tapestry, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bagge of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

21 With much faire speech shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 Hee goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes;

23 Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue beene slaine by her.

27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and euidence of wisedome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisedome. 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOeth * not wisedome cry? and vnderstanding put foorth her voyce?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sonnes of man.

5 O ye simple, vnderstand wisedome: and yee fooles, be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things, and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnes, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction and not siluer, and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree iustice.

16 By mee princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early shall find me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice siluer.

20 ‖ I lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the middest of the paths of iudgement,

21 That

Prou. 19. and 19.105. Or, exercise. Chap. 6. and 7. 5. and Or of the euill woman. Matth. 18. Heb. by the hand of a woman. Chap. 6. 26. Heb. in his hand. Or, the new moone. Heb. suddenly. Or, the circumcised. Gen. 3. Iob. 31. 1. Pſal. 19. 7. 119. 9. Heb. by the hand of a woman. Heb. ring. orth. Chap. 1. 20. Heb. abomination. Heb. wreathed. Iob. 28. 15. Pſal. 19. 11. chap. 3. 15. & 16. 16. Or, ſubtilty. Mat. 7. Iob. 28. Pſal. 119. Chap. 3. 16. Chap. 3. 14. Or, walke.

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance, and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hilles was I brought foorth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set ‖ a compasse vpon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth: and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: for blessed * *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth me findeth life: and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome. 13 The customs, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she cryeth vpon the highest places of the citie:

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

5 Come eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine which I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.

8 * Reproue not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.

11 * For by mee thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the citie,

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him,

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her ghests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the end of the twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

4 * He becommeth poore, that dealeth *with a* slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in harueſt, is a sonne that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but † violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memorie of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.

9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes shall be knowne.

10 * He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man, is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 * Hatred stirreth vp striues: but loue couereth all sinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is void of † vnderstanding.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

17 He *is* in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust *is as* choice siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be graunted.

25 As the whirlewind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is an* euerlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The feare of the LORD ‖ prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortned.

28 * The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the vpright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous shall neuer be remooued: but the wicked shall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iust bringeth foorth wisedome: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

A * † False ballance *is* abomination to the LORD but † a iust weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride commeth, then commeth shame: but with the lowly *is* wisedome.

3 * The integritie of the vpright shall guide them: but the perueruersnesse of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his wayes: but the wicked shall fall by his owne wickednesse.

6 * The righteousnesse of the vpright shall deliuer them: but transgressours shall be taken in *their owne* naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of vniust men perisheth:

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his stead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the iust be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the vpright, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowne by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wisedome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of vnderstanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counsell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors *there is* safetie.

15 He that is suretie for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne soule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that soweth righteousnesse, shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth euill *pursueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD, but such as are vpright in *their* way *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked shall not be vnpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be deliuered.

22 *As a* iewell of gold in a swines snout, *so is a* faire woman which † is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet: but *it tendeth* to pouertie.

25 * † The liberall soule shall bee made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himselfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* vpon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the * righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne house shall inherit the wind: and the foole *shall be* seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth soules *is* wise.

31 * Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the * roote of the righteous shal not be moued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowne and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but he that is † of a peruerse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and *hath a* seruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine persons, *is* void of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous, yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 A * man shall bee satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendred vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes but he that hearkeneth vnto counsell *is* wise.

16 A fooles wrath is † presently knowne: but a prudent man couereth shame.

17 * He that speaketh trueth, sheweth foorth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 * There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust: but the wicked shall be filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: ‖ but the slothfull shall be vnder tribute.

25 Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The

---

* Psal. 7. 17. and 9. 16. and 10. 2 and 37. 7.
* Psal. 1. 3 and 92. 13. Ier. 17. 8.
† Hebr. taketh.
* 1 Pet. 4. 18.
* Chap. 10. 25.
* 1. Cor. 11. 7.
* Chap. 1. 11. and 18.
* Psal. 37. 37. Prou. 11. 21.
† Hebr. perueyse of heart.
‖ Or, bowels.
* Chap. 28. 19.
‖ Or, the fortresse.
† Heb. the snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.
* Chap. 18. 7.
* Chap. 13. 2.
* Chap. 3. 7.
† Hebr. in that day
* Chap. 14. 5.
* Psal. 57. 5. & 58. 5
* Chap. 13. 16 and 15. 2.
* Chap. 10. 14.
‖ Or, is ceitfull.
* Chap. 15. 1

26 The righteous *is* more † excellent then his neighbour, but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slouthfull man roſteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe *is* life, and in the path way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſonne *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A * man ſhall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the ſoule of the tranſgreſſours *ſhall eat* violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lippes, *ſhall haue* deſtruction.

4 The ſoule of the ſluggard deſireth and *hath* nothing: but the ſoule of the diligent ſhall be made fatte.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſome, and commeth to ſhame.

6 * Righteouſnes keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednes ouerthroweth † the ſinner.

7 There is that maketh himſelfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked ſhall be put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduiſed *is* wiſdome.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity ſhalbe diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour, ſhall increaſe.

12 Hope deferred, maketh the heart ſicke: but *when* the deſire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall be deſtroyed: but hee that feareth the commandement, ‖ ſhall be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wiſe *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fauour: but the way of the tranſgreſſours *is* hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithfull ambaſſadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and ſhame *ſhall be to him* that refuſeth inſtruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, ſhall be honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fooles † ſhall be deſtroyed.

21 Euill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the ſinner is laid vp for the iuſt.

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of iudgement.

24 * Hee that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 * Hee that walketh in his vprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the cribbe *is* cleane: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the ox.

5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lies.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſdome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a foolish man, when thou perceiueſt not *in him* the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wiſdome of the prudent *is* to vnderſtand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * ſinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitternes, and a ſtranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhalbe ouerthrowne: but the tabernacle of the vpright ſhall flourish.

12 * There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heauineſſe.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall bee * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *ſhall be* ſatisfied from himſelfe.

15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is ſoone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euill? but mercy and truth *ſhall be* to them that deuiſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penurie.

24 The crowne of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the foolishneſſe of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the Prince.

29 He that is ſlow to wrath, *is* of great vnderſtanding: but he that is † haſty of ſpirit, exalteth folly.

30 A ſound heart *is* the life of the fleſh: but enuy, the rottennesſe of the bones.

31 * Hee that oppreſſeth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesſe: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſdome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: *but that* which *is* in the midſt of fooles, is made knowne.

34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſinne *is* a reproach † to any people.

35 The kings fauour *is* toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath *is against* him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answere * turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles † powreth out foolishnesse.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 †A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruersenesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenewes of the wicked *is* trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe, shall die.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that *is* of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of a sloathfull man *is* a hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made plaine.

20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is †destitute of wisdome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but he that hath gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 Hee that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that † heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome, and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 *All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, * euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A diuine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 * A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of Kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 *How much better is it to get wisedome, then golde? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughtie spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: & whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 *Vnderstanding *is a* well-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony-combe, sweete to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

29 A

* Chap.14.12. † *Hebr. the soule of him that labooreth.* † *He boweth vnto him.* † *Hebr. a man of Belial.* *Chap.6.14. and 15.18. and 26.21. and 29.22. † *Hebr. sendeth forth.*

29 A violent man entiſeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 Hee that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is caſt into the lappe: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a dry morſell, and quietnes therewith, then an houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoſo mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not † be vnpuniſhed.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a ſoole: much leſſe doe † lying lips a Prince.

8 * A gift is *as a* † precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it, whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 * Hee that couereth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *a lip* of friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wiſeman, then an hundred ſtripes into a ſoole.

11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a ſoole in his folly.

13 Whoſo * rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.

15 * Hee that iuſtifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both *are* an abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a ſoole to get wiſdome, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſity.

18 * A man voyd of † vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becommeth ſurety in the preſence of his friend.

19 He loueth tranſgreſſion, that loueth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 † Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

21 * He that begetteth a ſoole, *doeth it* to his ſorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit dryeth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wiſedome *is* before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish ſonne *is a* griefe to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to puniſh the iuſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike Princes for equitie.

27 * He that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding *is of* ‖ an excellent ſpirit.

28 * Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips *is eſteemed* a man of vnderſtanding.

* Chap. 10.1. & 15.20. & 19.13.
* Iam. 1.19.
‖ Or, a coole ſpirit.
* Iob 13.5

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire a man hauing ‖ ſeparated himſelf, ſeeketh *and* intermedleth with all wiſedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominie reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the wel-ſpring of wiſedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 * The name of the LORD *is a* ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong citie: and as an hie wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before deſtruction, the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour, *is* humilitie.

13 He that † anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmity: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge: and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe *ſeemeth* iuſt: but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be won*, then a ſtrong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a caſtle.

20 * A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth: *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that loue it, ſhall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

‖ Or, he that ſeparateth himſelfe, ſeeketh occaſion to his diſcord and intermeddleth in euery buſineſſe.
* Chap. 20.5.
* Chap. 25.26. Ieuit. 19. 15. Deut. 1.17 & 16.19.
* Chap. 10.14. & 12.13. & 13.3.
* Chap. 26.22.
‖ Or, whiſperer.
‖ Or, his words are as wounds
† Heb. chambers.
* Pſal. 18. 2. & 27.1. & 144.2.
† Heb. is ſet aloft.
* Chap. 10.15.
* Chap. 11. 28. & 16.18 & 15.33.
† Heb. returneth a word.
* Chap. 17.8.
* Chap. 12.14.
* Iam. 2.
* Chap. 17.17.
* Chap. 28.6.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then hee that is peruerſe in his lips, and *is a* foole.

2 Alſo

* Chap. 10.1. *Chap.15.13. and 17.25. ‖ Or, to a ſoule. * Eccleſ. 2.14. and 8.1.

2 Also that the soule be without knowledge, it is not good, and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friendes: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 * A false witnesse shall not be † unpunished: and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will entreat the favor of the Prince: and every man is a friend to † him that giueth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

8 Hee that getteth † wisedome, loueth his owne soule: he that keepeth vnderstanding, shall find good.

9 * A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemely for a foole, much lesse * for a seruant to haue rule ouer princes.

11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glory to passe ouer a transgression.

12 * The Kings wrath is as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour is as dew vpon the grasse.

13 * A foolish son is the calamitie of his father, and the contentions of a wife are* a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers, and a * prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and an idle soule shall * suffer hunger.

16 * He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: but hee that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 * He that hath pittie on the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope; and let not thy soule spare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer him, yet thou must † doe it again.

20 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * There are many deuices in a mans heart: nevertheless, the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man is his kindnesse: and a poore man is better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with euill.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in his bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reproone one that hath vnderstanding, and he will vnderstand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction that causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

2 * The feare of a King is as the roaring of a lyon: who so prouoketh him to anger, sinneth against his owne soule.

3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold; therefore shall he begge in harueft, and haue nothing.

5 * Counsell in the heart of man is like deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodnesse, but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iust man walketh in his integrity: * his children are blessed after him.

8 A King that sitteth in the throne of iudgment, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?

10 * † Diuers weights, and diuers † measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowne by his doings, whether his worke be pure, and whether it be right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 * Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, and thou shalt bee satisfied with bread.

14 It is nought, it is nought, (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone, he boasteth.

15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterward his mouth shall be filled with gravell.

18 * Every purpose is established by counsell: and with good advice make warre.

19 * Hee that goeth about as a tale-bearer reueleth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 Who so curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance may bee gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompense euill: but wait on the LORD, and he shal saue thee.

23 * Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † false balance is not good.

24 * Mans goings are of the LORD, how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

25 It is a snare to the man who deuoureth that which is holy, and after vowes, to make enquiry.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The spirit of man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preserue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.

30 The blewnesse of a wound † cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Chap. 14.20. * Exod. 23.1. deut. 19.16. prou. 6.9. 19.11. 28. † Heb. bold in mischief. † Heb. a man of gifts.
* Chap. 14.20. † Heb. an heart. * Vers. 5. 9 Eccles. 10.6. pro. 30.22.
* Chap. 14.29. ‖ Or, prudence.
* Chap. 16.15. & 20.2. & 28.15.
* Chap. 20.1. & 23.20. & 27.21. & 25. and 1 Sam. 21.9.
* Chap. 27.15.
* Chap. 28.22.
* Chap. 10.4. & 20.13.
* Luke 21.28.
* Mat. 10. 40. & 25. 40. 2 Cor. 8. & 9. 7.
* Chap. 13.24. & 23.13. ‖ Or, to his destruction, or, so that he hasteneth to die. † Heb. folde.
* Iob 23. 12. psal. 33. 9. 11. pro. 16.2. and 9. ist. 48.10. * Chap. 15.19. and 26.13. & 19. * Chap. 21.11. † Heb. will be cunning. † Heb. a witnesse of Belial.

* Chap. 19.13. 16.14.
* Chap. 20.4. ‖ Or, terr.
* Chap. 12.4. 31.10.
* Psal. 112.2.
* Psal. 5.10. 1 Iob 4.1. 15.14. & 25.4. 6. 36. eccles. 28.1. ioha 8.46. 1 Pet. 2.22.
* Deut. 25.15. chap. 11.1. † Heb. stones.
4 Stone. † Heb. Ephah. * Ezek. 45.11. psal. 62.9.
* Chap. 19.13. 12.11.
* Chap. 27.13.
* Chap. 9.17. * Heb. bread. lyings. filthy. 9 Chap. 1.5.11.
* Chap. 11.15. ‖ Or, ensureth. * Ecclus. 21.28. m 1.28.
* Deut. 32.35. chap. 24.12. 1 Pet. 4.5. Rom. 12.19. 1 Thes. 5.15. 1 Pet. 3.9. * Vers. 10. † Heb. balances of deceit. * Psal. 27.23. chap. 16.9. ierem. 10. 23. * Vers. 8. 101. 5. &c. ‖ Or, lampe. * Psal. 101. 1. chap. 29. 14. * Chap. † Heb. is a purging medicine against euill.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: and he turneth them whithersoeuer he will.

* Euery

2 * Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* † the plowing of the wicked, *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of euery one that is hastie, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them, because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a † brawling woman in a † wide house.

10 * The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 * *Whoso* stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, hee also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward of in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth † pleasure, *shall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous, and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernes, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 Hee that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safetie is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * Good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humilitie, *and* the feare of the LORD, *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way he should goe: and when hee is old, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* seruant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquitie, shall reape vanity, ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 * He that hath a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loueth puritie of heart, † *for* the grace of his lips, the King *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 * The slouthfull man saith, *There is* a lyon without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 * The mouth of a strange woman *is* a deepe pit: hee that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of a child: *but* * the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *good of riches, and* hee that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge:

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made known to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth: that thou mightest answere the words of truth ‖ to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore because he is poore: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: † and with a furious man thou shalt not goe:

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should hee take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remoue not the ancient ‖ land-mark, which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before Kings: he shall not stand before † meane men.

* Eccles. 7.2. ‖ Or, fauour is better then, &c. * Chap. 29.13. * Chap. 27.12. * Psalme 112.13. ‖ Or, the reward of humilitie, &c. † Or, correction. † Heb. in the way of his mouth. * Iob 5.2. hose.10. ‖ Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed. * 2. Cor. 9.6. † Heb. the good of riches. * Psal. 107.8. ‖ Or, and hath graces in his lips. ‖ Or, she warneth. * Chap. 26.13. * Chap. 2.16 and 23.27. and 5.3. and 7.5. * Chap. 13.24. & 19.18. & 23.13. & 29.15,17. † Heb. is ioy to. ‖ Or, must thou also? ‖ Or, to shew thee. * Zach. 7.10. * Chap. 23.11. 31.21. * Chap 6.1. and 11.15. * Chap. 13. 10. deut. 19.14. and 27.17. ‖ Or, bound. † Hebr. obscure men.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a Ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Bee not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eate and drinke, ſaith hee to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 * Remoue not the old ‖ land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty, he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 *Be not among wine-bibbers, amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouerty, and drouſines ſhall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken vnto the father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell it not: † *alſo* wiſedome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce, and hee that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee, ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue mee thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She alſo lyeth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lyeth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lyeth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not * thou enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man *is* † ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to man.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not, doeth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth *not* he know *it*? and ſhall *not* he render to euery man *according to* his works?

13 * My ſonne, eate thou hony becauſe it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet to † thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *be* vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, *then* there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*, but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † thẽ that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 * Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: * it *is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 He that ſaith vnto the wicked, * Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhall be delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit † for thy ſelfe in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 * Say

---

* 1. Tim. 6. 9. 10.
† Hebr. Shalt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon?
* Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ Or, bound.
* Chap. 22. 23. iob 31. 21.
* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.
‖ Or, euen I will reioyce.
* Chap. 24. 1. & 3. 31. pſal. 37. 1. & 73. 3.
* Chap. 24. 14.
‖ Or, reward.
* Rom. 13. 13. ephe. 5. 18
† Hebr. of their fleſh.
* Chap. 1. 8.
* Chap. 20. 1. & 23. 20.
* Chap. 22. 14.
* Chap. 7. 12.
‖ Or, as a robber.
* Eſay 5. 11.
‖ Or, a baſiliſke.

deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. ioh. 7. 24. * Chap. 17. 15. iſa. 5. 23. † *bleſſing of good.* † Hebr. *that anſwereth right words.*

29 * Say not, I will do ſo to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderſtanding;

31 And loe, it was all growne ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I ſaw, *and* † conſidered it well, I looked vpon it, *and* receiued inſtruction.

33 * Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

34 So ſhall thy pouertie come, *as* one that trauelleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſeruations about Kings,* 8 *and about auoiding cauſes of quarrels and ſundry cautes thereof.*

THeſe *are* alſo Prouerbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come forth a veſſell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 † Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the King, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it be ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Goe not forth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 * Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour *himſelfe*, and ‖ diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *ſo* is a wiſe reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt, ſo *is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe † of a falſe gift, *is like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eat ſo much as is ſufficient for thee, leſt thou be ſiked therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe, leſt he be † weary of thee, and *ſo* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in colde weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre, *ſo is* hee that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirſty, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North wind driueth away raine: ſo doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe-top, then with a brawling woman, & in a wide houſe.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſtie ſoule: ſo *is* good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It is not good to eat much hony: ſo *for men* to ſearch their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is *like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſeruations about fooles,* 13 *about ſluggards.*
17 *and about contentious buſineſſes.*

AS ſnow in Summer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwer a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his owne conceit.

6 Hee that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: ſo *is a* parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: *ſo* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a Lyon in the way: a Lyon *is* in the ſtreets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon the hinges: ſo *doth* the ſlothfull man vpon his bed.

15 * The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 Hee that paſſeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth † firebrands, arrowes and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 ¶ Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo * where there is no talebearer, the ſtrife † ceaſeth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire: ſo *is a* contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer, *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † inwardeſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 He that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him,

25 When he ſpeaketh † faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* ſeuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whoſe* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickedneſſe ſhal be ſhewed before the whole congregation.

27 * Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

* Chap. 21.9. and 19.13.

* Chap. 10.13. pſal. 32.9. † Heb. his own eyes.

‖ Or, violence. † Heb. are liſting vp.

‖ Or, as he that puteth a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.

‖ Or, a great one grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſours.

* 2. Pet. 2.22.

† Heb. turneth himſelfe in his folly.

* Chap. 22.13. & 26.13.

* Chap. 19.24.

‖ Or, he is weary.

‖ Or, is ouerpaſſed.

† Heb. ſtoppeth or ſtarueth.

† Heb. withdraweth himſelfe.

* Chap. 22.10.

‖ Or, whiſperer.

† Heb. words.

* Chap. 10.18. & 29.20.

* Chap. 28.10. † Heb. a ſilent.

* Chap. 18.8.

† Heb. chambers. ‖ Or, is knowen. ‖ Heb. maketh his voice gracious. ¶ Or, hatred is couered in ſecret. * Eccles. 10.5. pſal. 7.16. and 9.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obseruations of selfe loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoyd offences, 23 and of the houshold care.

BOast * not thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth, a stranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone *is* † heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious, but who is able to stand before ‖ enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full soule † loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend, forsake not; neither goe into thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamity: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce, rising early in the morning, it shalbe counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the figtree, shall eate the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall bee honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnes depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt haue goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Seuerall obseruations of impiety and religious integritie.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lyon.

2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the Princes therof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, *is* like a sweeping raine, † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgment: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoso keepeth the Law, *is* a wise sonne: but he that † is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 * He that by vsury and vniust gaine, increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding, searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lyon, and a ranging beare, so *is* a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderstanding, *is* also a great oppressour, *but* he that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Who so walketh vprightly, shall bee saued: but hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land shall haue plenty of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: ‖ * but hee that maketh haste to bee rich, shall not bee innocent.

21 * To haue respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 ‖ Hee that hasteth to bee rich, *hath* an euill eye, and considereth not that pouerty shall come vpon him.

23 * Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth to the poore, shall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes, shall haue many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP.

* Iam. 4. 13, &c.
† Hebr. to morrow day.
† Hebr. heauines.
† Hebr. wrath *is* cruelty, *and* anger an ouerflowing
‖ Or, iealousie.
* Psal. 141. 5.
‖ Or, reproofe, or frowardnesse.
* Iob 6. 7
† Hebr. weareth vnder foot.
† Hebr. from the counsell of the soule.
* Chap. 17. 17. & 18. 24.
* Chap. 10. 1 and 23. 24.
* Chap. 22. 3.
* Chap. 30. 16.
* Chap. 29. 13.
* Eccles. 1. 8.
† Hebr. vnsatisfied.
* Chap. 17. 3.
† Hebr. set thy heart.
† Hebr. strength.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. life.
* Leuit. 26. 36.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Observations of publike gouernment, 15 and of private, 22 Of anger, pride, thestury, couetousnesse, and corruption.

HE † that being often reprooued, hardeneth his neeke, shall suddenly bee destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 * Who so loueth wisdome, reioyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The King by iudgement, stablisheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an euill man, *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The bloodthirstie hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the ‖deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wisdome: but a *child left to himselfe, bringeth his mother to shame

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shal see their fall.

17 * Correct thy sonne, and he shall giue thee rest: yea, he shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A seruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he vnderstand, he will not answere.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a child, shall haue him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall vphold the humble spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD, † shalbe safe.

26 * Many seeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

*Iob.32.29 matth.23.12.luke 14.11 † Hebr. *shall be set on* Chap.19.6. ‖ *Hebr. the face of a ruler.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith, 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged, 11 Foure wicked generations, 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Foure things hard to be knowne. 21 Foure things intolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THe words of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutish then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? What *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure? he *is* a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, lest hee reprooue thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from mee vanity and lies: giue me neither pouerty nor riches, * feed me with food † conuenient for me.

9 * Lest I be full and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 † Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eies, & yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how loftie are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 * *There is* a generation whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth *as* knines, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, crying, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied; yea, foure things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley shall picke it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There bee three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea foure which I know not.

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a serpent vpon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an aduouterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure, *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious woman when she is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things that are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in Summer.

26 The conyes *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rocke.

27 The locusts *haue* no king, yet they goe forth all of them † by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There

† *Hebr. know.* * Iob 9. 23. Iob. 38. 4. Psal. 104. 3. Iob. 40. 12. * Psal. 12. 7. and 18. 32. and 19. 8. and 119. 140. † *Hebr. purified.* * Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. Apoc. 22. 19. † *Hebr. withhold not from me.* * Matth. 6. 11. † *Hebr. of my allowance.* * Deut. 32. 15. † *Hebr. Like them.* † *Hebr. heare not with thy eares.* * Chap. 6. 17. * Psal. 78. 3. and 37. 5. Iob. 28. 17. † *Hebr. wealth.* ‖ *Or, the breasts.* † *Hebr. heart.* * Chap. 19. 10. † *Hebr. wise, made wise.* * Chap. 6. 7. † *Hebr. gotten with the hands.*

29 There

29 There be three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going:

30 A Lyon *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away from any:

‖ *Or, horse.* 31 ‖ A greyhound, an hee-goat also, and a King, against whom there is no rising vp.

Heb. girt in the loynes. 32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe; or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

Iob.21. 5.& 39. 37.&c. & 40.4. 33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne! and what the sonne of my wombe! and what, the sonne of my vowes!

† *Heb. alter.* 3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, not thy wayes vnto that which destroyeth Kings.

† *Heb. of all thy sonnes of affliction.* 4 It *is* not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, not for Princes strong drinke:

Psal. 105.15. 5 Lest they drinke and forget the law, and † pervert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

† *Heb. bitter of soule.* 6 * Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish; and wine vnto those that bee † of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his powertie, and remember his misery no more.

† *Heb. the sonnes of destruction.* 8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.

Leuit. 19.15. 9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, * and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

Chap. 12. 10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue rubies.

* *Chap. 12.* 11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

12 Shee will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 Shee seeketh woolle and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 Shee is like the merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She ariseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 Shee considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands shee planteth a vineyard. † *Heb. taketh.*

17 Shee girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 † She perceiueth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night. † *Heb. saith.*

19 Shee layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 † Shee stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea, shee reacheth forth her hands to the needy. † *Heb. spreadeth.*

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her houshold: for all her houshold *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet. ‖ *Or, double garments.*

22 Shee maketh her selfe coverings of tapestry: her clothing *is* silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 Shee maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 Shee openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 Shee looketh well to the waves of her houshold, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children rise vp, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all. ‖ *Or, gotten riches.*

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, shee shall be praised.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine: 4 Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses: 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten. 12 And because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdome.

* *Chap. 12.9. psal. 39.6. and 62.9.* THe words of the Preacher, the sonne of Dauid, King of Ierusalem.

2 * Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanity.

* *Chap. 2.22.& 3.9.* 3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

* *Psal. 104.5.& 119.90.* 5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose. † *Heb. panteth.*

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits. * *Psal. 104.* 7 *Iob. 9.10.*

7 All the riuers runne into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe. † *Heb. returne.*

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath bin, *is it* that which shall be; and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sun. * *Chap. 3.15.*

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See this is new? It hath been already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things: neither shall there bee *any* remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisdome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of men, ‖ to be exercised therewith. ‖ *Or, in.*

14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sun, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot bee made straight: and † that which is wanting cannot bee numbred. * *Chap. 7.13.* † *Heb.*

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten

* more

more wisdome then all they that haue beene before me in Ierusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdome is much grieſe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane comforts in the workes of pleasure,* 12 *Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one event.* 18 *The vanity of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to who.* 24 *Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proouue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to giue my ſelfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen, † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 * I gathered me also siluer, and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings, and of the prouinces: I gate me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem: also my wisdome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not mine heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my ſelfe to behold wisdome, * and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man *do*, that commeth after the King? *euen* that which hath bin already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darknesse: and I my ſelfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dyeth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sun *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my ſelfe wise vnder the Sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I took vnder the Sun.

21 For there is a man, whose labour *is* in wisdome and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great euill.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sun?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauel grieſe: yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This *is* also vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drinke, and that he ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can ‖ hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather, and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauell:* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods workes.* 16 *But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck vp that which is planted?

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seene the trauell which God hath giuen to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them: but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it that men should feare before him.

15 * That which hath beene, is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

* Psal. 49.11, &c

† Heb. portion.

* Chap. 1. 3 & 3.9.

* Iob 14.1.

* Chap. 1.13. 2.23. 5.17.

‖ Or, eate.

† Heb. to me more then.

* Iob 27.17.

† Heb. to be borne.

† Heb. to be fast from.

‖ Or, seeke.

* Chap. 1.3.

* Chap. 1.9.

† Heb. that which is driuen away.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgment, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in my heart, God shall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* a time there for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast, for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shalbe after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is increased vnto men by oppression*, 4 *by enuy*, 5 *by idlenesse*, 7 *by couetousnesse*, 9 *by solitarinesse*, 13 *by wilfulnesse*.

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun, and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sun.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea, he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour: neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither, *saith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one, because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him: and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sun, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue bin before them: they also that come after shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

Vanities in diuine seruice, 8 *in murmuring against oppression*, 9 *and in riches*. 18 *Ioy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to vtter any † thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth, therefore let thy words be * few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowen* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow to God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles: * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldst not vow, then that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a prouince, marueil not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer, nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saue the beholding *of them* with their eies?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ * Behold, that which I haue seene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and the to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sun, † all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour, this *is* the gift of God.

20 For

Verse 1. Or, that they might feare God and worship. Psal. 49.20. Isa. 2.18. Heb. of the sonnes of men. † Heb. it is going downeward. Chap. 3.4. and 5.17. Chap. 3.7. &c. Heb. lob. 3. &c. lob. 3. 21. &c. 37. 21. † Heb. of the righteousnesse of man. Heb. that is the way of a man from his neighbor. Prou. 6.10. and 24.33. Prou. 15.16. & 16.8. † Heb. who knoweth not to be admonished. Psal. 49.20. Psal. 39.6. Psal. 62.9. Chap. 2.21. Chap. 6.2. Iob 1.21. 1 Tim. 6.7. Iob 1.5. Psal. 50.14. Prou. 20.25. Chap. 7.9. Prou. 14.29. Prou. 16.32. Prou. 25.28. Chap. 7.8. Chap. 8.5. Chap. 10.4. Prou. 19.11. Prou. 29.11. Chap. 7.14. Chap. 11.9. Chap. 12.1. Iob 1.21. Psal. 49.17. Chap. 2.22. Chap. 3.13. Chap. 6.2. Chap. 8.15. Chap. 9.7. Chap. 11.8. Chap. 12.13. Deut. 8.18. Chap. 2.24. Chap. 3.13. Chap. 6.2. Chap. 8.15. Chap. 9.7. Chap. 11.8. Chap. 12.13. Deut. 8.18. Chap. 2.24. Chap. 3.13. Chap. 6.2. Chap. 8.15. Chap. 9.7. Chap. 11.8. Chap. 12.13. Deut. 8.18.

20 ‖ For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without vse.* 3 *Of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of sight, and wandering desires.* 11 *The conclusion of vanities.*

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that hee desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many, and his soule be not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be couered with darkenesse.

5 Moreouer he hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then *the* other.

6 ¶ Yea, though hee liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled:

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity,* 2 *are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wisedome,* 23 *The difficulty of wisedome.*

A *Good Name *is* better then precious ointment: & the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, & the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnes of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of a foole: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Bee not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou dost not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profite to them that see the Sunne.

12 For wisedome *is a* † defence, *and* money *is a* defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is* that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduersity consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the ende that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked: neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisedome strengtheneth the wise more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed vnto all words that are spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this haue I proued by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, *but it was* far from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, *even* of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands as bands: † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this only haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be respected.* 6 *The duties of obedience is to be obserued.* 12 *It is better with the godly in aduersity, then with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *The worke of God is vnsearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee* to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for he doth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, there *is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the Commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time and iudgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

Or, *and it is good to them that see the Sunne.*

† Heb. *for a defence.*

Or, *the excellency, and wisedome giueth life.*

† Heb. *shadow.*

* Chap. 1. 15.

† Heb. *made.*

† Heb. *to the end.*

* Pro. 22. 21. & 24. 22.

† Heb. *not in thy time.*

* Eccl. 9. 18. & Pro. 21. 22. & 24. 5.

† Heb. *good that thou hold.*

† Heb. *heart.*

† Heb. *I and my heart.*

† Heb. *compassed.*

* Prou. 22. 14.

† Heb. *he that is good before God.*

‖ Or, *weighing one thing after another to find out the reason.*

* Gene. 1. 27.

* Prou. 17. 24.

† Heb. *the strength.*

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power ‖ ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an euill worke is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged; yet surely I know that ‖ it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his dayes ‖which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth; that there be iust men vnto ‖ whom it happeneth, according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanity.

15 ‖ Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate, and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sun: because though a man labour to seeke it out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know it, yet shall he not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a vnperfitnesse of death vnto men. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life. 11 God's prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wisedome is better then strength.

FOr all this ‖ I considered in mine heart, euen to declare all this, ‖ the righteous, & the wise, and their workes, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred, by all that is before them.

2 ‖ All things come alike to all: there is one euent to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner: and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sun, that there is one euent vnto all, yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men is full of euill, and madnesse is in their heart while they liue, and after that they goe to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all ‖ liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither haue they any more a reward: for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished; neither haue they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder ‖ Sun.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwaies white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou louest all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the daies of thy vanity: ‖ for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for there is no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome, in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and sawe vnder the Sunne, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 ‖ For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it seemed great vnto me:

14 There was a little city, and few men within it, and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 ‖ Then said I, Wisedome is better then strength: nevertheless, the poore mans wisedome is despised, and his wordes are not heard.

17 The wordes of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obseruations of wisedome and folly, 16 of riot, 18 slothfulnesse, 19 and money. 20 Mans thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.

DEad flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send foorth a stinking sauour: so doeth a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisedome and honour.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a foole walketh by the way, ‖ his wisedome faileth him, and he saith to euery one, that he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sun, as an errour, which proceedeth † from the ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants ‖ vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 ‖ He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whose remooueth stones, shall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and ‖ a babler is no better.

12 ‖ The

‖ Or hap as it shall. ‖ Iob 14.5. ‖ Or ceasing of weapons. ‖ Phil. 2.3. 1 Ioh. 1.8, 10. ‖ Psal. 73.13. ‖ Chap. 3.22. ‖ I gaue, or set in my heart. ‖ Mal. 3. ‖ Psal. 49.11. ‖ Iob 34.22. ‖ Prou. 24.12. ‖ Rom. 2.6. ‖ Psal. 37.25. ‖ Chap. 2.24. ‖ Chap. 3.13. ‖ Chap. 5.18. ‖ Prou. 29.6. ‖ Prou. 24.22. chap. 7. ‖ Prou. 15.10. ‖ Deut. 15.9. ‖ Prou. 26.27. ‖ Psal. 7.16. prou. 28.17. ‖ Prou. 21.22. ‖ Prou. 18.7.

12 * The wordes of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.
13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.
14 * A foole also † is full of words: a man cannot tell * what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?
15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euerie one of them; because he knoweth not how to goe to the city.
16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a child and thy Princes eat in the morning.
17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the son of Nobles, and thy Princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.
18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands, the house droppeth through.
19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merrie: but money answereth all things.
20 ¶ * Curse not the King, no not in thy ‖ thought: and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carrie the voyce, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charitie, 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it * after many dayes.
2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shal be vpon the earth.
3 If the clouds be full of raine, they empitie themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.
4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.
5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.
6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.
7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the Sun.
8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the daies of darknes, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanitie.
9 Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the dayes of thy youth, & walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.
10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.

REmember * now thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:
2 While the Sun, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine:
3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, & those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:
4 And the doores shall be shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.
5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is nigh, and feares *shall be* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, & desire shall faile: * because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:
6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.
7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was, & the spirit shall return vnto God who gaue it.
8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanitie.
9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heede, and sought out, *and* * set in order many prouerbes.
10 The Preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written, *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.
11 The words of the wise *are* as goades, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.
12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ studie *is* a wearines of the flesh.
13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter; feare God, and keep his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duety* of man.
14 For * God shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto christ. 5 She confesseth her deformitie, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents. 9 And shewing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.
2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: for * thy † loue *is* better then wine.
3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments,

thy name *is as* ointment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.
4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.
5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.
6 Looke not vpon me because I am blacke, because the Sun hath looked vpon me: my mother's children were angry with me, they made me the keeper

*Prou. 10.11. and 12.13
†Hebr. grace.
* Eccl. 5.2.
†Hebr. multiplieth words
* Chap. 3.11. and 6.12
* Esay. 3.3,4.
*Psal. 101.15.
† Hebr. maketh glad the life.
*Exod. 22.28.
‖Or, conscience
†Hebr. vpon the face of the waters.
*Deut. 15.10. matt. 10.42 and 19.17
†Hebr. shall be right.
* Chap. 3.10
Hebr. thy loues
*Prou. 22.6.
‖Or, the grinders shall cease, because they are few
‖Or, the grinders shall grinde little
*Gen. 3.19.
* Chap. 12.
‖Or, the mare with the Preacher, &c.
*1. King. 4.32.
† Hebr. words of delight.
‖Or, right
‖Or, the end of the matter, here all that hath been heard
*Rom. 2.16. and 14.10. 2. Cor. 5.10.
* Iohn. 6.44.*

keepe of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be ‖as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way foorth by the footſteps of the flocke and feede thy kids beſides the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my ſoule, to a company of horſes in Pharaphs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of Iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my beloued vnto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of Firre.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall loue of Chriſt, and his Church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the Church.* 14 *Chriſt careth for the Church.* 16 *The profeſſion of the Church are faith and hope.*

I *am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilly of the valleyes.

2 As the lilly among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the Apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit was ſweet to my † taſte.

4 He brought me to the † banqueting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples for I am ſicke of loue.

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines ſkipping vpon the hils.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, hee looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe thorow the latteſſe.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire owne, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer *and* gone,

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birdes* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth foorth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let mee ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for ſweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoyle the vines: for our vines haue tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and bee thou * like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines of ‖ Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Church her ſighs and victory in temptation.* 6 *The Church glorieth in Chriſt.*

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now and goe about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city, found me: *to whom I ſaid,* Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernes like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple, the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe foorth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt ſetteth ſoorth the graces of the Church.* 8 *He ſhewes his loue to her.* 16 *The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.*

BEhold, * thou *art* faire my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy haire: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goates, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklets, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the Lillies.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

7 * Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Aman, from the top of Shenir & * Hermon, from the lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the leopards.

9 Thou

‖ Or, as one that is vailed.

‖ Or, Copres.

‖ Or, my Camphire.

‖ Or, galleries.

‖ Or, a litter

* Chap. 6.3. and 7.10.
* Cha. 4.
* Chap. 1.14.
‖ Or, Bether.

* Chap. 2.7. and 8.4.
* Chap. 8.5.

* Chap. 1.15. and 5.12.
* Chap. 6.5.6.
‖ Or, she eat of &c.

* Chap. 7.3.
* Chap. 2.17.
† Heb. breathe
* Ephe. 5.27.

* Deut. 3.9.

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe; thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * my ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lips, O my ſpouſe! drop as the hony combe: hony & milke are vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments is like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a Well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North wind, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the city found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my valle from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye find my beloued † that ye tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddie, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 *His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues by the riuers of waters waſhed with milke, *and* † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweete flowres: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Beryll: His belly *is as* bright Iuory, ouerlaid *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire *is* * as a flocke of goates that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which gee vp from the waſhing, where of euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled *is but* one: ſhee *is* the *only* one of her mother, ſhee *is* the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the Queenes, and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who *is* ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruites of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ener I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadab.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite: returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like Iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of Iuory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhalbe as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples,

Hebr. taken away my heart.
* Chap. 1.2.
† Hebr. fenced.
‖ Or, Cypres.
Or, and be drunken with loues.
Or, as ſome (read) in me.
† Hebr. paſſing or running about.
† Hebr. what.
Or, ſtandard-bearer.
Or, troubled.
* Chap. 1.15. & 4.1
† Hebr. ſetting in faſhion, ‖ Heb. a ſtone of pearle, that is, fully placed, & ſet in a precious ſtone in the boſſe of a ring.
Or, towers of perfumes
* Chap. 2.16. & 7.10.
Or, I am vnder your feet as one that ſeeketh peace.
* Chap. 4.1. & 6.5.
† Hebr. I know not.
Or, ſhe made me the chariots of my people.
Or, of Mahanaim.
* Chap. 4.5.
† Hebr. maketh.
Or, crimſon.
† Hebr. bound.

9 And the roose of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued, that goeth *downe* † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleepe, to speake.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud foorth, there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The * mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The loue of the Church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemency of loue.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The Church prayeth for Christs comming.*

O That thou *were* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother! *when* I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of spiced * wine of the iuyce of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *should be* vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, † that ye stir not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he please.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, leaning vpon her beloued:) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth, *that* bare thee. * Chap. 3.6.

6 Set me as a seale vpon thy heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame. † Hebr. hard.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little sister, and she *hath* no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shalbe spoken for.

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she *be* a doore we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † fauour. † Hebr. peace.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *peeces* of siluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haste my beloued, & be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountain of spices. † Hebr. flee away

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her iudgements.* 10 *He vpbraideth their whole seruice.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings.* 21 *Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods iudgements.* 25 *He promiseth grace,* 28 *and threatneth destruction to the wicked.*

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished & brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head *is* sicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it, but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores, they haue not been closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your country *is* * desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ‖ strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as ouerthrowne by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hostes had * left vnto vs a very small remnant, we should haue bin as * Sodome, *and* we should haue bin like vnto Gomorrah. * Is. 3.22 10m. 9.29 * Gen. 19.24.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodome, Giue care vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah. * Pro. 15 8. & 21.7 cha. 66.3 ier. 6.20. amos 5.21

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offrings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † hee goates. † Hebr. great hee goats.

12 When ye come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts? † Hebr. to be seen.

13 Bring no more vaine oblations; incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; *it is* ‖ iniquity euen the solemne meeting. ‖ Or, grief * Prou 1. 28. ier. 14. 12. micah 3. 4.

14 Your new † Moones and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*. † Hebr. multiply prayer.

15 And when ye spread foorth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood. * Chap. 59.3. † Hebr. bloods.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to doe euill, * 1. Pet. 3.11.

17 Learne to doe wel, seeke ‖ iudgement, relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow. ‖ Or, right.

18 Come now and let vs reason together saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the good of the land. 20 But

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgment, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes are rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the LORD of hostes, the mighty one of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away the drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressors, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oakes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the matter of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 *Esaiah prophecieth the comming of Christs kingdome* 6 *Wickednes is the cause of Gods forsaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.*

THe word that Esaiah, the sonne of Amoz saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hils; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come ye and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shal not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob, because they be replenished ‖ from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their own hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man bowed downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe: therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty.

11 The * lofty lookes of man shalbe humbled, and the hautinesse of men shall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hostes *shall be* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shall be brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 and vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall be bowed down, and the hautines of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the holes of *the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of siluer and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to ‖ moules, and to the bats.

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty: when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confusion that commeth by sinne.* 9 *The impudency of the people.* 12 *The oppression and couetousnesse of the Rulers.* 16 *The iudgments which shall befall the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the Counseller, and the cunning Artificer, and the ‖ eloquent Orator.

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as Sodom, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say

---

*Ier.5. 28.zach. 7.10.

†Hebr. according to parents

‖ Or, they that returne of her.

*Iob.31. 3.psal.1.6. and 5.6. & 73.27. and 92. 10.and 101.35.

†Hebr. lasting.

‖ Or, and his worke.

*Mic.4. 1.&c.

‖ Or, prepared.

‖ Or, fishes.

‖ Or, more then the East. Or, abound with the children, &c.

* Chap. 5.15.

† Hebr. pleasures of desire.

‖ Or, the idols shall vtterly passe away.

*Hos. 10. 8. Iuke 23. 30. reuela. 6.16. and 9.6.

†Hebr. the winds.

† Hebr. the idoles of his siluer, &c.

‖ Or, which they made for him.

† Hebr. a man couering to commandment.

‖ Or, talke full of speech.

* Eccles. 10.16.

† Hebr. binde vp

* Gen.3. 17. and 8.21.

† Hebr. the hand of their face.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat ‖ the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shall be † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them. O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard; the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with stretched forth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;

19 The† chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the † tablets, and the eatings,

21 The rings, and nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell there shall be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of well-set haire, baudnesse; and in stead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall *by the* sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euils Christs kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our own bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs bee called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent, and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall bee called holy, *euen* euery one that is written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem,

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory *shall be* a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a vineyard God excuseth his seuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetousnesse: 11 vpon lasciuiousnesse. 13 vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniustice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choisest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and hee looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, iudge I pray you, betwixt mee and my vineyard.

4 What could haue bin done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp; *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briars and thornes: I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, and behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that * ioyne house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a troeth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong *drinke, that* continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dryed vp with thirste.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth shall descend into it.

15 And *the meane man shall be brought downe, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the loftie shalbe humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after this maner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy

† Heb. drawe to him.
‖ Or, they which call thee blessed.
† Heb. swallow vp.
† Heb. for a trauailing.
† Heb. for a stinke.
† Heb. let thy name be called vpon vs.
† Or, take away
† Heb. beauty and glory.
† Heb. for the escaping of Israel.
‖ Or, to life.
‖ Or, a defence.
† Heb. for a tra-uailing.
† Heb. plant of his pleasures.
† Heb. a staff.
* Micah 2.2.
‖ Or, this is in mine eares, saith the LORD.
† Heb. if not, &c.
* Pro. 23. 29.30.
‖ Or, pas-ture theirs.
† Heb. their glory are men of famine.
* Isa. 2.9 11, 17.
‖ Or, the holy God. Heb. the God the holy.

holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

† Heb. that say concerning euill. It is good, &c.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenesse for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

*Prou. 3 7 rom. 12 16.

21 Woe vnto them that are * wise in their owne eyes, and prudent in their owne sight.

†Heb. before their face.

22 Woe vnto them that are † mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke,

*Pro. 17. 15.

23 Which iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

†Heb. the tongue of fire.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel,

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carkeises were ‖ torne in the middest of the streetes: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

‖Or, as dung. * Chap. 9.11, 16, 21. & 10.4

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall bee weary, nor stumble among't them, none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loynes bee loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes are sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooues shall be counted like flint, and their ‖ wheeles like a whirlewind.

‖Or, chariots.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lyon, they shall roare like young lyons, yea, they shall roare and lay hold on the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

‖Or, when he lyeth in wait to deuour: or, like vnto the destructions thereof.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea, and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darkenesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinate of the people vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.

Ioh. 12. 39, 40, 41

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I saw * also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

‖Or, the hemmes thereof.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

†Heb. did stand vnto him.

3 And † one cried vnto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

*Reuel. 4.8.

4 And the postes of the † dore moued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoke.

†Heb. the glory is the fulnes of the whole earth.

†Heb. threshold.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me, for I am † vndone; because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the middest of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

†Heb. vndone, cut off.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a hote coale in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

7 And † hee layd *it* vpon my mouth, and said,

† Heb. and in his hand a hot coale. † Heb. caused it to touch.

Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

*Gen. 3. 26.

8 Also † I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I said, Here am I, send me.

†Heb. he heareth.

*Mat. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. luk. 8. 10. ioh. 12. 40. act. 28. 26. rom. 11. 8.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people, * Heare ye ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

‖Or, with out ceasing. &c. heare ye in hearing. &c.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eyes heauie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert, and be healed.

‖Or, without ceasing. &c. heare ye in hearing. &c.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly † desolate.

†Heb. a desolation.

12 And the LORD haue remooued men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking, in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and *it* shall returne, and shall be eaten as a Teyle tree, and as an Oke whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

‖Or, stocke, or stumpe.

it is returned, and hath leene browsed.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with the feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Iesiah. 10 Ahaz hauing refused to chuse a signe, and refusing it, has for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgements is prophesied to come by Assur.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem, to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

*2. Kings. 16. 5.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, † Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of the people as the trees of the wood are moued with the wind.

†Heb. resteth on. † That is, the confederacy shall returne.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah, Goe forth now to meet Ahab, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole, ‖ in the high way of the fullers field.

*2. Kings. 18. 17. ‖Or, Land fay-way.

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and bee quiet: Feare not, † neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

†Heb. let not the heart of him be tender.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying:

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a King in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

‖Or, make him.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

†Heb. from a people.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeres, shall Ephraim be broken, † † it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

‖Or, vnlesse ye will beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreouer, the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

†Heb. and the Lord added &c.

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

‖Or, Aske thee a signe of the Lord thy God, aske &c.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid, ‖ *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

‖Or, Ye that are of the house of Dauid.

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe;

* Matth. 1.23. Luke 2.31.

ſigne: * Behold, a Virgine ſhall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and ‖ ſhall call his name Immanuel.

‖ Or, thou O virgin, ſhalt call.

15 Butter and hony ſhall he eat, that he may know to refuſe the euill, and chuſe the good.

16 For before the childe ſhall know to refuſe the euill, and chuſe the good, the land that thou abhorreſt, ſhall be forſaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD ſhall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe, dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the king of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the LORD ſhall hiſſe for the flie that *is* in the vttermoſt part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Aſſyria.

19 And they ſhall come, and ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ buſhes.

‖ Or, commendable trees.

20 In the ſame day ſhall the LORD ſhaue with a * raſour that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Aſſyria, the head and the haire of the feet: and it ſhall alſo conſume the beard.

* 2. King. 16.7. 2. Chron. 28.20.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a man ſhall nouriſh a young cow, and two ſheepe.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, for the abundance of milke *that* they ſhall giue, he ſhall eate butter: for butter and hony ſhall euery one eate that is left † in the land.

† Hebr. in the middeſt of the land.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* euery place ſhall be, where there were a thouſand vines at a thouſand ſiluerlings, it ſhall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes ſhall men come thither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hils that ſhall be digged with the mattocke, there ſhall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes; but it ſhall be for the ſending forth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

2 In Maher-ſh-lal-hash-baz, he propheſieth, that Syria and Iſrael ſhall be ſubdued by Aſſyria. 5 Iudah likewiſe for their infidelity. 9 Gods iudgements ſhall be vnreſiſtable. 11 Comfort ſhall be to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer, the LORD ſaid vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning ‖ Maher-ſhalal-hath-baz.

‖ Hebr. in making ſpeed to the ſpoile, he haſteneth the prey: or, make ſpeed, &c.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witneſſes to record, Vriah the Prieſt, and Zechariah the ſonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Propheteſſe, and ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne: then ſaid the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-hash-baz.

† Hebr. approached vnto.

4 For before the childe ſhall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoile of Samaria ſhall be taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

‖ Or, He ſhall take away the riches, &c.

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo vnto mee againe, ſaying,

6 Forſomuch as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that goe ſoftly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the LORD bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, ſtrong and many, *euen* the king of Aſſyria and all his glory: and hee ſhall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he ſhall paſſe thorow Iudah, hee ſhall ouerflow, and goe ouer: he ſhall reach euen to the

† Hebr. the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Hebr. the fulneſs of the breadth of thy land.

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelues, O ye people, ‖ and ye ſhall be broken in pieces: and giue eare, all yee of farre countreys: gird your ſelues, and yee ſhall be broken in pieces; gird your ſelues, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces.

‖ Or, of the breadth of thy land, ſhall be the ſtrength of hauing.

10 Take counſell together, and it ſhall come to nought: ſpeake the word, and it ſhall not ſtand, for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to mee † with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me, that I ſhould not walke in the way of this people, ſaying,

‖ Or, yet. † Hebr. in ſtrength.

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people ſhall ſay, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſtes himſelfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he ſhall be for a Sanctuary; but for * a ſtone of ſtumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael, for a ginne, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

* Chap. 28.16. luke 2.34 rom. 9.33.

15 And many among them ſhall * ſtumble, and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

1. pet. 2. * Mar. 12. 44. luke 20.18.

16 Bind vp the Teſtimony, ſeale the Law among my diſciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the houſe of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for ſignes, and for wonders in Iſrael: from the LORD of hoſtes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

* Hebr. 2.13.

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay vnto you, Seeke vnto them that haue familar ſpirits, and vnto wizards that peepe & that mutter: ſhould not a people ſeeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Teſtimony, if they ſpeake not according to this word, *it is* becauſe there is † no light in them.

* Heb. 2.13. † Hebr. no morning.

21 And they ſhall paſſe thorow it, hardly beſtead and hungry: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they ſhall bee hungry, they ſhall fret themſelues, and curſe their king, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they ſhall looke vnto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkneſſe, and dimneſſe of anguiſh; and they ſhall be driuen to darkneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

5 What ioy ſhall be in the midſt of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Chriſt 8 The iudgements vpon Iſrael for their pride, 13 For their hypocriſie, 18 And finall their impenitency.

NEuertheleſſe, the dimneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as *was* in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the ſea, beyond Iordan in Galilee of the nations.

‖ Or, populous. * Mat. 4. 15. cpiſt. 5. 14.

2 * The people that walked in darkeneſſe, haue ſeene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death, vpon them hath the light ſhined.

* Or, in darkneſſe.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increaſed the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the ſpoile.

‖ Or, to him. 22. chap. 10. 26.

4 ‖ For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of * Midian.

‖ Or, the yoke of his burden, the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, the battell of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confuſed noyſe, and garments rolled in blood:

‖ For euery battell of the warriour is with vio-lence, &c.

‖ But

but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs * a sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall bee vpon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace, * *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen stones: the Sycamores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable he *is* the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the * leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † deuoured.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their young men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoake.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim, and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1. The woe of tyrants. 5. Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20. A remnant of Israel shalbe saued. 24. Israel is comforted with promised deliuerance from Assyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the prey, and † to tread them downe like the myre of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doeth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my Princes altogether Kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stoutnesse of the King of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest, the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hostes, send among his fat ones, leannesse & vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soule and body, and they shall be as when a sicke man fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest, shall be † few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and

‖ Or, and it was, &c.
† Hebr. meat.
* Iohn 3.16.
* Luke 1.32,33.
*2. King. 19.31. chap. 37. 32.
† Hebr. mingle.
† Hebr. with whole mouth.
* Chap. 9.15. and 10.4.
‖ Or, they that call them blessed, ‖ Or, they that are called blessed of them.
† Hebr. swallowed vp.
‖ Or, vilany.
† Hebr. meat.
† Hebr. eat.
* Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.
‖ Or, wo to the Assyrian.
† Hebr. Asshur.
† Or, shouldst.
† Hebr. lay them a treading. *2. King. 18.13. and 19. 10, &c.
† Hebr. visite vpon.
† Hebr. of the greatnesse of the heart.
‖ Or, like many people.
‖ Or, as a rod should shake them that lift it vp. ‖ Or, that which is not wood.
† Hebr. from the soule euen vnto the flesh.
† Hebr. number.
* Chap. 28.22. rom 9.27.
† Hebr. in, or among them.
‖ Or, righteously.
* Chap. 28.22.

‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee after the manner of *Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of *Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is passed to Aiath, he is passed at Migron: at Michmash he hath layd vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passages: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And hee will cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Iesse.* 10 *The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of *Iesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisdome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnes shall he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall hee slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, & the yong lyon, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the Aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a roote of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, & the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mightie wind, shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make *men* goe ouer † dry shod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my * strength & my song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw waters out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out & shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *God musstereth the armies of his wrath.* 6 *He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes.* 19 *The desolation of Babylon.*

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes musstereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall bee in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shalbe † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both

† Heb. wings.
† Heb. the children of the East.
† Heb. Edom & Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.
† Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.
† Heb. in shoes.
* Exod. 14.29.

* Exod. 15.2. psal. 118.14. * 1. Chro. 16.8. psal. 105.1.
‖ Or, proclaime his Name.
† Heb. inhabitresse.

† Heb. the like musse of.
† Or, fall downe.
† Heb. wonder.
† Heb. euery man at his neighbour.
† Heb. faces of the flames.

both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, & he shall destroy the sinners therof out of it.

10 For the Starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sun shall be * darkned in his going foorth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therfore I wil shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found, shalbe thrust thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stir vp the Medes against them, which thall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellency shall be † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabians pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fold there.

21 But † wild beasts of the desart shall lie there, and their houses shalbe full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ owles shall dwell there, and † Satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beasts of the yland shal cry in their ‖desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIIJ.

1 *Gods mercifull restauration of Israel.* 4 *Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel.* 24 *Gods purpose against Assyria.* 29 *Palestina is threatned.*

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place; and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants, and handmaids: and they shall take them captiues, † whose captiues they were, and they shal rule ouer their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe, in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue.

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp the ‖ prouerbe against the King of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden city ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 Hee who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into singing.

8 Yea, the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid downe, no Feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is mooued for thee to meet *thee* at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worme is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning! *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the stars of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the cloudes, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grane, like an abominable branch, *and* as the rayment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeise troden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine thy people: * the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe, and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth, and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hostes * hath purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burthen.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the

---

* Or, *the starres*

* Or, *grauen*

† Or, *leaders*, or *goates*,

‖ Or, *O day-star*.

‖ Or, *did not let the prisoners loose home*.

* Iob. 18. 19. psa. 21. 11. & 37. 38. & 109. 13.

* Exod. 20. 5. mat. 23. 35.

the serpents roote shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolued: for there shall come from the North a smoake, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? that * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable estate of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone vp to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselues with sackecloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets euery one shall howle, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shall be heard *euen* vnto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shalbe grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp; for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe full of bloud, for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obeysance vnto Christs Kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 11 The iudgements of Moab.

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land, from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night, in the midst of the noone-day, hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (he is very proud) euen of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall * Moab howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Jazer, they wandred *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I haue made their *vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareſh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shalbe contemned with all that great multitude, and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impieties. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THe burden of Damascus. ‖ Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shall be for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shalbe made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shalbe as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough, foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shal be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindfull of the Rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In

11 In the day thou shalt make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harueſt *shall be* ‖ a heap in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people which make a noise like the noise of the seas, & to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shal rebuke them, & they shall flee farre off, & shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountains before the wind, & like a ‖ roling thing before the whirlewinde.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning hee *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, & the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians.* 7 *An acceſſe thereby shal grow to the Church.*

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Goe ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‖ ſcattered, & peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden down, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoyled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world and dwellers on the earth, ſee yee, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines, & when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt, when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent bee brought vnto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoyled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confuſion of Egypt.* 11 *The fooliſhneſſe of their Princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the Church.* 23 *The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria, and Iſrael.*

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall bee moued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhal fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour, city againſt city, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce king ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the ſea, & the riuer ſhall be waſted and dryed vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, & the brookes of defence ſhall be emptied and dryed vp: the reede and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, & euery thing ſowen by the brooks, ſhall wither, be driuen away, † and be no more.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, & all they that caſt angle into the brookes ſhall lamente, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer they that worke in fine flaxe, & they that weaue net-workes, ſhall be confounded.

10 And they ſhall bee broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellors of Pharaoh, is become brutiſh: how ſay ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed vpon Egypt.

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles: the Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or tayle, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like vnto women: and it ſhall be afraid, and feare, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſtes, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhall be a terror vnto Egypt, euery one † that maketh mention thereof, ſhall be afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſel of the LORD of hoſts, † which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the † language of Canaan, & ſweare to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the city ‖ of deſtruction.

19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to ‖ the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, & a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry vnto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhall bee knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall doe ſacrifice and oblation, yea they ſhall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe it.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, hee ſhall ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD and he ſhall be intreated of them and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhal there be a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael bee the third with Egypt, & with Aſſyria, *euen* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſtes ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, & Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type preſignifying the ſhamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

‖Or, remoued in the day of fulneſſe, and there ſhal be deadly ſorrow.
‖Or, miſt.
‖Or, mary.
‖Or, ſhrilde ſhrowt.
‖Or, ſcattered, & peeled.
‖Or, a nation that meteth out and treadeth downe.
Heb. a nation of line, line, and treading vnder foot.
‖Or, whoſe land the riuers
‖Or, ſpoyled my dwelling.
‖Or, a raiſe.
‖Or ſcattered & peeled,
Heb. weigh.
Heb. ſhall be emptied.
Heb. mallow
‖Or, ſhut
‖Or, ſtraite
†Heb. and ſhall not be.
‖Or, white worke.
†Heb. foundes.
†Heb. of liuing things.
†Heb. a ſpirit of peruerſities.
‖Or, ſo aſtonied.
Heb. curners.
†Heb. a ſpirit of
†Heb. the lip.
‖Or, of Hereſt or of the Sunne.

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) & fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

† Hebr. by the hand of Isaiah.

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, & put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked, and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked, and barefoot three yeeres, for a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia;

† Hebr. the captiuitie of Egypt.

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the †Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† Hebr. nakednes.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖ Or, countrey.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ Ile shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to be deliuered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the Prophet, is mooued to repentance. 13 The sad time of Arabias calamitie.

THe burden of the desart of the sea. As whirlewindes in the South passe thorow; so it commeth from the desart from a terrible land.

† Hebr. hard.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loines filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was dismayd at the seeing of it.

‖ Or, my minde wandered. † Hebr. feare.

4 ‖ My heart panted, feare (or vnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath hee † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drinke: arise yee Princes, *and* annoint the shield.

‖ Or, cryed as a lyon. * Aba. 2. 1. ‖ Or, euery night. * Iere. 51. 8. Reu. 14. 8. & 18. 2. † Hebr. feast.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Goe set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And hee saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ hee cryed, A lion: my lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: & he answered, & said, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, & all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

† Hebr. seuine.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth to mee out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauelling companies of Dedanim.

‖ Or, bring foo. ‖ Or, for feare. ‖ Hebr. from the face.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fledde from the swords, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; Within a yeere according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished; for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

† Hebr. bowes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 He reproueth their humane wisdome and worldly ioy. 15 He prophesieth Shebnaes deprivation: 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THe burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fledde together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee, are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

† Hebr. of the bow.

4 Therefore said I, * Looke away from me, I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of ‖ daughter of my people.

* Iere. 4. 19. and 9. 1. ‖ Hebr. my daughter.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

† Hebr. a wall. ‖ Or, bitter weeping.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

† Hebr. made it naked.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † chosest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

† Hebr. the choice of the valleys. ‖ Or, to the gate.

8 ¶ And hee discouered the couering of Iudah: and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walls for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

* Chap. 37. 11.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnes, and to girding with sackecloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, & drinking wine: *let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

‖ Or, Let vs eat and drink. * Isai. 56. 12. 1. Cor. 15. 32.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts; surely this iniquitie shall not bee purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Goe get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and* say,

‖ Or, clothed. † Hebr. that is ouer the house.

16 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here? as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

* Ver. 7. ‖ Or, by-dwelling.

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with a † mightie captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

‖ Hebr. will wrap thee. † Hebr. captiuity.

18 He will surely violently turne and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

† Hebr. large of spaces.

19 And

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah:

21 And I will cloathe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand: and he ſhall be a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo hee ſhall * open, and none ſhall ſhut: and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

Iob 12. 14. reuel. 3. 7.

23 And I will faſten him as a naile in a ſure place, and he ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantity: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the veſſels of flagons.

Or, Ingrauen veſſels.

25 In that day ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhal the naile that is faſtned in the ſure place bee remoued, and bee cut downe, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it, ſhall bee cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappy returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

Hebr. Sion.

2 Be † ſtill ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and ſhee is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon: for the ſea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhal they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe yee ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle yee inhabitants of the Iſle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whoſe antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet ſhall carry her † a far off to ſoiourne.

Hebr. ioyous of. Iſa. 22. 7. Hebr. afar off.

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whoſe merchants are Princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

Hebr. glorifie.

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

Hebr. vile.

10 Paſſe through thy land as a riuer O daughter of Tarſhiſh, *there is* no more † ſtrength.

Hebr. ſword.

11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ againſt the merchant *citie*, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holds thereof.

Or, concerning a merchant. Hebr. Mauzim.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgine, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

Iſa. 13. 19.

13 Behold the land of the Chaldeans: this people was not *till* the Aſſyrian founded *it* for them that dwell in the wilderneſſes: they ſet vp the towres thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhalbe forgotten ſeuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one King: after the end of ſeuentie yeeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

† Hebr. *It ſhalbe* vnto Tyre *as in the ſong of an harlot.*

16 Take an harpe, go about the citie thou harlot that haſt been forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſonges, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the end of ſeuentie yeeres, that the LORD will viſite Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandiſe, and her hire ſhall be holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured, nor laid vp: for her merchandiſe ſhall be for them that dwell before the LORD to eate ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Hebr. olde.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him. 16 God in his iudgements ſhall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waſte, and † turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. peruerteth the face thereof.

2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the ‖ * Prieſt: as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the mayde, ſo with her maiſtreſſe, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of vſury, ſo with the giuer of vſury to him.

‖ Or, Prieſt. † Hoſea. 4. 9.

3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languiſh.

† Heb the boughs of the people

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof; becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the Lawes, changed the Ordinance, broken the euerlaſting Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and fewe men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merry hearted doe ſigh.

Ier. 7. 34. and 16. 9. & 25. 10. Ezec. 26. 13 Hoſ. 2. 11.

8 ¶ The mirth * of tabrets ceaſeth, the noyſe of them y reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong, ſtrong drinke ſhall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the middeſt of the land among the people: *there ſhalbe* as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voice, they ſhall ſing for the maieſtie of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the Iſles of the Sea.

‖ Or, valleys. † Hebr. wings. † Hebr. *I ſeare* is to me, *or my ſecret is to me.*

16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard Songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me, the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherouſly.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that he who fleeth

*Iere.48. 44. from the noise of the feare shall fall into the * pit, and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remooued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, & the kings of the earth vpon ‖ earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes ‖ shall they bee ‖ visited.

23 Then the * Moone shall bee confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

† Heb. visit vpon.
† Heb. with the gathering of prisoners.
‖ Or, dungeon.
‖ Or, found wanting.
*Chap. 13.10. ezek.32.7 ioel 2.31. and 3.15.
‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements, 6 for his sauing benefites, 9 and for his victorious saluation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to bee no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a ſtrength to the poore, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorme, a ſhadow from the heat, when the blaſt of the terrible ones *is* as a ſtorme *againſt* the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring downe the noiſe of ſtrangers, as the heate in a drie place, *euen* the heate with the ſhadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones ſhall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine ſhall the LORD of hoſtes make vnto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And hee will † deſtroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † caſt ouer all people, and the vaile that is ſpread ouer all nations.

8 He will * ſwallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it ſhall bee ſaid in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will ſaue vs: This *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 For in this mountaine ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, and Moab ſhalbe ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as ſtraw is ſtroden downe for ‖ dunghill.

11 And hee ſhall ſpread foorth his hands in the midſt of them, as he that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth forth his *hands* to ſwim: and he ſhall bring downe their pride together, with the ſpoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy walls ſhall hee bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the duſt.

† Heb. ſwallow vp.
† Heb. couered.
*1. Cor. 15.55.
*Reuel. 7.17. and 21.4.
‖ Or, threſhed.
‖ Or, threſhed in Madmenah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A ſong inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people, 20 An exhortation to waite vpon God.

IN that day ſhall this ſong be ſung in the land of Iudah; Wee haue a ſtrong citie, ſaluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation, which keepeth the † trueth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whoſe* ‖ mind is ſtayed *on thee*, becauſe he truſteth in thee.

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlaſting ſtrength.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the loſty city he laieth it low, he laieth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the iuſt *is* vprightnes: thou moſt vpright, doeſt weigh the path of the iuſt.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue wee waited for thee; the deſire of our ſoule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoule haue I deſired thee in ‖ night: yea, with my ſpirit within me will I ſeeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteouſneſſe.

10 Let fauour bee ſhewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteouſneſſe: in the land of vprightnes will he deale vniuſtly, and will not behold the maieſtie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp they will not ſee: *but* they ſhall ſee, and be aſhamed for *their* ‖ enuy *at* the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies ſhall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our works ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beſides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they ſhal not liue; they are deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified: thou haſt remoued it far vnto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they viſited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chaſtening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her delinery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs; ſo haue we been in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 Wee haue beene with child, we haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought foorth wind, wee haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall liue, *together with* my dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake and ſing ye that dwell in duſt: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores about thee: hide thy ſelfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpaſt.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to puniſh ‖ inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her † blood, and ſhall no more couer her ſlaine.

‖ Or, ſtayed.
‖ Or, thoughts or imagination.
‖ Or, ſtrength.
‖ Or, for euer.
‖ Or, rocke of ages.
‖ Or, towards thy people.
‖ Or, for vs.
† Heb. ſecret ſpeech.
* Mich. 1.3.
† Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chaſtiſements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his ſore & great and ſtrong ſword, ſhal puniſh Leuiathan the ‖ piercing ſerpent,

‖ Or, crooked ſerpent.

serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing yee vnto her; A vineyard of red wine,

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in mee: who would set the briars *and* thornes against mee in battell? I would ‖ goe thorow them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* hee may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob, to take root: Israel shal blossome and bud and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath hee smitten him, † as hee smote those that smote him? *or* is hee slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: hee stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ‖ images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city *shalbe* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calfe feed, and there shal he lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no vnderstanding: therefore he that made them, will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shal worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse.* 5 *The residue shalbe aduanced in the kingdome of Christ.* 7 *He rebuketh their errour.* 9 *Their vnwarinesse to learne:* 14 *And their scorning.* 16 *Christ the sure foundation is promised.* 18 *Their security shall be tryed* 23 *They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.*

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shal be a fading flower: *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts bee for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the Priest and the Prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine, they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept; line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with † stammering lips, and another tongue ‖ will he speake to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they may goe and fall backward, and be broken, and snared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD ye scornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, Wee haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement: when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue wee hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shal ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shallbe disannulled, & your agreement with hell shal not stand, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall † be troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ to vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he shalbe wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speach.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sowe? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheate, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

‖ Or, march against.

‖ Hebr. according to the stroke of those ‖ Or, when thou iudgest it for it ‖ Or, when he remoueth it. ‖ Or, sunnages.

† Heb. vnderstanding.

† Heb. swallowed vp.

† Heb. broken.

† Heb. with feet.

‖ Or, hath learnt.

† Hebr. stammerings of lip. 1. Cor. 14.21.

‖ Or, he hath spoken.

* Psa. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. Act. 4. 11. 1 pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11.

† Hebr. a treading downe to it.

‖ Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine. * 2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chron. 14. 11. * Iosh. 10. 12. 2. Sam. 5. 25. 1. chron. 14. 16.

‖ Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place. ‖ Or, spelt. † Hebr. coast.

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cartwheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corne is bruised, because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hostes, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heauy iudgements vpon Ierusalem.* 7 *The vnsatiablenesse of her enemies.* 9 *The senselesnesse,* 13 *and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel the ‖ city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde ye yere to yeere, let them † kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shalbe heauinesse and sorrow; and it shalbe vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt bee brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shalbe low out of the dust, and thy voyce shal be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground; and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dast, and the multitude of the terrible ones shalbe as chaffe that passeth away, yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of § LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her, and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth, but he awaketh, and his soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold, he is faint, & his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations bee, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † Rulers, the Seers hath hee couered.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remooued their heart farre from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke among this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe, shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shal the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shalbe turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when hee seeth his children the worke of mine hands, in the midst of him they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured shal learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies toward his Church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.*

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor bee an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the yong and old lyon, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them.*

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed ‖ concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophecie not vnto vs right things: speake

Or, and he teacheth it in such sort, as God doth teach him.

Or, ah Ariel, that is, the lion of God: or, of the city.

† *Heb.* I will vnto thee.

† *Heb.* peepe or chirpe.

Or, take your pleasure and yours.

† *Heb.* speake.

Or, letter.

Matth. 15.8. mar. 7.6.

† *Heb.* I will adde.

Iere. 49.7. Obad. v. 8.

Or, to hers.

† *Heb.* the latter day.

ſpeake vnto vs ſmooth things, prophecy deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aſide out of the path: cauſe the holy One of Iſrael to ceaſe from before vs.

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the holy One of Iſrael: Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in ‖oppreſſion and perneſſeſſe, and ſtay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall breake it as the breaking of the potters † veſſell, that is broken in pieces, hee ſhall not ſpare: ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD the holy One of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall yee be ſaued, in quietnes and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength, and ye would not:

16 But ye ſaid, No, for we will flee vpon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee. And wee will ride vpon the ſwift; therefore ſhal they that purſue you be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an enſigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. * Bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Ieruſalem: thou ſhalt weepe no more: hee will be very gracious vnto thee at the voyce of thy cry; when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduerſity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers.

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behinde thee, ſaying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the † right hand, & when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye ſhall defile alſo the couering of † thy grauen images of ſiluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt † caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then ſhall he giue the raine of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall; and bread of the increaſe of the earth, & it ſhalbe fat and plenteous: in † day thal thy cattel feed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe and the young aſſes that eare the ground ſhall eat ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the ſhouell, and with the fanne.

25 And there ſhall bee vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers & ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone ſhall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne ſhall be ſeuen fold, as the light of ſeuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhal reach to the midſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſeiue of vanity: and *there ſhall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people, cauſing *them* to erre.

29 Yee ſhall haue a ſong as in the night, *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, & gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Iſrael.

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe † his glorious voice to be heard, and ſhall ſhew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* ſcattering, and tempeſt, and haileſtones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten downe, *which* ſmote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall † lay vpon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe & large: the pile therof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a ſtreame of brimſtone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet ſheweth the curſed folly in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God: 6 He exhorteth to conuerſion. 8 He ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they *are* many, and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his wordes: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers, and againſt the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhal fall, and he that is holpen ſhal fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me; Like as the lion and the yong lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called forth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelfe for the ‖ noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſtes defend Ieruſalem; defending alſo, he will deliuer *it, and* paſſing ouer, he will preſerue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Iſrael haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhal * caſt away his idoles of ſiluer and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man: & the ſword not of a meane man ſhall deuoure him: but he ſhall flee ‖ from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be ‖ diſcomfited.

9 And he ſhall paſſe ouer to ‖ his ſtrong hold for feare, and his Princes ſhall be afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome. 9 Deſolation is foreſhewen. 15 Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceede.

BEhold, a King ſhall reigne in righteouſnes, and princes ſhall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man ſhall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee ſhall not bee dim, and the eares of them that heare, ſhal hearken.

Or, ſtaid.

† Heb. the bottell of potters

Or, a new beaſt of ſtrawbes, or boughs or a maſk. * Pſal. 2.12. and 34.9. pro. 16.20. Iſa. 27.7.

Or, oppreſſion.

† Heb. the grauen images of thy ſiluer. † Heb. caſter.

Or, ſower. heb. ſeaſoned. † Heb. ſtuft vp.

Or, and the grieuouſneſſe of burne. † Heb. ſeaſoned.

† Heb. rocke. † Heb. the glory of his voyce. † Heb. cauſe his arme to reſt vpon him. ‖ Or, againſt them. † Heb. from yeſterday.

† Heb. remoue.

‖ Or, multitude. * Chap. 2.20. † Heb. the idoles of his gold. ‖ Or, for feare of the ſword. Or, pributary: Heb. for melting, or tribute ‖ Or, his ſtrength: heb. rocke ſhal paſſe away for feare.

† Heb. houſe.

‖ Hebr. basest. ‖ Or, cleanly.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soule of the hungry, and hee will cause the drinke of the thirsty to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* euill: hee deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

‖ Or, when he speaketh against the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

‖ Or, he shall stand.

9 ¶ Rise vp yee women that are at ease: heare my voyce, ye carelesse daughters, giue eare to my speach.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres shall ye be troubled, ye careles women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

† Hebr. dayes aboue a yeere.

11 Tremble ye women, that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones, strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They shall lament for the teates, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† Hebr. the fields of desire.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes *and* briers; ‖ yea, vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous city.

‖ Or, burning vpon, &c.

14 Because the palaces shal be forsaken, the multitude of the cities shal be left, the ‖ forts and towers shall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wilde asses, a pasture of flockes;

‖ Or, clifts & watch towres.

15 Vntill the spirit be powred vpon vs, from on high, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then * iudgement shall dwell in the wildernes, and righteousnes remaine in the fruitfull field.

* Chap. 29.17.

17 And the worke of righteousnes shal be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse, and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest, ‖ and the city shall be low in a low place.

‖ Or, and the city shall be vtterly abased.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods iudgements against the enemies of the Church.* 13 *The priuiledges of the godly.*

WOe to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shal deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs: we haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe *&* nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of Locusts, shall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

† Hebr. saluation.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall bee the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the Ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

‖ Or, messengers.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the way faring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant, hee hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and* hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruites.*

‖ Or, shaked away.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring foorth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shall bee *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are far off; what I haue done, and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, feare fulnesse hath surprized the hypocrites: who among vs shal dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shal dwell with euerlasting burnings?

* Psal. 15.2. and 24.3.

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

† Hebr. in righteousnesses. † Hebr. vprightnesses. ‖ Or, deceits. † Hebr. bloods.

16 He shall dwell on † high, his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rockes, bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

† Hebr. haughts, or high places.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

† Hebr. the land of farre distances.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where *is* the * Scribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where is hee that counteth the towres?

* 1. Cor. 1.20. † Hebr. weigher.

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speach then thou canst perceiue, of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

‖ Or, vile culous. † Hebr. broad of speech, bands.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that shal not bee taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer be remoued, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

† Hebr. stammaker.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* streames, wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

‖ Or, shall bane sailes be taken sackbut.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Law-giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the saile: then is the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein shalbe forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church.* 11 *The desolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certainty of the prophecie.*

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, and † all that is therein the world, and all things that come foorth of it.

† Hebr. fulnesse thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shall bee cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkasses, and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and

and the heauens shall bee * rolled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling figge from the figtree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles; and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompenses for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor * day, the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer from generation to generation, it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desart shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the yland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrich-owle also shall rest there, and finde for her selie a place of rest.

15 There shall the great Owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the Vultures also be gathered euery one, with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation, shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ioyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome.* 3 *The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.*

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioice euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are † of a fearefull heart; Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompense, hee will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall bee opened, and the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shal the * lame man leape as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe singing: for in the wilderness shall * waters breake out, & streames in the desart.

7 And the parched ground shal become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reeds and bushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holines, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shalbe for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shal not erre *therein*.

9 No lyon shall be there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not bee found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shal returne, and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shal obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

* Mat. 9. 27. & 12. 5. and 15. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14. Iohn 9. 5, 7. * Mat. 11. 5. marke 7. 32. * Mat. 11. 5. and 15. 30. and 21. 14. Iohn 8. 3, 2. & 10. 26. 32. and 37. and 12. 3. * Mat. 9. 32. & 12. 22. and 15. 30. * Iohn 7. 38, 39. ‖ *Or, a court for reuls, &c.* ‖ *Or, for he shall be with them.* * Chap. 51. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah.* 4 *Rabshakeh spit by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solicyteth the people to reuolt.* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib King of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the King of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, wherupon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, & said to Iudah & to Ierusalem, Ye shal worship before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one Captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language, for we vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But

* Reuel. 6. 14. * Reuel. 6. 13. ‖ *Or, Rinoceros.* ‖ *Or, drunken.* * Chap. 63. 4. * Reuel. 18. 2, 18. and 19. 3. * Zeph. 2. 14. reuel. 18. 2 ‖ *Or, pelican.* ‖ *Or, ostriges: heb. daughters of the owle.* † Hebr. Ziim. † Hebr. Iim. ‖ *Or, night monster.* * Hebr. 11. 12. † Hebr. hasti.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great King, the King of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the King; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drink ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath & Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and tolde him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Isaiah his prophesie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An Angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.*

ANd *it came to passe* when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy, for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

5 So ‖ seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, Henah and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreyes,

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib King of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgine the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, & laughed thee to scorne; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I wil cut downe † the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole

‖ Or, take my part by a present, and make peace with me, &c.

‖ Or, send a blast into him.

† Heb. lands.

† Heb. gaue.

† Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.

† Heb. the tallnesse of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the firre trees thereof, Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ¶ Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, and of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growne vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, & I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shal eat this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went foorth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Niniueh.

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god: that Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esar-haddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thanksgiuing.

IN * those daies was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of † king of Assyria: & I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall bee* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that hee hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bin sicke, and was recouered of his sickenesse:

10 I said, in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am deprined of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sicknesse, from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as* a lyon, so will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

15 What shall I say? hee hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shall go softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse: but † thou hast in loue to my soule, *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The liuing, the liuing he shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowne thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue mee: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boyle, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Esaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters, and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that hee had beene sicke and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, & the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all † house of his armour, & all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house

---

Or, fenced and fast.

Or, hast not wrought how haue I made it of ancient times?

Or, sitting.

Heb. the coming of the ark of Iudah is returneth.

Heb. she saying.

2. Kings 19. 11. Esay. 9. 6.

2. Kings 18.

2. Kings 25.

Heb. house.

Heb. armour.

2. Kings 21. 1. Chron. 32. 24.

Heb. set thine house.

Heb. with great weeping.

Heb. according to the time.

Heb. the sonne of the dayes.

Heb. the sonne of the dayes.

*Heb. the sonne of the dayes

house haue they seene? there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vntil this day, shall bee caried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shal issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: & they shal be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, for there shal be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

3 The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet, by the omnipotence of God, 18 and his incomparablenes, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort yee, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speake ye † comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for shee hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

3 ¶ *The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the LORD; make straight in the desart a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley shal be exalted and euery mountaine and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shalbe made ſtraight, and the rough places plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? *All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the floure of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth, because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp, be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong hand, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 Hee shall * feede his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambs with his arme, and carry them in his bosome, *and* shall gently leade those ‖ that are with yong.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth *in* † a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hils in a ballance?

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or, being † his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke hee counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall dust of the ballance: behold, he taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are as* nothing, & they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it ouer with gold, and caſteth ſiluer chaines.

20 He that † *is* ſo impouerished that hee hath no oblation, chooſeth a tree *that* will not rot; he ſeeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* ſhall not be moued.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* hee that ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſhoppers, that * ſtretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing; hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they ſhall not be planted: yea, they ſhall not be ſowen, yea, their ſtocke ſhall not take roote in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow vpon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlewind ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſte by number, he calleth them all by names, by the greatnes of his might, for that hee *is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Iacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgment is paſſed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not knowen? haſt thou not heard, *that* the euerlaſting God the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Euen the youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young men ſhall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, ſhall † renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they ſhall runne, and not be weary, *and* they ſhall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanity of idoles.

KEepe ſilence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neere, then let them ſpeake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raiſed vp † the righteous man from the Eaſt, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? he gaue *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driuen ſtubble to his bowe.

3 He purſued them, *and* paſſed † ſafely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* he.

5 ‖ The yles ſaw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and euery one ſaid vnto his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldſmith, and

---

† Heb. to the heart. ‖ Or, appointed time. *Mat. 3.3. mar. 1.3. luke 3.4. iohn 1.23 ‖ Or, a ſtraight place. ‖ Or, a plaine place. *Iob 14.2. pſal. 102. 2. and 103.15. iam. 1.10. 1.pet. 1.24 *Iohn 12. 34. 1.pet. 1.25. ‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion. ‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ieruſalem ‖ Or, againſt the ſtrong. *Chap. 62.11. ‖ Or, recompenſe for his worke. *Eze. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11. ‖ Or, that gaue ſuite. † Heb. a Turn. * Wild. 9.13. from 12.24. 1.cor. 2. 16. † Heb. men of his counſell. † Heb. made him vnderſtand. † Heb. vnderſtandings.

† Heb. is not. * Dan. 4.32. * Act. 17. 29. † Heb. is poore. ‖ Or, ſtraine. † Heb. for him that ſitteth. * Pſal. 104.2. * Iob 12. 21. pſal. 107.40 † Heb. be ſhaken. ‖ Or, ſhoot. † Heb. the mount of thy wonders. ‖ Or, ſpring. † Heb. thy ſeed. * Pſal. 147.5 † Heb. change. † Heb. righteouſneſs. † Heb. in peace. * Chap. 43.10 & 44.6. & 48.12. reue. 1.8. & 22.13. † Heb. be ſtrong. ‖ Or, ſpoke. ‖ Or, ſaid.

and he that smoothed with the hammer, him that smote the anuill, saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes, that it should not bee moued.

8 But thou Israel, art my seruant, Iacob whom I haue chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thou whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Feare thou not, for I am with thee: bee not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shalbe ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strine with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, euen they that contended with thee: they that warre against thee shal be as nothing, and as a thing of naught.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, and ye men of of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy one of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat them small, & shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poore and needy seeke water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them:

18 I will open riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderneſse a poole of water, and the drie land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I wil set in the desart the Firre tree, and the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they bee, that wee may consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shewe the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your worke of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp one from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sun shal he call vpon my Name, and he shall come vpon Princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, He is righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them, & I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man; euen amongst them, and there was no counseller, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity, their workes are nothing: their molten images are winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ graced with meekenesse and constancie.* 5 *Gods promise vnto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel.* 17 *Heereproueth the people of incredulitie.*

BEhold my seruant whom I vphold, mine Elect, in whom my soule delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee shall bring foorth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and the smoaking flaxe shall hee not quench: hee shall bring foorth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall wait for his law.

5 Thus saith God the LORD, hee that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnes, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkenesse out of the prison house.

8 I am the LORD, that is my Name, and my glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and all that is therein, the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernes and the cities thereof lift vp their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the ylands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shal crie, yea, roare, hee shall prevaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still, and refrained my selfe: now will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hils, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they haue not knowne, I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 They

* Phil. 3.7. chu. 2.29. and 44.11. & 45.16.

22 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall bee greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare yee deafe, and looke yee blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as he that *is* perfect, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

* Rom. 3.2.

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

‖ Or, him. ‖ Or, in-suring all the yong men of them. ¶ Heb. a treading. † Heb. for the after time.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth: † for a spoile and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom wee haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises.* 5 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotencie.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon:* 18 *and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people.* 22 *He reproueth the people as intercessable.*

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Israel: Feare not; for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee: and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not bee burnt; neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ Or, persons.

5 *Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West.

* Chap. 44.1. 1er. 30.10. & 46.27.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory; I haue formed him, yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may bee iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* truth.

* Chap. 41.21. * Chap. 41.4. and 44.6. Or, Declaring hereof. Chap. 41.22. 45.21.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I, *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was* I *am* hee, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

† Heb. turne backe. * Iob 12.14. 14.17.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy one of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

† Heb. barres. * Exod. 14.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creator of Israel your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and *a* path in the mighty waters:

* Iosh. 3.

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the army and the power: They shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shal ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desart.

* Cor. 5.17. rem. 21.5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour mee, the dragons, and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernes, *&* riuers in the desart, to giue drink to my people my chosen.

‖ Or, ostriches. daughters of the owle. * Luke 1.74.

21 *This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

† Heb. lambes. kids.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices: I haue not caused thee to serue with an offring, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou ‖filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

† Heb. made me to serue. drunke. al wearie-dauily mo-ued. * Ezek. 22.30. † Heb. inioyn-ed. ‖ Or, hast pressed.

25 I, *euen* I *am* he *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth the Church with his promises.* 7 *The vanity of Idoles,* 9 *and folly of Idole makers.* 21 *He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie.*

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

* Chap. 41.8. 43.10. 44.1. 46.3.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made me *and* formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the drie ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring.

* Chap. 35.7. 41.18. 44.3. ioh. 7.38. acts 2.17.

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his

his Redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared it? yee are euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, * there is no † God, I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanitie, and there † delectable things shall not profit, and they are their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shalbe * ashamed: and the workmen they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand vp; yet they shall feare, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 * The Smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with the hammers and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line, & fitteth it with plaines, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the oake, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: hee planteth an ashe, and the raine doeth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof, and warme himselfe; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, hee maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: hee roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himselfe and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire,

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, euen his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou art my god.

18 They haue not knowne, nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh & eaten it, & shall I make ‖ residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that hee cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou art my seruant. I haue formed thee: ‖ art my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done it: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing, yee mountaines, O forrest, and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and hee that formed thee from the wombe, I am the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe;

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyars, and maketh diuiners mad, and turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish;

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Yee shall be built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof.

† Heb. wastes.

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepheard, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 2. chap. 44. 28.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his omnipotencie hee challengeth obedience. 23 Hee commeth the idolls of vanity by his sauing power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loynes of kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ Or, strengthened.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

5 ¶ * I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God besides mee, I girded thee, though thou hast not knowne me:

* Deut. 4. 35. 32. and 39. chap. 44. 8.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that there is none besides me, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darknes: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe ye heauens from aboue, & let the skies powre downe righteousnesse; let the earth open and let them bring foorth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsheard *striue* with the potsheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, he hath no hands?

* Iere. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20.

10 Woe vnto him that saith to *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, euen my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I ‖ will direct all his waies: he shall * build my citie, and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, guide. [strengthe.] * 2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 44. 28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, & of ‖ Sabeans, men of stature, shall come ouer vnto thee, & they shalbe thine

destroy shall come after thee. In chaine they shall come ouer: & they shall fall downe vnto thee: they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, & *there is* none else, *there is* no god.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall be ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation: yee shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth, and made it, he hath established it: he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

* Deut. 30.11.

19 I haue not spoken in *secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke yee me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, yee that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell ye & bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God els besides me, a iust God, and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

* Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10. ‖ Or, *sweare by me shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse, & strength.* Heb. *righteousnesses*

22 Looke vnto me, and be ye saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none els.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousnes, and shall not returne, that vnto me euery * knee shall bowe, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues, 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell: your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuitie.

† Heb. their soule.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry, and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken mee, and make *mee* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40.18. 25.

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, and weigh siluer in the ballance, & hire a Goldsmith, & he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth, from his place shall he not remoue: † yea one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew *your* selues manly: bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not, *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

* Psal. 33.11. Prou. 19.21. Isa. 14.24. heb. 6.17. † Heb. the man of my counsell

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsell from a far country, yea I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that *are* far from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tary, and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea. 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shall be vnauoidable.

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locke, make bare the leg: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be vncouered, yea, thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkenesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a Lady for euer: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

* Rom. 18.7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the losse of children, and widowhood: they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

* Chap. 51.19. † Or, *sted fastly*

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: Thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath † peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fal vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

† Heb. to the morning

12 Stand now with thine enchantements and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profite, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

† Heb. of my youth

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the Starre-gazers, the † monethly Prognosticators stand vp and saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

† Heb. the diuiders of the heauen

14 Behold,

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble, the fire shall burne them; they shall not deliuer ‖ themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall not be* a coale to warme at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter; none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

2 God to conuince the people of their forthowne obstinacy, reuealeth his prophecyes: 9 He spareth them for his owne sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art ‖ obstinate, and thy necke *is* an yron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee: before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not yee declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not; yea thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defer*re* mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I doe *it*: for how should *my Name* bee polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called; I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heauens: when I call vnto them they stand vp together.

14 All yee assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and hee shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come yee neere vnto me, heare yee this, I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I, and now the Lord GOD, and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace been as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof; his name should not haue been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee foorth of Babylon, flee yee from the Caldeans, with a voyce of singing, declare yee, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say yee, The LORD hath * redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not when hee led them thorow the deserts: hee * caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rocke also and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles with glorious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken, yee people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath hee made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid mee, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD, that formed mee from the wombe to be his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him. Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And hee said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluacion vnto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * in an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Goe foorth; to them that are in darknesse, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heate nor Sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, *euen* by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo,

theſe from the North, and from the Weſt, and theſe from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into ſinging, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion ſaid, The LORD hath forſaken mee, and my Lord hath forgotten mee.

† Hebr. from her mingeons paſſion.

15 Can a woman forget her ſucking child, † that ſhee ſhould not haue compaſſion on the ſon of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of my hands: thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children ſhall make haſte, thy deſtroyers, and they that made thee waſte, ſhall goe foorth of thee.

* Chap. 60. 4.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold, all theſe gather themſelues together, and come to thee: as I liue, ſaith the LORD, thou ſhalt ſurely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee* as a bride doth.

19 For thy waſte and thy deſolate places, and the land of thy deſtruction ſhall euen now bee too narrow by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that ſwallowed thee vp, ſhall be farre away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt haue, after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay againe in thine eares, The place is too ſtrait for mee: giue place to mee that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I haue loſt my children, and am deſolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp theſe? Behold, I was left alone, theſe where *had* they *beene*?

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet vp my ſtandard to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſonnes in *their* † armes, and thy daughters ſhall bee carried vpon *their* ſhoulders.

† Hebr. by-ſons. † Hebr. nurſes. Iſai. 60. 4. † Hebr. princeſſes. * Pſal. 72. 9.

23 And Kings ſhall be thy † nurſing fathers, and their † Queenes thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall bowe downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the duſt of thy feet, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for mee.

24 ¶ Shall the prey bee taken from the mightie, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

† Hebr. the captiuity of the iuſt. * Rom. 14. 20. Reu. 16. 6.

25 But thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty ſhall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible ſhall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will ſaue thy children.

‖ Or, new wine.

26 And I will feed them that oppreſſe thee, with their owne flеſh, and they ſhall bee drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ ſweet wine: and all flеſh ſhall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

Chriſt ſheweth that the diſobedience of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him by his ability to ſaue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that aſſiſtance. 10 An exhortation to truſt in God, and not in our ſelues.

THus ſaith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I haue ſold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you ſold your ſelues, and for your tranſgreſſions is your mother put away.

* Matth. 1. 23.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was there* none to anſwere? * Is my hand ſhortned at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry vp the ſea: I make the † riuers a wildernеſſe: their fiſh ſtinketh, becauſe *there is* no water, and dyeth for thirſt.

* Exod. 14. 21. * Ioſh. 3. 16. † Hebr. floods. Pſal. 74. 15. Nah. 1. 4.

3 I cloath the heauens with blackeneſſe, and I make ſackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that I ſhould know how to ſpeake a word in ſeaſon to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Matth. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

* Iohn 10. 18. Phil. 2. 8.

6 * I gaue my backe to the ſmiters, and my cheekes to them that pluckt off the haire: I hid not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

* Matth. 26. 67. 27. 26. Chap. 52. 14. 53. 3. 5.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: therefore haue I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not bee aſhamed.

8 * He *is* neere that iuſtifieth mee, who will contend with me? let vs ſtand together: who is † mine aduerſary? let him come neere to mee.

* Rom. 8. 33. † Hebr. the maſter of my cauſe.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe mee, who *is* he *that* ſhall condemne me? Loe, they all ſhall waxe old as a garment: the moth ſhall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his ſeruant, that walketh in darkeneſſe, and hath no light? let him truſt in the Name of the LORD, and ſtay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all yee that kindle a fire, that compaſſe *your ſelues* about with ſparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the ſparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * This ſhall yee haue of mine hand, yee ſhall lie downe in ſorrow.

* Iohn 9. 34.

CHAP. LI.

An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to truſt in Chriſt, 3 by reaſon of his comfortable promiſes, 4 of his righteous ſaluation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Chriſt by his ſanctified arme, deſireth his from the feare of man: 17 He bewaileth the affliction of Ieruſalem, 21 and promiſeth deliuerance.

HEarken to me, yee that follow after righteouſneſſe, ye that ſeeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 For the LORD ſhall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waſte places, and hee will make her wildernеſſe like Eden, and her deſart like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladneſſe ſhall bee found therein, thankeſgiuing and the voyce of melodie.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a Law ſhal proceed from mee, and I will make my iudgement to reſt for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſneſſe *is* neere: my ſaluation is gone forth, and mine armes ſhall iudge the people: the yles ſhall waite vpon mee, and on mine arme ſhall they truſt.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoake, and the earth ſhall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein ſhall die in like manner: but my ſaluation ſhall be for euer, and my righteouſneſſe ſhall not be abolliſhed.

* Pſal. 102. 26. Heb. 1. 11. 12. Matth. 24. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Reu. 20. 11. 21. 1.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, yee that know righteouſneſſe, the people in * whoſe heart is my law; * Feare

* Pſal. 37. 31.

ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall bee for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shalbe* vpon their * head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall bee made as * grasse,

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if hee ‖ were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth, that hee may be loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that † diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 * These two things † are come vnto thee, who shalbe sorry for thee? desolation and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streetes, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith the Lord, the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee, which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that we may goe ouer: and thou hast layd thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 foreseeing the Ministers thereof, 9 to ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselues from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall bee exalted.

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, * Chap. put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem 51.17. the holy Citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust; arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem; loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Yee haue sold your selues for nought, and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to sojourne there, * Gene. and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. 46.6.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually every day is * blasphemed. * Ezec. 36. 20, 23.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: rom. 2. 24. therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* hee that doeth speake: Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are *Nahum the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that* 1. 15. rom. publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of 10. 15. good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Bring forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations and * all the ends of the a Psal. 98. earth shall see the saluation of our God. 8. Luke 3.6.

11 ¶ Depart yee, Depart yee, goe yee out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing; goe yee out of * 2. Cor. the midst of her, be yee cleane that beare the vessels 6. 17. rom. of the LORD. 18.4.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, † Heb. he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. ‖ Or, prosper.

14 As many were astonished at thee, (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men.) * Chap. 52.3.

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the Kings * Rom. shall shut their mouthes at him: for that which 15.21. had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, extenseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefits of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to *Iohn 12. whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed? 38. rom. 10. 16.

2 For hee shall grow vp before him as a tender ‖ Or, plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: hee hath doctrine. no forme nor comelinesse: and when wee shall see Heb. bear. him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of ring. sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ we hid * Chap. our faces from him; he was despised, and we 32.14. esteemed him not. mat. 9. 12.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet did we esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. ‖ Or, he had in it were his face from vs. Heb.

5 But he was ‖ wounded for our transgressions as a hiding of faces, from him, or from vs. * Matt. 8.8. ‖ Or, tor- mented. * Rom. 4.25. 1. cor. 15.3.

* 1.Pet. 2.24. † Hebr. bruise.

he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquitie of vs all.

† Hebr. he hath made the iniquities of vs all to meet on him.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he opened not his mouth.

* Matth. 26.63. & 27.12. marke 14.61. & 15.5.

8 † He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither was any * deceit in his mouth.

* Acts 8.32. ‖ Or, he was taken away by distresse & iudgement: but, &c. † Hebr. was the stroke vpon him. † Hebr. deaths.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put him to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauaile of his soule, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therfore will I diuide him a portion with the great, & he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

* 1. Pet. 2.22. 1. Iohn 3.5. ¶ Or, when his soule shall make an offering. * Marke 15.28. luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their safetie, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 Their fayre edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

SIng, * O barren, thou that diddest not beare, breake forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that diddest not trauaile with childe: for more are the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife saith the LORD.

* Galat. 4.27.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, & let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy coards, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker is thine husband (the * LORD of hosts is his Name) & thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

* Luke 1.32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment, but with euerlasting kindnes will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of * Noah vnto mee: for as I haue sworne that † waters of Noah, should no more goe ouer the earth, so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

* Gene. 8.21.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, & the hills be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

* 1. Chron. 29.2.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shalbe* the peace of thy children.

* Iohn 6.45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt bee farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare, and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shall rise against thee in iudgement thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

HO, * euery one that thirsteth, come yee to the † waters, and he that hath no money: come yee, † buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

* Reuel. 22.17. † Hebr. waters.

2 Wherefore doe yee † spend money for that which is not bread? & your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

† Hebr. weigh.

3 Encline your eare, & come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* † * sure mercies of Dauid.

* Act. 13.34. † Hebr. faithfull.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

† Hebr. multiply.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, & the snow from heauen, & returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, & maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and be led forth * with peace, the mountaines & the hils shal * breake forth

fourth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

14 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the mirtle tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification.* 3 *He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons.* 9 *He inueigheth against blind watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖ iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it, that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches, that keepe my Sabbath, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles a place and a name, better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to bee his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings, and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shalbe called an * house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcast of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, yea, all yee beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke, ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke: and to morrow shalbe as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry.* 13 *He giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away, ‖ from the euill *to come*.

2 Hee shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes.

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty & high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it. ‖ *Or, hewed it for thy selfe larger then.*

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with oyntment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and diddest send thy messengers a far off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell. ‖ *Or, thou wentest to the King.*

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued. ‖ *Or, strength reuiued.*

11 And of whom hast thou bin afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laied *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes for they shall not profit thee. ‖ *Or, thou reseruedst thy King.*

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall cary them all away: vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in mee, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine. ‖ *Or, liuing.*

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast yee vp ‖ prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people. * Chap. 40.3. and 62.10.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy, I dwel in the high and holy *Place* with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I bee alwayes wroth, for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid mee and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him and to his mourners. † *Heb. turning away.*

19 I create the fruit of the lips, peace, peace, to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to *the* wicked. * Chap. 48.22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie,* 3 *expostulateth a counterfeit fast and a true.* 8 *He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse,* 13 *and to the keeping of the Sabbath.*

CRy † aloud, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes. † *Heb. with the throat.*

2 Yet they seeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice, they take delight in approaching to God. *Or, things which ye with ye grieue others.*

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in ‖ day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours. *Heb. griefe.* ‖ *Or, ye*

4 Behold, yee fast for strife, and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednes, ‖ ye shall not fast *this day*

as ye doe this day, to make your voyce to bee heard on high.

5 Is it * such a fast that I haue chosen? a ‖ day for a man to afflict his soule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free? and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to † deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thy health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am* if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanitiy.

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darknes as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamity is for sinne.* 16 *Saluation is onely of God.* 20 *The Couenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortned, that it cannot saue, neither his eare heauy that it cannot heare:

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersnesse.

4 None called for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanitie and speake lies, * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of the egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes *are* workes of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: we waite for light, but behold, obscurity, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darknesse.

10 Wee grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noone day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues, we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, wee know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart, words of falsehood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and hee that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And hee saw that *there was* no man, and † wondred that *there was* no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse it sustained him.

17 For he put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale as with a cloake.

18 According * to *their* † deeds, accordingly hee will repaie fury to his aduersaries, recompense to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne, when the enemy shall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this *is* my Conenant with them, saith the LORD, My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people, but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shalbe seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then

* Zech. 7.5.
† Leuit. 16.29. ‖ Or, to afflict his soule for a day.
† Heb. the bandes of the yoke. ‖ Hebr. broken.
* Ezek. 18.8. ‖ Or, affliction. † Hebr. shall gather thee.
† Hebr. droughts. † Hebr. lies, or deceiuers.
* Chap. 61.6.
* Deut. 32.13.
* Numb. 11.23. chap. 50.2. ‖ Or, haue made him hide.
* Chap. 1.15.
* Iob 15. 35. Pf. 7.15. ‖ Or, adders. ‖ Or, that which is sprinkled, is as if one brake out a viper.
* Iob 8. 14. 15. Prou. 1.16. Rom. 3.15.
* Gen. 6.5. Pf. 14.1. Rom. 1.21. Eph. 4.18. Col. 1.21. Hebr. 3.12. ‖ Or, conceiue. ‖ Or, bring forth.
* Chap. 63.5. Ezek. 22.30. Rom. 3.10.
* Chap. 63.7. † Hebr. it was euill in his eyes.
* Chap. 61.10. Eph. 6.14. 1. Thes. 5.8.
* Psal. 62.12. Rom. 2.6. 2. Tim. 4.14. † Hebr. deeds.
* Chap. 63.7. ‖ Or, lift vp a banner.
* Rom. 11.26. ‖ Or, Redeemer.
* Chap. 61.1. Rom. 11.26.
* Chap. 49.18. ‖ Or, shine.
* Chap. 49.22.
* Chap. 49.18.

5 Then thou shalt see, & flow together, and thine
Or, waste heart shall feare and bee inlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea shall be converted vnto thee,
shall be the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.
6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the
ward dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from
bee. Sheba shall come: they shall *bring gold & incense,
Or, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.
wealth, 7 All the flockes of Kedar shalbe gathered toge-
Chap. ther vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister
6. vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, & I will glorifie the house of my glory.
8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?
9 Surely the yles shall wait for me, and the ships
Gala. of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre,
2.6. their siluer, and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.
10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.
Reuel. 11 Therefore my gates * shall be open continu-
21.25. ally, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men*
Or, may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles,
wealth. and that their Kings may be brought.
12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee shall perish, yea those nations shall bee vtterly wasted.
13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.
14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: and all they that dispised
Reuel. thee, shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of
3. thy feete, and they shall call thee the city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.
15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency a ioy of many generations.
16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breast of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.
17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thine officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.
18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls saluation, and thy gates praise.
Mat. 5. 19 * The Sunne shall bee no more thy light by
and day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue
14. light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.
20 The Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall bee thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.
21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous, they shall inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.
22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

Luke 4. THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed mee to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath sent mee to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.
2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:
3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oile of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise, for the spirit of heauinesse, that they may bee called the trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that hee might be glorified.
4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolation of many generations. * Chap. 58.12.
5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the aliant shall be your plow-men, and your vine-dressers.
6 But ye shalbe named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * yee shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues. * Chap. 60.16.
7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.
8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robberie for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in truth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.
9 And their seede shall bee knowne among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.
10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered mee with a robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decked himselfe with garments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with iewels. † Heb. decketh as a Priest.
11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowne in it to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet to cause the Church to know Gods promises. 5 The office of the Ministers, vnto which they are incited in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake I will not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe forth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth.
2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnes, & all kings thy glory: & thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name. * Or, 62.1 giue
3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God. 2.10. That is, marriage.
4 Thou shalt no more bee tearmed, * Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more bee tearmed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. * My delight is in her. ‖ That is, married.
5 ¶ For as a young man marieth a virgine, *so* † shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † as the bride-groome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee. † Heb. with ioy as in the day of.
6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Iera-

Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence,

7 And giue him no † rest till hee establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the strangers shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the Courts of my Holines.

10 ¶ * Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold, his * reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victorie ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his Church. 10 In his iust wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The Church in her prayer, 17 and complaint, confesseth her faith.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnes, mighty to saue.

2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in † a winefat?

3 I haue trodden the wine-presse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will treade them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall bee sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe; and I wondred that there was none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me; and my fury, it vpheld me.

6 And I will treade downe the people in mine anger, and make them drinke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed vpon vs, and the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed vpon them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: So he was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pity he redeemed them; and hee bare them, and caried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he, that * brought them vp out of the sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flocke? Where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the waters before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting name?

13 That led them thorow the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD causeth him to rest; so didst thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: Thou, O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name is from euerlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, Why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our hearts from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed it but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 Wee are thine, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruption. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As when † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyle, to make thy Name knowne to thine aduersaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou diddest terrible things, which we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world, * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, besides thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, those that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy ragges, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our Father: wee are the clay, and thou our potter, and wee all are the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP.

CHAP. LXV.

1. The calling of the Gentiles. 2. The Iewes for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are reiected. 8. A remnant shall be saued. 11. Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17. The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

I Am * sought of them that asked not for me: I * am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation that was not called by my Name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoked me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me: for I am holier then thou: these are a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompence, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed mee vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor, a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troope, and that furnish the drinke offring to that ‖ number.

12 Therfore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answere; when I spake ye did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but yee shall bee thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but yee shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of truth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of truth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

18 But bee you glad and reioyce for euer in that which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people: and the voyce of * weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the child shall die an hundred yeres old, but the sinner being an hundred yeres old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, & inhabit them, & they shall plant vineyards, & eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eate; for as the dayes of a tree are the daies of my people, and mine elect † shall long enioy the workes of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lyon shall eat straw like the bullocke, and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sort of spirit. 5 He comforteth the godly with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church. 15. Gods fearefull iudgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus saith the LORD, * the heauen is my throne, and the earth is my footstoole; where is the house that yee build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this man will I looke, euen to him that is poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea they haue chosen their owne waies, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their ‖ delusions: and will bring their feares vpon them, * because when I called, none did answere; when I spake, they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee that tremble at his word, your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD bee glorified: but hee shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voyce of noise from the city, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD, that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she trauelled, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauelled, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That ye may suckle and be satisfied with the breasts,

* Rom. 10.20.

* Reuel. 21.4.

† Heb. shall make them consume away, or shall waste away.

* Esai. 11.6. & 65.25.

* 1 King. 8.27. 2 Chr. 6.18. Acts 7.49. & 17. 24.

* Or, kil. † Heb. maketh a memorial of.

‖ Or, abhominations.

* Prou. 1.24. Ier. 7.13.

* Chap. 65.12.

* Chap. 5.19.

‖ Or, cause to bring forth?

breasts of her consolations: that yee may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall yee suckle, yee shall bee borne * vpon *her* sides, and bee dandled vpon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shalbe comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD shall be knowne towards his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD pleade with all flesh, and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall bee consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a ſigne among them: and I will send those that escape of them, vnto the nations, to Tarthish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Thubal, and Iauan, to the yles a farre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules: and vpon swift beastes to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests, *and* for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come, to worship before mee, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carcasses of the men that haue transgressed against mee: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

‖ Or, brigdom.

* Chap. 40.22. & 60.4.

‖ Or, one after another.

* Esa. 66.24.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah: 11 His prophesicall visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heauy message against Iudah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE wordes of Ieremiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the daies of Iosiah the ſonne of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the daies of Iehoiakim, the ſonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the ſon of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then ¶ the word of ¶ LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest foorth out of the wombe, I * ſanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and * touched my mouth: and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * roote out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † toward the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Out of the * North an euill † shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise, and speake vnto them all that I command thee: bee not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced city, and an yron pillar, and brazen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the Princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iewes, their vnthankfulnesse vnrulie, & beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their owne calamities. 20 The sinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

More-

‖ Or, confer.

* Esai. 49.1.

* Gal. 1. 15, 16.

† Hebr. gaue.

* Exod. 3.4.

* Exo. 2.9. * Exod. 3.12. deut. 31.6, 8. Iosh. 1.5. heb. 13.6.

* Ier. 6.27.

* Chap. 5.14.

* Chap. 18.7, 8. compa. 4.6.

‖ Or, breake in pieces.

* Chap. 6.27. 15.20. Esa. 50.7.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy * youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowed.

3 Israel was holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase: all that deuoure him, shall offend, euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare yee the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from mee, and are walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD, that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wildernesse, thorow a land of deserts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passeth thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred, * ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priests said not, * Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law, knew mee not: the Pastours also transgressed against mee, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things* that doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet pleade with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I pleade.

10 For passe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and see, and send vnto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doeth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils, * they haue forsaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out Cisternes, broken Cisternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? is he a home-borne *slaue*? why is he † spoiled?

15 The young lyons roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste; his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backsliding shall reprooue thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

20 For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖ transgresse: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandrest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right seed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift Dromedary, traueising her wayes:

24 ‖ A wilde asse † vsed to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth vp the winde at her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her, will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is ashamed, when hee is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their Kings, their Princes, and their Priests, and their Prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke, Thou *art* my father, and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise, and saue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye pleade with me? all ye haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darkenesse? wherefore say my people, † We are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest † thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy waies.

34. Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.

35 † Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will pleade with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt bee ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the Gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued, and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

THey say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, shall hee returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes to the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with, in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the ‖ showres haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou

hadst

hadde ſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will hee reſerue *his anger* for euer? will hee keepe *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done euill things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo vnto me in the dayes of Ioſiah the King, Haſt thou ſeene that which backſliding Iſrael hath done? for ſhe is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turne thou vnto me: but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Iudah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby backſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the ‖ lightneſſe of her whoredome, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtockes.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous ſiſter Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, ſaith the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, The backſliding Iſrael hath iuſtified her ſelfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime theſe words toward the North, and ſay, Returne, thou backſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers vnder euery greene tree, and ye haue not obeyed my voyce, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backeſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married vnto you, and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Paſtours according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledge and vnderſtanding.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye be multiplied and increaſed in the land, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more: The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſite *it*, neither ſhall ‖ *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they ſhall call Ieruſalem, The Throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall bee gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ieruſalem: neither ſhall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Iudah ſhall walke ‖ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I ſaid, How ſhall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleaſant land, a goodly † heritage of the hoſtes of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turne away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her † husband, ſo haue you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne ye backeſliding children, and I will heale your backeſlidings. Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God. * Oſe. 14.2.

23 Truely in vaine *is* ſaluation hoped for from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the ſaluation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their herds, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our ſhame, and our confuſion couereth vs: for wee haue ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repent by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miſeries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, * returne vnto mee: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remooue. * Ioel 2. 12.

2 And thou ſhalt ſweare, The LORD liueth in Truth, in Iudgement, and in righteouſneſſe, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelues in him, and in him ſhall they * glory. * 2. Cor. 10, 17.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ieruſalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and ſow not among thornes:

4 Circumciſe your ſelues to the LORD, and take away the foreſkins of your heart, yee men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leſt my fury come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publiſh in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the ſtandards toward Zion: ‖ retire, ſtay not: for I wil bring euill from the * North, and a great † deſtruction. ‖ Or, ſtrengthen. * Chap. 1. 15, 14, 32. cha. 6. 22. † Heb. breaking.

7 The lyon is come vp from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be layd waſte, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with ſackcloth, lament, and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs. * Chap. 6. 26.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the King ſhall periſh, and the heart of the Princes: and the Prieſts ſhall be aſtonished, and the Prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceiued this people, and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall haue peace, whereas the ſword reacheth vnto the ſoule.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people, and to Ieruſalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wildernes toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe,

12 *Euen* ‖ a full winde from thoſe *places* ſhall come vnto mee: now alſo will I † giue ſentence againſt them. ‖ Or, a fuller winde then theſe. † Heb. I will alſo giue them words.

13 Behold, he ſhall come vp as cloudes, and his charets *ſhall be* as a whirlewind, his horſes are ſwifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are ſpoiled. * Iſa. 5. 28.

14 O Ieruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaued: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For

15 For a voyce declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim. * Chap. 8.16.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee; this is thy wickednes, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart. * Psal. 107.17. Ier. 50.1. Ioh. 23.4 chap. 9.1.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre. * Heb. the walls of my heart. † Heb. the soule of my heart.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowen me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and voyd: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; * yet I will not make a full end. * Chap. 5.18.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue bee blacke: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee for the noise of the horsemen, and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery citie shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life. † Heb. eyes.

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauaile, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruersnesse, 7 for their adultery: 10 for their impiety: 19 for their contempt of God: 25 and for their great corruption in the ciuill state: 30 and Ecclesiasticall.

RVnne ye to and fro thorow the streetes of Ierusalem, and see now, and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if yee can finde a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth; surely they sweare falsely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou hast * stricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou hast consumed them, *but* they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne. * Psal. 73.14. chap. 2.30.

4 Therefore I said, Surely *these are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue known the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolfe of the † euenings shall spoile them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence, shall be torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings † are increased. † Or, wayes.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselues by troupes in the harlots houses. † Heb. are strong.

8 * They were as fed horses in the morning, euery one neighed after his neighbours wife. * Ier. 13.27.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her walles and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine. * Ezek. 18.15.

13 And the Prophets shall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them. * Chap. 1.9.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say. * Deut. 28.49. chap. 1.15. and 6.22.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eate vp thine * harueſt, and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shall eate vp thy flockes, and thy heards: they shall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword. * Leuit. 26.16. deut. 28. 31.33.

18 ¶ Neuerthelesse, in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you. * Chap. 4.27.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shall say, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God doe all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them, Like as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land, so shall yee serue strangers in a land *that is* not yours. * Deut. 18.20. 28.48. 2 Chron. 28.25.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eyes, and see not, which haue eares, and heare not: * Esay 42.20. † Heb. heart.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will yee not

not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the
* Iob 38. sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall de-
10,11.Psal. 104.9. cree that it cannot passe it? and though the waues
thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile,
though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?
23 But this people hath a reuolting, and a rebel-
lious heart: they are reuolted and gone.
24 Neither say they in their heart, Let vs now
feare the LORD our God that giueth raine, both the
* Deut. 11.14. former and the latter in his season: hee reserueth
vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.
25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these
things, and your sinnes haue withholden good
things from you.
26 For among my people are found wicked men:
‖ Or, they watch as fowlers lie in wait. ‖ they lay wayt as hee that setteth snares, they set a
trap, they catch men.
27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so are their houses
full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and
waxen rich.
28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they o-
* Iſa. 1.23. & 23.7,10. uerpasse the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not
‖ Or, also they haue done euil. * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they pro-
sper; and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.
29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the
LORD? shall not my soule bee auenged on such a
nation as this?
* Chap. 2.12. & 23.12,25. Ezek. 13.6. 30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is com-
mitted in the land.
‖ Or, rule by their meanes 31 The Prophets prophesie * falsely, and the
Priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people
loue to haue it so: and what will ye doe in the end
thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues: 6 God stirreth them on worke, because of their sinne. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, because of their sinne. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 Hee calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement vpon their sinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues
to flee out of the middest of Ierusalem, and
blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of
fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of
the North, and great destruction.
‖ Or, whether. 2 I haue liked ‖ daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely
‖ Or, dwelling at home. and delicate woman.
3 The shepheards with their flockes shall come
vnto her: they shall pitch their tents against her
round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.
4 Prepare ye war against her: arise, and let vs go
vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away:
for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.
5 Arise, and let vs go by night, and let vs destroy
her palaces.
‖ Or, prepare ye the slaughter of slaut. 6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes said, Hew
yee downe trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Ierusa-
lem: this is the citie to be visited, she is wholly op-
pression in the midst of her.
* Esay 57.20. 7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she
casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is
heard in her, before mee continually is griefe and
wounds.
8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule
‖ Heb. broad, or disiointed. ‖ depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a
Chap. 9.11. land not inhabited.
9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall
throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine:
turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the
baskets.
10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that
they may heare? Behold, their * eare is vncircum-
cised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of
the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no de-
light in it.
11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD:
I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out
vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of
young men together: for euen the husband with the
wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of
dayes.
12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others,
with their fields and wiues together: for I will
stretch out my hand vpon the Inhabitants of the
land, saith the LORD.
13 For from the least of them, euen to the greatest
* Iſa. 56. 11. Chap. 8.10. of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse, and
from the Prophet, euen vnto the Priest, euery one
dealeth falsely.
* Chap. 8.11. Ezek. 13.10. 14 They haue healed * also the ‖ hurt of the
‖ Heb. breach. daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace,
when there is no peace.
* Iſa. 57.4. Chap. 3.3. and 8.12. Ioel. 1.4. Luk. 16.14. 15 Were they * ashamed when they had commit-
ted abomination? Nay, they were not at all ashamed
neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall
among them that fall: at the time that I visite them,
they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.
* Iſa. 8.20. Mal. 4.4. Luk. 16.29. Matth. 11.29. 16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes,
and see and aske for the * old pathes, where is the
good way, and walke therein, and ye shall find * rest
for your soules; but they said, Wee will not walke
therein.
17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, saying, Hearken
to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will
not hearken.
18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O
Congregation, what is among them.
19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon
this people, euen the fruit of their thoughts, because
they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my
law, but reiected it.
* Iſa. 1.11. and 66.3. Amos 5.21. Mich. 6.6,8. 20 * To what purpose commeth there to me in-
cense from Sheba? and the sweete cane from a farre
country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable,
nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.
21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will
lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fa-
thers and the sons together shall fall vpon them: the
neighbour and his friend shall perish.
* Chap. 1.15. & 5.15. & 10.22. 22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people com-
meth from the * North country, and a great nation
shall be raised from the sides of the earth.
23 They shall lay hold on bow and speare: they
are cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth
like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as
men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.
24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands
waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, and paine
as of a woman in trauell.
25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the
way: for the sword of the enemy, and feare is on
euery side.
* Chap. 4.8. & 25.36. 26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee * with
sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make
thee mourning, as for an onely sonne, most bitter
lamentation: for the spoyler shall suddenly come
vpon vs.
* Chap. 1.18. & 15.20. 27 I haue set thee for a tower, and a * fortresse
among my people: that thou mayest know and try
their way.
28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with
slanders: they are * brasse and yron, they are all cor-
rupters.
* Ezek. 22.18. 29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed

of the fire: the ſounder meteth in vaine: for the
21.22. wicked are not plucked away.
refuſe 30 * ¶ Reprobate ſilver ſhall men call them, be-
er. cauſe the Lord hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is ſtut to call for true repentance, to prevent the Iewes captiuity. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 (He threatneth them for their idolatry.) 21 He reiecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the ſame.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gates of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all yee of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly executе iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If yee oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, yee truſt in lying words that cannot profite.

9 Will yee ſteale, murder, and commit adultery, and ſweare falſly, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before mee in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, and ſay, Wee are deliuered to doe all theſe abominations?

11 Is * this houſe, which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſaith the LORD.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe yee haue done all theſe works, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but yee heard not, and I * cal-
led you, but he anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein yee truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, *euen* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, ſaith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings, or ſacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and yee ſhall be my people: and walke yee in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, but walked in the counſels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backewatd and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp early, and ſending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words vnto them, but they will not hearken vnto thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ieruſalem*, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abomination in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkeiſes of this people ſhall be meate for the ſoules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the * cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamitie of the Iewes both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their fooliſh and ſhamefull impenitency. 13 He ſheweth their grieuous iudgements, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

2 And

*Iſa.1.11. chap.6.20 amos 5. 21.
† Heb. concerning the matter of.
* Deut. 6.5. * Exod. 15.25. leuit.26. 12.
‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.
† Hebr. were.
* 1. Chron. 36.15.
* Chap. 18.15.
‖ Or inſtruction.
* 2 Kings 23.10. chap.19.5.
† Hebr. came it vpon my heart.
* Chap. 19.6.
* Chap. 34.20. & 16.4. pſal. 79.2.
* Iſa.34.7 chap.7.6. & 25.10. & 33.11. eze.26.13 oſe.2.11.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped, they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dounge vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backesliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened, and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the * storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ Certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The * ‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their *wiues* vnto others, and their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest, is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsly.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people sleightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe wee sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good came: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not bee * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why haue they prouoked mee to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the Summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no Physitian there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the sinnes for their manifold sinnes,* 9 *and for their iudgements* 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity,* 17 *He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction,* 23 *And to trust not in themselues, but in God.* 25 *He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles,*

OH † that my head were waters, & mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night, for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 O that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take yee heed euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the truth: they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to *know* me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, ‖ Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue *is as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: * one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his wayte.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the fowle of the heauens, and the beasts are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † desolate without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that hee may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and is* burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, because they haue forsaken my law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their father taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen whom

* Isa. 1.3.
‖ Or, the false pen of the Scribes hath wrought for falsehood.
* Chap. 8.15.
† Or, hath shee abhorred, &c.
† Heb. the wisedome of what thing.
* Chap. 10.19. 37. chap. 6.13.
* Chap. 6.14.
* Ezek. 13.10.
* Chap. 3.3. & 6. 15.
‖ Or, in gathering I will consume them, saith the LORD, there shall be no grapes, &c.
* Isa. 5.1; &c.
* Matt. 21. 19. Luke 13.6, &c.
* Ier. 9.15. chap. 23.15.
‖ Or, poyson.
* Iere. 24.10.
* Heb. the fishes thereof.
* Psal. 58.5,6.
† Heb. vpon.
† Heb. because of the contrary of them that we here of.

* Chap. 46.11.
† Heb. goest vp.

† Heb. who will giue me.
head, &c.
* Iere. 4.28.

* Chap. 12.6.
7.5.6.
‖ Or, friend.
‖ Or, master.
* Psal. 120.4.
* Psal. 28.3.
† Heb. in the midst of him.
‖ Or, in his pasture.
* Chap. 5.9.29.
‖ Or, habitations.
* Chap. 4.25.
† Or, desolate.
* Chap. 11.13.
† Heb. without.

‖ Or, imagination
* Chap. 23.15.
* Deut. 29.18.
* Chap. 8.2.

whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne: and I will send a ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, conſider ye, and call for the mourning women that they may come, and ſend for cunning women that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye-lids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoiled? wee are greatly confounded, becauſe wee haue forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings haue caſt vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the ſtreets.

22 Speake, Thus ſaith the LORD, euen the carkaſes of men ſhall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handful after the harueſt man, and none ſhall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the * wiſe man glory in his wiſedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderſtandeth and knoweth mee, that *I am* the LORD, which exerciſe louing kindneſſe, iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth; for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed with the vncircumciſed.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmoſt corners that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations *are* vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* * vncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall compariſon of God and idols,* 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the ſpoile of the Tabernacle by fooliſh Paſtours,* 23 *He maketh an humble ſupplication.*

HEare ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen; and be not diſmaied at the ſignes of heauen, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the † cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with ſiluer and with gold; they faſten it with nailes and with hammers, that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the * Palme tree, but ſpeak not: they muſt needs be * borne, becauſe they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither alſo *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, *thou art* great, & thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of Nations? for † to thee doth it appertaine: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, & gold from Vphaz the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the workes of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto them; The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

13 When he vttereth his voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings ſwith raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

14 Euery man is * brutiſh in *his* knowledge, euery Founder is confounded by his grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the worke of errors: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp the wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may find *it* ſo.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſaid, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the Paſtors are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flockes ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North-country, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, *and* a * denne of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himſelfe: it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD * correct mee, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant,* 8 *rebuketh the Iewes diſobeying thereof,* 11 *propheſieth euils to come vpon them* 18 *and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill him.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying:

2 Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem:

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of

1 Cor. 1. 2 Cor. 10. Heb. vii. 1 vpon. Hebrew, *two* yeares, *hauing* the corner of *their* beard. Chap. 25. Ioel. 3. 19.

† Hebr. God of truth.

† Hebr. King of eternity.

* Genes. 1. 6 chap. 51. 15.

‖ Or, *waters.*

‖ Or, *torrents.*

* Or, *more brutiſh to know.*

* Chap. 51. 17. 18.

* Chap. 51. 19.

† Hebr. *inhabitatreſſe.*

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 6. 22.

* Chap. 9. 11.

* Prou. 16. 1. & 20. 24.

* Pſal. 6. 1. & 38. 1. chap. 30. 11.

† Hebr. *diminiſh me.*

* Pſal. 79. 6.

* Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.

Egypt,from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce,and doe them,according to all which I command you,so shall ye be my people, and I will bee your God.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworn vnto your fathers,to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony,as it is this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me,proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah and in the streets of Ierusalem,saying,Heare ye the words of this couenant,and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers in the day that I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt,euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all, the words of this Couenant which I commanded them to doe; but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah,and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers,which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold,I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not bee able † to escape, and * though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah,and inhabitants of Ierusalem go,and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities, were thy gods,O Iudah,and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that †shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people,neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto mee for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* shee hath wrought lewdnes with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee? ‖when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The LORD called thy Name, A greene oliue tree, faire,and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes hath planted thee,hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge, *the fraude of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst mee their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that is* brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuises against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously,that * tryest the reines, and the heart,let me see thy vengeance on them,for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seeke thy life,saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold,I will † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wicked prosperitie,by saith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him: 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuitie.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea,they haue taken root: †they grow,yea, they bring forth fruit,thou *art* neere in their mouth,and far from their reines.

3 But thou,O LORD, * knowest mee: thou hast seene mee, and tryed mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶*If* thou hast run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and *if* in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen thy * brethren, and the house of thy father euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee,yea, ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not,though they speake †faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forest: it ‖ cryeth out against mee, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a ‖speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field,come to deuoure.

10 Many pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernes.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made desolate,because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernes: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowne wheat, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine: *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues,because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold,I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue
plucked them out, I will returne and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to
his heritage, and euery man to his land.
16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the waies of my people, to sweare by
my Name, ¶ The LORD liueth, as they taught my
people to sweare by Baal: Then shall they be built
in the midst of my people.
Ps. 60. 17 But if they will not *obey, I will vtterly plucke
vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God presigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, hee foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe, and get thee
a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loines, and
put it not in water.
2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the
LORD, and put it vpon my loynes.
3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the
second time, saying,
4 Take the girdle which thou hast got, which is
vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and
hide it there in a hole of the rocke.
5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the
LORD commanded me.
6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that
the LORD said vnto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and
take the girdle from thence, which I commanded
thee to hide there.
7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and
tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it,
and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.
8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee,
saying,
9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will
I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of
Ierusalem.
10 This euill people which refuse to heare my
words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their
heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and
to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which
is good for nothing.
11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a
man; so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole
house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith
the LORD, that they might bee vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.
12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this
word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery
bottle shall bee filled with wine: and they shall say
vnto thee, Doe we not certainely know, that euery
bottle shall be filled with wine?
13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the
LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this
land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne,
and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.
14 And I will dash them † one against another,
euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the
LORD: I will not pitie, nor spare, nor haue mercy,
† but destroy them.
15 ¶ Heare yee and giue eare, be not proud: for
the LORD hath spoken.
16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before hee
cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vp-
on the darke mountaines, and while yee looke for
light, hee turne it into the shadow of death, and
make it grosse darkenesse.
17 But if ye will not heare it, my soule shall weep
in secret places for your pride, and * mine eye shall
weepe sore, and run downe with teares, because the
LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.
18 Say vnto the king, and to the queene, Humble
your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall
come downe, euen the crowne of your glory.
19 The cities of the South shalbe shut vp, & none
shall open them: Iudah shalbe caried away captiue
all of it, it shall be wholly caried away captiue.
20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come
from the North, where is the flocke that was giuen
thee, thy beautifull flocke?
21 What wilt thou say, when hee shall † punish
thee (for thou hast taught them to be captaines, and
as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as
a woman in trauell?
22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore
come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of
thine iniquitie are thy skirts discouered, and thy
heeles ‖ made bare.
23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the
leopard his spots? then may ye also doe good, that
are † accustomed to doe euill.
24 Therefore will I scatter them as ‖ stubble,
that passeth away by the wind of the wildernesse.
25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures
from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.
26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy
face, that thy shame may appeare.
27 I haue seene thy adulteries, & thy neighings,
the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, and thy abominations on the hills in the fields: woe vnto thee, O
Ierusalem, wilt thou not bee made cleane? † when
shall it once be?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine, 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah
concerning the † dearth.
2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry
of Ierusalem is gone vp.
3 And their Nobles haue sent their little ones to
the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were
ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.
4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no
raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they
couered their heads.
5 Yea, the Hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke it, because there was no grasse.
6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their
eyes did faile, because there was no grasse.
7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou it for thy Names sake: for our
backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.
8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in
time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger
in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth
aside to tarry for a night?
9 Why shouldest thou bee as a man astonied, as
a mighty man that cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD
art in the midst of vs, and we are called † by thy
Name, leaue vs not.

*Lam. 2. 18, & 3. 48.
‖ Or, heads.
† Heb. visit vpon.
* Chap. 5. 19. & 16. 10.
‖ Or, shall be vtterly taken away
† Heb. caught.
† Heb. after vehom yet.
† Heb. the words of the dearth, or, sorrowes.
† Heb. thy Name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not restrained their feet: therefore the LORD doeth not accept them: he will now remember their iniquity, and visite their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD vnto mee, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 * When they fast, I will not heare their crie, and when they offer burnt offering & an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶Then said I, Ah Lord GOD; Behold, the Prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall yee haue famine, but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: *they* prophesie vnto you a false vision, and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not bee in this land, by sword and famine shall those Prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall bee cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine, and the sword: and they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes ranne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold, the slaine with the sword; and if I enter into the citie, then behold, them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showres? *Art* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore wee will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vtter reiection and manifold iudgements of the Iewes.* 10 *Ieremiah complaining of their spights, receiueth promise for himselfe,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiueth a gracious promise.*

THen said the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before mee, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we goe forth? Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death, & such as *are* for the sword, to the sword, and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

3 *And I will appoint ouer them foure † kinds, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beastes of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to be * removed into all kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall goe aside to † aske how thou doest.

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to me aboue the sand of the seas: I haue brought vpon them, ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoyler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

9 *Shee that hath borne seuen, languisheth: shee hath giuen vp the ghost: her Sunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: shee hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword, before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is mee, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doeth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northern yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price: and *that* for all thy sins, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe *with* thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for * a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶O LORD, thou knowest, remember mee, and visite me, and reuenge me of my persecutors, take me not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand, for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? & my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to bee healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brasen * wal, & they shall fight against thee, but they shall not * preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And

* Chap. 7.16. and 11.14. Exod. 32. 10.
* Prou. 28. Isa. 1. 15. chap. 11. 11. eze. 8. 18. mic. 3. 4.
† Hebr. peace of truth.
* Chap. 23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29. 8. 9.
* Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13. 17.
Or, make merchandise. against a land, and then we know not, chap. 5. 31.
* Chap. 8. 15.
* Psal. 106. 6. dan. 9. 8.
* Ezek. 14. 14.
* Exod. 32. 14.
* 1. Sam. 7. 9.
* Chap. 43. 11. and 44. 13.
* Iere. 43. 11.
* Lerit. 26. 16.
† Hebr. families.
* Deut. 28. chap. 24. 9.
* 2. King. 21. 11.
† Hebr. to aske
Or, whatsoeuer
desert.
Or, a young mother
Or, against the young mens mother
* Amos 8. 9.
* Iob 8. & chap. 20. 18.
Or, I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well
* Chap. 17. 3.
a Deut. 32. 22.
* Ezek. 3. 18. & 33. 8.
† Hebr. liers
* Chap. 30. 15.
† Hebr. waters that are not faithfull
a Chap. 1. 18.
Or, I will giue thee for a mouring
Or, I will cause the enemy to entreat thee

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet vnder the type of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, sheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuity, shall be greater then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompence their idolatry.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, & concerning their mothers ‖ bare them, and concerning their fathers ‖ begat them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shalbe as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shalbe consumed by the sword and by famine, and their * carcases shall be meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, ‖ Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men * teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shal men giue them the cup of consolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euil against vs, or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne that wee haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law.

12 And ye haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk euery one after the ‖ imagination of his euil heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 *Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompence their iniquity and their sin double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled my inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shal come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shal say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuity of Iudah for her sinne. 5 Trust in man, is cursed, 7 in God, is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The saluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 Hee is sent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the ‖ point of a diamond: it is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars, and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the hie hilles.

3 O my mountaine in the field, * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, ‖ euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage, that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *bee* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land, and not inhabited.

7 *Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shalbe as a * tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shal be greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, ‖ try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his waies, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As the* partridge ‖ sitteth *on egges, and* hatcheth *them*, not: *so* he that getteth riches, *and* not by right, shall leaue them in the middest of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed; and they that depart from

*Iob 34. 21. prou. 5.21 chap. 32.19.

*Chap. 2.11.

*Chap. 7.32. 19.6. 25.10.

*Iudg. 2.7. isa. 1.29.

* Chap. 15.13. ‖ Heb. in thy selfe.

*Psal. 2.12. & 34.10. & 125.1. pro. 16.20. isa. 30.18.

*Psal. 1.3. Or, resembling a tree.

2. Sam. 16.7. psal. 7.10. chap. 11.20. and 20.12.

Or, gathereth young, which hee hath not brought forth.

* psal. 73.27.

me, ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the LORD the *fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed: ſaue me, and I ſhall be ſaued: for thou *art* my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto mee, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for mee, I haue not haſtened from being a paſtour to † follow thee, * neither haue I deſired the wofull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmaid, but let not me be diſmaid: bring vpon them † day of euill, & † deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto me, Goe and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, & by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, † enter in by theſe gates:

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their care, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow † gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day to doe no worke therein.

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city, Kings and Princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this city ſhall remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings and ſacrifices, and meat offerings, and incenſe, & bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken vnto me, to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter, is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and goe downe to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and behold, he wrought a worke on the † wheeles.

4 And the veſſell † that hee made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; ſo hee † made it againe another veſſel, as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy *it*.

8 If that nation againſt whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good wherewith I ſaid I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, ſpeake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: * returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope but we will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, * Aſke ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? the Virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * ſnow of Lebanon, *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or ſhall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forſaken?

15 Becauſe my people hath * forgotten me, they haue burnt incenſe to vanity, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient pathes, to walke in pathes *in* a way not caſt vp.

16 To make their land * deſolate *and* a perpetuall hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and wag his head.

17 I will ſcatter them, as with an eaſt winde, before the enemy: I will ſhew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: * for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompenced for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † * poure out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children, and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their yong men be ſlaine by the ſword in battell.

22 Let a cry bee heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me † to ſlay *me*: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them be ouerthrowne before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters veſſell, is ſignified the deſolation of the Iewes for their ſins.

They

---

*Chap. 2.3.

*Iſa. 6.9.

† Hebr. after thee.

*Chap. 1.4, &c.

*Pſal. 35.4 & 40.15.

† Hebr. breake them with a double breach.

*Chap. 11.20.

*Neh. 13. 19.

*Exod. 20.8 and 23.12. and 31.12. ezec. 20.12.

*Chap. 22.8.

*Or, frames, or ſtuffs.

‖ Or, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.

† Hebr. vpon and by made.

*Iſa. 45.9. rom. 9.20.

*Iſa. 64.7.

*Chap. 1.10.

*Ionah 3.10.

*2 King. 17.13. chap. 25. and 35. & 36.

*Cant. 4.8.

*Chap. 2.25.

*Chap. 2.10.

‖ Or, ſtilled a rock, or ſtone.

‖ Or, from Lebanon ſnow.

*Iob 6.15.

*Chap. 2.13.

*Chap. 17.13.

*Chap. 4.16.

*Chap. 15.8. 44.22. 51.62.

† Hebr. powre.

*Pſal. 109.

‖ Or, ſhe ſtumbled.

† Hebr. powre.

*Pſal. 69.28. 109.14.

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts.

2 And go forth vnto the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † Eaſt gate, & proclaime there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

3 And ſay, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth, his eares ſhall * tingle.

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue eſtranged this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the Kings of Iudah, & haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built alſo the high places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire, for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make voyd the counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hand of them that ſeeke their liues; and their * carcaſes will I giue to be meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * deſolate, & an hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhalbe aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cauſe them to eate the * fleſh of their ſonnes, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eate euery one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeeke their liues ſhall ſtraiten them.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottle in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith § LORD of hoſts, Euen ſo will I breake this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters veſſell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they ſhall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the Kings of Iudah ſhall be defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes vpon whoſe *rooфes they haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſte of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to prophecie, and he ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Ieremiah, recompth a new name and a ſharefull doome. 8 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Paſhur the ſonne of * Immer the Prieſt, who was alſo chiefe gouernour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophecied thoſe things.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtockes that *were* in the hie gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the ſtockes. Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor-miſſabib.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelfe, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he ſhall cary them captiue into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which ſhall ſpoile them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuity, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou haſt prophecied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in deriſion daily, euery one mocketh me.

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and ſpoile; becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a deriſion daily.

9 Then I ſaid, I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his Name: But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I * could not *ſtay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery ſide, Report, *ſay they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſaying*, Peraduenture he will be enticed: and we ſhall preuaile againſt him, and wee ſhall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my perſecutors ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not preuaile; they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, *their* * euerlaſting confuſion ſhall neuer be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hoſtes that * tryeſt the righteous, *and* ſeeſt the reines and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praiſe ye the LORD: for he hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be bleſſed.

15 * Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying, A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noonetide,

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchadrezzars war. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth

‖ Heb. Terror round about.

‖ Or, enticed.

† Heb. euery man of my peace.

telleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the Kings house.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur, the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wondrous workes, that hee may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

* Exod. 6.6. 5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an † out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such *as are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon: and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and he shal smite them with the edge of the sword: he shal not spare them, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

* Chap. 38.2. 9 He that *abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him *for a prey.

* Chap. 39.1,8,& 52.6. 10 For I haue set my face against this city, for euill, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, *say*, Heare the word of the LORD.

* Chap. 23.5. † Hebr. Iudge. † Hebr. Iudah-ward. † Hebr. waste vpon, * Prou. 3.31. 12 O house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, *† execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoyled out of the hand of § oppressor, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you, according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The iudgement of Shallum, 13 of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Go downe to the house of the King of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O King of Iudah that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates,

3 Thus saith the LORD, *Execute ye iudgement, and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoyled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

* Chap. 21.12.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeede, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horses; he, and his seruants, and his people.

* Chap. 17.25. † Hebr. for Dauid vpon his throne.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroiers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice Cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbor, * Wherfore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

* Deut. 29.24. 1.kings 9.8.

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemone him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his natiue countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went foorth out of this place: he shall not returne thither any more.

12 But he shal die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

* Leuit. 19.13. deut. 24.14. hab. 2.9. 13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

† Hebr. throughout. 14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is ceiled with Cedar, and painted with Vermilion.

‖ Or, wrought. 15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in Cedar? did not thy fathers eat & drinke, and do iudgment & iustice, & then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*, *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

‖ Or, is set on. 17 But thine eyes and thy heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory:

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen & cast forth beyond § gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

† Hebr. Prouoca tions. 21 I spake vnto thee in thy prosperity, *but* thou † saidest, I will not heare: this *hath* beene thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastors, and thy louers shall go into captuinity, surely then shalt thou bee ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

† Hebr. inhabitest. 23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, § maketh thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, ‖ paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the
sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the signet vp-
on my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.
25 And I will giue thee into the hand of thē that
seeke thy life, & into the hand of *them* whose face
thou feareſt, euen into ſ hand of Nebuchad-rezzar
King of Babylon, & into the hand of the Caldeans.
26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that
bare thee, into another countrey where ye were not
borne, and there ſhall ye die.
27 But vnto the land whereunto they †deſired to
returne, thither ſhall they not returne.
28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole?
is he a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure? wherfore are
they caſt out, hee and his ſeed, and are caſt into a
land which they know not?
29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the
LORD:
30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write yee this man
childleſſe, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his daies,
for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon ſ
throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *He propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcatterd flocke.* 5 *Chriſt ſhall rule & ſaue them.* 9 *Againſt falſe prophets,* 33 *& mockers of the true Prophets.*

WOe *bee vnto the paſtours that deſtroy and
ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the
LORD.
2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael,
againſt the paſtours that feed my people, Yee haue
ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and
haue not viſited them; behold, I will viſite vpon
you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.
3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke
out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them,
and will bring them againe to their folds, and they
ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.
4 And I will ſet vp *ſhepheards ouer them
which ſhall feede them, and they ſhall feare no
more, nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they bee lac-
king, ſaith the LORD.
5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD,
that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous branch,
and a King ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall exe-
cute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.
6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhall be ſaued, and Iſrael
ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is* his Name whereby he
ſhall be called, † THE LORD OVR RIGH-
TEOVSNES.
7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the
LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD li-
ueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of
the land of Egypt:
8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and
which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the
North countrey, and from all countreys whither I
haue driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their
owne land.
9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, becauſe of
the Prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drun-
ken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouer-
come) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the
words of his Holineſſe.
10 For the land is full of adulterers: for becauſe
of ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant pla-
ces of the wildernes are dried vp, and their ‖ courſe
is euill, and their force *is* not right.
11 For both Prophet and Prieſt are profane, yea,
in my houſe haue I found their wickednes, ſaith
the LORD.
12 Wherefore their way ſhalbe vnto them as ſlip-
pery *ways* in the darkneſſe: they ſhalbe driuen on
and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them,
euen the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.
13 And I haue ſeene folly in the Prophets of Sa- ‖ *Or,* an
maria: they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my *abſurd*
people Iſrael to erre. *thing.*
14 I haue ſeene alſo in the Prophets of Ieruſa- *heb.* vn-
lem, ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and *ſauoury.*
walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of e- ‖ *Or,* ſi-
uill doers, that none doeth return from his wicked- *militude.*
neſſe: they are all of them vnto me as * Sodome, * Iſa. 1. 9.
and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.
15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes con-
cerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feede them
with *wormewood, and make them drinke the wa-
ter of gall: for from the Prophets of Ieruſalem is ‖ *Chap.*
‖ profaneneſſe gone foorth into all the land. 8.14. and
16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Hearken not ‖ *Or,* hy-
vnto the words of the Prophets, that propheſie vn- *pocriſie.*
to you; they make you vaine, they ſpeake a viſion
of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of
the LORD.
17 They * ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me, The * *Chap.*
LORD hath ſaid, Ye ſhall haue peace; and they ſay 6.14. and
vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagina- 8.11. *ezec.*
tion of his owne heart, No euill ſhal come vpon you. 13.10.
18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſell of the *zech.* 10.2
LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? ‖ *Or,* ſtub-
who hath marked his word and heard *it?* *borne ſo.*
19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone ‖ *Or,* ſecret
foorth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it ſhall * *Chap.*
fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked. 30.23.
20 * The anger of the LORD ſhall not returne * *Chap.*
vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed 30.24.
the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes yee
ſhall conſider it perfectly.
21 * I haue not ſent theſe Prophets, yet they ran: * *Chap.*
I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they propheſied. 14.14. &
22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had 27.15.
cauſed my people to heare my wordes, then they
ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and
from the euill of their doings.
23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not
a God afarre off?
24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret places, that * *Pſa.*139
I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fill 7. &c.
heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD? *amos* 9.
25 I haue heard what the Prophets ſaid that pro- 2, 3.
pheſie lies in my Name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I
haue dreamed.
26 How long ſhall this be in the heart of the Pro-
phets that propheſie lies? yea, *they are* Prophets of
the deceit of their owne heart;
27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to * forget * *Iudg.* 3.
my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery 7. & 8.33.
man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgot-
ten my Name for Baal.
28 The Prophet † that *hath* a dreame, Let him † *Heb.*
tell a dreame, and hee that *hath* my word, let him *with*
ſpeake my word faithfully: What *is* the chaffe to *whom*
the wheat, ſaith the LORD? *is.*
29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD?
and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in
pieces?
30 Therefore behold, * I *am* againſt the Pro- * *Deut.*
phets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery 18.20.
one from his neighbour. chap. 14.
31 Behold, I *am* againſt the Prophets, ſaith the 14, 15.
LORD, that ‖ vſe their tongues, and ſay; He ſaith. ‖ *Or,* ſhall
32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that propheſie falſe *ſmooth* their
dreames, ſaith the LORD, and doe tell them, and *tongues.*
cauſe my people to erre by their lies, and by their
lights.

righteouſneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What is the burden of the LORD? Thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet, and the Prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

† Heb. viſite vpon.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall bee his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, the burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therfore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forſake you, & the city that I gaue you, & your fathers, & caſt you out of my preſence.

* Chap. 20.11.

40 And I will bring *an euerlaſting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he ſhewſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baſkets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * King of Babylon had carried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the Carpenters and Smithes from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 24.1. 2. chron. 36.10.

2 One baſket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

† Heb. for bad neſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid, figs: the goods figs, very good; and the euill, very euill; that cannot be eaten they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

† Heb. captiuity.

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

* Deut. 30.6. chap. 32. 39. ezech. 11.19. & 36.26.27

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them and not pull *them* downe; and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

* Chap. 32.22. & 32.33. and 32.38.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

* Chap. 29.17. † Heb. for returning, or conuerſion.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figges which cannot bee eaten, they are ſo euill, (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his Princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 28.37. chap. 25.9

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee remoued

† Heb. for euill.

into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to bee a reproach, and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, & the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off † land that I gaue vnto them & to their fathers

† Heb. ſ land.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foreſeeth the ſeuenty yeeres captiuity, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepheards.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah King of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſon of Amon King of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early & ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing earely and ſending *them*, but ye haue not hearkened nor enclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29.19.

5 They ſaid, * Turne ye againe now euery one from his euil way, & from the euil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you and to your fathers for euer and euer:

* 2. Kings 17.13. chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. ionah 3.8.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerue them, & to worſhip them, & prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, & I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that yee might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my ſeruant, & wil bring them againſt this land, & againſt the inhabitants therof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

† Heb. ſ will

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

* Chap. 7.34. 16.9

11 And this whole land ſhal be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the King of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuenty yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the King of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

* 2. Chron. 36.21. & 36.22. ezra 1.1. dan. 9.2. † Heb. viſite vpon.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied againſt all the nations.

* Chap. 46.2. & 47.1. & 48.1. & 49.1. 7. 23. 28. 34. 39.

14 For many nations and great Kings ſhal * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

† Heb. ſerue vpon. * Chap. 50.29. & 51.24. 56. 57. iſa. 14.2. & 49.26. & 60.12. ioel 3.2. 19. zech. 14.2.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

* Pſal. 75.8. iſa. 51.17. 22. lam. 4.21. ezech. 23.31. hab. 2.16. reuel. 14.10. & 16.19.

16 And

15 And they ſhall drinke and be moued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me;

18 *To wit*, Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, (as *it is* this day.)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his Princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon.

22 And all the Kings of *Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ‖yles which *are* beyond the * ſea:

23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmoſt corners.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert:

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of * Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North, far and neere; one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Sheſhak ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therfore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Drinke ye and be drunken, and ſpue, and fal, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, If they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Ye ſhall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie †which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be vterly vnpunished? ye ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall * roare from on high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he ſhall giue a ſhout, as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of § earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, hee will giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euil ſhal go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind ſhal be raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe at that day from one end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howle ye ſhepheards and cry, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And ‖the ſhepherds ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the ſhepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *ſhalbe heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture,

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his couert as the Lyon: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fiercenes of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger. † Heb. a deſolation

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in iudgement by the example of Vriah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah; came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: * diminiſh not a word: * Act. 20. 27.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings. * Chap. 18. 8.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walke in my Law which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early, and ſending them; (but ye haue not hearkened,)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth. * 1. Sam. 4. 12. cha. 7. 12, 14. pſ. 78. 60.

7 So the Prieſts and the Prophets and all the people, heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the Prieſts and the Prophets and all the people tooke him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall bee deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the Kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe ‖in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*. ‖ Or, at the dore.

11 Then ſpake the Prieſts and the Prophets vnto the Princes and to all the people, ſaying: † This man *is* worthy to die, for hee hath prophecied againſt this city, as ye haue heard with your eares. † Heb. the iudgement of death is for this man.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to prophecie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words which ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you. * Chap. 7. 3. * Ver. 19.

14 As for mee, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you. † Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhal ſurely bring innocent blood vpō your ſelues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes and all the people, vnto the Prieſts and to the Prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for hee hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God,

17 Then

17 Then rose vp certaine of the elders of the land and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

*Mic.1.1. & 3.12. 18 *Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the daies of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes. Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house the high places of a forrest.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD. 19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death, did he not feare the LORD, and beseought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill, which hee had pronounced against them? thus might wee procure great euill against our soules.

20 And there was also a man which prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the son of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King, with all his mighty men, & all the Princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death: but when Vrijah heard *it*, he was afraid, & fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the soune of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the †common people.

† Hebr. sonnes of the people 24 Neuertheleſſe the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he propheciseth the subduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeelde, and not to beleeue the false prophets. 12 The like hee doth to Zedekiah. 19 Hee foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah, from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke:

3 And send them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers that come to Ierusalem, vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say† to your masters:

†Or, concerning your masters, saying. 5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arme, *and haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meet vnto me.

*Dan.4. 14.22. & Chap. 25.9. & 43.10. 6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon *my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonnes and his sonnes son, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which wil not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar, the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers which speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon:

† Hebr. dreamers of dreames. 10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah King of Iudah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation, that will not serue the King of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon: for they prophecie *a lie vnto you.

* Chap. 14.14.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophecie a † lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, ye and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

& 23.21. & 29.8. † Hebr. in a lye.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought againe from Babylon: for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

Iohn 2.15.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the King of Babylon, and liue: wherefore should this citie be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes, concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not when he caried away *captiue Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon: and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem.

*2. King. 24.14.15.

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and of Ierusalem;

*2. King. 25.13. 2. Chron. 36. 18. *2. Chron. 36.21. chap. 52. 20.

22 They shall be *carried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I *visit them, saith the LORD; then will I bring them vp and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophesieth falsely the returne of the vessels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azor the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake

spake vnto me in the house of the LORD in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place, Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priestes, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD.

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD doe so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Nenertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue been before mee, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, then shall the Prophet bee knowen, that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon from the necke of all nations, within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lye.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 And not to beleeue the dreames of their Prophets, 10 [illegible] shall returne with grace after [illegible] yeeres. 20 He foretelleth the destruction to rest for their disobedience. 20 Hee sheweth the shamefull end of Ahab, and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw these are the words of the letter that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon.

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King, & the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters, and the smithes were departed from Ierusalem,)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Helkiah, whom Zedekiah King of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to bee carried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the city, whither I haue caused you to bee carried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof shall yee haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets, & your diuiners that *be* in § midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecie † falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seuentie yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and ye shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shall seeke me, and find *me*, when yee shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, & I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon.

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with § sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to bee removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to bee a curse and an astonishment, and a † hissing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

19 Because

* 2. Kings 24.12. &c.
‖ Or, chamberlains.
* Chap. 14.14. & 23.21. & 27.15.
† Heb. in a lie.
* 2. Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 25.12. & 29.10. dan. 9.2.
† Heb. end and expectation.
* Dan. 9.
* Chap. 24.8.10.
* Chap. 24.8.
† Heb. for a curse.

19 Because they have not hearkned to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp earely, and sending *Chap. 25. 4. and 35. 15. them; but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivitie, whom I have sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all the captivity of Iudah, which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, & have committed adultery with their neighbors wives, and have spoken lying words in my Name, which I have not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying, ‖ Or, abominable.

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in the house of ‖ LORD, for every man that is * mad, *2. Kings 9. 11. Lactes 26. 24. and maketh himselfe a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captivitie is* long, build yee houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivitie, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught *Chap. 28. 16. † Heb. reuolt. † rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I have spoken vnto thee in a booke,

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captivitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske yee now, and see whether † a man doeth trauell with child? wherefore doe I see every man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 *Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captivitie, and Iacob shall returne, and shall bee in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations, whither I have scattered thee, yet wil I not make a full ende of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leave thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest bee bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seeke thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one: for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I have done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, * shall be denoured, and all thine aduersaries every one of them shall goe into captivity: and they that spoile thee, shall be a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee: and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captivitie of Iacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: & the citie shal be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof. ‖ Or, hill.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their Congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their Nobles shall be of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the middest of them, & I will cause him to draw neere, and he shall approach vnto mee: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And yee shall bee * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirle- † Heb. wind.

wind, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill hee haue done it, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rachel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home againe. 22 Christ is promised, 27 her care ouer the Church. 31 His new Couenant. 35 The stabilitie, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto mee, *saying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindnesse haue I drawne thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt bee built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy *‖ Tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merrie.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shal † eate *them* as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry; Arise yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, saue thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them fr̃ the North country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauaileth with childe together: a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a strait way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and say, he that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepheard *doeth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shal flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flock, and of the herd: and their soules shalbe as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnes, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnes, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * a voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thy end, saith the LORD, and *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the* yoke: turne thou me, and I shall be turned, thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth. * Deut. 30.2.

20 Is Ephraim my deare sonne? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD. † Heb. sound.

21 Set thee vp way-markes, make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel: turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backesliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, As yet they shal vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of Iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe foorth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, & the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge. * Ezek. 18.2.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah. * Heb. 8.8.

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they breake, ‖ although I was an husband to them, saith the LORD. ‖ Or, should I haue continued an husband vnto them.

33 But *this shalbe* the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those daies, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will bee their God, they shall be my people. * Chap. 24.7. and 32.40.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, & euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know mee, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; * Isa. 54. 13. Iohn 6. 45.

LORD, *for I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶Thus saith the LORD, * which giueth the Sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the Starres for a light by night, which diuideth * the Sea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

36 *If those ordinances depart from before mee, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall be built to the LORD from the towre of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe foorth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and of the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse-gate towards the East *shalbe* holy vnto the LORD: it shall not be plucked vp, nor throwne downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the Euidences as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God, 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the King of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah King of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall *surely be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the LORD: though yee fight with the Caldeans, yee shall not prosper.

6 ¶And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle, shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖ seuenteene shekels of siluer.

10 And I † subscribed the Euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the Euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the Law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the Euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Take these Euidences, this Euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this Euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶Now when I had deliuered the Euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, Behold, thou hast made the heauen and ‡ earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest * loning kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great the mightie God, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name,

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † worke (for thine *eyes are open vpon all the waies of the sons of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruits of his doings.)

20 Which hath set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day.

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel *out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with a great terrour:

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou diddest sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandest them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the city to take it, and the city *is* giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come & set fire on this city, and burne it with the houses, * vpon whose tooses they haue offered

incense

* Chap. 33. 8. mic. 7. 18. ades 10. 43.
* Gene. 1. 16.
* Isa. 51. 15.
* Isa. 54. 9. chap. 33. 25.
* Chap. 33. 22.
* Deuit. 25. 24. ruth 4. 4.
‖ Or, seuen shekels, which are pieces of siluer.
† Hebr. wrote in the booke.
‡ Or, from thee.
* Exod. 20. 6. deut. 5. 10. dan. 9. 4. neh. 1. 5.
† Hebr. doing.
* Iob. 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. chap. 16. 17. 18. 17.
* Exod. 6. 6. deut. 4. 34. 26. 8. psal. 135. 9. chap. 21. 5.
* Num. 16. 22. 27. 16. heb. 12. 9.
* Chap. 19. 13.

incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath beene to me, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoone it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their Kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † * backe, and not the face, though I taught them, rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes, and their daughters to passe through *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof yee say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will bee their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe Euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuity a gracious returne: 9 A ioyfull state: 12 A setled gouernment: 15 Christ the branch of righteousnesse: 17 A continuance of Kingdome and Priesthood: 20 and a stablish of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while he was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the * Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to stablish it, the LORD *is* his Name:

3 Call vnto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwne downe by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans; but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they haue sinned against mee, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I do vnto them; and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe, there shall be heard in this place (which yee say *shall be* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,)

11 The * voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, againe in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepheards, causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flocks passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * Branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shal dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherwith she shall be called, † the LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offrings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

* Chap. 32. 2.
* Ier. 17. 26.
‖ *Or, hidden.*
* Chap. 31. 34. mic. 7. 18.
* Chap. 7. 34. & 16. 9.
* Chap. 23. 5. isa. 11. 1. & 4. 2.
† *Hebr. Iehouah.*
† *Hebr. there shall not be cut off from Dauid.*
* 2. Sam. 7. 16. 1. kin. 2. 4.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

* Chap. 31.36. & 34.9.

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my Couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests, my Ministers.

* Chap. 31.37.

22 As * the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the Sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that ministet vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying; The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my Couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Ieremiah prophesieth the captiuity of Zedekiah and the citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bond seruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reclaime them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth, of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

* 2. King. 25.1, &c. chap. 52.1. † Hebr. *the dominion of his hand.*

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tel him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

* Chap. 32.4. † Hebr. *his mouth shal speak to thy mouth.*

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words, vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the King of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah, that were left against Lachish, and against Azekah; for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah, had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime * liberty vnto them,

* Exod. 21.2.

9 That euery man should let his man seruant, and euery man his maid seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the Couenant, heard that euery one should let his man seruant, and euery one his maid seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more: then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants and the handmaids, whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers, in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let yee goe euery man his brother, an Hebrew, which † hath beene sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee six yeeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkned not vnto me, neither enclined their eare.

* Exod. 21.2. Deut. 15.12. † Or, *sold himself.*

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before mee in the house, † which is called by my Name.

† Hebr. *to whom his name is called.*

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure to returne, and brought them into subiection to be vnto you for seruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Yee haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Hebr. *for a remouing.* * Deut. 28.64. chap. 15.4.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant, which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meat vnto the fowles of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 33.5.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his Princes, will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah, from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the

the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſonne of Ieremiah, the ſonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan, the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the Princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah the ſon of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

Hebr. houſhold, or veſſell.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall drinke no wine; neither ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue any: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye be ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters.

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: So we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The wordes of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you riſing earely, and ſpeaking; but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp earely and ſending *them*, ſaying, * Returne ye now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

Chap. 18. 11. and 25. 5.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them, becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, becauſe ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you,

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſon of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

† Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecy. 5 and publikely to reade it. 11 The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Micaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah. 20 The King Iehoiakim hauing certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgements. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Ioſiah, euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25. 3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which he had ſpoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I am ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† Hebr. their ſupplication ſhall fall.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, *doore.* * Chap. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the Kings houſe into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Micaiah declared vnto them all the wordes that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes ſent Iehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelamiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi, vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thine hand the

roule wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they said vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said vnto Baruch, We will surely tell the King of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell vs now, How didest thou write all these wordes at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these wordes vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ynke in the booke.

19 Then said the Princes to Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the wordes in the eares of the King.

21 So the King sent Iehudi to fetch the roule, and he tooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, & in the eares of all the Princes that stood beside the King.

22 Now the King sate in the winter house in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, hee cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the King, nor any of his seruants that heard all these words.

25 Neuertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made intercession to the King, that hee would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the son ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the King had burnt the roule, and the words that Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah,) saying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roule, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The King of Babylon shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim, King of Iudah, Hee shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shall be * cast out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will † punish him and his seed, and his seruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides † vnto them many † like words.

† Hebr. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raised the siege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Entreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some fauour.

AND King * Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned in stead of Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

* Chap. 22.24. 2 kings 24.17.&

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the wordes of the LORD, which he spake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

2.chron. 36.10. † Hebr. by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the King sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come foorth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the King of Iudah, that sent you vnto me to enquire of me: Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come foorth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe and fight against this city, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceiue not your † selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs: for they shall not depart.

† Hebr. soules.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

† Hebr. thrust through. sharpe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ierusalem, for feare of Pharaohs armie,

† Hebr. made to ascend.

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ierusalem, to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to separate himselfe thence in the midst of the people.

‖ Or, to slip away from

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

the midst of the people. † Hebr. falleſt.

14 Then said Ieremiah, It *is* † false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

or lie.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, pits

17 Then Zedekiah the King sent and tooke him out, and the King asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah said, There is: for said he, thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.

18 More-

18 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where are now your Prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The King of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King, † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I dye there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

† Hebr. let my supplication fall.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebedmelech by suit getteth him some inlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference he counselleth the King by yeelding to saue his life. 24 By the Kings instructions he concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Iucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this citie, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans shall liue: for he shall haue his life for a prey, and shall liue.

* Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shall surely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes said vnto the King, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre, that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them, for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Hebr. euil.

5 Then Zedekiah the King said, Behold, he *is* in your hand; for the King *is* not he *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of ‖ Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in the mire.

‖ Hebr. the King.

7 ¶ Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebedmelech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the King, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to dye for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

† Hebr. and die like to dye.

10 Then the King commanded Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he dye.

† Hebr. thine hand.

11 So Ebedmelech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the King vnder the treasurie, and tooke thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebedmelech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, principall

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly to Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hostes, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe forth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons Princes, then shall this citie be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the King said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliuer *thee*, obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee: so it shall be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs house shall be brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and those *women* shall say, † thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feet are sunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe.

† Hebr. men of thy peace.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Hebr. thou shalt burn, &c.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not dye.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the King: hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death; also what the King said vnto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to returne to Ionathans house to dye there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the King had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† Hebr. they were silent

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison ‖ vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

‖ Or, how

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ierusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon 8 The citie ruinated. 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah 15 Gods promise to Ebedmelech.

2 Kings 25.1. chap. 52.4

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Shamget-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe *when* Zedekiah the King of Iudah saw them, & all the men of war, then they fled, & went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the Kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two wals, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, & ouertooke Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho: & when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. spake with him iudgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the King of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines to carie him to Babylon.

† Hebr. with two brazen chaines, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖captaine of the guard carryed away captiue into Babylon, the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall, chiefe of the executioners, or slaughtermen. And so verse 10. 13.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† Hebr. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying,

† Hebr. By the hand of.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

† Heb. Set thine eyes vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushazban, Rabsaris, & Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons Princes;

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, & committed him vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carie him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, & thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Ismaels conspiracie, is not beleeued.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem, and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, manacles.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* vpon thine hand, if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Hebr. I will set mine eyes vpon.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he said*, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe wheresoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam gouernour in the land and had committed vnto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, *euen* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah, the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, sware vnto them, and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

† Hebr. to stand before. And so verse 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans: which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab and among the Amonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah to Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

14 And ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou certainely know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretely, ſaying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know it. Wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee, ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſaid vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not doe this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſely of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Iſhmael treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flee vnto the Ammonite. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and minded to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, *that* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſonne of Eliſhamah of the ſeed royall, and the Princes of the King, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlue him, whom the King of Babylon had made Gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlue all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* foureſcore men, hauing their beards ſhauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themſelues, with offerings and incenſe in their hand to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he met them, he ſaid vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the citie, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nathaniah ſlue them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid vnto Iſhmael, Slay vs not, for we haue treaſures in the field, of wheat and of barley, and of oyle, and of houy: ſo he forbare, and ſlue them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men, (whom he had ſlaine ‖ becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Aſa the King had made for feare of Baaſha King of Iſrael, *and* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlaine.

10 Then Iſhmael caried away captiue all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, had committed to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Iſhmael, ſaw Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Iohanan with eightmen, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuchs whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraide of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made Gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan deſireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah aſſureth him of ſafetie in Iudea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He prooueth their hypocriſie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, came neere,

2 And ſaid vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

‖ Or, let our ſupplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew vs the way wherein we may walke, & the thing that we may do.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet ſaid vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whatſoeuer thing the LORD ſhall anſwere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe betweene vs, if we doe not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God to whom we ſend thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people from the leaſt, euen to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, vnto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him:

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I am with you to ſaue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cauſe you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell.

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to ſoiourne there,)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which ye feared, ſhall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

† Hebr. ſhall cleaue after you.

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, and none of them ſhall remaine or eſcape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† Hebr. ſhall be conſumed.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath beene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: ſo ſhal my fury bee powred foorth vpon you when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue † admoniſhed you this day.

† Hebr. teſtified againſt you.

20 For ye ‖ diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me vnto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare vnto vs and we will doe *it*.

‖ Or, you haue vſed deceit againſt your ſoules.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither yee deſire to goe *and* to ſoiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan diſcrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carrieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *euen* all theſe words:

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the proude men, ſaying vnto Ieremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſely: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Goe not into Egypt to ſoiourne there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, & all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah that were returned from all nations whither they had been driuen to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery perſon that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the Guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan; and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſon of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD: thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-hill, which *is* at the entrey of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Iudah:

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzer the King of Babylon my ſeruant, and will ſet his throne vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hid, & he ſhall ſpread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * *ſuch as are* for death to death, and *ſuch as are* for captiuitie to captiuitie, and *ſuch as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

* Chap. 15. 2. Zech. 11.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burne them, and carrie them away captiues, and he ſhall aray himſelfe with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall goe forth from thence in peace.

† Hebr. houſes of ſtanding images.

13 He ſhall breake alſo the † images of ‖ Bethſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burne with fire.

‖ Or, the houſe of the Sunne

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinate of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ye haue ſeene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickednes which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incenſe, *and* to ſerue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they heatkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednes, to burne no incenſe vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill againſt your ſoules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and ſuckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine.

† Hebr. out of the midſt of

8 In that ye prouoke me vnto wrath with the

workes of your hands, burning incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whether ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelues off, and that ye might be a curſe and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the Kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem?

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes which I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt, euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue puniſhed Ieruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne, but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs, in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee:

17 But we will certainly doe whatſoeuer thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burne incenſe vnto the ‖* Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, we and our fathers, our Kings and our Princes, in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem: for *then* had we plentie of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

18 But ſince we left off to burne incenſe vnto the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And ‖ when we burnt incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people, which had giuen him that anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that you burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ye and your fathers, your Kings and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare becauſe of the euill of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt, ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be a* ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophrah King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzer King of Babylon his enemie, and that ſought his life.

† Heb. *from me, or from them.*

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being diſmaid,* 4 *Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou diddeſt ſay, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I find no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land.

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt. Chap. 38.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates:* 13 *and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzer.* 27 *He comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.*

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemesh, which Nebuchad-rezzer king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, furbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismaied, *and* turned away backe? and their mighties ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare was round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who is this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth; I will destroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mightie men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries, and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mightie man hath stumbled against the mightie, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word of the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our nativitie from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt *is but* a noyse, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt † furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth; it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like † fatted bullocks; for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voyce thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods and their Kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Feare thou not, Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, & them that dwell therein, then ‖ men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

3 At the noyse of the stamping of the hooues of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feeblenes of hands,

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoyle all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it* be ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into the scabbard, rest and be still.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *for their securitie,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God and his people,* 47 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab in Heshbon, they haue deuised euill against it: come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation: also thou shalt be † ‖ cut downe, O madmen, ‖ sword shall † pursue thee.

3 A voyce of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling, and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp; for in the going downe of

Horo-

† Hebr. broken in pieces. † Hebr. fled a flight.

† Hebr. Cush. † Hebr. Put.

† Hebr. no cure shall be vnto thee.

† Hebr. multiplied the slaier.

† Hebr. make thee instruments of captiuitie

† Hebr. buckes of the goat.

Horonaim, the enemies haue heard a cry of deſtruction.

6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and be like the ‖ *heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy workes, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoth ſhall goe forth into captiuity *with* his * Prieſts and his Princes together.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come vpon euery city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plaine ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall bee deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *bee hee* that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and curſed *be hee* that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſettled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath he gone into captiuity: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him wanderers, that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall emptie his veſſels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Iſrael their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, We *are* * mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his choſen young men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſtes.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoane him; and all ye that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt: for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, *and* hee ſhall deſtroy the ſtrong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way, and eſpie, aſke him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry; tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoyled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahzah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make yee him drunken: for he magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomite, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ ſkippedſt for ioy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (hee is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe, and his arrogancie and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, his ‖ lies ſhall ſo effect it.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine bowels* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

31 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the ſea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the winepreſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound likes pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* hee hath gotten, is periſhed.

37 For * euery head ſhall be bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *ſhall bee* cuttings, and vpon the loynes ſackcloth.

38 There ſhall be lamentation generally vpon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle, *ſaying*, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flee as an Eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall bee deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but * a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſonnes are taken † captines, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab, in the latter dayes, ſayth the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The iudgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their reſtauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom. 23 Of Damaſcus, 28 Of Kedar, 30 Of Hazor, 34 and of Elam, 39 The reſtauration of Elam.

‖ Or, ſhall *on whom he ſhall be.* (Heb. *him*)

* Iſa. 16.

† Heb. *deſolations.*

* Iſa. 15. 2, 3.

† Heb. *diminiſhed.*

† Heb. *neckes.*

‖ Or, *the cities.*

* Iſa. 24. 17, 18.

* Num. 21. 28.

† Hebr. *children of noiſe.*

† Heb. *in captiuity.*

‖ Con-

‖ Or, against.

‖ Or, Melcom.

* Amos 2.13.

* Amos 1.14.

‖ Or, Melcom.

* Ch. p. 48.7.

‖ Or, thy valley floweth away.

* Obad. verse 8

‖ Or, they are turned backe

* Obad. verse 5.

† Heb. their substance.

* Obad. verse 1.

* Obad. verse 4.

* Chap. 50.13.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50.40.

1 COncerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doth ‖ their King inherite * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shalbe burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry yee daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their Kings shall goe into captivity: *and* his * Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and yee shall be driuen out euery man right forth, and none shall gather vp him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I wil bring againe the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * *Is* wisedome no more in Teman? Is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

8 Flee yee, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visite him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? If theeues by night, they will destroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them alive: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shal altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 *Thy* terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iordane, against the habitation of the strong: But I will suddenly make him runne away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, & his purposes that he hath purposed against ‖ inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is mooued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noyse thereof was heard in the † red Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall bee cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, & it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get ye vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds, from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the King and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. The judgement of Babylon. 4. 17. 33 The redemption of Israel.

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans, † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standart, publish, *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoone they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall Couenant, *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe; their shepherds haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 ¶ Remoone out of the midst of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goates before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise, and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North country, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shalbe taken, their arrowes *shall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because yee are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as buls:

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you, shall be ashamed: behold the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate, * euery one that goeth by Babylon, shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about, she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her, as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen *him* away: first, the king of Assyria hath deuoured him: and last, this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the King of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shalbe satisfied vpon mount Ephraim, and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue layd a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon: and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought orth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hostes, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her storehouses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their *day* is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for shee hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp, and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes: The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, The LORD of hostes *is* his Name, hee shall throughly pleade their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mightie men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their

charets,

Or, of the rebels.
Or, visitation.
† Hebr. from the end.
‖ Or, tread her.
† Hebr. pride.
† Hebr. pride.
‖ Or, chiefe slaues.
Hebr. mixt.

charers, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the middeſt of her, and they ſhall become *as* women: a ſwoꝛd *is* vpon her treaſures, and they ſhalbe robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they ſhalbe dryed vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſts of the deſart, with the wilde beaſts of the ylands ſhall dwell *there*, and the owles ſhall dwell therein: and it ſhalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

* Gen. 19.25. chap. 49. 18. 40 * As God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomoꝛrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: *ſo* ſhall no man abide there, neither ſhall any ſonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people ſhall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

42 They ſhall hold the bow and the lance, they are cruell, and will not ſhew mercy: their voyce ſhall roare like the Sea, and they ſhall ride vpon horſes, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguiſh tooke hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in trauell.

* Chap. 49.19. 44 Behold, he ſhall come vp * like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will make them ſuddenly runne away from her: and who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

* Iob 41. 2. chap. 49.19. ‖ Or, to cauſe me to plead. 45 Therefore heare ye the counſell of the LORD that he hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make *their* habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noyſe of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The ſeuere iudgement of God againſt Babylon, in reuenge of Iſrael. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecy to Sheraiah to be caſt into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ſinking of Babylon.

THus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe vp againſt Babylon, and againſt them that dwell in the † middeſt of them that riſe vp againſt me, a deſtroying wind;

† Hebr. heart.

2 And will ſend vnto Babylon fanners, that ſhall fanne her, and ſhall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhall be againſt her round about.

3 Againſt *him* that bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and againſt *him* that lifteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine; and ſpare ye not her young men, deſtroy ye vtterly all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt through in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not beene forſaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hoſtes, though their land was filled with ſinne againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

* Chap. 50.8. reu. 18.4. 6 * Flee out of the midſt of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: hee will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath* beene a golden cuppe in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly * fallen and deſtroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

* Iſa. 21.9. reue. 14.8. and 18.2.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne country, for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen vnto the ſkies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

† Hebr. pure.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed vp the ſpirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is againſt Babylon to deſtroy it; becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

† Hebr. liers in wait.

12 Set vp the ſtandart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchman: prepare † the ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deuiſed and done that which hee ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures, thine end is come, *and* the meaſure of thy couetouſneſſe.

14 * The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne † by himſelfe, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillars; and they ſhall † lift vp a ſhout againſt thee.

* Amos 6.8. † Hebr. by his ſoule. † Hebr. ſhout.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power; hee hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his vnderſtanding.

* Gen. 1.6.

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is a* ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treaſures.

5.chap. 10.12. ‖ Or, a noyſe.

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutiſh, by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

* Chap. 10.14. ‖ Or, without diſcretion. ſiſh is to be.

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and * Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

* Chap. 10.16.

20 Thou *art* my batt-axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes;

‖ Or, thee.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee alſo will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the maid.

23 I will alſo breake in pieces with thee, the ſhepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, & with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your ſight ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O deſtroying mountaine, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a † corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt be † deſolate for euer, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. for a corner. † Hebr. deſolations.

27 Set yee vp a ſtandard in the land: blow the trumpet

trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight, they haue remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poste shall run to meete another, and one messenger to meete another, to shew the King of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore, ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar, the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessell: hee hath swallowed me vp like a dragon, hee hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † Thy violence done to me, and to my ‖ flesh, *be* vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore, thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her Sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lyons, they shall ‖ yell as lyons whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not awake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rams with hee goates.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: she is couered with the multitude of the wawes thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bell in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth, that which hee hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe yee out of the middest of her, and deliuer yee every man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *shall come* a rumour and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, Behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Yee that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 Wee are confounded, because wee haue heard reproach: shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her wawes doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes, and her wise men, her captaines and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not awake, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon shall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon: in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

‖ Or, *hath Babylon to fall, O ye slaine of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.*

‖ Or, *the country.*

‖ Or, *the walles of broad Babylon.* ‖ Or, *made naked.*

‖ Or, *on the behalfe of*

‖ Or, *prince of Menuchah, or chiefe chamberlaine.*

† Heb. *desolations.*

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ierusalem is besieged, and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city.* 24 *He carrieth away the captiues.* 32 *Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.*

Zedekiah

ZEdekiah *was* *one and twenty yeeres old, when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD, it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, in the *ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, hee, and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate, betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the King of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan, the captaine of the guard, carried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the *pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowles, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ fire-pannes, and the ‖ bowles, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelue brasen bulles that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thickenesse thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with net-worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the † pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and sixe pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the net-worke, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 He tooke also out of the city an Eunnch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the Kings person, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, tooke them and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, he carried away captiue from Ierusalem, eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, carried away captiue of the Iewes, seuen hundred forty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe, in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And *for* his diet, there was a continuall diet, † giuen him of the King of Babylon: † euery day a portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

* 2. Kings 24. 18. † Heb. began to reigne.

* 2. Kings 25. 1. cha. 39. 1.

† Heb. deliuered. ‖ Or, fetters. † Heb. heard of the words. Or, chiefe. † Heb. shall. † Heb. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughter-men. And so verse 14, &c. † Heb. stood before. * Chap. 27. 19. Or, vessels. Or, bases. Or, bullocks. Or, basons. † Heb. thereof. * 1. King. 7. 15. 2. kings 25. 17. 2. chron. 3. 15. † Heb. threed. ‖ Or, Scribe of the captaine of the hoste. † Heb. saw the face of the King. ‖ Or, Scribe. † Heb. found. † Heb. soules. † Heb. thirty. † Heb. kindnesse. † Heb. things.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sin. 12 She complaineth of her greefe, 18 and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the citie sit solitarie, *that was* full of people? *how* is shee become as a widow? shee *that was* great among the nations, and Princesse among the Prouinces, *how* is she become tributarie?

2 She * weepeth sore in the night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers she *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts, all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgines are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her: for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion, all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like Harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she † is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednesse, yea, she sigheth and turneth backewards.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, shee remembreth not her last end: therefore she came downe wonderfully: she *had* no comforter. O Lord behold my affliction, for the enemy hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didst command, *that* * they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like vnto my sorrow which is done vnto me, wherwith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the LORD hath deliuered me *into their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The LORD hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgine the daughter of Iudah, as in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should † relieue my soule is farre from me, my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: The LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and beholde my sorrow: my virgines and my young men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem. 20 He complaineth before God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footestoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwne downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground, he hath polluted the kingdome, and the Princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawne backe his right hand from before the enemy, and *he* burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemy: he hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed her strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning & lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath † given vp into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawne his hand from † destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her barres: her King and her Princes *are* among ‖ Gentiles: the Law *is* no more; her * Prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, and keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackecloth: the virgines of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoone in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea, who can heale thee?

14 Thy * Prophets haue seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wagge their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee, they hisse and gnash their teeth: they say, We haue swallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue seene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the daies of old: he hath throwne down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, he hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches, powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a span long? shall the Priest and the Prophet be slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgines and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine *them* in the day of thy anger; thou hast killed and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called, as in a solemne day, my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained: those that I haue swadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewaile their calamities.* 22 *The great mercyes of God they mainly hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods iustice.* 55 *They pray for deliuerance.* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 Hee hath led mee and brought *me into* darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Also when I cry, and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as a* Beare lying in wait, *and as a* Lyon in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hat made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a * derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitternesse, he hath made me drunke with wormewood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with grauell stones, he hath ‖ couered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast remooued my soule farre off from peace: I forgate † prosperity.

18 And I said, my strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

19 ¶ Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My soule hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is* of the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the soule *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope, and quietly wait for the saluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for euer.

32 But though he cause griefe, yet will he haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercyes.

33 For

33 For he doeth not afflict ‖ willingly, nor grieue
the children of men.
34 To crush vnder his feete all the prisoners of
the earth,
35 To turne aside the right of a man before the
face of the ‖ most High,
36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ ap-
proueth not.
37 ¶ Who is he *that* saith, and it commeth to
passe, *when* the Lord commaundeth *it* not?
38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceed-
eth not * euill and good?
39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a
man for the punishment of his sinnes?
40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne a-
gaine to the LORD.
41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto
God in the heauens.
42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou
hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted
vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that
our prayer should not passe thorow.
45 Thou hast made vs as the * off-scowring and
refuse in the midst of the people.
46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes
against vs.
47 *Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation
and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water,
for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth downe, and ceaseth not,
without any intermission
50 Till the LORD looke downe and behold from
heauen.
51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of
all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, with-
out cause.
53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and
cast a stone vpon me.
54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I
am cut off.
55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of
the low dungeon.
56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare
at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou drewest neere *in* the day that I called
vpon thee: Thou saidst, Feare not.
58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my
soule, thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge
thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all
their imaginations against me:
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and*
all their imaginations against me:
62 The lips of those that rose vp against me: and
their deuice against me all the day.
63 Behold their sitting downe and their rising vp,
I *am* their musicke.
64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense, O LORD,
according to the worke of their hands.
65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto
them.
66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger ‖ from
vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sinnes:* 21 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dimme! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.
2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!
3 Euen the ‖ sea monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.
4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* to them.
5 They that did feede delicately, are desolate in the streetes: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.
6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.
7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddie in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of Sapphire.
8 Their visage is † blacker then a cole: they are not knowen in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.
9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that bee slaine with hunger: *for these* ‖ pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.
10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meate in the destruction of the daughter of my people.
11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.
12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.
13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her:
14 They haue wandred as blinde men in the streetes, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.
15 They cryed vnto them, Depart ye, ‖ it is vn-cleane: depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, they shall no more sojourne *there*.
16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them, they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders.
17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.
18 They hunt our steps that wee cannot goe in our streetes: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.
19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid waite for vs in the wildernesse.
20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom wee said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.
21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe thorow vnto thee, thou shalt be drunken and shalt make thy selfe naked.
22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquitie is ac-

...ry complished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more
...er cap- carry thee away into captiuitie: he will visite thine
...thy sins. iniquity, O daughter of Edom, hee will ‖ discouer
thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

† Hebr. *we moneth for price.* † Hebr. *on our neckes are we perse-cuted.* * Ier. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2. * Psal. 22. 38.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold vnto vs.

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder persecution: we labour and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians to be satisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers haue sinned and *are* not, and wee haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer vs out of their hand.

9 We gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, and the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the young men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dannce is turned into mourning.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs, that we haue sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer? *and* forsake vs † so long time?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

† Hebr. *crowne ouer our head.* * Psal. 29. 10. & 102. 12. and 145. 13. † Heb. *leuenth dayes.* * Iere. 31. 18. ‖ Or, *vnlesse vtterly raiest*

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar. 4 His vision of foure Cherubims: 15 of the foure wheeles. 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Hebr. *captiuity.*

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the fifth yeere of King Iehoiachins captiuity,)

3 The word of the LORD came expressely vnto † Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there vpon him.

† Hebr. *Iahezekel.*

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † enfolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof, as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

† Hebr. *wasching to selfe.*

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

† Heb. *a straight foot.*

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also *had* ‖ face of an eagle.

‖ Or, *diuided ouer.*

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likenesse, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a weele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, *strait*

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the Spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, *life.*

21 When those went, *these went*; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, *life.*

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible chrystall, stretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had

two

two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the voyce of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voyce of the Almighty, the voyce of speech, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they stood, and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire stone, and vpon the likenesse of the Throne was the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so was the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This was the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD, and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roule of his heauie prophecie.

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the Spirit entred into mee when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers haue transgressed against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* † impudent children, and stiffe-hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou Sonne of man, bee not afraide of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thornes *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismaied at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

8 But thou Sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee; Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eate * that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein, lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophesie. 22 God stoppeth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer he said vnto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest: eate this roule, and goe, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat the roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, Goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand, ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent, and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads,

9 As an Adamant, harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares,

11 And goe, get thee vnto them of the captiuitie, vnto the people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke mee vp and I heard behind me a voyce of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noyse of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noyse of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noyse of a great rushing.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heat of my spirit, and the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 * Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way, to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall dye in his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doeth turne from his † righteousnesse and commit iniquitie, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, hee shall dye: because thou hast not giuen him warning, hee shall dye in his sin, and his † righteousnesse which he hath done, shall not bee remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheless, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous sinne not, and he doeth not sinne; he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, goe foorth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

* Reuel. 10.9.

† Hebr. deepe of lips and heauie tongue, verse 6.

† Hebr. deepe of lip and heauie language.

‖ Or, if I had sent thee, &c.

Would they not haue hearkned vnto thee?

† Hebr. stiffe of forehead, and hard of heart.

* Ier. 1.8.

† Hebr. kissed.

† Hebr. bitter.

† Hebr. hot anger.

* Chap. 33.7.

* Chap. 18.24.

† Hebr. righteousnesse.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as
* Chap. 1. the glory which I *saw by the river of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feet, and spake with mee, and said vnto mee, Goe shut thy selfe within thy house.

25 But thou, O Son of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roofe of thy mouth that thou shalt bee dumbe, and shalt
‖ A man reproving not be to them ‖ a reprouer, for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them. Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the diuision of Ieroboam to the captiuitie.* 9 *By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.*

THou also Sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, *euen* Ierusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rams against it round about.
‖ Or, chiefe leaders.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.
‖ Or, a flat plate or face.

4 Lye thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie:

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninetie dayes. * So shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.
* Numb. 14.34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lye againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fortie dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.
† Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophecie against it.

8 * And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.
† Hebr. From thy side to thy side.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lye vpon thy side; three hundred and ninetie dayes shalt thou eat thereof.
‖ Or, Spelt.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the first part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp, euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dyeth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto mee, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he said vnto me, Son of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment;
* Leuit. 26.16. chap. 5.16.

17 That they may want bread and water, and bee astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the type of haire,* 5 *is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion.* 12 *By famine, sword, and dispersion.*

ANd thou Son of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbours rasor, and cause *it* to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire.*

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, & smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number † and bind them in thy † skirts.
† Hebr. bosome.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements, and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplyed more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thy abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.
* Leuit. 26.29. Deut. 28.53. chap. 5.10. & 14.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee,* neither shall mine * eye spare, neither will I haue any pittie.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall dye with the pestilence, and with famine shall they bee consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger bee accomplished, and I will cause my furie to rest vpon them, and I will be com-

comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury.

Deut. 28.37.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So shall it be a * reproch, and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken it.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine which shalbe for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will encrease the famine vpon you, and I will breake your * staffe of bread.

Leuit. 26.26. Esay. 4. 6. and 14.13. Leuit. 6.12.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and * euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence, and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall bee blessed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the * mountaines of Israel, and prophesie against them.

Chap. 35.

3 And say, Ye mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleyes, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and will destroy your high places.

4 And your Altars shalbe desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idoles; and I will scatter your bones round about your Altars.

Or, Suppose, as so verse 6. Hebr. bones.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idoles may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant that ye may haue *some*, that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shal loathe themselues for the euills which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel! for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

Chap. 25.6.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth, and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the places where they did offer sweet sauour vnto all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more † desolate then the wildernesse toward Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

Or, *the wilderness of Riblah.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall desolation of Israel. 16 The mournefull repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is figured their miserable captiuity.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end come vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense thee vpon all thine abominations.

† *Heb. giue.*

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Hebr. awaketh against thee.*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ sounding againe of the mountaines.

Or, *tumult.*

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes: and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† *Hebr. vpon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded,

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *shall remaine*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

Or, *their tumultuous person.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

† *Hebr. chaffer.*

13 For the seller shal not returne to that which is sold, although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the ‖ whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in ‖ the iniquity of his life.

Or, *though they were aliue.* Or, *among his liuing.*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

Or, *whereof his is in his tumult.*

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the city, famine, and pestilence shall deuoure him.

Or, *without.* Or, *famine.*

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleyes, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

* Ila.13.7. ier.6.24. † *Hebr. giue one water.*

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shall be weake as water.

* Isa.13.7. ier.48.37.

18 They shall also * gird themselues with sacke-

cloth, and horror shall cover them, and shame shall be vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streetes, and their gold shall be † removed: their * siluer, and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I † set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hand of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses, I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and † their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then they shall seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, & the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of ielousie. 7 The chambers of imagerie. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers toward the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt moneth, in the fift day of the month, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iuda sate before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnes, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a lock of mine head, and the Spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the seat of the image of Ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man lift vp thine eyes now the way toward the North. so I lift vp mine eies the way toward the North, & behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of Ielousie in the entrie.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? euen the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wal, behold, a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and beheld, euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man a censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, & thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which was toward the north, & behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, between the porch and the Altar, were about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me: to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity, and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voyce, yet will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision wherein is shewed the prescription of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cryed also in mine eares with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the † city, to draw neere, euen euery man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of † the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, & euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the city, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set † a marke vpon the foreheads of the men

* Heb. for a separation or vncleannesse of vncleannesse. † Heb. 11.4. Ezech. 7.18 & 16.58

‖ Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling block.

‖ Or, made to vnto them vncleanes thing.

‖ Or, burners.

‖ Or, they shall inherit their holy places † Heb. running ouer.

† Heb. with their image-seruice.

* Dan. 5.5

* Chap. 3.23.

* Chap. 9.9.

† Heb. 7. 18.

men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he ſaid in † mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the city, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue you pity.

6 Slay † vtterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the houſe.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe ye forth: and they went forth, and ſlew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in the powring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Iuda is exceeding great: and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of ‖ peruerſenes: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

10 And as for me alſo, * mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pity, but I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the inkehorne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The viſion of the coales of fire, to be ſcattered ouer the city. 8 The viſion of the Cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it were a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

2 And he ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the city. And he went in my ſight.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe when the man went in, and the cloude filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard, *euen* to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims: then he went in, and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

7 And the one Cherub † ſtretched forth his hand from between the Cherubims, vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles, was as the colour of a * Berill ſtone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and † *Heb.* their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* *fleſh.* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure had.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ It was cryed vnto them in ‖ *Or,* my hearing, O wheele. *they were called in my hearing.*

14 And euery one had foure faces: the firſt face was the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a Lyon, and the fourth the face of an Eagle. *whirle.*

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this is the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar. *Gilgal.*

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the ‖ liuing creature was in them. ‖ *Or, of life.*

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man was vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces was the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances, and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes: 4 Their ſin and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant, 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azar, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe are the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this citie.

3 Which ſay, It ‖ is not * neere, let vs build houſes: this *citie* is the caldron, and we be the fleſh. ‖ *Or, It is not built* *or* *houſes were.*

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O Sonne of man.

5 And the ſpirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD: Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael, for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one *of them*. * 2. Pet. 3. 4.

6 Ye haue multiplied your ſlaine in this citie, and ye haue filled the ſtreetes thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine, whom ye haue laid in the midſt of it, they are the fleſh,

flesh, and this *citie* is the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not bee your cauldon, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye haue not walked in my Statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophesied, that Pelatia the son of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get thee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

* Ier 31. 33. chap. 36. 26.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stonie heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh.

20 That they may walke in my Statutes, & keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall bee my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine which *is* on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels remouing:* 8 *It shewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation.* 21 *The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued.* 26 *The slacknesse of the vision.*

THE word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eies to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoone by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoone from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, trans-mute.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing; and thou shalt goe forth at Euen in their sight, † as they that goe forth into captiuitie.

† Ezek. 24. 18.

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby.

† Or, in the wall.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, *and* cary *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

† Ezek. 24. 24. Isai. 20. 4.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuitie, and in the Euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† Ezek. 24. 18.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoue, *and* goe into captiuitie.

† Ezek. 24. 18.

12 And the Peince that *is* among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe forth: they shall dig through the wall to cary out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

* Ezek. 17. 20. chap. 32. 3.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

† Ezek. 6. 8.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse.

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment; that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† Ezek. 33. 28.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe that ye haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel, say; The vision that he seeth, *is* [*] for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times *y* are afarre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproofe of lying prophets,* 10 *and their vntempered morter.* 17 *Of Prophetesses and their pillowes.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou vnto them that † prophesie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD:

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanity, and lying diuination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue yee not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue spoken vanity, and seene lies: therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall bee vpon the prophets that see vanity, and that diuine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and ye, O great haile-stones, shall fall, and a stormie winde shall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great haile-stones in my fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you, The wall *is no more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that sow pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will ye saue the soules aliue *that come* vnto you? ‖ Or, elbowes.

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, to make ‖ *them* flee, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, euen the soules that ye hunt, to make them flee. ‖ Or, as birds.

21 Your kerchiefes also I will teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not returne from his wicked wayes, ‖ by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. ‖ Or, that I should saue his life. Heb. by quickning him.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart.* 6 *They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of seduced prophets.* 12 *Gods irrevocable sentence of famine,* 15 *of noisome beasts,* 17 *of the sword,* 19 *and of pestilence.* 22 *A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.*

THEN came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart: because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith

saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your ſelues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all abominations.

7 For euery one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelfe from mee, and ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will anſwere him by my *ſelfe*.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him a * ſigne and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand vpon him, and I will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall beare the puniſhment of their iniquity: the puniſhment of that Prophet ſhall bee euen as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh vnto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may goe no more aſtray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſsions, but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, ſaying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by treſpaſsing grieuouſly, then will I ſtretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * ſtaffe of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

14 * Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they ſhould deliuer *but* their owne ſoules by their righteouſneſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noiſome beaſts to paſſe thorow the land, and they ‖ ſpoile it, ſo that it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe thorow becauſe of the beaſts:

16 *Though* theſe three men *were* in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliuer neither ſons nor daughters, they only ſhall be deliuered, but the land ſhall be deſolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a ſword vpon that land, and ſay, Sword, goe thorow the land, ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Though theſe three men *were* in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliuer neither ſons nor daughters, but they onely ſhall bee deliuered themſelues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I ſend a peſtilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beaſt:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonne nor daughter: they ſhall *but* deliuer their owne ſoules by their righteouſneſſe.

21 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I ſend my foure ſore iudgements vpon Ieruſalem, the ſword, and the famine, and the noiſome beaſt, and the peſtilence, to cut off from it man and beaſt?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein ſhall be left a remnant that ſhall be brought forth, *both* ſonnes and daughters, behold, they ſhall come forth vnto you, and ye ſhall ſee their way and their doings: and ye ſhall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you when ye ſee their wayes and their doings; and ye ſhall know that I haue not done without cauſe, all that I haue done in it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfruitfulneſſe of the vine branch for any worke, 6 it ſhewed the reuelation of Ieruſalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the foreſt?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pinne of it, to hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fuell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midſt of it is burnt. † Is it meet for *any* worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke: how much leſſe ſhall it be meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned.

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the foreſt, which I haue giuen vnto the fire for fuell, ſo will I giue the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire ſhall deuoure them, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they haue † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Vnder the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, it ſhewed the naturall eſtate of Ieruſalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monſtrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her ſiſter, matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgements. 60 Mercy is promiſed her in the end.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, cauſe Ieruſalem to know her abomominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto Ieruſalem, Thy † birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativitie in the day thou waſt borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to ‖ ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to doe any of theſe vnto thee, to haue compaſsion vpon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the loathing of thy perſon in the day that thou waſt borne.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee, ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I ſaid vnto thee, *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Liue; yea, I ſaid vnto thee, *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue † cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breaſts are faſhioned, and thy haire is growen, whereas thou *waſt* naked and bare.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I ſpread my ſkirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakedneſſe: yea, I ſware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water, yea, I throughly waſhed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle,

10 I clo-

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered worke, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put braceletes vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen, and ſilke, and broidered worke, thou didſt eate fine floure and hony, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went foorth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and powreſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by: his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and couereſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine floure, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to bee deuoured. *Is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them, to cauſe them to paſſe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thy abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh, & haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary food, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea; and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 *How* weake *is* thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thy high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakednes diſcouered through thy whoredomes, with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didſt giue vnto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: and I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakednes vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakednes.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places, they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgments vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou ſhalt alſo giue no hire any more.

42 So I will make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things, behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbes, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine Elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her † daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but *as if* ‖ *that* were a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As

‖ Or, *in the daughters of*

is thine, &c.

† Heb. *brideſt.*

† Heb. *with indignation of*

† Heb. *inſtruments of thine ornament.*

* 2. Kings 25. 9. Ier. 52. 13.

‖ Or, *that was leaſt then in a ſmall thing*

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodome, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before mee: * therefore I tooke them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou; yea, be thou confounded also, and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captinity, the captinity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captinity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captinity of thy captines, in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodome and her daughters, shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride,

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which ‖ despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath, in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless, I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting Couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will establish my Couenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a vine,* 11 *he sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem, for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a citie of merchants.

5 Hee tooke also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* set it as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot foorth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her rootes toward him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soile by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the Kings seed, and made a Couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp; † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose Couenant hee brake, *euen* with him, in the middest of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army, and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the Couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will pleade with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take off the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set

ser. it. I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring foorth bough, and beare fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all fowle of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproueth the vnmeet parable of sowre grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father:* 10 *with a wicked sonne of a iust father:* 14 *with a iust sonne of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a iust man revolting.* 25 *He defendeth his iustice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

3 As I liue, saith the LORD God, ye shall not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

6 And haue not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his * pledge, hath spoyled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

8 He that hath not giuen forth vpon * vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely; he is iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a † robber, a sheder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of these things?

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but eaten hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase, shall he then liue? he shall not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a sonne, that seeth all his fathers sinnes, which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes vnto the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence, but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoyled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say yee, * Why? doth not the sonne beare the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquity of the sonne, the righteousnesse of the righteous shalbe vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sins that he hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *and* not that he should returne from his wayes and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall hee liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule alive:

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that hee hath committed, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD. * Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions; so iniquitie shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit: for why will yee die, O house of Israel?

32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the Princes of Israel, vnder the parable of lyons whelps taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ierusalem vnder the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Israel,

2 And

---

* Deut. 24.16. 2.kings 14.6. 2. chro.25.4 ier.31.29.

* Chap. 33.11.

* Chap. 33.20.

* Mat. 3.2. ‖ Or, others. * Ier.32. 39.chap. 11.19.and 36.26. * Chap. 33.11. 2. pet.3.9. ‖ Or, others.

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? a lyoneſſe: ſhe lay downe among lyons, ſhe nouriſhed her whelps among young lyons.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelps: it became a young lyon, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt: then ſhe tooke another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lyon.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lyons, he became a young lyon, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

7 And he knew their deſolate places, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce ſhould no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhe appeared in her height, with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in fury: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, and the * Eaſt wind dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be a* ſcepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhalbe for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuſeth to be conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael.* 5 *He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wilderneſſe,* 27 *and in the land,* 33 *He promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel.* 45 *Vnder the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.*

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto mee, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are yee come to enquire of me? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou * iudge them, ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God.

6 In the day that I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, caſt ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man caſt away the abomination of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idoles of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † ſhewed them my Iudgements, * which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer alſo I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a ſigne betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt mee in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my Statutes, and they deſpiſed my Iudgements, which if a man doe, he ſhall liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wilderneſſe, to conſume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands.

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths, for their heart went after their Idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe mine eye ſpared them, from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walke ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements, nor defile your ſelues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them.

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene me and you, that yee may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding, the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh mine anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countries;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my Iudgements, but had deſpiſed my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo Statutes that

were

were not good, and iudgements whereby they ſhould not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe * thorow *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they may know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blaſpemed me, in that they haue † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, when they ſaw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the prouocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I ſaid vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit yee whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when yee make your ſonnes to paſſe thorow the fire, yee pollute your ſelues with all your idols, euen vnto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not bee enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerue wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mightie hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered with a mightie hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder ‖ rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt mee: I will bring them foorth out of the countrey where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, ſerue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue me, there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and ye ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, & it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree, the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, & all faces from the South to the North ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of mee, Doeth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem with a ſigne of ſighing.* 8 *The ſharpe and bright ſword,* 18 *againſt Ieruſalem,* 25 *againſt the kingdome,* 28 *and againſt the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and droppe *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw foorth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therfore ſhall my ſword goe foorth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South vnto the North.

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD haue drawne foorth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loines, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall bee when they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall bee weake *as* water: behold, it commeth and ſhall bee brought to paſſe ſaith the Lord GOD. † *Heb.* *ſhall goe into water*

8 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, *&c.* ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, a ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould wee then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* euery tree. ‖ *Or, it is the rod of my ſonne, ſeth euery tree.*

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, & he is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer. *not ſuffer*

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhall bee vpon

vpon my people, it *shall be* vpon all the Princes of Israel: ‖ terrours by reason of the sword shalbe vpon my people: ‖smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 ‖Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? It shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophesie, and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword bee doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplyed: Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whither soeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two waies, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, hee consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem, to appoint ‖ captaines to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voyce with shouting, to appoint *battering rams* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be vnto them as a false diuination in their sight ‖ to them that haue sworn oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes doe appeare: Because *I say*, that yee are come to remembrance, yee shall be taken with the hand.‖

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked Prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie *shall haue* an end.

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoone the Diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *bee* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more vntill he come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawne; for ‖ slaughter it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the neckes of them that are slaine of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created in the land of thy nativitie.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy. ‖ Or, burning.

32 Thou shalt be for fewell to the fire; thy blood shalbe in the middest of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem. 13 God will burne them as drosse in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, and people.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou † iudge, wilt thou iudge the †bloody city? yea, thou †shalt shew her all her abominations. * Chap. 20.41. & 23.36. †Heb. plead for. †Heb. cause of bloods.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guiltie in thy blood that thou * hast shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys. † Heb. make her know. * 2 King. 21.16.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed. † Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Behold the Princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their † power to shed blood. † Heb. arme.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow: ‖ Or, deceit.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths: † Heb. vnto of slanders.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood, and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse. * Leuit. 18.8. & 20.11.

10 In thee * haue they discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution. * Leuit. 18.19.

11 And ‖ one hath committed *abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter. ‖ Or, committed. * Leuit. 18.20.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD. * Leuit. ‖ Or, in vsury.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * smitten mine ‖ hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middest of thee. ‖ Or, If lewdly. * Leuit. 18.9.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*. * Chap. 21.22.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD. ‖ Or, be prophaned.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace: they are *euen* the † drosse of siluer. † Heb. dregs.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore, I will

will gather you into the middeſt of Ieruſalem.

† Heb. according in the ſame ſtrong. 20 † As they gather ſiluer, and braſſe, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: ſo will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the midſt of the furnace: ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and yee ſhall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto mee ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracy of her Prophets in the midſt thereof like a roaring lyon rauening the prey: they * haue deuoured ſoules: they haue taken the treaſure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midſt thereof.

Matt. 23.14.

26 Her Prieſts haue † violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they ſhewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

Heb. ſtored violence

Mic. 3. Zeph. 3.

27 Her * princes in the middeſt thereof *are* like woolues rauening the prey to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſoules, to get diſhoneſt gaine.

28 And her Prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *mortar*, ſeeing vanitie, and diuining lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land haue vſed † oppreſſion, & exerciſed robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

† Heb. calumniated.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make vp the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompenſed vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to bee plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both. 45 and ſheweth their iudgements.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breaſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſons and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, & Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhee was mine, and ſhe doted on her louers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were cloathed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them deſirable young men, horſemen riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus † ſhee committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhee doted, with all their idoles ſhee defiled her ſelfe.

† Heb. ſhe chooſe of the children of Aſſur

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the *Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhee doted.

*2. Kings 17.18.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakednes: they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhee became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

† Heb. a name.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhee † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredomes † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

† Heb. ſhe corrupted her inordinate loue more then ſhe & more then

12 She doted vpon the *Aſſyrians her neighbours, captaines and rulers, cloathed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſirable young men.

† Heb. in the whoredomes of her ſiſter.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhee was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way;

14 And that ſhee increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of § Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

* 2. Kings 16.7.

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

† Heb. as the ſight of her eyes.

16 And † aſſoone as ſhee ſaw them with her eyes, ſhee doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

† Heb. children of Babel.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loues, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhee was polluted with them, and her mind was † alienated from them.

† Heb. lothed or diſioyned.

18 So ſhe diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakednes, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dates of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhee doted vpon their paramours, † whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

† Ezek. 16.26.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth in bruiſing thy teates by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide;

23 The Babylonians and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſirable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhal come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an aſſembly of people, *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will ſet my iealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhal deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee ont of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: Thou shalt bee laughed to scorne, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt bee filled with drunkennesse, and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment, and desolation with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the shreds thereof, and pluck off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten mee, and cast mee behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

37 That they haue committed adultery, & blood *is* in their hands; and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto mee, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to prophane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thine eies, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

41 And satst vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense, and mine oyle.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernes, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and shee *with them*?

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they go in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd woman.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remoued and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnes to cease ont of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnes vpon you, and ye shal beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrecouerable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamities of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.*

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on: and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choyce bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: shee set it vpon the top of a rocke, shee powred it not vpon the ground, to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire, great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hote, & may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may bee molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 Shee hath wearied *her selfe* with lies: and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies, and according to thy doings, shal they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy † teares † runne downe.

17 † For

Hebr. structures of thy seruice.

Chap. 16.4. and 21.2. Or, plead vs.

2. Kings 21.4.

Hebr. comming.

† Heb. honourable.

* Prou. 7. 17.

Hebr. of the multitude of men. Or, drunkards.

† Heb. her whoredomes.

* Chap. 16.38.

† Heb. for a remouing. Or, and spoiled them.

Or, burne it.

* Nahum 3.6. Habac. 2.12.

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto mee, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so?*

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth, and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tyres *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: yee shall not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is to you a signe: according to all that hee hath done, shall yee doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their gloiy, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters,

26 That hee that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and bee no more dumbe. and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance, for their insolencie against the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites,* 8 *vpon Moab and Seir,* 12 *vpon Edom,* 15 *and vpon the Philistines.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Son of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidest, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuity;

4 Behold, therefore, I will deliuer thee to the ‖men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his ‖frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East, ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom, by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned.* 7 *The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the Sea at her fall.*

ANd it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, shee is broken *that was* the gates of the people, shee is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shalbe a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, a King of Kings from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy walls,

† Heb. side. ‖ Or, against the children of Ammon. † Heb. by rendring requiting. ‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword. † Heb. vnto Dedan. ‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred. ‖ Or, haunt of the Sea. † Heb. vengeances. ‖ Or, power ‖ Or, out of

and with his axes he shall breake down thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, & of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall hee tread downe all thy streets; hee shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shal make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, & they shal break downe thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust, in the midst of the water.

13 *And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpe shalbe no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they shall be a place to spread nets vpon, thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the yles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, & lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *euery* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shal take vp a *lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of † seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, thee & her inhabitants which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the yles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the yles that *are* in the sea shalbe troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shal bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of olde time, & shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Now thou Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many yles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

5 They haue † made all thy *ship* boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the †company of the Asshurites haue made thy benches of yuory, *brought* out of the yles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy saile ‖ blue and purple from the yles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arnad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy Pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the shippes of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandize.

10 They of Persia and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged † shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon thy wals round about, & the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpō thy wals round about, they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs, with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many yles *were* the merchandise of thine hand, they brought thee for a present, horns of iuory, & Ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

17 Iudah and † land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for † multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also, and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright yron, Cassia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar † they occupied with thee in lambes, and rams, and goates: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they *were* thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden the merchants of Sheba, Asher *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all † sorts of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with coards, and made of Cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The shippes of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

27 Thy † riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all the men of warre that *are* in thee: ‖ and in all thy company which is in the middest of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners,

† Hebr. according to the compassings of a city broken vp.

† Hebr. houses of thy desire.

*Isa. 24.8. Ier. 7.34. & 16.9.

† Hebr. tremblings.

*Reuel. 18.9.

† Hebr. of the sea.

† Hebr. terrours.

† Hebr. perfect of beauty.

† Hebr. heart.

† Hebr. Builts.

‖ Or, they haue made hatches of ivory, well wrought.

‖ Or, the daughter.

all the Pilots of the Sea ſhall come downe from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land:

30 And ſhall cauſe their voyce to bee heard againſt thee and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt vp duſt vpon their heades, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitterneſſe of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *ſaying*, What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the middeſt of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went foorth out of the Seas, thou filledſt many people; thou diddeſt enrich the Kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the Seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles ſhall bee aſtonished at thee, and their Kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be a † terrour, and † neuer *ſhall be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the Prince of Tyrus for his ſacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by ſinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſay vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thine heart is lifted vp, and thou haſt ſaid, I *am* a god, I ſit *in* the ſeat of God in the † middeſt of the Seas, * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiſer then Daniel: there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſedome, and with thy vnderſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſiluer into thy treaſures.

5 † By thy great wiſedome, *and* thy traffique, haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp becauſe of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God,

7 Behold therefore, I will bring ſtrangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt the beauty of thy wiſedome, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them that are ſlaine in the midſt of the Seas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *ſhalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ ſlayeth thee.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the vncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſealeſt vp the ſumme, full of wiſedome, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou haſt beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious ſtone *was* thy couering: the ‖ Sardius, Topaz, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onix, and the Iaſper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerand, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workmanſhip of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue ſet thee *ſo*: thou waſt vpon the holy mountaine of God, thou haſt walked vp and downe in the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou *waſt* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they haue filled the midſt of thee with violence, & thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as profane out of the mountaine of God: & I wil deſtroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp, becauſe of thy beauty, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſedome by reaſon of thy brightnes: I wil caſt thee to the ground: I will lay thee before Kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the midſt of thee, it ſhall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to aſhes vpon the earth in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt bee a † terrour, and neuer *ſhalt* thou *be* any more. † Hebr. terrours.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and propheſie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will bee glorified in the middeſt of thee: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall haue executed iudgements in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend into her peſtilence, and blood into her ſtreets, and the wounded ſhalbe iudged in the midſt of her by the ſword vpon her on euery ſide, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhall be no more a pricking briar vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhall haue gathered the houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my ſeruant Iacob.

26 And they ſhall dwel ‖ ſafely therein, and ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards: yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence, when I haue executed iudgments vpon all thoſe that ‖ deſpiſe them round about them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD. ‖ Or, with confidence. ‖ Or, ſpoile

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Iſrael.* 8 *The deſolation of Egypt.* 13 *The reſtauration thereof, after fourty yeares.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-nezzar.* 21 *Iſrael ſhall be reſtored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh King of Egypt, and propheſie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speake, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* againſt thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt,

* Pſal. 74.13,14. Iſa.27.1. and 51.9. the great * dragon that lieth in the middeſt of his riuers, which hath ſaid, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my ſelfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy iawes, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy riuers to ſticke vnto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middeſt of thy riuers, and all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhall ſticke vnto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrown* into the wildernes, thee and all the fiſh of thy riuers: thou ſhalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beaſts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

† Hebr. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, becauſe they haue beene a * ſtaffe of reed to the houſe of Iſrael.

* 2. Kings 18.21. Iſa. 36.6.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by the hand, thou didſt breake, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loines to be at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a ſword vpon thee, and cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And § land of Egypt ſhalbe deſolate & waſte, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: becauſe *he* hath ſaid, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* againſt thee, and againſt thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waſte and deſolate, from the tower of † Syene, euen to the border of Ethiopia.

† Hebr. waſtes of waſte.

11 No foot of man ſhall paſſe thorow it, nor foot of beaſt ſhall paſſe thorow it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

† Hebr. Seuenih.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waſte, ſhal be deſolate fourty yeeres: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus ſaith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were ſcattered.

* Iſai. 19 23. Iere. 46.26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cauſe them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their † habitation, and they ſhall be there a † baſe kingdome.

For, birth † Hebr. ſeed.

15 It ſhall bee the baſeſt of the kingdomes, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelfe any more aboue the nations: *for* I will diminiſh them, that they ſhall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it ſhall be no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they ſhall looke after them: but they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and twentieth yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, the word of § LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad rezzar King of Babylon cauſed his army to ſerue a great ſeruice againſt Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery ſhoulder was peeled, yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the ſeruice that he had ſerued againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he ſhall take her multitude, and † take her ſpoile, and take her prey, and it ſhall be the wages for his army.

† Hebr. Spoile her ſpoile, and prey her prey.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he ſerued againſt it, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for his hire,

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horne of the houſe of Iſrael to bud forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middeſt of them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The armes of Babylon ſhall be ſtrengthened to breake the armes of Egypt.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howle, woe woorth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere: euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudie day: it ſhall be the day of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine ſhall be in Ethiopia, when the ſlaine ſhal fall in Egypt, & they ſhal take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhal be broken downe.

‖ Or, feare

5 Ethiopia, and † Lybia, & Lydia, & all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, ſhal fall with them by the ſword.

† Hebr. † Hebr. children

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that vphold Egypt ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come downe; from the tower of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall be deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities ſhall be in the midſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue ſet a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers ſhall be † deſtroyed.

† Hebr. broken

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers goe foorth from me in ſhips to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine ſhall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo it commeth.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nebuchad rezzar King of Babylon.

11 Hee and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall be brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waſte, and all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

† Hebr. drie

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo * deſtroy the idols, and I will cauſe *their* images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhall bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

* Iſai. 19.1

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, & will ſet fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

‖ Or, Tanis

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖ Or, Pelusium

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall haue great paine, and No ſhall bee rent aſunder, and Noph ſhall haue diſtreſſes daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen and of Phibſeth ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe *cities* ſhall goe into captiuity.

‖ Or, On

18 At Tchaphnehes alſo the day ſhal be ‖ darkened, when I ſhall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall couer her, and her daughters ſhall goe into captiuity.

‖ Or, darkened

19 Thus will I execute iudgments in Egypt, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere in the firſt *moneth*, in § ſeuenth *day* of the moneth,

day

that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt; and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and wil breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, & put my sword in his hand: but I wil breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall groane before him with the groanings of a deadly-wounded man

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot foorth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughes, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: nor any treee in the garden of God was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God enuyed him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out of his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among ‖ thicke boughes, neither their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at ‖ sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choyce and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth, thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine with the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young Lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖ a Whale in the Seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee; with a company of many people, & they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, & will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among ‖ nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known

‖ Or, *stand vpon themselues for their height.*

† *Heb. to be blacke*

‖ Or, *sea.*

* Chap. 12.13. and 17.20.

‖ Or, *she land of thy swimming.*

‖ Or, *exstinguish.*

* Isa. 13. 10. Ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15. mat. 24. 29.

† *Heb.* *lights of the light in heauen*

† *Heb.* *darke.*

† *Hebr.* *prouoke to anger, or grieue.*

30 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee: and their Kings ſhall bee horrible afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

31 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the King of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

32 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoyle the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

33 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hooſes of beaſts trouble them.

34 Then will I make their waters deepe, & cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

35 When I ſhall make ✠ land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhalbe † deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.

36 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhal lament for her, *euen* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

38 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them down, *euen* her, and her daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

39 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? go downe, and be thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

‖ Or, the ſword is laide.

40 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhee is deliuered ‖ to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

41 The ſtrong among the mighty, ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

42 Aſſur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

43 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ Or, diſmaying.

44 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed, into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

45 They haue ſet her a bed in the middeſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, fallen by the ſword: though their terror was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: hee is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

46 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

47 And they ſhall not lie with ✠ mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhalbe vpon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† Hebr. with weapons of their warre.

48 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

49 There *is* Edom, her Kings, and all her Princes, which with their might are † laid by *thē* that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that go downe to the pit. † *Gaue.*

50 There *be* the Princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the ſlaine, with their terrour, they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

51 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhalbe comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie, ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

52 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duety of a watchman in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty. 20 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his waies towards the penitent, and towards reuolters. 27 He maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgements vpon the mockers of the prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, † When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, & ſet him for their watchman,

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then whoſoeuer heareth ✠ ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhalbe vpō his own head.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ *So ✠, O ſon of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto ✠ houſe of Iſrael: therfore ✠ ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſins *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therfore thou ſon of man, ſay vnto ✠ children of thy people, The * righteouſnes of the righteous ſhal not deliuer him in ✠ day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickedneſs of the wicked, he ſhal not fall thereby,

thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue, *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shal say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue, if hee trust to his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not bee remembred: but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that hee had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed shall be mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue.

17 ¶Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet yee say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. O ye house of Israel, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, *The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore hee that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but wee *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword; ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues, shal die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shalbe desolate, that none shal passe thorow.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man: the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth foorth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they † sit before thee, *as my* people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (Loe, it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

Or, my people sit

before thee.

† *Heb. they make loues in it.*

† *Heb. a song of loues.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproofe of the shepheards.* 7 *Gods iudgement against them.* 11 *His prouidence for his flocke.* 20 *The kingdome of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie against the * shepheards of Israel, propheſie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *be* to the shepheards of Israel that doe feede themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

3 Ye eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the wooll: ye kill them that are fed: *but* yee feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue yee healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost; but with * force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepheard: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandered thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke; neither shall the shepheards feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I, will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue beene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold bee: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shal they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

Ieremi. 23.1.

1. Pet. 5.3

‖ *Or, without*

out a shepheard, and so verse 8.

† *Hebr. according to the seeking.*

16 I will

16 I will ſeeke that which was loſt, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſicke: but I will deſtroy the fat, and the ſtrong I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene †cattell and cattell, betweene the rams and the † hee goates.

† Hebr. ſmall cattell of lambes and kids. † Hebr. great hee goates.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good paſture, but ye muſt tread downe with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye muſt foule the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I, will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Becauſe yee haue thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your horns till ye haue ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſaue my flocke, and they ſhall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

*Ier. 23. 4. Ezek. 34. 23. Iohn 10. 11.

23 And I will ſet vp one *ſhepheard ouer them, and he ſhall feed them, *euen* my ſeruant Dauid; hee ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their ſhepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my ſeruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a Couenant of peace, and will cauſe the euill beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wildernesſe, and ſleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing; and I will cauſe the ſhowre to come downe in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be ſhowres of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruit, and the earth ſhal yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhall be ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerued themſelues of them.

28 And they ſhall no more bee a prey to the heathen: neither ſhall the beaſts of the land deuoure them; but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

*Iſa. 11. 1. Ier. 23. 5. ‖ Or, for renowne. † Hebr. taken away.

29 And I will raiſe vp for them a *plant ‖ of renowne, and they ſhall be no more †conſumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the ſhame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus ſhall they know, that I, the LORD their God, *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the houſe of Iſrael, *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Iohn 10. 11.

31 And ye my *flocke of my paſture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Iſrael

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and prophecie againſt it,

3 And ſay vnto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

† Hebr. deſolation and deſolation. ‖ Or, hatred of old. † Hebr. powred out the children.

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt be deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and haſt ſhed the *blood* of the children of Iſrael, by the † force of the ſword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood: and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, euen blood ſhall purſue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, † and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his ſlaine men: in thy hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers ſhall they fall that are ſlaine with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy cities ſhall not returne, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid, Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreys ſhalbe mine, and we will *poſſeſſe it ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou haſt vſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe knowne amongſt them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying They are laid deſolate, they are giuen vs to conſume *vs*.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue †boaſted againſt mee, and haue multiplied your words againſt me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt reioyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I doe vnto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it; and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Iſrael is comforted, both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully vſed it, 8 and by the bleſſings of God promiſed vnto it. 16 Iſrael was reiected for their ſinne, 21 and ſhall bee reſtored without their deſert. 25 The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome.

ALſo thou ſon of man prophecie vnto the mountaines of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *Becauſe the enemie had ſaid againſt you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

3 Therefore prophecie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, †Becauſe they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that yee might be a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are an* infamie of the people:

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a prey and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealouſie haue I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with deſpitefull minds to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Prophecie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay vnto the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord

GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie, and in my fury, becauſe ye haue borne the ſhame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand; Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhal ſhoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you and I will turne vnto you and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *euen* all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and wil do better vnto you then at your beginnings, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt bee their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanneſſe of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhal be ſanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and wil bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhalbe cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

26 A *new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and yee ſhall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleannesſes, & I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that yee ſhall receiue no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall yee remember your owne euill waies, and your doings that *were* not good, & ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte, and deſolate, and ruined cites, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know, that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate, I * ‖ LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flock of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 11.19.

* Chap. 28.13.

* Chap. 17.24. & 22.14. & 37.14.

† Hebr. flocke of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the reſurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued.* 15 *By the ioining of two ſticks,* 18 *is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael and Iudah.* 20 *The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and carried mee out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet me down in the midſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very drie.

‖ Or, champion

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? And I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O yee drie bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and wil bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the ſkin couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, Propheſie vnto the ‖ winde; propheſie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

‖ Or, breath.

10 So I propheſied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued and ſtood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay; Our bones are dried, our hope is loſt, wee are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my Spirit in you, and yee ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

16 Moreouer, thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it, For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes,

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they bee gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and * one King ſhal be King to them all: and they ſhal be no more two nations, neither ſhall they bee diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Iohn 10. 16.

23 Neither ſhal they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſsions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhal they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall be* King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one Shepheard: they ſhal alſo walke in my iudgements, and obſerue my ſtatutes, and doe them.

*Eſay 40 11. Ier. 23. 5. & 30. 9. Dan. 7. 14. 23

25 And they ſhal dwel in the land † I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhalbe* their Prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I wil place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my * Sanctuary in the midſt of them for euermore.

* Pſ. 89. 34. 105. 8. 15.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhalbe with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhall be my people.

* Cor. 6. 16.

28 And the heathen ſhall know, that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of them for euermore.

* Exod. 31. 13. Ezek. 20. 12. 37. 14.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and the malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgements againſt them.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

* Reu. 20. 8. ‖ Or, Prince of the chiefe.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I wil bring thee forth, and all thine army, horſes & horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts *of armour, euen* a great company with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

* Eſay 37. 29.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Lybya with them, all of them with ſhield and helmet:

‖ Or, Phut.

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land that is brought backe from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountains of Iſrael which haue been alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend & come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ Or, deuiſe.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will go vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely, all of them dwelling without walles and *hauing* neither barres nor gates,

‖ Or, confidently.

12 †To take a ſpoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are now inhabited, & vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell & goods, that dwell in the † midſt of the land.

† Iudg. 9. 37.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the Merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the yong lyons thereof, ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away ſiluer and golde, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company and a mightie armie.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people

of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land; it shall bee in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land that the heathen may know mee, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which propheſied in those dayes *many* yeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my ielousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe throwne downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile-stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods iudgements vpon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the fowles.* 25 *Israel hauing been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.*

THerefore thou sonne of man, propheſie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of the left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birdes of euery † sort, and the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken *it* saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the middest of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy one in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and shall set on fire and burne the weapons, both § shields & the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues, and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeres,

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shal they bury Gog & all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shal bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renowne, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of the seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall hee † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shalbe* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered fowle, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eate flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Yee shall eate the flesh of the mightie, and drinke the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goates, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus yee shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mightie men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among § heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquities: because they trespassed against mee, therfore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be ielous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against mee, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands: and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuity among § heathen: but ‖ haue gathered them vnto

§ *Or,* mouthes.

‖ *That is, the multitude of Gog.*

† *Heb.* men of continuance.

† *Heb.* build.

‖ *That is, the multitude.*

† *Heb.* to the fowle of euery wing.

‖ *Or, slaughter*

† *Heb.* great goates.

* Chap. 36. 23.

† *Heb.* by my causing

vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

* Ioel 2. 28. actes 2. 17. 29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my ſpirit vpon the house of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, maner, and end of the viſion. 6 The deſcription of the Eaſt gate. 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the Eaſt gate. 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of the captiuitie, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yere after that the citie was ſmitten, in the ſelfe ſame day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the viſions of God brought he mee into the land of Iſrael, and ſet me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the ſtrame of a citie on the South.

‖ Or, vpon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold *there was* a man, whoſe appearance *was* like the appearance of braſſe, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a meaſuring reed, and he ſtood in the gate.

4 And the man ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man behold with thine eyes, & heare with thine eares, and ſet thine heart vpon all that I ſhall ſhew thee: for to the intent that I might ſhew *them* vnto thee art thou brought hither: declare all that thou ſeeſt to the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And behold, a wall on the out ſide of the houſe round about: and in the mans hand a meaſuring reed of ſixe cubites *long* by the cubit and an handbreadth: ſo hee meaſured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

† Hebr. whoſe face was the way toward the Eaſt.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the Eaſt, and went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the threſhold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threſhold of the *gate which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threſhold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He meaſured alſo the porch of the gate within one reed.

9 Then meaſured he the porch of the gate eight cubites, and the poſtes thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eaſtward *were* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, they three *were* of one meaſure, and the poſtes had one meaſure on this ſide, and on that ſide.

11 And he meaſured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

† Hebr. limits or bound.

12 The † ſpace alſo before the little chambers *was* one cubite, *on this ſide*, and the ſpace *was* one cubite on that ſide, and the little chambers *were* ſixe cubits on this ſide, and ſixe cubits on that ſide.

13 He meaſured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another, the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore againſt doore.

14 He made alſo poſtes of threeſcore cubits euen vnto the poſte of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

† Hebr. cloſed.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their poſtes within the gate round about, and likewiſe to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each poſte *were* palme trees.

‖ Or, poſte.

17 Then brought he mee into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, & a pauement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the ſide of the gates, ouer againſt the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he meaſured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eaſtward and Northward.

‖ Or, without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, † that looked toward the North, he meaſured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. which was.

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, and the poſtes thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the meaſure of the firſt gate: the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

‖ Or, loopes.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees *were* after the meaſure of the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt, and they went vp vnto it by ſeuen ſteppes, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer againſt the gate toward the North, and toward the Eaſt, and meaſured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South, and behold, a gate toward the South, and he meaſured the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like thoſe windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* ſeuen ſteps to goe vp to it, and the arches therof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide vpon the poſtes thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee meaſured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he meaſured the South gate according to theſe meaſures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† Hebr. in breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the poſts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the Eaſt, and he meaſured the gate according to theſe meaſures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the poſtes thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

35 ¶ And hee brought me to the North gate, and meaſured

measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

37 And the postes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and a halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the Singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and there prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And hee said vnto mee, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubits broad foursquare, and the Altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, fiue cubits on this side, and fiue cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubits, and he brought me by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward hee brought me to the Temple, and measured the postes six cubites broad on the one side, and six cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was ten cubites, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

3 Then went he inward and measured the poste of the doore two cubites, and the doore six cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple, and he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After, he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of euery side chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side chambers were † three one ouer another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house of the side chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still vpward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest, by the middest.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickenesse of the wall which was for the side chamber without, was fiue cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers were the wildernesse of twentie cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seuentie cubites broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubites.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the walles thereof an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place, toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behinde it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites with the inner Temple, and porches of the court.

16 The doore postes, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the † palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lyon toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † postes of the Temple, were squared, and † the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one like as the appearance of the other.

22 The Altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of

wood:

Heb. hookes.

Or, walkes.

Or, walkes with pillars.

Heb. sitting of wood.

Or, and the windowes.

Heb. measures.

Heb. the face of the house.

Heb. it was made broader, and went round.

Heb. stall chamber ouer stall chamber.

Or, three and thirty times or foot.

Heb. to holden.

Heb. it was made broader, and went round.

woods: and he said vnto mee, This is the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and palme trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke plancks vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priests.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fifty cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubites*, which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer against the chambers toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fifty cubites: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entrie in the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickenesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shal lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, hee brought mee foorth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 Hee measured the East † side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed, round about.

17 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the South side, fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 Hee measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the Law of the house.* 13 *The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward hee brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their Kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkasses of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my threshholds, and their postes by my postes, ‖ and the wall betweene mee and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcasses of their Kings farre from mee, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they bee ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 The

‖ *Or, did was of these.*
‖ *Or, and the building* consisted *of the lower and the middlemost.*
‖ *Or, from the place.*
‖ *Or, he that brought me.*
‖ *Or, as he came.*

12 This is the Law of the house; vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limite thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about, *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle, *shall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubites, and from the † Altar and vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteene *cubites* long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And hee said vnto mee Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto mee, to minister vnto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goates without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a yong bullocke without blemish, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priest shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shal make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned only to the Prince. 4 The Priests reproound for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office. 15 The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Priests.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: hee shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto mee, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary. † *Heb. set thine heart.*

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary, † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my house, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, beside all your abominations. † *Heb. children of a stranger.*

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues. ‖ *Or, ward or ordinance. And so verse 14. and 16.*

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from mee, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from mee after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be Ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them.

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity, therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquitie. † *Heb. were for a stumbling blocke of iniquitie vnto, &c.*

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from mee, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto mee, and they shall stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be cloathed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their

loynes: they shall not gird themselues with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the vtter court, euen into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shal they shaue their heads nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues *a widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a Priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgment, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgments: and they shal keepe my Lawes and my Statutes in all mine Assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no *dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance: I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruites of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall bee the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priests the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priest shall not eate of *any* thing that *is dead of it selfe, or torn, whether it be foule or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuary,* 6 *for the citie,* 7 *and for the Prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the Prince.*

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for an inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall bee* the length of fiue and twentie thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand; this *shalbe* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall bee for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fiftie cubites round about, for the ‖ suburbes thereof.

3 And *of* this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twentie thousand, & the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shalbe the Sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall bee for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And yee shall appoint the possession of the citie fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And *a portion shall be* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the citie before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* ouer against the one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel, remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall haue iust *ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may contain the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the * shekels *shall be* twentie Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels, shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, & ye shall giue § sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land † shall *giue* this oblation ‖ for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the Princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, & cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, & vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the foureteenth day of the moneth, yee shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shal the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the Feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and

---

Or, in eating places: Heb. in or with meat.

* Leuit. 21.14. † Heb. a thrust out. Heb. from a Priest.

* Leuit. 21.11.

* Num. 18.20. Deut. 10.9 and 18.1. Josh. 13.14. 14.3. ‖ Or, de uoted. Or, abiect * Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. & verse 30. Num. 3.13. & 18.12. * Exod. 22.31. Leu. 22.8.

† Heb. when ye cause the land to fall. † Heb. holinesse.

‖ Or, wood plants.

† Heb. exactions. Heb. spoiles. * Leuit. 19.35. 36.

* Exod. 30.13. Leuit. 27.25. Num. 3.47. 18.16. Ezek. 45.12.

‖ Or, sheep. Or, of the flocke. ‖ Or, thank offerings. † Heb. shall worke. ‖ Or, thank offerings.

lambes without blemish daily the seuen
day[es] shall of the goates daily for a sin offering.
24 Also he shall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.
25 In the seuenth *moneth* in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shall he do the like in the * feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the Prince in his owne ship,* 9 *and for the people.* 16 *An order for the Princes inheritance.* 19 *The courts for boyling and baking.*

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.
2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.
3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.
4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall be* sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.
5 And the meate offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambes, † as he shalbe able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.
6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.
7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.
8 And when the Prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.
9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by way of the North gate: hee shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.
10 And the Prince in the middest of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth,
11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering, shalbe an Ephah to a bullocke and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.
12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering, or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, & he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings as hee did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.
13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, and a lambe of † the first yeere without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.
14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.
15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.
16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:
17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.
18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.
19 ¶ After hee brought mee thorow the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.
20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boile the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the outer court, to sanctifie the people.
21 Then hee brought mee foorth into the outer court, and caused mee to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.
22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourtie *cubites* long, and thirtie broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.
23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.
24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

† *Heb.* a court in a corner of a court and a court in a corner of a court.
‖ *Or,* made with chimneys.
† *Heb.* cornered.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters:* 6 *the vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The diuision of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.
2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led mee about the way without vnto the outer gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right side.
3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went foorth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought me thorow the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.
4 Againe, he measured a thousand, and brought mee thorow the waters, the waters were to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow, the waters *were* to the loynes.
5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.
6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene *this?* Then he brought me, and caused mee to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

† *Heb.* waters of the ancles.
† *Heb.* waters of swimming.

loynes: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues *a widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a Priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgment, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgments: and they shall keepe my Lawes and my Statutes in all mine Assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no *dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance: I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruites of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your obiations shall bee the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priests the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priest shall not eate of *any* thing that *is* dead of it selfe, or torn, whether it be foule or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuary,* 6 *for the citie,* 7 *and for the Prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the Prince.*

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for an inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall bee* the length of fiue and twentie thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand; this *shalbe* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall bee for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fiftie cubites round about, for the ‖ suburbes thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twentie thousand, & the breadth of ten thousand and in it shalbe the Sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall bee for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And yee shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And a *portion shall be* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the citie before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* ouer against the one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel, remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shal haue iust *ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may contain the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the * shekels *shall be* twentie Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels, shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, & ye shall giue ‖ sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land † shall *giue* this oblation ‖ for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the Princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings in the Feasts, and in the *new* Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, & cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, & vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the foureteenth day of the moneth, yee shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shal the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the Feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and

---

Or, *in treating places:* Heb. *in or with water.*

* Leuit. 21.18.

† Heb. *thrust words.*

‖ Heb. *from a Priest.*

* Leuit. 21.11.

* Num. 18.30. Deut. 10.9 and 18.1. Iosh. 13. 14.33. ‖ Or, *deuoted.*

* Or, *chiefest* Exod. 23.19 and 34.26. & verse 30. Num. 3.13. & 18.12. * Exod. 22.31. Leui. 22.8.

† Heb. *when ye possesse the land to shall.* ‖ Heb. *holinesse.*

‖ Or, *round about.*

† Heb. *remoue violences and spoiles.*

* Leuit. 19.36. Deut. 25.15. Prou. 11.1. Amos. 8.5. Mich. 6.10.

* Exod. 30.13. Leuit. 27.25. Num. 3.47. & 18.16. Ezek. 45.12.

‖ Or, *sixtieth part.*

‖ Or, *lambe.*

† Heb. *shall worke this oblation.*

‖ Or, *peace offerings.*

and seuen rammes without blemish daily the seuen dayes, and a kid of the goates daily for a sin offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth moneth in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shall he do the like in the * feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the Prince in his worship,* 9 *and for the people,* 16 *An order for the Princes inheritance.* 19 *The courts for boyling and baking.*

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall be* sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meate offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambes, † as he shalbe able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: hee shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the middest of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth,

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering, shalbe an Ephah to a bullocke and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering, or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings as hee did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe forth, and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, and a lambe of † the first yeere without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After hee brought mee thorow the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boile the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the outer court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee foorth into the outer court, and caused mee to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourtie *cubites* long, and thirtie broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

† *Heb.* a court in a corner of a court and a court in a corner of a court.

‖ *Or,* made with chimneys.

† *Heb.* cornered.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters:* 6 *the vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The diuision of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led mee about the way without vnto the outer gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went foorth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought me thorow the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† *Heb.* waters *of the* ancles.

4 Againe, he measured a thousand, and brought mee thorow the waters, the waters were to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow, the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† *Heb.* waters of swimmes.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, hast thou *seene this?* Then he brought me, and caused mee to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto mee, These waters issue out towards the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the Sea: *which* being brought foorth into the Sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which mooueth whithersoeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall bee healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shal stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread foorth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not bee healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one aswell as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazor, Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side South-ward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ riuer to the great Sea: and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall yee diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall bee vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel: they shall haue inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The portions of the twelue tribes.* 8 *Of the Sanctuary,* 13 *of the citie and suburbes,* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen to the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand *reedes in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the LORD, *shall be* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shall be this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue & twenty thousand in length and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth tenne thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a prophane place for the city, for dwelling and for suburbes, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* ‖ measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbes of the citie shall be toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* tenne thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall bee ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food vnto them that serue the citie.

19 And

† Hebr. by. * Reuel. 32.2. ‖ Or, plaine. † Hebr. two riuers. ‖ Or, and that which *shall not be healed.* † Hebr. *shall come vp.* * Or principall. ‖ Or, for dressers and fishers. * Reuel. 22.2. ‖ Or, swore. * Gen. 12. 7. & 17 8. & 26.3. & 28.13. ‖ Or, *the middle village.* † Hebr. *from beyond.* ‖ Or, Meribah. ‖ Or, valley. ‖ Or, toward Teman.

19 And they that serue the city, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shalbe* fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: yee shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall bee* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city *ouer* against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the Prince, and it shall bee the holy oblation; and the Sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Lewites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin *shal haue* a † portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shal haue a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion:*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion:*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion:*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

29 This is the land which yee shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall bee* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

34 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † the LORD *is* there.

‖ Or, Meribah Kadesh.

† Heb. Iehouah Shammah.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuity.* 3 *Aspenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisedome.*

IN the third yere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Aspenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seede, and of the Prince s:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a dayly prouision of the Kings meate, and of † the wine which hee dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for hee gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Beltshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach, and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the Kings meate, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore he requested of the Prince of the Eunuches that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour, and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king who hath appointed your meate, and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the King.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Proone thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten daies, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances bee looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the Kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So hee consented to them in this matter, and prooued them ten dayes.

15 And at the ende of tenne dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eate the portion of the Kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

18 Now at the ende of the dayes that the King had said, hee should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

† Heb. ladder.

‖ Or, seruer, or continuance.

‖ Or, the flesh and.

† Heb. of pulse.

† Heb. that we may eate, &c.

‖ Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.

20 And in all matters of † wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the King enquired of them, he found them tenne times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers, that *were* in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings: 10 They acknowledging their inability, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He flying the Decree is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.*

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke, * O king, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if yee will not make knowne to me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of me gifts, and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and wee will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certainty, that yee would † gaine the time, because yee see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if yee will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying, and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that yee can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the Kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should bee slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ Captaine of the Kings Guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is the Decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowne vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king that hee would giue him time, and that hee would shew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel, in a night vision: Then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

21 And hee changeth the times and the seasons: hee remoueth kings, and setteth vp kings: hee giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 Hee reuealeth the deepe and secret things: hee knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen mee wisedome and might, and hast made knowne vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the King had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: hee went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring mee in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowne vnto the King the interpretation.

26 The King answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowne vnto mee the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the Wise men, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Southsayers, shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowne to the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and hee that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowne vnto thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowne the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of yron, his feete, part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to peeces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſilver, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Summer threſhing floores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of kings: for the God of heaven hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And wherſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall riſe another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall bee ſtrong as yron: foraſmuch as yron breaketh in pieces, and ſubdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome ſhall be diuided, but there ſhall be in it of the ſtrength of the yron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the yron mixt with the miric clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay, *ſo* the kingdome ſhall bee partly ſtrong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt yron mixt with miry clay, they ſhall mingle themſelues with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleaue one to another, euen as yron is not mixt with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of theſe Kings, ſhall the God of heauen ſet vp a kingdome, * which ſhall neuer bee deſtroyed: and the † kingdome ſhall not be left to other people, *but* it ſhall breake in pieces and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for euer.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſiluer, and the golde; the great God hath made knowne to the King what ſhall come to paſſe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweete odours vnto him.

47 The King anſwered vnto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a trueth it *is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reueale this ſecret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wiſe men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the King, and hee ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon; but Daniel *ſate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confeſſion. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar ſeeing the miracle, glorifieth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whoſe height *was* threeſcore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof fiue cubits: he ſet it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King ſent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp, and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had ſet vp.

4 Then an Herald cryed † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages:

5 *That* at what time ye heare the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltrey, ‖ Dulcimer, and all kindes of Muſicke, ye fall downe and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath ſet vp.

6 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltrey, and all kindes of Muſicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worſhipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accuſed the Iewes.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, haſt made a Decree, that euery man that ſhall heare the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kindes of Muſicke, ſhall fall downe and worſhip the golden image:

11 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, *that* hee ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou haſt ſet ouer the affaires of the Prouinces of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they ſerue not thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and furie commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego; doe not yee ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I haue ſet vp?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Muſicke, ye fall downe and worſhip the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the middeſt of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that ſhall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the King: O Nebuchad-nezzar, wee are not carefull to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *ſo*, our God whom we ſerue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, bee it knowne vnto thee, O King, that

† Chald. with ſtrength. † Chald. the commaund. ‖ Or, keeping Chald. Symphonie.

† Chald. haue not ſet by regard vpon thee. ‖ Or, of purpoſe, aſcend. 22.23.

that wee will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set vp.

† Cald. filled.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* hee spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seuen times more, then it was wont to be heat.

† Cald. mighty of strength.

20 And hee commanded the most † mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, mantle.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coates, their hosen, and their ‖ hattes, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

† Cald. word. ‖ Or, sparke.

22 Therefore because the Kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire slue those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, gouernours.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was astonished, and rose vp in haste, *and* spake, and said vnto his ‖ Counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said vnto the King, True, O King.

† Cald. there is two haue in them. † Cald. aboue.

25 Hee answered and said, Loe, I see, foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye seruants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings Counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coates changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

† Cald. a decree is made by me. † Cald. worse. ¶ Chap. 2. 5. † Cald. made pieces. † Cald. made to proffer.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a Decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego shall be * † cut in pieces, and their houses shall bee made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreame, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The story of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplyed vnto you.

† Cald. it was seemely before me. ¶ Chap. 3. 24.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes & wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ And I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made mee afraide, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowne vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southsayers: and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make known vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before mee, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy God) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, * Master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

* Chap. 5. 11.

10 Thus *were* the visions of my head in my bed: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

† Cald. I was.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came downe from heauen.

† Cald. with mighty voice.

14 He cryed † aloud, and said thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruite; let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheless, leaue the stumpe of his roote in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field and let it bee wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy Ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer hee will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make knowne vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, vnder which

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the fowles of the heauen had their habitation.

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become strong: for thy greatnesse is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy One comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him.

24 This *is* the interpretation, O King, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they shall † driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and thy shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome shall be sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities, by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths hee walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The King spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiesty.

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen; and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntil thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes to heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto mee, and I blessed the most High, and I praised, & honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto me, and my counsellers, and my lords sought vnto me, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar, praise, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whose works *are* truth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand-writing vnknowen to the Magicians, troubleth the King. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 Hee reproueth the King of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousands of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein. † *Cald.* *brought forth.*

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which *was* at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. † *Cald.* *brighte.* ‖ *Or,* *were.* † *Cald.* *changed it.*

7 The king cryed † aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, & the Soothsayers: & the king spake, and said to the wisemen of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome. † *Or,* *girdles.* *Cald.* *bindings.* ‖ *Or,* *knots.* † *Cald.* *with.*

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof. *might.* ‖ *Or,*

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied. *purple.* † *Cald.* *brightn.*

10 ¶ Now the Queene, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banket-house, and the Queene spake, and said, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed. *assist.*

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the spirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisedome like the wisedome of the gods was found in him whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the King, *I say*, thy father made ‖ master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Soothsayers; * Chap. 2.48. ‖ *Or,* *grand-father.* ‖ *Or,* *grand-father.*

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he wil shew the interpretation. * Chap. 4.6. ‖ *Or,* *of vnty.* *interpreter.* *&c.*

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king: and the king spake, and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the King my father brought out of Iewry? ‖ *Or,* *of a* † *Cald.* *knots.* ‖ *Or,*

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And

15 And now the wise men the Astrologers haue
been brought in before mee, that they should reade
this writing, and make knowen vnto me the inter-
pretation thereof: but they could not shew the in-
terpretation of the thing.

† Chald. interpret. 16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst †make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou
canst reade the writing, and make knowen to me the
interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with
scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke,
and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ Or, for, as chap. 2. 6. 17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the
king, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ re-
wards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto
the king, & make knowen to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gaue Nebu-
chad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiesty, and
glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that he gaue him, all peo-
ple, nations, and languages, trembled and feared be-
fore him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he
would, he kept aliue, and whom he would, he set vp,
and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind
hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his king-
ly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖ Or, to exalt proudly. † Chald. made to come downe. 21 And he was * driuen from the sonnes of men,
and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his
dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with
grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the
dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God
ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appoin-
teth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

* Chap. 4. 25. ‖ Or, he made his heart equall, &c. 22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not hum-
bled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of
heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his
house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues
and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and
thou hast praised the gods of siluer & gold, of brasse,
yron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor
know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*,
and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him,
and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written:
MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, ME-
NE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finis-
hed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances,
and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and gi-
uen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed
Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about
his necke, and made a proclamation concerning him,
that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald. he or the same of, &c. 30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the
Caldeans slaine.

‖ Or, now. † being ‖ about three score and two yeeres old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an vnlawfull Decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions-den. 18 Daniel is saued. 24 His aduersaries deuoured. 25 and God magnified by a Decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an
hundred and twenty Princes, which should bee
ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents, (of whom Da-
niel was first) that the Princes might giue accounts
vnto them, and the king should haue no dammage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the
Presidents, and Princes; because an excellent spirit
was in him, and the king thought to set him ouer
the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to
finde occasion against Daniel, concerning the king-
dome: but they could finde none occasion nor fault;
forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any
errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any oc-
casion against this Daniel, except we find it against
him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then the Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled ‖ Or, came
together to the king, and said thus vnto him, King
Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouer-
nours, and the Princes, the Counsellers, and the Cap-
taines haue consulted together, to establish a royall
statute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whosoeuer ‖ Or,
shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirtie
dayes, saue of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the
den of lyons.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the
writing, that it be not changed, according to the
*Law of the Medes & Persians, which † altereth not. * Esth. 8. 8. † Chald.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and
the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing
was signed, hee went into his house, and his win-
dowes being open in his chamber * toward Ieru-
salem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day,
and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as he
did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel
praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and spake before the
king, concerning the Kings decree, Hast thou not
signed a decree, that euery man that shall aske a peti-
tion of any god or man, within thirty dayes, saue of
thee, O King, shall be cast into the den of Lyons?
The King answered and said, The thing *is* true, ac-
cording to the law of the Medes and Persians, which
altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said before the King,
That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the chil-
dren of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the
decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition
three times a day.

14 Then the King when he heard these words, was
sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on
Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the go-
ing downe of the Sunne to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the King, and
said vnto the King, Know, O King, that the law of
the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute
which the King establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the King commanded, and they brought
Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons: *now* the
King spake, and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom
thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and layd vpon the
mouth of the den, and the King sealed it with his
owne signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the
purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and pas-
sed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of ‖ Or, dances
musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went
from him.

19 Then the King arose very early in the mor-
ning, and went in haste vnto the den of lyons.

20 And

20 And when he came to the den, he cryed with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, *and* the King spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me: and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the King commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the denne of lyons, them their children, and their wiues, and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of foure beasts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar King of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* tolde the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen stroue vpon the great sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lyon, & *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucke, and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had tenne hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the rootes: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came foorth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened. * Reuel. 5.11. * Reuel. 20.12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great words which the horne spake; I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen vnto the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time. † *Chald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.*

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Sonne of man came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion * *is an* euer-lasting dominion, which shall not passe away; and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed. * Chap. 2.44. mich. 4.7.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the † middest of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me. † *Cald. sheath.*

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are foure* Kings *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer. † *Cald. high ones, 1 Cor. 6.*

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet. † *Cald. strong, or places. from all those.*

20 And of the ten hornes that were in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntil the Ancient of dayes came, & iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus hee said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, & shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of his kingdome, *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And hee shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy it vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall * Luke 1.33.

shalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominion shall serue and obey him.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for mee, Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the Ram and her Goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer a ram, which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

† Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖ Or, vncouched him in the earth.

† Heb. a horne of sight.

6 And he came to the ram that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ram, and he was moued with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him: and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

* Chap. 11. 4. * Psal. 89. 39. Ezek. 20. 6.

‖ Or, against the hoste.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when hee was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure winds of heauen.

‖ Or, against.

† Or from him.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

‖ Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

10 And it waxed great, *euen* ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and it stamped vpon them.

‖ The numberer of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Pal-moni.

11 Yea, he magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the Prince of the hoste, and by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of the Sanctuary was cast down.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the truth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

‖ Or, making desolate.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall bee* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

† Heb. mourning, mourning.

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

† Heb. iustified.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene *the banks of* Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as hee was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

19 And hee said, Behold, I will make thee know what shalbe in the last end of the indignation: for *at* the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou saw'st, hauing two hornes, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, *is* the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a King of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mightie, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I arose vp, and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captiuity,* 3 *maketh confession of sinnes,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seuenty weekes.*

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖ Or, which.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee should accomplish seuentie yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke *him* by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, & made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements.

5 * Wee haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, *euen* by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 Neither haue wee hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, ‖ righteousnesse *belongeth* vnto thee,

‖ Or, belong.

but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, * to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath been done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moses, All this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes which he doth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast * brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renowme, as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare, open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the citie † which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord, hearken and doe ‖ deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 And whiles I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come foorth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came foorth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision, and † prophesie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the † going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seuen weeks: and threescore and two weeks, the street † shall bee built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

minable armies. * Matt. 24. 15. mar. 13. 14 luk. 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lifted vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with mee, saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in mee: for my ‖ * comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words, and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deep sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees: & *vpon* ¶ palmes of my hands.

11 And he said vnto mee, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto mee, Feare not Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words

13 But

Or, to seale vp. † Heb. Prophets.
† Heb. shall return and be built. Or, breach, or ditch.
† Heb. in strait of times. Or, shall haue nothing. Or, or it shall be cut off. Or, by desolations. Or, with the abomination.
† Heb. great.
† Heb. weekes of dayes. † Heb. bread of desires. * Gen. 2. 14.
† Heb. our noon. * Reuel. 1. 13, 14, 15.
Or, vigour. * Chap. 7. 28.
† Heb. mourned. † Heb. a man of desires. † Heb. stand vp in thy standing.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe mee, and I remained there with the Kings of Persia.

‖ Or, as the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision is for many dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no strength.

17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for mee, straightway there remained no strength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

‖ Or, this seruant of my Lord.

18 Then there came againe and touched me, one like the appearance of a man, and hee strengthened mee:

19 And said, O man, greatly beloued, feare not: peace be vnto thee, be strong, yea be strong; and when he had spoken vnto mee, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake, for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Persia: and when I am gone foorth, loe, the Prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth; and there is none that † holdeth with mee in these things, but Michael your Prince.

† Hebr. strengtheneth himselfe.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Persia by the King of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts betweene the Kings of the South and of the North. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, euen I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shall stand vp yet three Kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches, hee shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall bee diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome shall be plucked vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the South shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be strong aboue him: and haue dominion; his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together; for the kings daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North to make † an agreement, but she shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall hee stand, nor his armes: but hee shall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ hee that begate her, and hee that strengthened her in these times.

† Hebr. shall ally. ‖ Hebr. wayes. ‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shal enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile:

8 And shall also carry captiues into Egypt, their gods with their Princes, *and* with their † precious vessels of siluer and of gold: and hee shall continue ‖ more yeeres then the King of the North.

‖ Hebr. yeeres.

9 So the King of the South shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall bee stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainely come, and ouerflow, and passe through: then shall hee returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

‖ Or, be assembled.

11 And the King of the South shall bee moued with choler, and shall come foorth and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he had taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted vp: and hee shall cast downe *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the King of the North shall returne, and shall set foorth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Hebr. at the end of times, yeeres.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the King of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

† Hebr. the sonnes of breaking.

15 So the King of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

† Hebr. the arme of his choosing.

16 But he that commeth against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and hee shall stand in the ‖ glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

‖ Or, land of ornament.

17 Hee shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

‖ Hebr. vprightnesses. † Or, destroying her.

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a Prince † for his owne behalfe, shall cause † the reproach offered by him to cease without his owne reproach: hee shall cause *it* to turne vpon him.

† Hebr. for himselfe. † Hebr. his reproach.

19 Then hee shall turne his face toward the fort of his owne land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few † dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

† Hebr. one causing an exactor to passe. † Hebr. dayes of anger.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shal not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they be ouerflowne from before him, and shall bee broken: yea also the Prince of the Couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, hee shall worke deceitfully, for hee shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and hee shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoile, and † riches: yea, and hee shall † forecast his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

‖ Hebr. in the quietnesse of the fatnesse. † Hebr. thinke his thoughts.

25 And he shall stirre vp his power and his courage against the King of the South with a great ar-

mie

mie, and the king of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischeefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches: and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant: and he shall doe *exploites*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that maketh ‖ desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong, and doe *exploites*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shal fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, & to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, & shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge & increase with glory, and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him, and the king of the North shal come against him like a whirlewind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shal ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall ‖ enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shal be ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles,
5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake; * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnes of the firmament, & they that turne many to righteousnes, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall bee increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and ‖ sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way vntill the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

† *Heb. stand forth.*

‖ *Or, goods.* *17, Heb. measures of the delight of holines*

‖ *Or, sooner.*

* *Mat. 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29.*

* *Mat. 13. 43.*

† *Heb. lip.*

* *Chap. 10. 5.*

‖ *Or, from aboue.*

* *Reuel. 10. 5.*

‖ *Or, part.*

† *Heb. to set vp the abomination that, &c. Or, after which, &c.*

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Loammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: And the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake § bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued again, and bare a daughter: and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take the away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shal be as the sand of the Sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, & her adulteries from betweene * her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they be the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceiued them, hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue *mee* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that she shall not find her pathes.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and she shall seeke them, but shall not find *them*: then shall shee say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then was it better with me, then now.

8 For shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplyed her siluer and gold ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to coner her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards, that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherin she burnt incense to them, & she decked her selfe with her earerings & her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, & she shal sing there, as in the daies of her youth, & as in the day when she came vp out of § land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ilhi, and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * Couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea I will betroth thee vnto me in righteousnes, and in iudgment, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before the restauration.

The

¶ Hebr. visite. ‖ That is, not hauing obtained mercy. † Hebr. I will not adde any more to. ‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them. ‖ That is, not my people. *Rom. 9. 25, 26. ‖ Or, in stead of that. * Ier. 3. 18. Ezek. 37. 17.

‖ That is my people ‖ That is, hauing obtained mercy. *Isa. 50. 1. *Ezek. 16, 25. *Ezek. 16, 4.

† Hebr. drinkes.

THen said the LORD vnto mee, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to mee for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an homer of barley, and an † halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *bee* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the Priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, *because there is* no truth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shal the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therin, shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue nor reprone another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroied for lack of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to mee: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there shall bee like people, like * Priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes haue caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon † tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hilles vnder oakes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shal commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that doth* not vnderstand, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backesliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, & they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people and the Princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare ye this, O Priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the middest of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flockes, & with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawen himself from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah; cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to King Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a yong lyon to the house of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe, *and* returne to my place † till they acknowledge their offence and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vnpowardnesse and iniquity.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and hee will heale vs; hee hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

* 1. King. 12. 29.

† Heb. a turning backe.

† Heb. they will not giue.

‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them.

‖ Or, and &c.

† Heb. a reuolter.

‖ Or, a worme.

‖ Or, vnto the king of Iareb: or, to the king that should plead.

† Heb. till they be guilty.

2 *After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and wee shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come vnto vs as the raine: as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed them by the Prophets, I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired *mercy, and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

8 Gilead is a city of them that worke iniquity, and is ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troopes of robbers waite for a man, so the company of Priests murther in the way by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

When I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the †wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the theefe commeth in, and the troope of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickednes: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth from raising, after he hath kneaded the dough vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our king the princes haue made him sicke ‖ with bottels of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are † here & there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the *pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from mee: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto mee with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, and they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, and strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, but not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue; this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatry.

Set the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew it not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel was it also, the workman made it, therfore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ‖ stalke, the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wild asse alone by himselfe, Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written vnto him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eate it: but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuity of Israel for their sinnes and idolatry.

Reioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued a *reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eat vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: *they sacrifices shall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof, shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye [illegible] the solemne day, and in the day of the [illegible]

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.
‖ Or, recouer.
‖ Or, we shall know.
‖ Or, that thy iudgements might be, &c.
* Matth. 13. and 20. 7. eccles. 4. 17 2. sam. 15 22.
‖ Or, like Adam.
‖ Or, cruning for blood
† Hebr. with one consent, or to Sichem.
‖ Or, enormity.
† Hebr. euills.
† Hebr. stripeth.
† Hebr. set not to
‖ Or, the raiser vp of ease.
‖ Or, from making.
‖ Or, with heat through wine.
‖ Or, applied.
† Hebr. sprinkled.
* Chap. 5. 5.
† Hebr. Iuda.
† Hebr. destruction.
‖ Or, sorrow.
* Or, hire.
‖ Or, vpon.
* Phil. 3. 3.
† Hebr. the rod of his mouth.
‖ Or, sowing.
‖ Or, floore.

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shal bury them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, the † spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God, *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a Fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues* as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, that there shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednes of their doings, I will driue them out of mine house, I wil loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet wil I slay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, hee bringeth forth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly ‖ images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faulty: he shall † breake downe their altars, he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shal feare, because of the calues of Beth-auen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ Priests thereof, *that* reioyced on it, *for* the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shalbe also carried vnto Assyria for a present to * king Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shalbe ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel, shalbe destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vpon their altars; * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquity, did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shalbe gathered against them, when they shall binde themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon her faire neck: I wil make Ephraim to ride, Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse, reape in mercy, * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till hee come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquity, yee haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therfore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of your † great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy towards them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loued him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ Hee shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shal be his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backesliding from mee: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings *are* kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenes of mine anger, I wil not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lyon: when he shal roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria, and I wil place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob, 3 By former fauours, he exhorteth to repentance, 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and wil punish Iacob according to his wayes: according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in mee, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 ‖ *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for a * wife, and for a wife hee kept *sheepe*.

13 And * by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his ‖ blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

† *Hebr.* visite vpon. * Gen. 25.26. † *Hebr.* was a prince, or behaued himself princely. * Gen. 32.24. * Gen. 35.9.10. † Exod. 3.15. ‖ Or, Canaan. ‖ Or, deceiue. ‖ Or, all my labors suffice me not: he shall haue punishment of iniquity in whom is sinne. † *Hebr.* which. † *Hebr.* by the hand. * Chap. 9.15. and 9.15. * Gen. 28.5. * Gen. 29.20, 28. * Exod. 12.50, 51. and 13.3. † *Hebr.* with bitternesses. † *Hebr.* bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory by reuolt of idolatry, vanisheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their vnkindnesse.* 9 *A promise of Gods mercy.* 15 *A iudgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, hee exalted him selfe in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftesmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but mee: for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee *in* the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pastures so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the cawle of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lyon: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is* *any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges, of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sin is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauelling woman shal come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise sonne; for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O graue, I wil be thy destruction: repentance shalbe hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaines shall be dried vp: hee shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate: for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall bee dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

† *Hebr.* they adde to sinne. ‖ Or, the sacrificers of men. * Isa. 43. 25. chap. 13.10. † *Hebr.* drought. * 1. Sam. 8.5. and 12. † *Hebr.* the hand of the diuer-ters. * 1. Cor. 15.55. * Exod. 10.13. † *Hebr.* vessel of desire.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you wordes, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so wil we render the * calues of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither wil we say any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I wil heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall grow as the lilly, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shalbe as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwel vnder this shadow, shal returne: they shal reuiue as the corne, and grow as the vine: the ‖ scent thereof *shalbe* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

† *Hebr.* spread. ‖ Or, the sacrifices of men. * Isa. 43. 25. chap. 13.10. † *Hebr.* drought. * 1. Sam. 8.5. and 12. † *Hebr.* the hand of the diuer-ters. * 1. Cor. 15.55. * Exod. 10.13. † *Hebr.* vessel of desire.

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 Hee prescribeth a fast for complaint.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this ye old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes? or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmerworme hath left, hath the locust eaten; & that which the locust hath left, hath the canker worme eaten; and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a Lyon, and he *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great Lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and ‡barked my figge tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS Ministers mourne.

10 The fielde is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oyle languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also, and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered, because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament ye Priests: howle yee Ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye Ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offring is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ *Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD.

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seede is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laide desolate, the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts groane? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture; yea, the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field,

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He forweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance. 15 Prescribeth a fast. 18 Promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloominesse, a day of cloudes and of thicke darkneſſe, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall bee any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackenesse.

7 They shall runne like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their ranke.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall runne to and fro in the city, they shall run vpon the wall: they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a theefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall be darke, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voice before his army; for his campe is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also *now*, saith the LORD, *Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne to the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 *Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behind him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast: call a solemne assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome

goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule ouer them: * wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God.

‖Or, vse a by-word against them.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

* Psal. 42. 11. & 79. 10 and 115. 2.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere and say vnto his people, Behold, I will send you corne, and wine, and oyle, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue far off from you the Northerne *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part toward the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

† Heb. he hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad, and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse doe spring: for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*.

‖Or, a teacher of righteousnesse. † Heb. according to righteousnesse. * Leuit. 26. 4. deut. 11. 14. 14.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And yee shall eate in plenty and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel: and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie: your olde men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

* Isa. 44. 3. Ezek. 39. 29

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, bloud and fire, and pillers of smoake.

31 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

* Chap. 3. 15.

32 And it shall come to passe, * *that* whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shalbe deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

* Rom. 10. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgement. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time when I shall bring againe the captiuity of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue carried into your Temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† Heb. desirable. † Heb. precious things.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue yee solde vnto † the Grecians, that ye might remoue them farre from their border.

† Heb. the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue solde them, and will returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

† Heb. to a people far off.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, † prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

† Ebal. ‖Or, fight.

10 * Beat your plowshares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares; let the weake say, I am strong.

‖Or, the Lord shall cause to bring downe.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all yee heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither † cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put yee in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come get ye downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesse is great.

* Reuel. 14. 15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of decision.

‖Or, confusion, threshing.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall bee darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Chap. 2. 31.

16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens, and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

* Iere. 25. 30. Amos 1. 2. † Heb. place of repairing.

17 So shall yee know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be † holy, and there shall no *strangers passe thorow her any more.

† Heb. holinesse. * Reuel. 21. 27.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hils shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall ‖ flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come foorth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos 9. 13. ‖ Heb. goe.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shalbe a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

‖Or, and. ‖Or, in the Land of.

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood *that* I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

‖Or, and the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos threatneth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THE word of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the daies of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the son of Ioash King of Israel, two yeeres before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The Lord will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shal mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captiuity vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Askelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire vpon the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof; because hee did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shal deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their King shall goe into captiuity, he and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankfulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime. * 2. Kings 3.27.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kirioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because * they solde the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes: * Chap. 8.6.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maide, to prophane my holy Name. ‖ *Or, young woman.*

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of † the condemned *in* the house of their God. ‖ *Or, such as haue fined, or mulcted.*

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath. * Num. 21.24.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres through the wilderneſse to possesse the land of the Amorite. * Deut. 2.31 Iosh. 24.8 * Exod. 12.51.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD? * Chap. 7.12.

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, * Prophesie not. ‖ *Or, I will presse*

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues. *your place as a cart full of sheaues pressed.*

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe: † *Heb. his soule or life.*

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall hee that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe. † *Heb. strong of his heart.*

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods iudgements against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the familes of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities. † *Heb. visite vpon*

3 Can

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a Lyon roare in the forrest when he *hath* no prey? will a young lyon † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

† Heb. *giue forth his voyce.*

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be euill in a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ Or, *are not troubled together.*

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

‖ Or, *and shall not the Lord doe somewhat?*

8 The lyon hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces of Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, *oppressions.*

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence, and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ Or, *spoile.*

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shall be* euen round about the land: and he shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the Lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel bee taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus *in a* couch.

† Heb. *deliuereth.*

‖ Or, *on the beds feete.*

13 Heare yee and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes;

‖ Or, *punish Israel for.*

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the Altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the Altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of Iuory shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holinesse, that loe, the daies shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your posterity with fish hookes.

3 And yee shall goe out at the breaches, euery cow at that *which is* before her, and ‖ yee shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *yee shall cast out at the doores of the palace.*

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres.*

† Heb. *three yeeres of dayes.*

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *offer by burning.*

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *sayeth loue.*

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you when *there were* yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to raine vpon one city, and caused it not to raine vpon another city, one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered vnto one city to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew, ‖ when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig trees, and your oliue trees increased, the palmer-worme deuoured *them*: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *when.*

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the maner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and ‖ haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *with.*

‖ Or, *and haue caried away.*

11 I haue ouerthrowen *some* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

* Gen. 19.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel, *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hostes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shal no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shal surely go into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

* Iosh. 4.24 & 7.2.

6 Seeke the LORD, and yee shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Yee who turne iudgement into wormewood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * seuen starres and Orion, & turneth § shadow of death into the morning, & maketh § day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the sea, & powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

* Iob 9.9. & 38.31. Amos 9.6. * Psal. 104.6. § Or, *the morning.*

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

† Or, *the robber.*

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: * ye haue built houses of hewen stone: but ye shall not dwell in them: yee haue planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

* Deut. 28.30. Isa. 65.21. Zeph. 1.13. † Heb. *desires.*

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right.*

‖ Or, *a reward.*

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euil, that ye may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hostes will be gracious to the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus: Wailing *shall be* in all streetes, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas: And they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shalbe* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a Beare met him, or went into the house, & leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from mee the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † run downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

25 * Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernes forty yeres, O house of Israel?

25 But yee haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus saith the LORD, whose Name *is*, The God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel,* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation:* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

WOe to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then go downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Yee that * put farre away the * euill day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chant to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shalbe removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and hee that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue, for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Yee that reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue wee not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernes.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the grashoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos,* 7 *By the wall of a plumbe line, is signified the reuelation of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs iudgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: & lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee: ‖ by whom shal Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed mee, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe line, with a plumbe line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe line in the midst of my people Israel, I wil not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shalbe laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne; but

* Chap. 5.13.
‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.
‖ Or, drapings.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, grasse mowings.
‖ Or, when of for Iacob shall stand.
† heere, house of the king.

‖Or, wilde figges. but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycamor fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Goe, propheſie vnto my people Iſrael.

†Hebr. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD: Thou ſayeſt, Propheſie not againſt Iſrael, and * drop not *thy word* againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

*Ezek. 21.2.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Thy wife ſhall be an harlot in the citie, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhal fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhall be diuided by line; and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhal ſurely goe into captiuity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit is ſhewed the propinquity of Iſraels end. 4 Oppreſſion is reprooued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, and behold, a baſket of Summer fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A baſket of Summer fruit. Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Iſrael, I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the Temples † ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, *there ſhall bee* many dead bodies in euery place, they ſhall caſt *them* foorth † with ſilence.

†Hebr. ſhall howle. †Hebr. be ſilent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that ſwallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may ſell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † ſet foorth wheat, making the Ephah ſmall and the ſhekel great, and † falſifying the ballances by deceit?

‖Or, moneth. †Hebr. peruerting the ballances of deceit.

6 That wee may buy the poore for * ſiluer, and the needy for a paire of ſhooes; yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

*Chap. 2.6.

7 The LORD hath ſworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein; and it ſhall riſe vp wholly as a flood: and it ſhall bee caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring vp ſackecloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *ſonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the Eaſt they ſhall run to and fro to ſeeke the word of the LORD, and ſhall not find it.

13 In that day ſhall the faire virgines and yong men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the ſinne of Samaria, and ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liueth; and the manner of Beerſheba liueth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the deſolation. 11 The reſtoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord ſtanding vpon the Altar, and hee ſaid, Smite the ‖ lintel of the doore, that the poſts ‖ may ſhake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them; and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he ‖ that fleeth of them ſhall not flee away, and he that ‖ eſcapeth of them, ſhall not be deliuered.

‖Or, chapi. ‖Or, ſmite. ‖Or, ſlay.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

*Pſal. 139.8.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they go into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and * I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill and not for good.

*Iere. 44.11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſtes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it ſhal melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourne; and it ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, and ſhall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * ſtories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, hee that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

‖Or, ſtoreh. *Heb. ſtages. *Pſal. 104.3. *Chap. 5.8.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the *Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

*Deut. 2.23. *Iere. 47.4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth, ſauing that I will not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

*Iere. 44.27.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as *corne* is ſifted in a ſieue, yet ſhall not the leaſt † graine fall vpon the earth.

†Hebr. ſift.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay, The euill ſhall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe vp the * Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe vp his ruines, and I will † build it as in the dayes of old:

*Act. 15.16. †Hebr. breach.

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, ſaith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the plowman ſhal ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † ſoweth ſeed, and the mountains ſhall drop ‖ * ſweet wine, and all the hils ſhall melt.

†Hebr. ſoweth. ‖Or, ſoft. *Leuit. 26.5. *Ioel 3.18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall build the waſte cities, and inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

*Hoſea 2.23. *Iere. 30.18. *Ezek. 28.26.

15 And I wil plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, ſaith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBA-

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom.* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victory of Iacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; * Wee haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen: Arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 *Though thou exalt thy selfe as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that eate thy* bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

8 *Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall bee dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt bee cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother, in the day † he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldst thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as yee haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shal drink, and they shal ‖ swallow downe, and they shalbe as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shalbe ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shalbe holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there shall not bee *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shal possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fieldes of Ephraim, and the fieldes of Samaria, and Beniamin, *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem, ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

‖ Or, *doe not behold, &c.*
† Hebr. *magnified thy mouth*
‖ Or, *substance.*
‖ Or, *shut vp.*
* Ezek. 35.15.
‖ Or, *skip vp.*
‖ Or, *they that possesse.*
‖ Or, *is holy.*
‖ Or, *shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.*
* 1. Tim. 4.16. Iames 5. 20.
* Luke 1.33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh, flieth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is beuoyced by a tempest.* 11 *throwne into the Sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the Word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineueh that * great citie, and crie against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and hee found a ship going to Tarshish: so hee payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the Sea, and there was a mightie tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said, euery one to his fellow, Come and let vs cast lots that wee may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs we pray thee for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

† Hebr. *thought to be broken.*

9 And

9 And hee said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done thus? (for the men knew that hee fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shal we doe vnto thee, that the sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And hee said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Nevertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the Sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the †belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Ionah.* 10 *Hee is deliuered from the fish.*

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried ‖ *by* reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard mee; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast mee into the deepe, in the † midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer mee.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about; the weedes were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercie.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee, with the voice of * thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: *saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninevites.* 5 *Vpon their repentance.* 10 *God reuenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose, and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney and he cried, and said, Yet fortie dayes, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, & put on sackcloth from the greatest of them, euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published through Nineueh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke taste any thing; Let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast bee couered with sackcloth, & crie mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that wee perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said, that he would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Ionah repining at Gods mercy,* 4 *is reproued by the type of a Gourd.*

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beseech thee, my life from me, for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the citie, and sate on the East side of the citie, and there made him a booth, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him frō his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement Eastwind, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It *is* better for me so die, then to liue.

9 And God said vnto Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And hee said, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night.

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great citie, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell.

¶ MICAH.

*Heb. with great feare.
†Heb. may be silent from vs.
†Or, grew more and more tempestuous. Heb. went †Heb. digged. †Heb. stood.
†Heb. sacrificed a sacrifice, & vowed vowes.
*Matt. 12. 40. & 16. 4 Luke 11. 30.
†Heb. bowels.
*Psal. 120. 1. †Or, out of mine affliction. ‖ Or, the graue.
†Heb. hearc.
*Psal. 69. 2.
†Heb. sustaine my soule.
*Psal. 50. 14. 23. & 116. 7. hos. 14. 2. heb. 13. 5.
*Psal. 3. 9
*Heb. Nineueh was
*Ioel. 2. 14.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for Idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 †Heare, *all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth foorth out of his *place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And the * mountaines shall bee molten vnder him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe †a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shalbe beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe ſtript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *even* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ *Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the house of ‖Aphrah, * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, thou † inhabitant of ‖Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the ſwift beaſt: *she is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖to Moreſheth Gath: the houses of ‖Achzib *shall be* a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah, ‖hee shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee, for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldneſſe as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniuſtice and idolatrie, 12 A promiſe of reſtoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuiſe iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds, when the morning is light, they practiſe it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take them *them* away: ſo they ‖oppreſſe a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I deuiſe an euill, from which ye ſhall not remooue your neckes, neither ſhall yee goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* ſay, We be vtterly ſpoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? ‖turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhall * caſt a coard by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖† * Propheſie ye not, *ſay they*, *to them that* propheſie, they ſhall not propheſie to them, *that* they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 †Euen of late my people is riſen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men auerſe frō warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Ariſe ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* reſt: because it is polluted, it ſhal deſtroy *you* euen with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the ſpirit and falſhood, doe lie, *ſaying*, I will propheſie vnto thee of wine and of ſtrong drinke, he ſhall euen be the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the ſheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the middeſt of their fold; they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue paſſed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelties of the Princes. 5 The falſehood of the Prophets. 8 The ſecuritie of them both.

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye Princes of the house of Israel. *Is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their ſkinne from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eate the fleſh of my people, and flay their ſkinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themſelues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the Pro-

* Eſay. 5.8.
‖Or, deſraud.
† Hebr. with a lamentation of lamentations.
‖Or, in ſtead of reſtoring.
* Deut. 32.8,9.
‖Or, propheſie not as they propheſie.
† Hebr. drop, ſtraw.
* Eſay 30.10.
‖Or, ſhew them.
† Hebr. vprights.
† Hebr. yeſterday.
† Hebr. ouer a garment a garment.
‖Or, wrath
‖Or, walke with the wind, and lie falſely.

Prophets that make my people erre, that *bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre againſt him:

6 Therefore night *ſhall be* vnto you, † that yee ſhall not haue a viſion, and it ſhall be darke vnto you, † that ye ſhall not diuine, and the Sunne ſhall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day ſhall be darke ouer them.

7 Then ſhall the Soers be aſhamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they ſhall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no anſwere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the houſe of Iacob, and Princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equity.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ieruſalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the Prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and ſay, Is not the LORD amongſt vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake be *plowed *as* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victorie of the Church.

BVt * in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mountaine of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and it ſhall be exalted aboue the hilles, and people ſhall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations ſhall come and ſay, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for the Law ſhall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And he ſhall iudge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations afarre off, and they ſhal beat their ſwords into *plough-ſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes? nation ſhall not lift vp a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

4 But they ſhall ſit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge-tree, and none ſhall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſtes hath ſpoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and wee will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation, and the LORD * ſhall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee ſhall it come, euen the firſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Ieruſalem.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counſeller periſhed? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine, and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now ſhalt thou goe forth out of the citie, and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt goe euen to Babylon: there ſhalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD ſhall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now alſo many nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderſtand they his counſell: for hee ſhall gather them as the ſheaues into the floore.

13 Ariſe and threſh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne iron, and I will make thy hoofes braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people: and I wil conſecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their ſubſtance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Chriſt: 4 His kingdome 8 His conqueſt.

NOw gather thy ſelfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laid ſiege againſt vs: they ſhall ſmite the Iudge of Iſrael with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-leem Ephratah, *though* thou be little amoug the thouſands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee ſhall he come forth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings forth *haue beene* from of old, † from euerlaſting.

3 Therfore will he giue them vp vntill the time that ſhe which trauaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhall returne vnto the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And he ſhall ſtand and ‖ feed in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the maieſtie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they ſhall abide, for now ſhall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* ſhalbe the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when hee ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhall wee raiſe againſt him ſeuen ſhepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they ſhall † waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus ſhall he deliuer vs from the Aſſyrian when he commeth into our land, and when hee treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob ſhalbe in the midſt of many people, as a deaw from the LORD, as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the ſonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob ſhall be among the Gentiles in the midſt of many people, as a lyon among the beaſts of the forreſt, as a young lyon among the flockes of ‖ ſheepe: who if they goe thorow, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand ſhall be lift vp vpon thine aduerſaries, and all thine enemies ſhall be cut off.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horſes out of the midſt of thee, and I will deſtroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy ſtrong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou ſhalt haue no more Southſayers.

13 Thy grauen images alſo will I cut off, and thy ſtanding images out of the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt no more worſhip the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midſt of thee: ſo will I deſtroy thy † cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *ſuch* as they haue not heard.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare yee, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and yee strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam,

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old.

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body, *for* the sin of my soule?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good, and what doth the LORD requite of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voyce cryeth vnto the city, and ‖ the *man* of wisdome shall see thy Name, heare ye the rod and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence? and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliues, but thou shalt not annoint thee with oyle, and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † Summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrapt it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth; now shalbe their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust yee not in a friend, put yee not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will waite for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ‖ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemy: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD: because I haue sinned against him, vntill he plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be troddē downe as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walles are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre remooued.

12 *In* that day also he shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nation shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depthes of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

* Psal.12. 3.isa.57.1.
‖ Or, gaine or murther.
† Heb. the best of the sort.
* Mat.10. 21.35.36. luk.12.53.
‖ Or, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and couer her with shame.
* Psal.79.1 10.& 137. 3. ioel. 2.17.
† Heb. she shalbe for a treading downe.
* Amos 9.11.&c.
‖ Or, earth to.
‖ Or, after that it hath been
‖ Or, rule.
* Psal. 72.9.
‖ Or, creeping things.
* Exod. 34.6,7.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maiesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and he reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the storme, and the cloudes *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the Sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwne downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood he will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they bee folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down when he shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowne out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines, the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah, † keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

HEe ‖ that dasheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loynes strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet; the charets *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees shalbe terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another in the broad waies: † they shall seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 Hee shall recount his ‖ worthies, they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shalbe opened, and the palace shalbe ‖ dissolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shalbe ‖ led away captiue, shee shalbe brought vp, and her maides shall lead *her* as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*: but none shall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is no end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 Shee is emptie, and voyd, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lyons, and the feeding place of the young lyons? where the lyon, *euen* the old lyon walked, and the lyons whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The Lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his Lyonesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burne her charets in the smoake, and the sword shall deuoure the young Lyons, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the prauncing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeises: and *there is* none end of their corpses, they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I wil cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineueh is laid waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the Sea, *and* her wall *was* from the Sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it*

was

was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet was ſhe caried away, ſhe went into captiuity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreetes: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt bee hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemy.

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds, goe into clay and tread the morter: make ſtrong the bricke-kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the cankerworme: make thy ſelfe many as the cankerworme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplyed thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen: the cankerworme ‖ ſpoileth and fleeth away. ‖ *Or, ſpreadeth himſelfe.*

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſſhoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sun ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O King of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*. ‖ *Or, tarie and ouerſeeth.*

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednes paſſed continually? † *Heb.* *ſinking.*

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is ſhewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans* 12 *He complaineth that ſuch vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are farre worſe.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoyling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhal march thorow the † breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues, and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from far, they ſhall flee as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eate.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: † their faces ſhall ſup vp *as* the Eaſt wind, and they ſhall gather the captiuity as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *ſhall be* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong hold: for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* mind change, & he ſhall paſſe ouer, & offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgment, & O † mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canſt not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue, when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he? ‖ *Or, grieuance.*

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge: therefore they reioyce and are glad. ‖ *Or, mouning.*

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous. ‖ *Or, ſtabburne net.*

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations? ‖ *Or, deſtroy it: Heb. fat.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an anſwere, is ſhewed that he muſt wait by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnſatiablenes,* 9 *for couetouſneſſe,* 12 *for crueltie,* 15 *for drunkennes,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I Will * ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the † tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay ‖ vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere ‖ when I am reproued. *Iſa. 21. 8. † Hebr. fenced place. ‖ Or, in me. ‖ Or, when I am argued with.*

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it. *vpon my reproofe or arguing.*

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, becauſe it will * ſurely come, it will not tary. * Hebr.

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him, but the * iuſt ſhall liue by his faith. *Iohn 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. gal. 3. 11. heb. 10. 38.*

5 ¶ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people: *Iohn 12. 37.*

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a taunting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay, ‖ woe to him that increaſeth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay. ‖ *Or, how much more.* ‖ *Or, ſore bet.*

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake that ſhall vexe thee, and thou ſhalt be for bootie vnto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoile thee, becauſe

of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

† Hebr. bloods.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnes to his house, that he may set his nest on hie, that he may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

* Iere. 22.13. ‖ Or, getteth an euill gaine. † Hebr. palme of the hand.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, & hast sinned *against* thy soule

11 For the stones shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall *answere* it.

‖ Or, perce or, fasten.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

‖ Or, witnesse against it.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanity?

* Ezec. 24. 9. nah. 3. 1. † Hebr. bloods.

14 For the earth shalbe filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

‖ Or, in vaine.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

‖ Or, ly downe.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drinke thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

the glory of the Lord. * Ila. 11. 9.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoyle of beastes *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

Or, more with shame then with glory.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it? the molten image and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

* Iere. 25.26.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

* Iere. 10.8,14. Hab. 2.10,2. † Heb the fashioner of his fashion.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

* Psal. 11. 4. † Hebr. *be silent all the earth before him.*

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods maiestie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

‖ Or, according to variable songs or tunes, called in Heb. Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the middest of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercy.

† Hebr. thy report, or thy hearing.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

‖ Or, Southward.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

‖ Or, bright beames out of.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went foorth at his feet.

‖ Or, fire.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hilles did bow, his wayes *are* euerlasting.

‖ Or, liuing or, eternall.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

‖ Or, for wickednesse. ‖ Or, vanity.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

‖ Or, thy charets were saluation.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according to* the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

‖ Or, thou diuidest the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: *the* ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

‖ Or, the deepe gaue forth his voyce.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

* Iosh. 10.12. ‖ Or, the light of thine arrowes.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation: thou didst threth the heathen in anger.

13.12.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto ‖ necke. Selah.

‖ Or, the foundation vnto the necke.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewinde to scatter mee: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

* Iosh. 10.11. † Hebr. were as a whirlewinde to scatter me.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

‖ Or, mire.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

† Hebr. were moued. ‖ Or, spoile them.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *bee* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no beard in the stalles:

† Hebr. lie.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD; I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

* Hab. 2.20.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * Hindes feete, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

† Hebr. Neginoth.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgments against Iudah for diuers sins.

THE word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 † I will vtterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. by taking away, I will make an end.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

† Heb. the face of the land. ‖ Or, ruines.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by the LORD, & that sweare by Malcham:

‖ Or, by their Lord.

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe, in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the Princes, and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shalbe* the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hilles.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † settled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is a* * day of wrath, a day of trouble, and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darkenesse;

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shalbe powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their siluer nor their gold shall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgement of the Philistines.* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon.* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be yee shall bee hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Askelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepheards, and foldes for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iuda, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Askelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turne away their captivity.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shalbe as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Yee Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voyce shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for hee shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is shee become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her shall hisse, *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel,* 14 *and to reioyce for their saluation by God.*

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 Shee obeyed not the voyce: shee receiued not ‖ correction: shee trusted not in the LORD: shee drew not neere to her God.

3 Her Princes within her are roaring * lions: her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 * Her Prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her Priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is no inhabitant.

7 I said, surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwellings should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to poure vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shalbe deuoured with the fire of my * iealousie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhall thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee, them that reioyce in thy pride, & thou ſhalt no more be haughtie † becauſe of mine holy mountain.

† Hebr. in my holy

12 I will alſo leaue in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquitie nor ſpeake lyes: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed and lye downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

*Iſa.12.6. and54.1.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath caſt out thine enemie: the King of Iſrael, *euen* the LORD *is* in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: & to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlack.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mightie: he will ſaue, he will reioyce ouer thee with † ioy: † he will reſt in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

† Hebr. he will ſilence.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproach of it *was* a burden.

† Hebr. the burden vpon them was.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in euerie land, † where they haue beene put to ſhame.

* Mic. 4.6. † Hebr. I will make them a praiſe. † Hebr. of the ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a prayſe among all people of the earth, † when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.*

IN the ſecond yeere of Darius the king, in the ſixth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto ‖ Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, ‖ Gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying,

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captaine.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ſieled houſes, and this houſe lye waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, † Conſider your wayes.

† Hebr. ſet your hearts on your wayes. * Deut. 28.38. mich.6. 14.15.

6 Ye haue * ſowne much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye cloth you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

† Hebr. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood and build the houſe, and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye run euerie man to his owne houſe.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth * is ſtayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage vnto the people, ſaying, I *am* with you ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel, the ſon of Shealtiel, Gouernour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixt moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the worke by promiſe of greater glorie to the ſecond Temple, then was in the firſt.* 10 *In the type of holy things, and vncleane, he ſheweth their ſinnes hindred the worke.* 20 *Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.*

IN the ſeuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, Gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glorie? and how doe ye ſee it now, *Is it* not in your eyes, in compariſon of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Ioſuah, ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

* Hebr. 12,26

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glorie, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

8 The ſiluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

9 The glorie of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth

moneth

moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Aſke now the Prieſts *concerning* the Law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his garment, and with his ſkirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, ſhall it be holy? And the Prieſts anſwered, and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of theſe, ſhall it be vncleane? And the Prieſts anſwered, & ſaid, It ſhall be vncleane.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So *is* this people, and ſo *is* this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you conſider from this day and vpward, from before a ſtone was layed vpon a ſtone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *meaſures*, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſe-fat for to draw out fifty *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you * with blaſting, and with mil-dew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, conſider it.

19 Is the ſeed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the Oliue tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I bleſſe *you*.

20 ¶ And againe, the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai, in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel Gouernour of Iudah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come downe, euery one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſeruant, the ſonne of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The viſion of the horſes. 12 At the prayer of the Angel comfortable promiſes are made to Ieruſalem. 18 The viſion of the foure hornes: and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying,

2 The LORD hath beene † ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

3 Therefore ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Turne ye vnto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will turne vnto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, ſaying: Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my Statutes, which I commanded my ſeruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and ſaid: * Like as the LORD of hoſtes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our waies, and according to our doings: ſo hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying:

8 I ſaw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the mirtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were there* red horſes, ſpeckled and white.

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *are* theſe? And the Angel that talked with me, ſaid vnto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the mirtle trees, anſwered and ſaid, Theſe *are* they, whom the LORD hath ſent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they anſwered the Angel of the LORD that ſtood among the mirtle trees, and ſaid, We haue walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD anſwered, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ieruſalem, and on the cities of Iudah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe three ſcore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD anſwered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, ſaid vnto me, Cry thou, ſaying: Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I am * iealous for Ieruſalem, and for Zion with a great iealouſie. * Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Ieruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall be built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and a line ſhall be ſtretched foorth vpon Ieruſalem.

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, My cities through † proſperitie ſhall yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chooſe Ieruſalem. † *Hebr.* *good.*

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me: What *be* theſe? And he anſwered me, Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to doe? And he ſpake, ſaying: Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, ſo that no man did lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem, ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I; Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto me, To meaſure Ieruſalem, to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went forth, & another Angel went out to meet him,

4 And ſaid vnto him, Run, ſpeake to this young man, ſaying; Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, ſaith the LORD: for I haue ſpread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwelleſt *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, After the glory hath he ſent me to the nations which ſpoyled you; for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand vpon them, and they ſhall be a ſpoyle to their ſeruants: and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and * I will dwell in the midſt of thee ſaith the LORD.

11 And many nations ſhall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhalbe my people: and I will dwell in the middeſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chooſe Ieruſalem againe.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD: for he is raiſed vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioſhua, the reſtauration of the Church 8 Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.

AND he ſhewed me Ioſhua the high Prieſt ſtanding before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath choſen Ieruſalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the Angel.

4 And he anſwered, and ſpake vnto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he ſaid, Behold, I haue cauſed thine iniquitie to paſſe from thee, and I will cloathe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a faire Mytre vpon his head. So they ſet a faire Mytre vpon his head, and cloathed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD proteſted vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou ſhalt alſo iudge my houſe, and ſhalt alſo keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee, † places to walke among theſe that ſtand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioſhua the high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring foorth my ſeruant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I haue laid before Ioſhua: vpon one ſtone *ſhall be* ſeuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will remooue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, ſhall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden candleſticke is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two oliue trees, the two anoynted ones.

AND the Angel that talked with me, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleepe:

2 And ſaid vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I haue looked, and behold, a candleſticke all of gold † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his ſeuen lampes thereon, and ‖ ſeuen pipes to the ſeuen lamps, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two oliue trees by it, one vpon the right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the Angel that talked with me, ſaying, What *are* theſe my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my lord.

6 Then he anſwered, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, ſaying, No by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

7 Who *are* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou ſhalt become* a plaine, and he ſhall bring foorth the head ſtone thereof with ſhootings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this houſe: his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? for they all reioyce, and ſhall ſee the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with thoſe ſeuen: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I, and ſaid vnto him; What *are* theſe two oliue trees vpon the right *ſide* of the Candleſticke, and vpon the left *ſide* thereof?

12 And I anſwered againe, and ſaid vnto him, What be theſe two oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden *oyle* out of themſelues?

13 And he anſwered me, and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my lord.

14 Then ſaid hee, Theſe *are* the two † anoynted ones that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule is ſhewed the curſe of theeues and ſwearers. 5 By a woman preſſed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then

* Deut. 32.10. Pſal. 17.8.
* Eſay 12.6. & 54.1. Leuit. 26.12. Ezek. 37. 27.2. Cor. 6.18.
† Hebr. the habitation of his holineſſe.
* That is, an aduerſary † Hebr. to be his aduerſary
* Iude 9.
Or, euidence. Hebr. eares.

5 Then ſaid hee vnto me, This *is* the curſe, that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for euery one that ſtealeth ſhall be cut off *as on* this ſide, according to it; and euery one that ſweareth ſhall be cut off *as on* that ſide, according to it.

4 I will bring it foorth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thiefe, and into the houſe of him, that ſwareth falſely by my Name: and it ſhall remaine in the midſt of his houſe and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth and ſaid vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth foorth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? and he ſaid, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. He ſaid moreouer, This *is* their reſemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the Ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* Wickedneſſe, and he caſt it into the midſt of the Ephah, and he caſt the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtorke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſaid I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe theſe beare the Ephah?

11 And he ſaid vnto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the foure charets. 9 By the crownes of Ioſhua, is ſhewed the Temple and kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond charet blacke horſes,

3 And in the third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet grizled, *and* ‖ bay horſes.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angell that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my LORD?

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto mee, Theſe *are* the foure ‖ ſpirits of the heauens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horſes which are therein goe foorth into the North countrey, and the white goe foorth after them, and the grizled goe foorth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went foorth, and ſought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth, and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth: ſo they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, and ſpake vnto me ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my ſpirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuitie, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and goe into the houſe of Ioſiah the ſonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer, and gold, and make crownes, and ſet *them* vpon the head of Ioſhua the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt,

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Behold the man whoſe name *is* the * BRANCH, and he ſhall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD: * Chap. 3.8. ‖ Or, *branch vp from vnder him.*

13 Euen he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD, and he ſhall beare the glorie, and ſhall ſit and rule vpon his Throne, and he ſhall be a Prieſt vpon his Throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the ſon of Zephaniah, for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts, hath ſent me vnto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of faſting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their faſting. 8 Sin the cauſe of their captiuitie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chiſlew.

2 When they had ſent vnto the houſe of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD, † Hebr. *to intreate the face of the Lord.*

3 *And* to ſpeake vnto the Prieſts which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the Prophets ſaying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, ſeparating my ſelfe, as I haue done theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying, * Iſa.58.5 ‖ Or, *be not ye they that, &c.*

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeuenth *moneth*, euen thoſe ſeuentie yeeres; did ye at all faſt vnto me, *euen* to me? ‖ Or, *are not thoſe the moneths*

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, did not ye eat *for your ſelues*, and drinke *for your ſelues*? † Heb. *by the hand of, &c.*

7 ‖ *Should ye not heare* the words, which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ieruſalem was inhabited and in proſperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine? ‖ Or, *ſhould ye not heare the words of, &c.* † Hebr. *iudge iudgement of truth.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, ſaying,

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, † Execute true iudgment, and ſhew mercie and compaſſions euerie man to his brother. * Exod. 22.21. Iſa.1.23. ier.5.28. † Hebr. *they ſame a backeſliding ſhoulder.*

10 And oppreſſe not the * widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill againſt his brother in your heart.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and † pulled away the ſhoulder, and † ſtopped their eares, that they ſhould not heare. † Hebr. *made heauie.* † Hebr. *by the hand of, &c.*

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an Adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſtes. * Prou.1. 28 Iſa.1. 15.ier.11. 11.& 14.2

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, *that as* he cryed, and they would not heare; ſo * they cryed, and I would not heare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlewind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleaſant land deſolate. † Hebr. *land of deſire.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The restauration of Ierusalem.* 9 *They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them.* 16 *Good workes are required of them.* 18 *Ioy and enlargement are promised.*

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came to me, saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie: and I was * iealous for her with great furie.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, There shall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euerie man with his staffe in his hand † for verie age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall be full of boyes, and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these daies, should it also be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the † West countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these daies there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beasts, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euerie one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the Vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their deaw, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, & house of Israel so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall doe; * Speake ye euerie man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates,

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *It shall yet come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God defendeth his Church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome.* 12 *Gods promises of victory & defence.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Askelon shall see *it*, and feare; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Askelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall passe through them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy king commeth vnto thee: he *is* iust, and ‖ hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bow shall be cut off, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* * from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent foorth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim; and raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seene ouer them, and his

---

*Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

† Hebr. the entrey of the going downe of the Sun.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

*Hag. 1.6

† Hebr. of peace.

*Ephes. 4.25.

† Hebr. iudge truth, and the iudgement of peace.

his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall bee filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for they *shall be* as the stones of a crowne lifted vp, as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he visited his flocke for euer, so he will saue and restore them.*

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright cloudes, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the * †idoles haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seene a lie, & haue told false dreames: they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there was no shepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I ‖ punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as the goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shalbe confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shalbe like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and bee glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the sea, with affliction, and shall smite the wanes in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The elect being cared for, the rest are reiected.* 10 *The staues of beauty and bands broken by the reiection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepheard.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy Cedars.

2 Howle Firre tree, for the Cedar is fallen, because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howle, O ye oakes of Bashan, for the ‖ forrest of the vintage is come downe. ‖ *Or, gathered.*

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepheards; for their glory is spoiled: a voyce of the roaring of yong lyons; for the pride of Iordan is spoiled. ‖ *Or, the defenced forrest.*

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*. † *Heb.* *make to be found.*

7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke. ‖ *Or, weary the poore.*

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me. ‖ *Or, hinders.* † *Heb.* *was straitned for them.*

9 Then said I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another. * Ier 15.2

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant, which I had made with all the people. † *Heb.* *of his fellow or neighbour.*

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it *was* the word of LORD. ‖ *Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainely knew.*

12 And I said vnto them, † If yee thinke good, giue *me* my price; and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price, thirtie *pieces* of siluer. † *Heb.* *If it be good in your eyes.*

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirtie *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD. * Matth. 26.15.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel. * Matth. 27.9.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto mee, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, ‖ *which* shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seeke the yong one, nor heale that which is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and teare the clawes in pieces. ‖ *Or, hidden.* ‖ *Or, beare.*

17 *Woe to the idole shepheard, that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened. *Ier. 23.1 ezek. 34.2 ioh. 10.12

CHAP. XII.

2 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Iudah.* 7 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD, for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth foorth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of a man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege, both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem. ‖ *Or, astonishment.* ‖ *Or, for all.* ‖ *Or, against.*

Iudah shall he be *which shall be in* siege *against Ierusalem.*

3 ¶ And

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall bee* my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

‖ Or, *there is strength to me, and to the inhabitants &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and hee that is ‖ feeble among them at that day, shall be as Dauid: and the house of Dauid *shall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

‖ Or, *shall be as Heb. fallen.*

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

* Iohn 19.34,37. Reuel. 1.7.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Acts 2.37. * 2. Chron. 35.22.

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart; the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

‖ Heb. *families, families.*

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 From idolatry and false prophecie. 7 The death of Christ, and the tryall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

† Heb. *separation for vncleanesse.*

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30.13.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

† Heb. *a garment of haire.*

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they ware a † rough garment † to deceiue.

† Heb. *to lie.*

5 But he shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

* Mat. 26.31. marke 14.27.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third part shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call vpon my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1. Pet. 1.7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Ierusalem destroyed. 4 The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plagues of Ierusalems enemies 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord. 20 And their spoiles shall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and the spoile shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the city shall goe forth into captiuity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD goe forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

‖ Or, *warre.*

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the middest thereof, toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remooue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

‖ Or, *valley.*

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ my mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal, yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the Saints with thee.

‖ Or, *my mountaines.* ‖ Heb. *for.* * Amos 1.1.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare, *nor* † darke,

† Heb. *precious.*

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day, which shall bee † knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * euening time it shall be light.

‖ Or, *there shall be.* † Heb. *knowen.* * Rom. 13.12.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* liuing waters shall goe out from Ierusalem; halfe of them toward the ‖ former Sea and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: *in* Summer and in Winter shall it be.

‖ Heb. *Sea of the first.*

9 And the LORD shall be King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel, vnto the Kings winepresses.

‖ Or, *Arabah.* ‖ Or, *possessed.*

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

‖ Or, *dwell.*

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem; their flesh shall consume away,

‖ Or, *plague.*

while

while they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour; and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight ‖at Ierusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King, the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that who so will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no raine: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall be holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

† Hebr. *Holy.*

‖ Or, *bosse.*

Zech. 14. 8.
Ioel 3. 17.
Rev. 21. 27 & 22. 15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

2 Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse. 6 of their irreligiousnesse, 12 and prophanesse.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi

2 I haue loued you saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD: yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laide his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, they shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith ‖LORD of hostes, vnto you O Priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

7 ‖Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto the gouernour: will hee be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hostes?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my Name *shall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that ye say, The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye haue snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke; thus yee brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

‖ Or, *wherein ye might haue blessed it, in that ye say.*

† Hebr. *in what part.*

CHAP. II.

1 He sharply reproueth the Priests for neglecting their charge, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O ye Priests, this commandement *is* for you

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes, I will euen send * a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖corrupt your seed, and † spread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your solemne feasts, and ‖one shall take you away with it.

4 And yee shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lippes: hee walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the Priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: yee haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible, & base before all the people, according as yee haue not kept

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

‖ Or, *reproue.*

† Hebr. *scatter.*

‖ Or, *it shall take you away to it.*

‖ Or, *fall in the Law.*

kept my wayes, but ‖ haue bin partiall in the Law.

10 * Haue we not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe wee deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the ‖ Master and the Scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hostes.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that hee regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth:

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that yee deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messinger, Maiesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelitie of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that feare God.*

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: & the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for hee *is* like a refiners fire, and like Fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold, and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

5 ¶ And I will come neere to you in iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, (the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not mee, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * Returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But ye said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, & † powre you out a blessing that *there shall* not *be roume* enough *to receiue it*.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to other, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shalbe mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne that seeueth him.

18 Then shall ye returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked; betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgement on the wicked,* 2 *and his blessing on the good.* 4 *Hee exhorteth to the study of the Law,* 5 *and telleth of Eliahs comming, and office.*

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that commeth shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb, for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Eliah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shal turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

APO-

‖ Or, *if I send vp the feast against him, he hath not kept the right feast.*

* Ephes. 4. 6.

‖ Or, *aught to loue*

‖ Or, *him that weareth, and him that answereth.*

‖ Or, *an excellency.* † Heb. *a seed of God.*

‖ Or, *let no man faithfully deale by the wife of his youth, and her* [illegible] *to put away.*

Matth. 11. 10. Mark 1. 2. Luke 7. 27.

‖ Or, *excuse.*

‖ Or, *defraud.*

APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites. 7 *A great Passeouer is kept.* 32 *His death is manifested.* 34 *His successours.* 53 *The Temple, city, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are carried vnto Babylon.*

AND Iosias held the * feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

2 Hauing set the Priestes according to their dayly courses, being arrayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites, the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that King Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds.

5 According as Dauid the King of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple, according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel,

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that were found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambs and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the Kings allowance, according as hee promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zecherias, and ‖ Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias and Samalas, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites, hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord as it is written in the booke of Moses: † And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertained: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots, and pans, ‖ with a good sauour.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests, their brethren, the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests, their brethren, the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Iedothun, who was * of the Kings retinue.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to go from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 ¶ Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord, accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel, that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias, was this Passeouer kept:

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly before the Lord, aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 * Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe, that Pharaoh the King of Egypt came to raise warre at Charchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the King of Egypt sent vnto him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates: and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with mee, hasting mee forward: depart from mee, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chari-

† 2. Chro. 35. 12. And so of the bullocks.

‖ Or, good sauor or smell.

* 2. Chron. 35. 15. of Dauid of Asaph, &c.

‖ Or, by the Kings hand.

‖ Or, very vngodly. Or, sinfully.

* 2. Chron. 35. 20.

first

riot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him, in the plaine of Magiddo, and the Princes came against King Iosias.

30 Then said the King vnto his seruants, Carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp on the second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea Ieremy the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women, made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually, in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the Kings of Iudah, & euery one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Israel and Iudea.

* 2. Kings 23. 30. 2. chro. 36. 1. 34 *And the people tooke Ioachas the sonne of Iosias, and made him King in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Ierusalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt also made King Ioacim his brother King of Iudea and Ierusalem.

38 And he bound Ioacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

† 2. Chro. 36. 4. Iehoiakim, or Eliakim. 39 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was Ioacim, † when he was made King in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord and carried them away, and set them in his owne Temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannesse and impiety, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made King being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord.

46 And made Zedechias King of Iudea and Ierusalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremy, from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, hee forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke and his heart, he transgressed the lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people, and of the Priests, did many things against the Lawes, & passed all the pollutions of all nations, & defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuertheleſſe the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because he spared them and his Tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets,

52 So farre foorth, that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlineſſe, commanded the Kings of the Caldees to come vp against them.

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea, euen within the compaſſe of their holy Temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the Kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem, set fire vpon her towers.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased, till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he carried into Babylon.

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Ieremy:

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall shee rest, vntill the full terme of seuenty yeeres.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyprus is mooued by God to build the Temple: and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to. 11 He deliuereth against the wrsils which had beene taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

IN the first yeere of Cyrus, King of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished, that he had promised by the mouth of Ieremy,

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus, the King of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, thus saith Cyrus King of the Persians, The Lord of Israel, the most high Lord, hath made me King of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen the Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours, with gold, and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things which haue beene set foorth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose mind the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses, and cattell, & with very free gifts of a great number, whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus, King of the Persians, had

brought

brought them foorth, he deliuereth them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And to him they were deliuered to † Sanabasser the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them: a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and tenne, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of siluer, which were carried away were † fiue thousand, foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanabasser, together with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes King of the Persians, Belemus and Mithridates and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in Commission with them, dwelling in Samaria, and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea, and Ierusalem, these letters following:

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruant Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their Counsell, and the Iudges that are in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to § lord the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market-places, and repaire the walls of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this city and the walls therof be made vp againe, they will not only refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against Kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, wee thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles what is written concerning those things, and shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious, troubling both Kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein; for the which cause euen the city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the King) that if this city be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp a new, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Cœlosyria, and Phenice.

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in Commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner:

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found that the citie was from the beginning practising against Kings,

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mightie Kings, and fierce, were Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the citie, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it.

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of Kings.

30 Then King Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in Commission with them, removing in haste toward Ierusalem with a troupe of horsemen, and a multitude of people in battell array, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple, in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yere of the reigne of Darius, King of the Persians. | Or, a number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his subiects, & vnto all his household, and vnto all the Princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twentie and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three yong men that were of the guard, that kept the Kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shal seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the King Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victorie:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleep vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linnen, and a chain about his necke.

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his Sentence, sealed it, and laid it vnder King Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the King is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the King and the three Princes of Persia shall iudge, that his Sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be giuen, as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: but aboue all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the King was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending foorth, hee called the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers.

15 And sate him downe in the Royall seat of | Or, seat of iudgement. iudgement, & the writings were read before them.

16 And he said, Call the yong men, and they shall declare their owne Sentences: so they were called and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it.

19 It maketh the mind of the King, and the fatherlesse child to be all ones of the bondman, and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich.

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollity and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents.

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget

their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords?

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that inforceth to doe thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The second declareth the power of a King.* 13 *The third the force of women,* 33 *and of the Truth.* 41 *The third is iudged to be wisest:* 47 *and obtaineth letters of the King to build Ierusalem.* 58 *He praiseth God, & sheweth his brethren what he had done.*

THen the second, that had spoken of ſ strength of the King, began to say,

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in strength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them?

‖ *Or, haue the command.*

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer he commandeth them, they doe:

4 If he bid them make warre, the one against the other, they doe it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles and towres.

5 They slay, and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandement: if they get the victorie, they bring all to the king, aswell the spoile, as all things els.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry: when they haue reaped againe that which they had sowen, they bring it to the King and compell one another to pay tribute to the King.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill: if he command to spare, they spare;

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if hee command to build, they build;

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant;

10 So all his people, and his armies obey him; furthermore he lyeth downe, hee eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart and doe his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

‖ *Or, can.*

12 O ye men, how should not the king be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and hee held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third who had spoken of women, and of the Truth, (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women?

† *Hebr. is of force.*

15 Women haue borne the King, and all the people that beare rule by Sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they, and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men: & without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauor & beauty?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her? and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He sticketh not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toile, and giue and bring all to the woman.

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and steale, and to saile vpon the Sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkenesse, and when he hath stollen, spoyled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea, many there be that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes.

‖ *Or, doted.*

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue mee? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him at Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King,

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head, she also strooke the King with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might ‖ be reconciled to him againe.

‖ *Or, for.*

32 O yee men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the Truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Truth, & stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the Truth, and the heauen blesseth it; all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

‖ *Or, is.*

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no truth in them. In their vnrighteousnesse, also they shall perish.

38 As for the Truth, it endureth and is alwayes strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe like well of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, and she is the strength, kingdome, power and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of Truth.

41 And with that he held his peace: and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is Truth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wise, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then said hee vnto the King: Remember the vow which thou hast vowed, to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome.

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart when hee vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt, when Iudea was made desolate by the Caldeeis.

46 And now, O lord the King, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore, that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the King stood vp, and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and captaines, and gouernors, that they should safely conduct on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 Hee wrote letters also to the lieutenants that were in Cœlosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the citie with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores,

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, should bee free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held.

51 Yea, that there should be yerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were builc.

52 And other ten talents yerely to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free liberty, as well they, as their posterity, & all the Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priests vestments wherein they minister:

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to bee giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

56 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept the citie, pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also to be done, and sent to Ierusalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ierusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisdome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou, who hast giuen me wisedome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, and went out and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because he had giuen them freedome and liberty,

63 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musicke, and gladnesse, seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is set vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is laid. 73 The worke is hindered for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, & sons, and daughters, with their men seruants, and maid seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Ierusalem, safely and with musicall [instruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them to goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, the sonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the sonne of Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel, of the house of Danid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda.

6 *a* Who spake wise sentences before Darius the King of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iewry, which came vp from the captinitie, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon had caryed away vnto Babylon.

8 And they returned to Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iewry, euery man to his owne citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Neemias, and *b* Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, *c* Aspharasus, *d* Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of *e* Phoros, two thousand an hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of *f* Saphat, *g* foure hundred seuenty and two:

10 The sons of Ares, seuen hundred fifty & fiue:

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure: the sonnes of *h* Zathui, nine hundred fourtie and fiue: the sonnes of *i* Corbe, seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, fiue hundred fourtie and eight:

13 The sons of Bebai, fiue hundred twentie and three: the sonnes of *k* Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sonnes of Adonikam, fiue hundred sixtie and seuen: the sonnes of *l* Bagoi, two thousand sixtie and fiue: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure:

15 The sonnes of *m* Aterezias, ninetie and two: the sonnes of Ceilan and Azeras, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azurah foure hundred thirtie and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, thirtie two, and the sonnes of *n* Bassi, three hundred twenty and three: the sons of Azephui fifty, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meteras, three thousand and fiue: the sons of *o* Bethlomon, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophath, fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of *p* Bethsamos, fourtie and two.

19 They of *q* Kiriatharius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred fortie and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred:

‖ Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt. For Ioachim was the son of Iosedech. Neh. 12.

a Or was Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.
b Zaraias
c Or, Mispar.
d Or, Reelaiah.
e Parosh, Ezra. 2. 3. where see the like lists for the true numbers of the particulers following for here they vary much and the names much more.
f Shephatia.
g Or, three hundred seuentie two.
h Zattu.
i Zaccheus.
k Addin.
l Bigui.
m Aterezechias.
n Bezai.
o Bethlehem
p Anathoth.
q Kiriathiarim.

z Rama. a Gabah. b Michmas.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twentie & twoo they of r Cyrama, and ſ Gabdes, ſixe hundred twentie and one:

c Bethel. d Maghbish. e Lodhadid. f Senaah. g Iedaiah. h Immer i Pashur. k Harim.

21 They of t Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of u Betolius, fifty and two: the ſonnes of x Nephis, an hundred fifty and ſixe.

22 The ſonnes of y Calam-Lalus, and Onus, ſeuen hundred twenty and fiue, the ſons of Ierechus, two hundred fortie and fiue:

l Lod. m Hadid. n Ono. o Or, 217. according to ſome copies.

23 The ſonnes of z Annaas, three thouſand three hundred and thirtie:

24 The Prieſts, the ſonnes of a Ieddu, the ſon of Ieſus amongſt the ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſons of b Merutha, a thouſand ſixtie and two:

25 The ſonnes of c Phaſſaron, a thouſand fortie and ſeuen: and ſonnes of d Carme, e a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

† Thus it is read. Ezr. 2. 40 The ſons of Ieſhua, and Cadmiel of the ſons of Hodouiah

26 The Leuites: the ſons of f Ieſſue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, ſeuenty and foure.

27 The holy ſingers, the ſonnes of Asaph, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The portees: the ſonnes of g Salum, the ſons of h Iatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſons of i Dacubi, the ſonnes of k Teta, the ſons of l Sami in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The ſeruants of the Temple: the ſonnes of m Esau, the ſonnes of n Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of o Ceras, the ſonnes of p Sud, the ſonnes of q Phaleas, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſons of r Graba:

30 The ſonnes of ſ Acua, the ſonnes of Vta, the ſonnes of t Cetab, the ſons of Agaba, the ſonnes of u Subai, the ſons of Anan, the ſonnes of x Cathua, the ſonnes of y Geddur:

31 The ſonnes of z Aitus, the ſonnes of a Daiſan, the ſonnes of b Noeba, the ſonnes of Chateba, the ſonnes of c Gazera, the ſonnes of d Azia, the ſonnes of e Phinees, the ſons of Azara, the ſons of f Baſtia, the ſonnes of g Aſana, the ſonnes of h Meani, the ſonnes of i Naphiſi, the ſonnes of k Acub, the ſons of l Aſipha, the ſonnes of m Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharaſim, the ſonnes of n Baſaloth.

32 The ſonnes of o Meeda, the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of p Carea, the ſonnes of q Chareus, the ſonnes of r Aſerer, the ſonnes of ſ Thomoi, the ſons of t Naſith, the ſonnes of Atipha.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon: the ſonnes of u Azaphion, the ſonnes of x Phatira, the ſonnes of y Iaeli, the ſonnes of z Lozon, the ſonnes of a Iſdael, the ſonnes of b Sapheth:

34 The ſonnes of c Hagia, the ſonnes of d Phacareth, the ſonnes of Sabie, the ſonnes Sarothie, the ſonnes of Maſius, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addus, the ſonnes of Subat, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſons of Allom.

35 All the Miniſters of the Temple, and the ſons of the ſeruants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuentie and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thermelech, and Thelerſas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtocke, how they were of Iſrael: the ſonnes of e Ladan, the ſonnes of ſ Ban, the ſonnes of g Necodan, ſixe hundred fiftie and two

38 And of the Prieſts that vſurped the office of the Prieſthood, and were not found, the ſonnes of

h Obdia: the ſonnes of i Accos, the ſonnes of k Addus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

k Hobaiah. i Coz. l Barzelai.

39 And when the deſcription of the kinred of theſe men was ſought in the regiſter, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the Prieſthood.

40 For vnto him ſaid ‖ Nehemias, and Athatias, that they ſhould not be partakers of ſ holy things, till there aroſe vp an high Prieſt, clothed with † doctrine and trueth.

‖ Nehemias, alſo is Athatias. † Vrim and Thummim.

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeeres old and vpward, they were all in number fourty thouſand, beſides menſeruants and womenſeruants, two thouſand three hundred and ſixtie.

§ 2. and 66. † Heb. two of one. Nehem. 7. 66. Thou. mim.

42 Their ‖ menſeruants and handmaids, were ſeuen thouſand three hundred fourtie and ſeuen: the ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred fortie and fiue.

‖ Heb. ſeruants. o Ezr. 2. 65

43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, ſeuen thouſand thirty and ſix horſes, two hundred fortie and fiue mules, ſfiue thouſand fiue hundred twenty and fiue ‖ beaſts, vſed to the yoke.

2. 66 ‖ Aſſes.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ieruſalem, vowed to ſet vp the Houſe againe in his owne place, according to their abilitie:

45 And to giue into the holy treaſurie of the workes, a thouſand pounds of gold, fiue thouſand of ſilver, and an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the people in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey: the ſingers alſo, and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne place, they came all together with one conſent into the open place of the ‖ firſt gate, which is toward the Eaſt.

‖ Heb. gate that looketh Eaſtward.

48 Then ſtood vp Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt ſacrifices vpon it, according as it is expreſſly commanded in the booke of Moyſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the lands, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Alſo they held the feaſt of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and offered ſacrifices daily, as was meet:

52 And after that the ‖ continuall oblations and the ſacrifice of the ſabbaths, & of the new moones, and of all holy feaſts.

‖ Heb. perfect. Nehem. 8. 18.

53 And all they that † had made any vowe to God, began to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

† Heb. vowed a vow.

54 And they gaue vnto the maſons and carpenters, money, meat and drinke with chearefulneſſe.

55 Vnto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which ſhould bee brought by floates to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yere, and ſecond moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ieruſa-

lem,

k Batui. l Sobai. m Zich. n Haſupha. o Keros. p Siaha. q Padon. r Agabah. ſ Akkub. t Hagab. u Shalai. x Goddes. y Gahar. z Reaiah. a Rezin. b Necodah. c Gazam. d Huzza. e Paſeah. f Beſai. g Asnah. h Meunim i Nephuſa. k Bakbuk l Hacupa m Harhur n Bazluth o Mehida p Harſha. q Barcos. r Siſera. ſ Thamai. t Neziah. u Shephateth. x Hatil. y Iaalah. z Darcon. a Giddel. b Shephatiah. c Pochereth Hazebaim, Ezr. 2. 57. d Phoreda. e Dabiah. f Taath. g Nozah.

lem, began Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec, and their brethren, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ieruſalem out of the captiuitie:

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Iury and Hieruſalem.

58 ¶ And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus, and his ſons and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſons of Madiabun, with the ſons of Ioda, the ſons of Eliadun, with their ſons and brethren, all Leuites, with one accord ‖ ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arrayed in their veſtiments with muſicall inſtruments and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſons of Aſaph had cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankſgiuing, and prayſing the Lord, ‖ according as Dauid the King of Iſrael had ordained.

61 And they ſung *with* loud voyces, ſongs, to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a loud voice, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiuing vnto the Lord, for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 Alſo the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voyce.

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not bee ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded marueilouſly, ſo that it was heard afarre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noyſe of the trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued that they that were of the captiuity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe, as you, do obey your Lord and do ſacrifice vnto him frõ the daies of ‖ Azbazareth the king of the Aſſyrians who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael, ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauie vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtrait, hindred their building:

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building all the time that king Cyrus liued. ſo they were hindred from building for the ſpace of ‖ two yeeres vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Prophets ſtir vp the people to build vp the Temple.* 8 *Darius is ſolicited to hinder it.* 27 *But he doth further it by all meanes,* 32 *and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.*

NOw in the ſecond yere of the reigne of Darius Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſon of ‖ Addo, the Prophets prophecied vnto the Iewes, in Iury, and Ieruſalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael, ‖ which was vpon them. ‖ *Or, Iddo.*

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them. *which was called on them.* Ezra 5. 2.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came vnto them ‖ Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and ſaid vnto them, ‖ *Or, Tatnai.*

4 By whoſe appointment doe ye build this houſe and this roofe, & performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe theſe things? ‖ *Or, Shethar-boznai.*

5 Neuertheleſſe, the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntil ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Siſinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria & Phenice, wrote and ſent vnto Darius. To King Darius greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowne vnto our Lord the King, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the city of Hieruſalem, we found in the citie of Hieruſalem, the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuity;

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already laid vpon the walls.

10 And thoſe workes are done with great ſpeed, and the work goeth on proſperouſly in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then aſked we theſe Elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandement build you this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them, who were the chiefe doers, and wee required of them the names in writing of the principal men.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwer: We are the ſeruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, It was builded many yeres agoe, by a king of Iſrael great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath & ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon of the Chaldees;

16 Who pulled downe the houſe, and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the country of Babylon, Cyrus the King wrote to build vp this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and ſiluer that Nabuchodonoſor had caried away out of the houſe at Hieruſalem, and had ſet them in his owne temple, ‖ *Or,* thoſe Cyrus the king brought forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanaballarus the ruler, *Zorobabel which alſo Sanaballarus was called ruler.*

19 With commandement that hee ſhould carrie away the ſame veſſels and put them in the Temple at Hieruſalem, and that the Temple of the Lord ſhould be built in his place. *ſo as Zorobabel ſeeketh to haue done.*

20 Then the ſame Sanaballarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem, and from that time to this being ſtil a building, it is not yet fully ended. *and yet*

21 Now therefore if it ſeeme good vnto the King, *Ezra 5.*

Or, rowles.

let search be made among the records of king Cyrus:
22 And if it bee found that the building of the house of the Lord at Hierusalem hath beene done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the King be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.
23 Then commanded king Darius to seeke among the Records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ roule, where these things were recorded.

Or, place.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus King, Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should be built againe, where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.
25 Whose height shall be sixty cubites, and the breadth sixty cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to bee giuen out of the house of king Cyrus.
26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and siluer, that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, & be set in the place where they were before.
27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those that were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernor of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes to build the house of the Lord in that place.
28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, & that they looke diligently to help those that be of the captiuity of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.
29 And out of the tribute of Cœlosyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to bee giuen to these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullocks, and rams, and lambes:
30 And also corne, salt, wine, oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem, shall signifie to be daily spent.

Drinke offerings.

31 That ‖ offrings may be made to the most high God, for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.
32 And hee commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing aforespoken, or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he therein be hanged, and all his goods seized for the King.
33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.
34 I, Darius the King, haue ordained that according to these things, it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others helpe forward the building. 3 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

* Ezra 6. 13.

THen * Sisinnes the gouernor of Cœlosyria and Phenice, & Sathrabuzanes with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,
2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.
3 And so the holy works prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophesied.
4 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel & with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, & Artaxerxes kings of Persia,

For the Lord.

5 And thus was the holy House finished in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth, Adar, in † the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.
6 And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuity, that were added to them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moyses.
7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes.
8 And twelue goates for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the ‖ chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

Or, rule.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites stood arayed in their vestiments, according to their † kinreds in the seruice of the Lord God of Israel: according to the booke of Moyses, and the porters at euery gate.
10 And the children of Israel, ‖ that were of the captiuity, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.
11 They that were of the captiuity were not all sanctified together, but the Leuites were all sanctified together.
12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.
13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuity, did eat, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.
14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,
15 For that hee had turned the ‖ counsell of the king of Assyria toward them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the Kings Commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 96 And setteth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the son of Helchiah, the son of Salum,
2 The sonne of Sadduc, the son of Architub, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Osias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the son of Zarnias, the sonne of ‖ Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the † chiefe Priest.
3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon as a Scribe being very ready in the Law of Moyses, that was giuen by the God of Israel.
4 And the King did him honour: for hee found grace in his sight in all his requests.
5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the temple vnto Hierusalem,
6 In † the seuenth yere of the reigne of King Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, (this was the kings seuenth yere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Hierusalem according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.
7 For Esdras had very great skil so that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 He

8 Now the coppy of the ſ commiſſion which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Eſdras the Prieſt, and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Eſdras the Prieſt, and reader of the Law of the Lord, ſendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciouſly, I haue giuen order, that ſuch of the nations of the Iewes, and of the Prieſts and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and deſirous, ſhould goe with thee vnto Ieruſalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath ſeemed good both to me, and my ſeuen friends the Counſellors,

12 That they may looke to the affaires of Iudea and Ieruſalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Iſrael to Ieruſalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and ſiluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Ieruſalem,

14 With that alſo which is giuen of the people for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ieruſalem: and that ſiluer and gold may be collected for bullockes, rammes and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer ſacrifice vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God, which is in Ieruſalem.

16 And whatſoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the ſiluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy veſſels of the Lord, which are giuen thee, for the vſe of the Temple of thy God which is in Ieruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet before thy God in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer thing elſe thou canſt remember for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, thou ſhalt giue it out of the Kings treaſury.

19 And I, King Artaxerxes haue alſo commanded the keepers of the treaſures in Syria and Phenice, that whatſoeuer Eſdras the Prieſt, and the reader of the Law of the moſt High God ſhall ſend for, they ſhould giue it him with ſpeed.

20 To the ſum of an hundred talents of ſiluer: likewiſe alſo of wheat, euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently, vnto the moſt high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his ſonnes.

22 I command you alſo that yee take no taxe, nor any other impoſition of any of the Prieſts or Leuites, or holy ſingers, or porters, or miniſters of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to impoſe any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Eſdras according to the wiſedome of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iuſtices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice † all thoſe that know the Law of thy God, and thoſe that know it not, thou ſhalt teach.

24 And * whoſoeuer ſhall tranſgreſſe the Law of thy God, and of the King, ſhall be puniſhed diligently, whether it bee by death, or other puniſhment, by penalty of money, or by impriſonment.

25 ¶ Then ſaid Eſdras the Scribe, bleſſed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put theſe things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his houſe that is in Ieruſalem.

26 And hath honoured mee in the ſight of the king and his counſellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Iſrael to goe vp with me:

28 And theſe are the chiefe according to their families and ſenerall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the ſonnes of Phinees, Gerſon: of the ſons of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the ſonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus, * the ſoune of Sechenias:

30 Of the ſonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the ſonnes of Pahath, Moab; Eliaonias, the ſon of ‖ Zarais, & with him two hundred men:

32 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the ſon of Izrelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the ſonnes of Adin, Obeth the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and ſiftie men:

33 Of the ſonnes of Elam, Ioſias ſonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him ſeuenty men:

34 Of the ſons of Saphatias, ‖ Zarais, ſonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threeſcore and ten men:

35 Of the ſons of Ioab, ‖ Abadias ſonne of ‖ Iezelus; and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

36 Of the ſons of Banid, ‖ Aſſalimoth ſon of Ioſephias, and with him an hundred & threeſcore men:

37 Of the ſonnes of Babi, Zacharias ſonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſtath, Iohannes ſonne of ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam the laſt, and theſe are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ ſeuenty men.

40 Of the ſonnes of † Bago, Vthi, the ſoune of Iſtalcurus, and with him ſeuenty men:

41 And theſe I gathered together to the riuer called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes: and then I ſuruayed them.

42 But when ‖ I had found there none of the Prieſts and Leuites,

43 Then ſent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Idnel, and ‖ Maſman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Bunaian, Zacharias, and Moſollamon, principall men, and learned.

45 And I bade them † they ſhould go vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of § treaſury:

46 And commanded them that they ſhould ſpeak vnto Daddeus, and to his ſ brethren, and to the treaſurers in that place, to ſend vs ſuch men as might execute the Prieſts office in the houſe of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs ſkilfull men of the ſonnes of ‖ Moli, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, ‖ Aſebebia, and his ſonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene:

48 And Aſebia, and Annus, and Oſaias his brother of the ſonnes of Chanuneus, and their ſonnes were twenty men.

49 And of the ſeruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the ſeruice of the Leuites (to wit) the ſeruants of the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whoſe names were ſhewed.

none of the ſons of Leui. ‖ *Or, Ariel* |*Or, Shemaiah.* ‖ *Or, Iarib.* |*Or, these mens names with their generations are rightly diſtinguiſhed, Ezr. 8.16.* ‖ *Or, Iddo.* |*Or, of.* |*Or, Caſphia.* ‖ *Or, the Nethiuims at the place of Caſphia.* |*Or, Machli.* §*Or, Sherebia, Ezra 8. 18.* ‖ *Or, alſo Haſhabia, and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8.19.*

Or, Daniel.
Or, Chattus.
* Ezra 8. 3. of the ſonnes of Shechemiah, of the ſons of Pareth
‖ *Zerachiah.*
Or, of the ſonnes of Shechemiah the ſonne of Zaharel.
† *Hebr. fifty men.*
‖ *Or, Athalia.*
‖ *Or, Zebadiah.*
Or, foure ſcore men.
‖ *Or, Obadiah.*
‖ *Or, Iobel.*
Or, eighteen men.
Or, of the ſonnes of Shelomith the ſonne of Ioſiphiah.
‖ *Or, Aged.*
‖ *Or, Eatan.*
‖ *Or, Shemaia.*
Or, ſixtie men.
† *Hebr. Bagnai.*
Or, to the riuer called Ahaue. Ezr. 8.11.
‖ *Or, hee numbred the people and the prieſts: but found*

proclaimed. 50 And there I vowed a fast vnto the yong men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs and them that were with vs, for our children, and for the † cattell:

† Hebr. substance. 51 For I was ashamed to aske the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For we had said vnto the King, that the power of the Lord our God should bee with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe we besought the Lord as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Esebrias, and Asanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

Sarabias and Hasabias. 55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, which the King and his counsell, and the Princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

† Hebr. vnto v. 5 of Esd. Ezra 8.27. 57 And twenty golden vessels, and twelue vessels of brasse euen of fine gold glittering like gold.

58 And I said vnto you, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the siluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, & keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

Dangers in the way. 61 And from the riuer Theras, we departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and so we came to Ierusalem.

62 And when we had beene there three dayes, the gold and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day vnto Marmoth the Priest, the sonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad the son of Iesu, and Moeth the sonne of Sabban Leuites; all was deliuered them by number and weight.

Or, vnto Merimoth the sonne of Vrias the Priest. Moeth the sonne of Binnai 64. And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuity, offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel: euen twelue bullockes for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes,

† Heb. 77. lambes 12 he goates for a sin offering. Lev. 8.31. 66 † Threescore and twelue lambes goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord:

67 And they deliuered the Kings commandements vnto the Kings Stewards, and to the Gouernours of Cœlosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the Rulers came vnto me, and said;

69 The nation of Israel, the Princes, the Priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians and Edomites.

* Ezr. 9.2 70 * For both they and their sonnes, haue maried with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land: and from the beginning of this matter, the Rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this inquity.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my cloathes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head and beard, and sate me downe sad, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me whileſt I mourned for the iniquity: but I sate still full of heauinesse, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent; and bowing my knees, and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord;

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face:

† Greek hath heads. 75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers we haue beene and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day.

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our Kings, and our Priests were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth to the sword, and to captiuity, and for a prey with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy beene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a root and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

† Hebr. Lib. 1. 9.8. 79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † foode in the time of our seruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord, but he made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs foode;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing these things? for wee haue transgressed thy commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into, to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therfore now shall ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that you may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a root: but we haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou bee angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither root, seede, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for wee are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem a very great multitude of men & women and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out, and said, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, we haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord that we will put away all our wiues which wee haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as do obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites of all † Israel to doe after these things, and so they sware.

CHAP. IX.

1 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe and are put in minde of the Feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple; went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eate no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuity, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalē:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes, according as the Elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of the Temple, & himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuity.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad Court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confession giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, & separate your selues from the heathen of the land, & from ſ strange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude and said with a loude voyce: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without: and this is not a worke of a day, or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore, let the Rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuity did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sons of Iesus, the sonne of Iosedec and his brethren, ‖ Mathelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rams, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

21 And of the sons of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameius, and *c* Hierel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the sons of *e* Phaisur, Ellionas, Masias, Ismael, & Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talias.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Sepsi, and *h* Colius, who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: *l* Eleazarus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters, Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, & *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Asibias, and Banuias.

27 Of the sons of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *s* Iericlus, and Hierimoth, and *t* Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadis, *y* Eliſimus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth, and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the sons of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and *c* Iosabad, and *d* Amethis.

30 Of the sons of *e* Many, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iasubus, *i* Iasael, and Hieremoth.

31 †And of the sons of Addi, Naathus, and Moosias, Lacunas, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balunus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sons of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon, Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sons of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias: 35 And Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitaniamus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: *n* and of the sons of Ozora, Sesis, Esrih, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Iosiphus.

35 And of the sons of Ethma, Mizitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All these had ten strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests, and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the country in the fifth day of the seuenth moneth; so the children of Israel were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest, and reader, that he should bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and

‖ *Maaſias*
‖ *Iarib.*
‖ *Gedaliah.*
† *Hebr. a ram.*
‖ *Or, purification*
a Harim
b Maaſiah
c Iehiel.
d Vzziah.
e Paſhur.
f Iozabad.
g Elaſah.
h Kenaah.
i Kelitah.
k Pethahiah.
l Eliaſhib
m Telem.
n Pareſh.
o Ramoth
p Eſaiah.
q Miamin
r Malchijah.
ſ Iehiel.
t Abdi.
u Zattu.
x Elioenai
y Eliaſhib
z Mattaniah.
a Salad
b Azza.
c Zabbai.
d Athlai.
e Bani.
f Meſhullam.
g Malluch
h Adaiah
i Sheal.
† *Of the names in verse 31.*
See Ezr. 10.30.
k Maaſeiah.
l Mattathiah.
m Zabad.
‖ *Or, villages.*
* *Nehe. 8.1.*

and to all the Priests, to heare the Law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And hee read in the broad Court before the holy porch from morning vntill mid-day, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law, stood vp vpon a pulpit of wood, which was made for that purpose.

43 And there stood vp by him, Mattathias, Sammus, Anuias, Azarias, Urias, ‖Ezecias, ‖ Balasamus vpon the right hand.

‖ Or, Hilkiah.

‖ Or, Maaseiah.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖Phaldaius, Misiel, Melchias, ‖Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

‖ Or, Pedaiah.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law, before the multitude: for hee sate † honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

† Or, Mashum. † See Neh. 8.4.

46 And when he opened the Law, they stood all straight vp: So Esdras blessed the Lord God most high, the God of hostes Almighty.

† Heb. about three all.

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabatous, ‖ Auteas, Maianas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

‖ Or, Hodiah. ‖ Or, Kelita.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

‖ And the people wept when they heard the Law.

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Go then and eat the fat and drinke the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

‖ Or, to the poore.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

‖ Or, to the people.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheare,

‖ Or, to poore.

55 Because they vnderstood the wordes wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reproue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off.* 35 *And to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

THE second booke of the Prophet * Esdras the son of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the son of ‖ Sadamias, the son of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

* Ezra 7.1. ‖ Or, Shallum.

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Aziei, the son of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The son of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

* Esay 38.1.

4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sins of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage: but they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thine head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

* Exod. 14.28.

10 *Many Kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

* Num. 21.24. Iosh. 8.12.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord.

13 *I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, * I gaue you Moyses for a leader and Aaron for a Priest.

* Exod. 14.29. ‖ Or, for a way.

14 *I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

* Exod. 13.21.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The Quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard, nouertheless you murmured there,

* Exod. 16.13.

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wildernesse, * did you not cry vnto me?

* Num. 14.2.

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? it had beene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

19 Then had I pittie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat, * so ye did eat Angels bread

* Wis. 16.20.

20 *When you were thirsty, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heate, I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

* Num. 20.11. ‖ Or, that will.

21 I diuided among you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherizites, and the Philistines before you: * what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

‖ Or, Amorites. * Iudg. 2.1.

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, when you were in the wildernesse in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites being a thirst, and blaspheming my Name,

‖ Or, the other nations.

23 I gaue not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

Exod. 15.25.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldest not obey me: I will turne mee to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my statutes.

* Esay 65.1. Rom. 10.20.

25 Seeing yee haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when yee desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 *Whatsoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for yee haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are swift to commit manslaughter.

* Esay 1.15. Iere. 11.14. Ezek. 8.18. Mich. 3.4. Zach. 7.13.

27 Ye haue not as it were forſaken me, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her yong babes,

29 That ye ſhould be my people, and I ſhould be your God, that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your father?

30 * I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

31 * When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your new Moone, & your Circumciſions haue I forſaken.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and ſlaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out as ‖ wind doth ſtubble.

34 And your children ſhall not be fruitfull; for they haue deſpiſed my commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes will I giue to a people that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet ſhall beleeue mee, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladneſſe: and though they haue not ſeene mee with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Michæas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachy, which is called alſo * an Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 *God complaineth of his people:* 10 *Yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them.* 34 *Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called.* 43 *Eſdras ſeeth the Sonne of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.*

THus ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandements by my ſeruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but deſpited my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladneſſe, but with ſorrow and heauineſſe haue I loſt you: for ye haue ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what ſhall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forſaken: go your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for mee, O father, I call vpon thee for a witneſſe ouer the mother of theſe children which would not keepe my Couenant.

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoile, that there may be no off-ſpring of them.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen: let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue deſpiſed my ‖ Couenant.

8 Woe be vnto thee, Aſſur, thou that hideſt the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did to Sodome and Gomorrhe.

9 Whoſe land lieth in clods of pitch, and heapes of aſhes: euen ſo alſo will I doe vnto them that heare me not, ſaith the Almighty Lord. * Gen. 19.24.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Ieruſalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take vnto me, and giue theſe the euerlaſting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall haue the tree of life for an ointment of ſweet ſauour, they ſhall neither labour nor be weary.

13 Goe, and ye ſhall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may bee ſhortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witneſſe, for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good, for I liue, ſaith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladneſſe, make their feet as faſt as a pillar: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord. ‖ Or, bring them vp with gladneſſe as a deare make their feet faſt for.

16 And thoſe that be dead will I raiſe vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen my ‖ Name in Iſrael. ‖ Or, by name, O Iſrael.

17 Feare not, thou mother of the children: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will ſend my ſeruant Eſay and Ieremie, after whoſe counſell I haue ſanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits.

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony; and ſeuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there grow roſes and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherleſſe, giue to the poore, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to ſcorne, defend the maimed and let the blind man come into the ſight of my cleareneſſe.

22 Keepe the old and yong within thy walls.

23 * Whereſoeuer thou findeſt the dead, ‖ take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection. * Tob. 17.18. ‖ Signifying, bury them.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quieteneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nurſe, eſtabliſh their feet.

26 As for the ſeruants whom I haue giuen thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Bee not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauineſſe commeth, others ſhall weepe, and be ſorrowfull, but thou ſhalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall enuie thee, but they ſhall be able to doe nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 Mine hands ſhall couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children; for I will deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleepe: for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come, and ‖ ſhew mercy vnto them: for my welles run ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile. ‖ Or, preach,

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould goe vnto Iſrael: but when

when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderstand: look for your shepherd, hee shall giue you euerlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnes of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and bee glad, giuing thanks to him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord:

‖ Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

† Let conclude.

40 † Take thy number, O Zion, and shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children, whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled; beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue beene called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

* Reuel. 7.9.

42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number; and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of an high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

‖ Or, Lord.

44 So I asked the Angel, and said: ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me: It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what manor of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God, thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou diddest plant the earth, (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people,

*Gen. 2. 7.

5 *And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, and diddest breathe into him the breath of life, and hee was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which he transgressed, and immediatly thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, riches, people, and kinreds out of number.

8 * And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

*Gen. 6. 12.

9 * And againe, in processe of time, thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

*Gen. 7. 10.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these

11 Neuertheleſſe, one of them thou leftest, namely * Noah, with his houshold, of whom came all righteous men.

* 1. Pet. 3. 20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth, began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, * thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham.

* Gen. 18. 1.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will ‡.

* Gen. 17. 5.

15 And madest an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

16 * And vnto him thou gauest Isahac, and * vnto Isahac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob, thou ^ didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude.

* Gen. 21. 2, 3. * Gen. 25. 26.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou ledst his seed out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina;

* Mal. 1. 2, 3. * Rom. 9. 13.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou diddest set fast the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

Ps. 68. 8. Ps. 114. 4.

19 And thy glory went thorow foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, & of cold, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seed of Iacob, ‖ and diligeace vnto the generation of Israel.

‖ And all the

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruit in him.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was ouercome, and so be all they that be borne of them.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent; and the Law (also) in the heart of the people with the maliguity of the root, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: * then diddest thou raise thee vp a seruant called Dauid,

* 1. Sa. 16. 12. * 2. Sa. 5. 12. 7. 12.

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a city vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city, forsooke thee.

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, [illegible] failed me.

30 For

30 For I haue ſeene how thou ſuffereſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked doers: and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerued thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may bee left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they ‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednes now in the ballance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the world: and ſo ſhall thy Name no where be found but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell vpon the earth haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt find that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods iudgements, 13 and admoniſheth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Newe theſeſſe, Eſdras asketh diuers queſtions, and receiueth anſwers to them.

AND the Angel that was ſent vnto mee, whoſe name was Vriel gaue me an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea, my Lord: and hee anſwered mee, and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet forth three ſimilitudes before thee.

4 Whereſore if thou canſt declare me one, I wil ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhal ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on my Lord. Then ſaid he vnto mee, Goe thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the wind, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, & ſaid, What man is able to do that that thou ſhouldeſt aſke ſuch things of me?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aſke thee, how great dwellings are in the midſt of the Sea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many ſprings are aboue the firmament, or which are the out goings of Paradiſe?

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, I neuer went down into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now haue I aſked thee but only of the fire and wind, and of the day where through thou haſt paſſed, and of things from which thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue me no anſwere of them.

10 He ſaid moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things and ſuch as are grown vp with thee, canſt thou not know?

11 How ſhould thy veſſell then bee able to comprehend the way of the Higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderſtand the ‖ corruption which is enident in my ſight?

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that wee were not at all, then that we ſhould liue ſtil in wickedneſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He anſwered me, and ſaid, I went into a forreſt in a plaine, and the trees tooke counſell,

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs goe and make warre againſt the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the ſea alſo in like maner tooke counſell, and ſaid, Come, let vs goe vp and ſubdue the woods of the plaine, that there alſo wee may make vs another country.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood vp, and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert Iudge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou begin to iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verely it is a fooliſh thought that they both haue deuiſed: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to beare his ‖ floods. ‖ Or, ſhore land.

20 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo? ‖ Or, waters.

21 For like as the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea to his floods: euen ſo * they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may only vnderſtand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens. ‖ The land. *Iſa.55.8. Ioh.3.31 1.cor.2.13

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderſtanding.

23 For it was not my mind to bee curious of the hie things, but of ſuch as paſſe by vs daily, namely, wherfore Iſrael is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, & for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued, is giuen ouer to vngodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written couenants come to ‖ none effect. ‖ Or, no where.

24 And we paſſe away out of the world as graſſhoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he then do vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of theſe things I haue aſked.

26 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more thou ſhalt marueil, for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteouſneſſe and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou aſkeſt me, I will tell thee; for the euill is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therfore that which is ſowen be not turned vpſide downe, and if the place where the euill is ſowen paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill ſeed hath been ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlineſſe hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much ſhall it yet bring forth vntill the ‖ time of threſhing come? ‖ Or, floore

31 Ponder now by thy ſelfe, how great fruit of wickednes the graine of euill ſeed hath brought foorth.

32 And when the eares ſhall be cut downe which are without number: how great a floore ſhall they fil?

33 Then I anſwered, and ſaid, How and when ſhal theſe things come to paſſe? wherfore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Doe not thou haſten aboue the moſt Higheſt: for thy haſt is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aske queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope in this faſhion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

36 And vnto theſe things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gaue them anſwer, and ſaid, Euen when the number of ſeeds is filled in you: for hee hath weighed the world in the ballance,

‖ Or, Ieremiel.

37 By meaſure hath hee meaſured the times, and by number hath hee numbred the times; and hee doth not moue nor ſtirre them, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, euen we all are full of impietie.

39 And for our ſakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Go thy way to a woman with child, and aſke of her, when ſhee hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then ſaid I, No, Lord, that can ſhe not. And he ſaid vnto mee, In the grane, the chambers of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman which trauaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſsity of the trauaile: euen ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhall be ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and if it bee poſsible, and if it be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt I know, but what is for to come, I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude vnto you.

48 So I ſtood, and ſaw, and behold, an hote burning ouen paſſed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the ſmoke remained ſtill.

49 After this, there paſſed by before me a watry cloud, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme, and when the ſtormy raine was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he vnto me, Conſider with thy ſelfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoake: but the drops and the ſmoake remaine behind: ſo the ‖ quantitie that is paſt did more exceed.

‖ Or, meaſure.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I liue, thinkeſt thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes?

‖ Or, what ſhall be manuſcripts.

52 He anſwered mee, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou aſkeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part, but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſignes of the times to come. 23 How ſinners ſay, God chuſing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 He is taught, that Gods iudgements are vnſearchable: 46 and that God doth not all at once.

NEuertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes ſhall come, that they which dwell vpon earth ‖ ſhall be taken in a great number, and the way of trueth ſhalbe hidden, and the land ſhall be barren of faith.

‖ Shall be found with great wealth.

2 But * iniquitie ſhall bee increaſed aboue that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long agoo.

* Matt. 24.12.

3 And the land ‖ that thou ſeeſt now to haue roote, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

‖ Or, ſhew thee where it ſtood and ſay,

4 But if the moſt High graunt thee to liue, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the Sun ſhall ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall giue his voyce, and the people ſhall bee troubled.

6 And euen hee ſhall rule, whom they looke not for that dwell vpon the earth, and the ſoules ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noiſe in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they ſhall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There ſhal be a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhall bee oft ‖ ſent out againe, and the wild beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring forth monſters.

‖ Or, ſtalked.

9 And ſalt water ſhal be found in the ſweet, and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another: then ſhal wit hide it ſelfe, and vnderſtanding withdraw it ſelfe into his ſecret chamber;

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not be found: then ſhall vnrighteouſnes and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall aſke another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſſe that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? and it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they ſhall labour, but their wayes ſhall not ‖ proſper.

‖ Or, be rewarded.

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and faſt ſeuen dayes, thou ſhalt yet heare greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme feare fulneſſe went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held mee, comforted mee, and ſet me vp vpon my feet.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou beene? and why is thy countenance ſo heauy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eate bread, and forſake vs not as the ſhepherd that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then ſaid I vnto him, Get thy waies from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen daies, ſo it was ‖ the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

‖ Or, the thoughts of my heart.were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my ſoule recouered the ſpirit of vnderſtanding, and I began to talke with the moſt High againe,

23 And ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one Lillie,

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou haſt filled thee one riuer: and of all buildid cities, thou haſt hallowed Sion vnto thy ſelfe.

26 And of all the fowles that are created, thou haſt named thee one doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou haſt prouided thee one ſheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedſt, thou ganeſt a Law that is approoued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖vpon the one root haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gainſay thy promiſes, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou diddeſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent vnto me.

32 And ſaid vnto me, Heare me, and I wil inſtruct thee: hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speake on my Lord: Then ſaid he vnto me, Thou art ſore troubled in minde for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then hee that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No, Lord but of very griefe haue I ſpoken: for my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he ſaid vnto mee, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, Wherfore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the trauel of Iacob, and the weariſome toile of the ſtock of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather mee together the droppes that are ſcattered abroad, make mee the flowers greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew me the image of a voyce, and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwiſe, how may I then ſpeak of theſe things whereof thou aſkeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he vnto me, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reſerued till the end, and what ſhall they doe that haue beene before me, or wee (that be now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And hee ſaid vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackenes of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftnes of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſaid, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that haue beene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſte aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once ‖ that be created therein.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which giueſt life to all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid vnto mee, aſke the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, if thou bringeſt foorth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring foorth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, She cannot: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Euen ſo haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be ſowne in it in their times.

49 For like as a yong child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I aſked, and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, I will *proceed to* ſpeake before thee: for our mother of whom thou haſt told mee, that ſhe is yong, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 Hee anſwered mee, and ſaid, Aſke a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought foorth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhal anſwere thee, They that be borne in the ſtength of youth, are of one faſhion, & they that are born in the time of age, (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that ye are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you, leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpoſe is eternall. 8 The vaine world ſhall follow this immediatly. 13 What ſhall fall out at the laſt. 31 He is promiſed more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth vp the workes of creation; 57 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world, for whom it was made.

AND he ſaid vnto mee, In the beginning when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the winds blew,

‖ Or, circle of the earth.

2 Before it thundered and lightned, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were ſeene, or euer the mooueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together.

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneys in Sion were hote,

5 And ere the prefent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſin, were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhall be the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid vnto mee, from Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him, *Iacobs hand held ‖ fiſt the heele of Eſau.

* Gene. 25. 26.

‖ Or, from the beginning.

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other queſtions, Eſdras, aſke thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered them, and ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſeruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt mee part the laſt night.

13 So he anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Stand vp

vpon

vpon thy feet, and heare a mightie ſounding voice.

‖ Or, earthquake.

14 And it ſhalbe as it were a great ‖ motion; but the place where thou ſtandeſt, ſhall not be moued.

15 And therefore when it ſpeaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of earth is vnderſtood.

16 And why? becauſe the ſpeech of theſe things trembleth and is mooued: for it knoweth that the end of theſe things muſt be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I ſtood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voyce that ſpake, and the ſound of it was like the ſound of many waters.

18 And it ſaid, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to viſite them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And I wil begin to make inquiſition of them, what they bee that haue hurt vniuſtly with their vnrighteouſneſſe, and when the affliction of Sion ſhall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world, that ſhall begin to vaniſh away, ſhall be ‖ finiſhed: then will I ſhew theſe tokens, the booke ſhall be opened before the firmament, and they ſhall ſee altogether.

‖ Or, ſailed.

21 And the children of a yeere old ſhall ſpeake with their voices, the women with child ſhal bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths old: and they ſhal liue and be raiſed vp.

22 And ſuddenly ſhall the ſowne places appeare vnſowne, the full ſtorehouſes ſhall ſuddenly bee found emptie.

23 And the trumpet ſhall giue a ſound, which when euery man heareth, they ſhall bee ſuddenly afraid.

24 At that time ſhall friends fight one againſt another like enemies, and the earth ſhall ſtand in feare with thoſe that dwell therein, the ſprings of the fountaines ſhall ſtand ſtill, and in three houres they ſhall not runne.

25 Whoſoeuer remaineth from all theſe that I haue told thee, ſhall eſcape, and ſee my ſaluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, ſhall ſee it, whohane not taſted death from their birth, and the heart of their inhabitants ſhalbe changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill ſhall be put out, and deceit ſhall be quenched,

28 As for faith, it ſhall flouriſh, corruption ſhall be ouercome, and the truth, which hath bin ſo long without fruit, ſhall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I ſtood.

30 And theſe words ſaid he vnto me, I am come, to ſhew thee the time of the night to come.

‖ See chap. 13. ver. 52.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and faſt ſeuen daies againe, I ſhal tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.

32 For thy voice is heard before the moſt High: for the mighty hath ſeene thy righteous dealing, he hath ſeene alſo thy chaſtitie, which thou haſt had euer ſince thy youth.

33 And therefore hath hee ſent mee to ſhew thee all theſe things, and to ſay vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And haſten not with the times that are paſt, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayeſt not haſten from the latter times.

35 And it came to paſſe after this that I wept againe, and faſted ſeuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weekes, which he told mee.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I beganne to ſpeake before the moſt High.

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoule was in diſtreſſe.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou ſpakeſt from the beginning of the creation, euen the firſt day, and ſaidſt thus, * Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke. *Genes.

39 And then was the ſpirit, and darkeneſſes, and ſilence were on euery ſide: the ſound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandeſt thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treaſures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the ſecond day thou madeſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commandeſt it to part aſunder, and to make a diuiſion betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day, thou didſt command that the waters ſhould be gathered in the ſeuenth part of the earth: ſixe parts haſt thou dried vp, and kept them, to the intent that of theſe ſome being planted of God and tilled, might ſerue thee.

43 For aſſoone as thy word went forth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleaſures for the taſte, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull ſmell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandeſt that the Sunne ſhould ſhine, and the Moone giue her light, and the Starres ſhould be in order: * Gen. 1.14.

46 And gaueſt them a charge to doe *ſeruice vnto man that was to be made. *Gen. 1.16.

47 Vpon the fifth day thou ſaidſt vnto the ſeuenth part, * where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſſe. *Gen. 1.20.

48 For the dumb water, and without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praiſe thy wonderous works.

49 Then didſt thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one ‖ called Enoch, and the other Leuiathan. ‖ Heb.

50 And didſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeuenth part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gaueſt one part, which was dryed vp the third day, that ſee ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hils.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gaueſt the ſeuenth part, namely, the moiſt, and haſt kept them to be deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the ſixt day thou gaueſt commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring forth beaſts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after theſe, Adam alſo, whom thou madeſt lord of all thy creatures, of him come wee all, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen.

55 All this haue I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people, which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid, that they are nothing, but be like vnto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold theſe heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, are begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But wee thy people (whom thou haſt called Thy firſt borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why doe we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise againe. 33 Christ shall sit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradise in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto me the Angel which had beene sent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And hee said vnto mee, Vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? if he went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

8 And one only path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *so small* that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance; if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall hee receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said hee vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my Statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore, why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy mind, this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, thou hast ordained in thy * Law, that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shal not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoyd punishment.

22 Neuertheless, they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things;

23 And declared themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his Couenants; in his Statutes haue they not bin faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and shee comming forth, shall be seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euills, shall see my wonders.

28 For my Sonne Iesus shall bee reuealed, with those that be with him, and they that remaine, shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall bee turned into the old ‖ *Or, first beginning* silence seuen dayes, like as in the ‖ former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long sussering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement only shall remaine, truth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deedes shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse. * Gen. 18.23. * Exod. 32.11.

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan, ‖ *Or, Achor.*

38 And Samuel; and Dauid for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary *2. Sam. 24.17. 2. chro. 6.14

39 * And Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead, that he might liue. * 1. Kings 17.21. & 18.42.45.

40 And * Ezekias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many. * 2. Kings 19.15.

41 Euen so now, seeing corruption is growne vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall bee the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is growen, and truth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man bee able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth to Adam, or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men, now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment.

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though

* Rom. 5.18. it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there bee promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an everlasting hope, whereas our selues, being most wicked, are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs, dwellings of health and safety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

‖ Or, a chaste life.

53 And that there should bee shewed a Paradise, whose fruit endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ security and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it?

‖ Or, fulnesse.

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shall shine aboue the Stars, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darkenesse?

56 For while wee liued and committed iniquity, wee considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered hee mee, and said, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth, shall fight,

‖ Or, intent.

58 That if he be ouercome, hee shall suffer as thou hast said, but if hee get the victory, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while hee liued, saying, * Chuse thee life that thou mayest liue.

* Deut. 30,19.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him, no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not bee such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then, and said, I know Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come into the world.

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law,

64 And that * he is patient, and long suffereth those that haue sinned as his creatures,

* Rom. 2.4.

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for hee multiplieth more and more mercies to them which are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And he pardoneth, for if he did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities, might be eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being iudge, if hee should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

‖ Or, created. ‖ Or, consumptions.

70 There should bee very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saued. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his owne worke, 16 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which only serue him. 41 God answereth, that all seed commeth not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him, and such like.

AND hee answered mee, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mould whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

3 * These be many created, but few shalbe saued. * Mat.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuour wisdome. 20,16

5 For thou hast ‖ giuen eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

‖ Or, gotten.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant, that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

‖ Or, giue

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members, ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workemanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

‖ Or, which

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shal both be preserued, and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnes, and nurturedst it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him, which, with so great * labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to be ordained by thy commandement, that the thing which was made might be preserued. * Iob 10,8. Psal. 14,

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel for whom I am heauie, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my selfe and for them: for I see the falles of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge, which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp: and I said,

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in everlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen and in the ayre;

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hostes of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in winde, and fire) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke dryeth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the truth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sins of thy people: but on them which serue thee in truth.

27 Regard

27 Regard not the wicked intention of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonies is afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked faithfully before thee: but remember them which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which haue lined like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases, but because of vs sinners thou shalt be called mercifull.

32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

33 For the iust which haue many goods workes laid vp with thee: shall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?

35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them, which haue not the ‖confidence of good workes.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowen good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted, take root: euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, if I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in the due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him; for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

45 Bee not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest far short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer vnto the vnrighteous,

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High.

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe, as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality. ‖ Or, graue

55 And therefore aske thou no moe questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous.

58 And * said in their heart that there is no God * Psal. 14.1. and 53.1. yea and that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I and said.

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times, but at what time thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doeth saue a few. 33 Hee complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou thy time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall bee seene * earthquakes, and vproares of the people in the world: * Matth. 24.7.

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifest.

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued, and shall bee able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall bee preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall ‖ they be in pitifull case, which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments. ‖ Or, they shall miserable,

10 For such, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saued, whose the world is and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I and said,

15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter, that there be many moe of them who perish, then of them which shall bee saued.

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the floures be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the worke: and as the husband man is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in, that now liue, no man spake against me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world, that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.

20 So I considered the world, and behold, there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape be kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheleſſe, if thou wilt ceaſe yet seuen dayes mo:, (but thou shalt not fast in them.)

24 But goe into a field of floures, where no house is builded, and eat onely the floures of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eat floures onely.

25 And pray vnto the Higheſt continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardab, like as he commanded me, and there I sate among the floures, and did eat of the herbes of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most high, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that theweſt thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast * shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakeſt, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my words, thou seed of Iacob.

31 For behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the sea a ship, or any veſſell meat or drinke, that, that being perished wherein it was sowen or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowen or cast therein, or receiued, doeth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For wee that haue receiued the Law, perish by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.

37 Notwithſtanding, the Law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the righe side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned, and wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou so grieued in thy mind?

41 And she said vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I said vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell mee.

43 Shee said vnto mee, I thy seruant haue beene barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

44 And those thirty yeeres I did nothing else day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirty yeeres God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue me a sonne: and I was very glad of him: so was my husband also, and all my neighbors, and we gaue great honour to the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great trauell.

47 So when hee grew vp, and came to the time that he should haue a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place. 40 The Angel declareth these visions in the field.

AND it so came to passe, that when my sonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe and dyed.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose vp to comfort me, so I tooke my reſt vnto the second day at night.

3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might bee quiet: then rose I vp by night, and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seeſt.

4 And I doe now purpose not to returne into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to fast vntill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all others, seeſt thou not our mourning, and what hapneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing we all mourne, and are sad, for we are all in heauineſſe, art thou grieued for our sonne?

9 For aske the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she that ought to mourne, for the farre of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come: and behold, they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

11 Who then should make more mourning then she that hath loſt so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorry but for one?

12 But

And now because the time: the world was come when I was preparing the world &c.

But when the world was made both now and then the manners of euery one created, were corrupted by a secret failing hereof, and a law vnsearchable.

‖ *Or, graine.*

‖ *Or, graine.*

* *Exod. 19 9 and 24 3. deut. 4. 12*

‖ *Or, commeth.*

12 But if thou sayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I haue lost the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines and bare with sorrowes:

13 ‖ But the earth *was so* for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth is gone as it came.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer sithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowlede the determination of God to bee iust, thou shalt both receiue thy son in time, and shalt bee commended amongst women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, vnto thy husband.

18 And she said vnto me, That I will not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I dye.

19 So I preceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

20 Doe not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuarie is laid waste, our Altar broken downe our Temple destroyed.

22 Our Psaltery is laid vpon the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlesticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is spoyled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almost prophaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men caried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought into bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the Seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the Mightie may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Highest shal giue thee rest and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a suddaine shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddainly she made a great cry, verie fearfull: so that the earth shooke at the noyse of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said:

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into many ‖ trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from me, and hee tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me vpon my feet, and said vnto me,

31 What ayleth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thy heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse. * Chap. 5. 20.

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on my lord in me, onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this ‖ vision ‖ Or, trance.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee.

39 He hath seene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion. ‖ Or, purpose.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganneste to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution. ‖ Or, interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas thee said vnto thee (euen thee whom thou seest as a citie builded.

45 Whereas I say, he said vnto thee, that she hath bin thirtie yeeres barren: those are the thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee, that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and dyed; this was the destruction that came to Ierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganneste to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art ‖ called with the Highest, and so are but few. ‖ Or, as it were called

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here so long

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of
‖ Or, last things. the ‖ high things, which the most High will doe vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night, and another, like as he commanded mee.

CHAP. XI.

1 He seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea: 37 And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen saw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, shee spread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the
§ Lat. she. midst was greater then the other, yet rested § it with the residue.

5 Moreouer, I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon the earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle rose vpon her talants, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, & reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and said,

16 Heare, thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more.

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in processe of time, the feathers that followed, stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

§ 22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and sixe little wings.

24 Then I saw also, that two little feathers, diuided themselues from the sixe, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right side; for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and loe the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were ioyned with it,

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth with much oppression, & it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lion chased out of the wood, and I saw that he sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Highest shall say vnto thee.

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearfulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyars, and destroied the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast downe the wals of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the Mightie.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more, thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body.

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement, and mercie of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he saw is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions. 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 He is comfort those that were grieued for his absence.

ANd it came to passe, while the Lyon spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw,

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to reigne; and their kingdome was small and full of vproare.

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from great feare: and ſaid vnto my ſpirit.

4 Loe, this haſt thou done vnto me, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the Higheſt.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my minde, and very weake in my ſpirit: and little ſtrength is there in me; for the great feare wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beſeech the Higheſt, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I ſaid, Lord, that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy ſight, and if I am iuſtified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face.

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew me thy ſeruant the interpretation and plaine difference of this fearefull viſion, that thou mayeſt perfectly comfort my ſoule.

9 For thou haſt iudged me worthy to ſhew mee the laſt times.

10 And he ſaid vnto me, This is the interpretation of the viſion.

11 The Eagle whom thou ſaweſt come vp from the Sea, is the kingdome which was ſeene, in the *viſion of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there ſhall riſe vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it ſhall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the ſame ſhall twelue kings reigne one after another.

15 Whereof the ſecond ſhall begin to reigne, and ſhall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings ſignifie which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not to goe out from the heads, but from the midſt of the body thereof, this is the interpretation;

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there ſhal riſe great ſtriuings, and it ſhall ſtand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe, it ſhall not then fall, but ſhalbe reſtored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou ſaweſt the eight ſmall vnder feathers ſticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there ſhall ariſe eight kings, whoſe time ſhall be but ſmall, and their yeeres ſwift.

21 And two of them ſhall periſh: the middle time approaching, ſoone ſhall he kept vntill their end begin to approach: but two ſhall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they ſhall haue the dominion of the earth.

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein with much oppreſſion, aboue all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For theſe are they which ſhall accompliſh his wickedneſſe, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhal die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, ſhall be ſlaine with the ſword,

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings paſſing ouer the head, that is on the right ſide:

30 It ſignifieth, that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept vnto their end: this is the ſmall kingdome, and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lyon whom thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood, and roaring and ſpeaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the words, which thou haſt heard,

32 This is the Anoynted which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe vnto the end; he ſhall reproue them, and ſhall vpbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he ſhall ſet them before him aliue in iudgment, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliuer with mercy, thoſe that haue beene preſerued vpon my borders, and hee ſhall make them ioyfull vnto the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou only haſt beene meet to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes moe, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare vnto thee: And ſo with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe, when all the people ſaw that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the city, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and ſaid,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſaketh vs, and ſitteſt here in this place.

42 For of all the Prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen ſhip preſerued from the tempeſt. | Or, pro-phe.

43 Are not the euils that are come to vs, ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if we alſo had beene burnt in the midſt of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael: and be not heauy thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeeke mercy for the low eſtate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after theſe dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them.

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeuen dayes, as the Angel commanded mee, and did eat onely in thoſe dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Hee seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the sea.* 25 *The declaration of his dreame.* 54 *He is praised, and promised to see more.*

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there arose a wind from the sea, that it moued all the waues thereof. ‖ *A certain man as the winde. Iunius.*

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong, with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him. ‖ *Clouds.*

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And I after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had grauen himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this, I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had beene a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue hee cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together: the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but onely dust and smell of smoke: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked, and said, ‖ *Iunius. Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted mee worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew mee now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in my vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall bee left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes, And he answered vnto me, and said, ‖ *Or, this day.*

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew, thee, and I will open vnto thee the things that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that shall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou saweſt a man comming vp from the middest of the Sea:

26 The same is hee whom God the Higheſt hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and he shall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou saweſt that out of his mouth, there came as a blast of winde, fire, and storme:

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the ruthing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the moſt High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, * one people against another, and one realme against another. * Iob 38.23

32 And the time shall be, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Sonne be declared, whom thou saweſt as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou saweſt them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed vnto all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou saweſt the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my Son shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempeſt,

38 And shall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the Law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou saweſt that he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten Tribes which were carried away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the King, * whom Salmanasar the King of Assyria led away captiue, and he carried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land. * 2. King. 17.6

41 But they tooke this counsell among themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe forth into a further country, where neuer mankinde dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their Statutes which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Enphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the moſt High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer.

45 For through that country there was a great

way to goe, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the ſame region is called ‖ Arſareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time, and now when they ſhall begin to come,

47 The Higheſt ſhal ſtay the ſprings of the ſtreame againe, that they may goe through: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe that be left behind of thy people are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he ſhall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then ſhall he ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord that beareſt rule, ſhew me this: Wherefore haue I ſeene the man comming vp from the midſt of the ſea.

52 And he ſaid vnto me, Like as thou canſt neither ſeeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the ſea: euen ſo can no man vpon earth ſee my Sonne, or thoſe that be with him; but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou only art here lightened.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my law, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſedome, and haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the Higheſt: After other three dayes I will ſpeake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wondrous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praiſe and thankes greatly vnto the moſt High, becauſe of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And becauſe he gouerneth the ſame, and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons, and there I ſate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A voyce out of a buſh called Eſdras,* 10 *and telleth him that the world waxeth olde.* 22 *Hee deſireth, becauſe the Law was burnt, to write all againe,* 24 *and is bid to get ſwift writers.* 39 *Hee and they are filled with vnderſtanding:* 45 *But he is charged not to publiſh all that is written.*

AND it came to paſſe, vpon the third day I ſate vnder an oake, and behold there came a voice out of a buſh ouer againſt mee, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaid, here am I, Lord, and I ſtood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then ſaid he vnto me, * In the buſh I did manifeſtly reueale my ſelfe vnto Moyſes, and talked with him, when my people ſerued in Egypt.

4 And I ſent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long ſeaſon,

5 And told him many wondrous things, and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe words ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the ſignes that I haue ſhewed, and the dreames that thou haſt ſeene, and the interpretations which thou haſt heard:

9 For thou ſhalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou ſhalt remaine with my ſonne, and with ſuch as bee like thee vntill the times bee ended.

10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to wax old,

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reproue thy people, comfort ſuch of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, caſt away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And ſet aſide the thoughts that are moſt heauy vnto thee, and haſte thee to flee from theſe times.

16 For * yet greater euils then thoſe which thou haſt ſeene happen, ſhall be done hereafter. * Matth. 24.7.

17 For looke how much the world ſhall be weaker through age: ſo much the more ſhall euils increaſe vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leaſing is hard at hand: for now haſteth the viſion to come, which thou haſt ſeene.

19 Then anſwered I before thee, and ſaid,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou haſt commanded me, and reproue the people which are preſent, but they that ſhal be borne afterward, who ſhall admoniſh them? thus the world is ſet in darkneſs, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that ſhall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, ſend the holy Ghoſt into me, and I ſhall write all that hath beene done in the world ſince the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes may liue.

23 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and ſay vnto them, that they ſeeke thee not for forty dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ boxtrees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia ‖ Ecanus, and Aſiel, theſe fiue which are ready to write ſwiftly. ‖ Or, lox tables 19 write on. See v. 44. ‖ Or, Banus.

25 And come hither, and I will light a candle of vnderſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not be put out till the things bee performed which thou ſhalt begin to write.

26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou keepe ſecretly to the wiſe: to morrow this houre ſhalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and ſaid,

28 Heare theſe words, O Iſrael.

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: * Gen. 47. 4.

30 * And receiued the Law of life which they kept not, which ye alſo haue tranſgreſſed after them. * Acts 7.53.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your ſelues haue done vnrighteouſnes, and haue not kept the wayes which the Higheſt commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as he is a righteous iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are yee here, and your brethren amongſt you.

34 Therefore if ſo bee that you will ſubdue your own vnderſtanding, and reforme your hearts, ye ſhal be kept aliue, and after death ye ſhal obtaine mercy.

35 For after death ſhall the iudgement come, when we ſhall liue againe: and then ſhall the names of the righteous be manifeſt, and the workes of the vngodly ſhall be declared.

36 Let

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after me these fourtie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commanded me and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day behold a voyce called me, saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

* Ezek. 3. 2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dronke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedome grew in my breft, for my spirit strengthened my memorie.

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The Highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourtie dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In fourtie dayes they wrot ‖ two hundred and foure bookes.

‖ Or, nine hundred and foure.

45 And it came to passe when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and the vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the seuentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely, to such as be wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the ‖ fountaines of wisedome, and the ‖ streame of knowledge.

‖ Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine, 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked: 12 vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision: 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper; for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulitie of them trouble thee that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall dye in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, famine, death, and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth; and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they prophanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold, the * innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

* Reuel. 6. 10. and 19. 2.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a ‖ stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seeds shall faile through the blasting & haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition amongst men, and inuading one another, they shall not regarde their Kings nor Princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroied, and men shal be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pity vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompence in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth:

23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my Commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way, ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore he deliuereth them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall bee carried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall goe foorth as the wilde bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them.

32 Then these shall be troubled and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shall bee feare, and dread, and strife ‖ among their Kings.

34 Behold cloudes from the East, and from the North,

North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, ful of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starres; and blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly,

36 And dung of men vnto the camels ‖ hough.

37 And there shalbe great fearefulnesse, and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted vp full of wrath; and the starre that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hils, trees of the wood, and grasse of the meadowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe steadfastly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre, and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoake goe vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia, that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast decked thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee, widowhood, pouerty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dryed vp as a flowre, when the heat shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt bee weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord.

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy hands, and saying ouer their ‖ dead, when thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto thy chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword, thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as vnhappy shalt come thorow the sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoile it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face. ‖ Or, blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided: 23 and with desolation. 40 The seruants of the Lord must looke for trouble, 51 and not hide their sinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they shall be deliuered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, woe be vnto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be sorry, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man drive away an hungry Lyon in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

9 A fire shall goe foorth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bowe, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow that is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shalbe sent vpon earth, shall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes and great mournings, the beginning of famine and great dearth: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation, and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things, they shall not

from their wickednesse nor be alway mindfull of the scourges,

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to bee in good ease, and euen then shall ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy

23 And the dead shall be cast ont as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shall bee no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripen, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field, which shall bide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of Olines, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure Olines.

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes, there shall bee three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be layd waste, and the fields thereof shall waxe old, and her wayes and all her pathes shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall travell therethorow.

33 The virgines shall mourne, hauing no bridegroomes, the women shall mourne, hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres shall their bridegroomes bee destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, & are not slack.

38 As when a woman with child in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe: which paines when the child commeth forth they slacke not a moment.

39 Euen so shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils be euen as pilgrimes vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away and he that buyeth, as one that will lose:

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as hee that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth a vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandise with robbery, the more they decke their cities their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as a whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquity, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall defend him, that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquitie shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

* Iudi. 16.15.

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

* Gen. 1.1.

56 In his word were the starres made, and hee knoweth the * number of them all.

* Psal. 146.4.

57 Hee searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof: he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the deserts hath he made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rocks to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things, in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought foorth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him, leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities, to meddle with them no more for euer, so shall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feed you ‖ being idle, with things offered vnto idoles.

‖ Or, made vnable.

69 And they that consent vnto them, shall be had in derision, and in reproach, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For they ſhall waſte and take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they be knowen who are my choſen, and they ſhall be tryed, as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O yee my beloued, ſaith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the ſame.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commandements and precepts, ſaith the Lord God: Let not your ſinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themſelues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their ſinnes, and couered with their iniquities, like as a field is couered ouer with buſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile thorow.

78 It is ‖left vndreſſed, and is caſt into the fire to be conſumed therewith. ‖Or, ſhut out.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. j.

1 Tobit his ſtocke, and deuotion in his youth. 9 His marriage, 10 and captiuity, 13 His preferment. 16 Almes and charity in burying the dead: 19 For which he is accuſed and ſtrooke, 22 And after returneth to Nineue.

THe booke of the ‖ words of Tobit ſonne of Tobiel, the ſonne of Ananiel, the ſonne of Aduel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeed of Aſael, of the tribe of Nephthali. ‖ Or, ſtory.

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar king of the Aſſyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galilee about Aſer. * 1. King. 17. 1.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth, and iuſtice, and I did many almes deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey in the land of Iſrael, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the houſe of Ieruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together renoulted, and the houſe of my father Naphthali, ſacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal. * 1. King. 12. 28.

6 But I alone went often to Ieruſalem at the feaſts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Iſrael by an euerlaſting decree, * hauing the firſt fruits, and tenths of increaſe with that which was firſt thorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Prieſts the children of Aaron. * Deut. 14. 22. Deut. 18. 4. Deut. 12. 6. Deut. 26. 2.

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe I gaue to the ſonnes of ‖ Aaron, who miniſtred at Ieruſalem: another tenth part I ſold away, and went, and ſpent it euery yeere at Ieruſalem. Deut. 14. 22.

8 And the third I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an Orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine owne * kinted, and of her I begate Tobias. * kinde, Gen. 29. 14.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Ninue, all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kinted, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles. * meate.

11 But I kept † my ſelfe from eating:

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gaue me grace and fauour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his † purueyour. † Or, ſeruant.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael the brother of Gabrias, ‖ at Rages, a city of Media, ten talents of ſiluer. ‖ Or, in Rages.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, † whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in † time of Enemeſſar I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry, † Or, the.

17 And my clothes to the naked, and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him. ‖ Or, behind the walles

18 And if the King Sennacherib had ſlaine any when he was come, * and fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found when they were ſought for of the King. * 2. King. 19. 35, 36. Iſa. 37. 36. 37. eccluſ. 48. 18, 22. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went and complained of me to the King that I buried them, and hid my ſelfe: vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fiftie dayes, before two of his ſons * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne. * 2. King. 19. 37. 2. chro. 32. 21. ‖ Or, Eſarhaddon.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers ſonne. ‖ Or, Eſarhaddon.

CHAP. ij.

1 Tobit leaueth his meate to bury the dead, 10 and becommeth blind. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband ſuſpecteth a kid.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me with my ſon Tobias in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy Feaſt of the ſeuen weekes: there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſate downe to eat.

2 And when I ſaw aboundance of meat, I ſaid to my ſonne, Goe, and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou thalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came againe, & ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart vp, and tooke him into a roume, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meat in heauineſſe.

6 Remembring that prophecie * of Amos, as he ſaid, Your feaſts ſhall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation. * Amos 8. 10.

7 Therefore I wept, and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a graue and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, This

man

man is not yet afraid, to be put to death for this
* Chap. 2.19. matter, * who fled away, and yet loe, he buried the dead againe.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

‖ Or, swallowes ‖ Or, white filmes. 10 And I knew not that there were ‖ Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme dung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whitenes came into mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped me not: moreouer, Achiacharus did nourish me, vntill I went to Elymais.

‖ Or, was cured to spinne in the womens roomes. ‖ Or, her worke. 11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens worke to doe.

12 And when shee had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they payed her wages, and gaue her also besides, a kid.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to cry, I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is stollen.

* Deut. 22.1. *Iob 2.9. ‖ Or, lot, all things are knowen to thee. 14 * But she replyed vnto me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But shee replyed vpon mee, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts prayeth. 11 Sara reproached by her fathers maides, prayeth also. 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art iust, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy and trueth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

* Deut. 28.15,37. 4 For they obeyed not thy Commandements: wherefore thou hast delinered vs * for a spoile, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproach to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy Iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers, because wee haue not kept thy Commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with mee as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ dissolued, and become earth, for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproaches, and haue much sorrow: command therefore, that I may now be deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

‖ Or, dissolued, or deliuered. 7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her fathers maides,

8 Because that she had beene married to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beate vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowfull, so that shee thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it shall be a reproach vnto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow vnto the grane.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable for euer, let all thy words praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face towards thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man.

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath hee any child to be his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinsman, nor any sonne of his aline, to whom I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pitie taken of me, that I heare no more reproach.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maiestie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to bind Asmodeus the euil spirit, because she belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his son Tobias: 20 & telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember my sonne, that she saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her woombe, and when she is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God, all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, & to all them that liue iustly.

7 * Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraide to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessitie.

10 * Because that almes doe deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darkenesse.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all * whoredome my son, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember

my

my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherite the land.

13 Now therefore, my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God, hee will also repay thee: be circumspect my sonne, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conuersation.

15 * Doe that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giuest almes.

17 Powre out thy bread vpon the buriall of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for every nation hath not counsell: but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will: now therefore my son, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael, the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my sonne, that wee are made poore, for thou hast much wealth if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Young Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will go with him, 12 and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her sonnes departing.

TObias then answered, and said, Father, I will do all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand-writting, and said vnto him, seeke thee a man that may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when hee went to seeke a man, hee found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not: and he said vnto him, Canst thou go with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel said, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said vnto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said vnto him, Goe and tarry: so he went in, and said to his father, Behold, I haue found one which will goe with me, then he said, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew mee of what tribe and family thou art?

11 To whom he said, Doest thou seeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with me, because I haue enquired to know thy tribe and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stocke, for I know Ananias, and Ionathas sonnes of that great Samaias, as we went together to Ierusalem to worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell me, what wages shall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day, and things necessary, as to mine owne sonne?

15 Yea, moreouer, if yee returne safe, I will adde something to thy wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said hee to Tobias, Prepare thy selfe for thy iourney, and God send you a good journey. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the journey, his father said, Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company: so they went foorth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is he not the staffe of our hand in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be ‖as refuse in respect of our child.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doth suffice vs.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care, my sister, he shal returne in safety, and mine eies shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and hee shall returne safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of the fish, 10 and to marry Sara, the daughter of Raguel, 16 and teacheth how to driue the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel said to him, Take the fish: and the young man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land.

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man said to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said vnto him, Touching the heart, and the liuer, if a deuill or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoake thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shalbe no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whitenesse in his eyes, and he shalbe healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The

Let not money be added, but be the ‖ scouring of our sonne.

Or, so long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is sufficient.

Cast it vp on the land.

10 The Angel ſaid to the young man, Brother, to day we ſhall lodge with Raguel, who is thy couſin: he alſo hath one onely daughter, named Sara: I will ſpeake for her, that ſhe may be giuen thee for a wife.

‖Or, inheritance.

11 For to thee doth the ‖ * right of her appertaine, ſeeing thou only art of her kinred.

* Numb. 27.8. & 36.8.

12 And the maide is faire and wiſe, now therefore heare me, and I will ſpeake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the Law of Moſes, but he ſhall be guilty of death, becauſe the right of inheritance doth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man anſwered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maide hath beene giuen to ſeuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely ſonne of my father, and I am afraid, leſt if I goe in vnto her, I die as the other before, for a wicked ſpirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but thoſe which come to her: wherefore I alſo feare, leſt I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (becauſe of me) to the graue with ſorrow, for they haue no other ſonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou ſhouldeſt marry a wife of thine owne kinred? Wherefore heare mee, O my brother, for ſhee ſhall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill ſpirit, for this ſame night ſhall ſhe be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou ſhalt come into the marriage chamber, thou ſhalt take the ‖ aſhes of perfume, and

‖ Or, embers.

ſhalt lay vpon them ſome of the heart, and liuer of the fiſh, and ſhalt make a ſmoake with it.

17 And the deuill ſhall ſmell it and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou ſhalt come to her, riſe vp both of you, and pray to God, which is merciſull, who will haue pitty on you, and ſaue you: feare not, for ſhee is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou ſhalt preſerue her, and ſhe ſhall goe with thee. Moreouer, I ſuppoſe that ſhe ſhall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard theſe things, hee loued her, and his heart was

‖ Or, vehemently

‖ effectually ioyned to her.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the houſe of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had ſaluted one another, ſhee brought them into the houſe.

2 Then ſaid Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my couſin?

3 And Raguel aſked them, From whence are you brethren? To whom they ſaid, Wee are of the ſonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he ſaid to them, Doe yee know Tobit our kinſman? and they ſaid, Wee know him. Then ſaid he, Is he in good health?

5 And they ſaid, He is both aliue, and in good health: and Tobias ſaid, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kiſſed him, and wept,

7 And bleſſed him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou art the ſonne of an honeſt and good man: but when hee had heard that Tobit was blind, hee was ſorrowfull, and wept.

8 And likewiſe Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully; and after that they had killed a ‖ ram of the flocke, they ſet ſtore of meat vpon the table. Then ſaid Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, ſpeak of thoſe things, of which thou diddeſt talke in the way, and let this buſineſſe be diſpatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel ſaid vnto Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meete that thou ſhouldeſt marry my daughter: neuertheleſſe, I will declare vnto thee the truth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to ſeuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe, for the preſent be merry. But Tobias ſaid, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and ſweare one to another.

12 Raguel ſaid, then take her from henceforth, according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her couſin, and ſhee is thine, and the merciſull God giue you good ſucceſſe in all things.

13 Then hee called his daughter Sara, and ſhee came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after * the law of Moſes, and lead her as way to thy father. And he bleſſed them.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an inſtrument *of couenants*, and ſealed it,

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid vnto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhe had done, as he had bidden her, ſhe brought her hither, and thee wept, and ſhee ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and ſaid vnto her,

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy ſorrow: be of good comfort my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked ſpirit away, as he was taught. 4 He and his wife riſe vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiſeth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feaſt.

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as hee went, hee remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ aſhes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fiſh thereupon, and made a ſmoake *therewith*.

3 The which ſmell, when the euill ſpirit had ſmelled, he fled into the vttermoſt parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him:

4 And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bed, and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe and let vs pray that God would haue pitty on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens bleſſe thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaueſt him * Eue his wife for an helper and ſtay: of them came mankind: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould bee alone, let vs make vnto him an ayde like to himſelfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but vprightly: therefore merciſully ordaine that we may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night, and Raguel aroſe and went and made a graue.

10 Saying, I feare least he be dead.
11 But when Raguel was come into his house,
12 He said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let her see whether he be aliue: if he be not that we may bury him, and no man know it.
13 So the maide opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleepe.
14 And came forth, and told them that hee was aliue.
15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to bee praised with all pure and holy praises: therefore let thy Saints praise thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine Elect praise thee for euer.
16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me ioyfull, and that is not come to me which I suspected, but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.
17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with ioy and mercy.
18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the grave.
19 And hee kept the wedding feast fourteene dayes.
20 For before the dayes of the marriage were fulfilled, Raguel had said vnto him by an oath, that he should not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired,
21 And then hee should take the halfe of his goods and goe in safety to his father, and should haue the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias studeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

Then Tobias called Raphael, & said vnto him,
2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a seruant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media to Gabael and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.
3 For Raguel hath sworne I shall not depart.
4 But my father counteth the daies, and if I tary long, he will be very sorry.
5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.
6 And early in the morning, they went foorth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias blessed his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. 7 Shee will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away, with rich their goods, 12 and blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not,
2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money.
3 Therefore he was very sorry.
4 Then his wife said vnto him, My son is dead, seeing he staieth long; and shee began to bewaile him, and said,
5 Now I care for nothing, my son, since I haue let thee go, the light of mine eyes.
6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.
7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not, my son is dead: and shee went euery day into the way which they went, & did eate no meat in the day time, & ceased not whole nights to bewaile her sonne Tobias, vntill the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworne that hee should spend there: Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to see me.
8 But his father in law said vnto him, Tary with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare vnto him how things goe with thee.
9 But Tobias said, No, but let me goe to my father.
10 Then Raguel arose, & gaue him Sara his wife and halfe his goods, seruants, & cattell, & money.
11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heauen giue you a prosperous iourney, my children.
12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and graunt that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the LORD: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of speciall trust, wherefore doe not entreat her euill.

Or, to be safely kept.

CHAP. XI.

1 Tobias mother giueth her sonne counsell. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his sight. 14 He praiseth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter these things, Tobias went his way prosiing God, that he had giuen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel and Edna his wife: and went on his way, till they drew neere vnto Nineue.
2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leaue thy father.
3 Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the house.
4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish: for they went their way, and the dog went after them.
5 Now Anna sate looking about towards the way for her sonne.
6 And when she espied him comming, she said to his father, Behold, thy sonne commeth, and the man that went with him.
7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.
8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he shall rub, and the whitenesse shall fall away, and he shall see thee.
9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the neck of her son, and said vnto him, Seeing I haue seene thee, my son, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.
10 Tobit also went foorth toward the doore, and stumbled: but his sonne ran vnto him,
11 And tooke hold of his father, and he strake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.
12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them.
13 And the whitenesse pilled away from the corners of the eyes, and when he saw his sonne, he fell vpon his necke.
14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy Name for euer: and blessed are all thy holy Angels.
15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pity on me: for behold, I see my son Tobias. And his sonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

20 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marualled, because he had recouered his sight.

21 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: because God had mercy on him. And when hee came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother, and there was ioy among all his brethren which were at Nineue.

22 And Achiacharus, and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

Iamin, who is also called Nasbas.

23 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But hee calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them. 15 and telleth them that hee was an Angel. 21 and was seene no more

THen Tobit called his sonne Tobias and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safetie, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and hee said vnto him, Take halfe of all that ye haue brought, and goe away in safetie.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and said vnto them, Blesse God, praise him and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God, and exalt his Name, and honourably to shew foorth the workes of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.

Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keepe close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes, and righteousnesse: a little with righteousnesse is better then much with vnrighteousnesse: it is better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sin. Those that exercise almes and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely, I will keepe close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou diddest pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner to go & couer the dead thy good deed was not hid from me, but I was with thee.

Or rise, to go and bury.

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall goe well with you: praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

19 All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull works of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiuing vnto God that Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoide his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, yee children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and hee is the God our father for euer.

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will hee turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting king: in the land of my captiuity doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiestie to a sinfull nation: O yee sinners, turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy city, he will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for hee is good: and praise the euerlasting king, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and let him make ioyfull there in thee, those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shal come from far to the Name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they that hate thee, and blessed shall all be which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy peace: blessed are they which haue beene sorrowful for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shall be built vp with Saphires and Emeraudes, and precious stone: thy walles and towres, and bulwarkes with pure gold.

17 And

27 And the streets of Ierusalem shall bee paued with Beril, and Carbuncle and stones of Ophir.

28 And all her streetes shall say, Hallelujah, and they shall praise him saying, Blessed be God which hath exalted it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne,* 8 *petitioneth to leaue Niniue,* 11 *Hee and his wife die, and are buried.* 12 *Tobias removeth to Ecbatane,* 14 *and there died, after he had heard of the destruction of Niniue.*

THus Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and forty yeere old when hee lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeres, and he gaue almes, and hee ‖ increased in the feare of the Lord God, and praised him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his sonne and the six sonnes of his sonne, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my son, for I surely beleeue those things which Ionas the Prophet spake of Niniue, that it shalbe ouerthrown, and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media, & that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth, from that good land, and Ierusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall bee desolate for a time.

5 * And that againe God will haue mercie on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shall build a Temple, but not like to the first, vntill the time of that age bee fulfilled, and afterward they shal returne from all places of their captiuity, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, and the house of God shalbe built in it for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue spoken thereof.

6 And all nations shall turne and feare the Lord God truely, and shall bury their idoles.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people: and all those that loue the Lord God in truth and iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercie to our brethren.

8 And now my sonne, depart out of Niniue, because that those things which the Prophet Ionas spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and shew thy selfe mercifull and iust, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury mee decently, and thy mother with mee, but tary no longer at Niniue. Remember my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darknesse, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ saued, but the other had his reward. ‖ *Or, passed.* For he went downe into darknesse. ‖ Manasses gaue almes, and escaped the snares of death ‖ which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare, and perished. ‖ *Or, gaue almes.* *Or, escaped the snares.* *Manasses.*

11 Wherefore now my son, consider what almes doeth, and how righteousnes doeth deliuer. When he had said these things, he gaue vp the ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably. ‖ *Or, slept.*

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, she buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where hee became old with honour, and hee buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee ‖ inherited their substance, and his father Tobits. ‖ *Or, possessed.*

14 And hee died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the destruction of Niniue, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus: and before his death hee reioyced ouer Ninim.

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane.* 5 *Nabuchodonosor maketh warre against him.* 7 *and ouercommeth him.* 12 *He threatneth those that would not aide him,* 15 *and killeth Arphaxad,* 16 *and returneth to Niniue.*

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Niniue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of stones hewen, three cubites in bread, and sixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall seuentie cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And set the towres thereof vpon the gates of it an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raised to the height of seuenty cubits, and the breadth of them was fourtie cubites for the going forth of his mightie armies, and for the setting in aray of his footemen.)

5 Euen in those dayes King Nabuchodonosor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him all they that dwelt in the hill country, and all that dwelt by Euphrates and Tigris, and Hidaspes, and the plaine of Arioch, the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled themselues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, sent vnto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt Westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coast,

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that dwelt in Samaria, & the cities thereof, and beyond Iordan vnto Ierusalem, and Betane, and Chelus, and Cades, & the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, & Ramesse, & all the land of Gosen,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntil you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battel, for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, & they sent away his ambassadors from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this country, and sware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would surely be auenged vpon

all those coasts of Cilicia, & Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against King Arphaxad, in the seuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell, for hee ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his charets,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and spoyled the streetes thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both hee and all his company of many nations, being a very great multitude of men of war, and there he tooke his ease, and banqueted, both hee and his army, an hundred and twentie dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Holofernes is appointed Generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His army and prouision. 23 The places which hee wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said, auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So hee called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

1. Sam. 20. 7. and 25. 17.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when hee had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Holofernes, the chiefe captaine of his armie, which was next vnto him, and said vnto him,

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth; Behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders, twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt go against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them, that they prepare for me earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a spoyle vnto them.

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleys, and brookes, and the riuer shall be filled with their dead till it ouerflow.

9 And I will lead them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe foorth, and take beforehand for me all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them throughout thy coasts.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse not any of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and defer not to doe them.

14 Then Holofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the army of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twentie thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels and asses for their carriages, a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goats, without number for their prouision,

18 And plentie of victuall for euery man of the armie, and very much golde and siluer out of the Kings house.

19 Then hee went forth, and all his power, to goe before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their charets, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreyes came with them like locusts, & like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his armie, his footmen and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey.

23 And destroyed Phud and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse, at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then hee went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroied all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 Hee compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their Tabernacles, and spoyled their sheepe-coates.

27 Then hee went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat harnest, and burnt vp all their fields, & destroyed their flocks and herds also he spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreyes, and smote all their yong men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the Sea coasts, which were in Zidon & Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan: and they that dwelt in Azotus and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea coasts entreat for peace, 7 Obserues is receiued there: 8 Yet hee destroyed their gods, that they might worship only Nabuchodonosor. 9 He commeth before Iudea.

SO they sent Ambassadours vnto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, wee the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee, vse vs as thu be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face, vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, our cities, and the inhabitants

For, after the manner of the Kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen, to acknowledg that they were Lords of land and sea. Herodot.

thereof are thy seruants come and deale with them as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this manner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the sea-coast, he & his army, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for aide.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, received them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet hee did cast downe their frontires, and cut downe their groues, for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land; that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor only, and that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 And he came ouer against Esdraelon neere vnto Iudea ouer against the great strait of Iudea.

10 And hee pitched betweene Geba and Scythopolis, and there he rested a whole moneth, that hee might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Olofernes, 5 and fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel falls to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Oloferness the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therfore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity, and all the people of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the Altar, and the house were sanctified after the prophanation.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And possessed themselues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the high Priest which was in those dayes in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia and Betomesthaim, which is ouer against Esdraelon toward the open countrey, neere to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrys: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait, for two men at the most.

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the high Priest had commanded them, with the assistance of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Ierusalem.

9 Then euery man of Israel cried to God with great feruency, and with great vehemencie did they humble their soules:

10 Both they and their wiues and their children and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: and they put sackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly that he would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a spoile, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to prophanation and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions, for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, and all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loynes girt with sackcloth, and offred the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people.

15 And had ashes on their mitres, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Oloferns what the Iewes are, 8 and whos their God had been for them, 11 and admonisheth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him were offended at him.

THen was it declared vnto Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the Army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for war, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champion countreys.

† Or, all the tops.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the sea coast:

3 And he said vnto them, Tell me now, ye sons of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their power and strength? and what King is set ouer them, or captaine of their army?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

5 *Then said Achior the captaine of all the sons of Ammon, Let my Lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, & inhabiteth the hill countrey: there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

* Chap. 14.7.

6 This people are descended of the Caldees:

7 *And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers which were in the land of Caldee.

* Gene. 11.31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their auncestors, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many dayes.

‖ Or, went out of.

9 Then *their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Canaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

* Gene. 12.1.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Canaan, they went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the King of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low with labouring in *bricks, and made them slaues.

* Exod. 1.8.

12 Then they cried vnto their God and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the *Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

* Exod. 12.31.

* Exod. 14.21.
* Exod. 19.1.
† Or into the way of the mountaines.
‡ Or, of all countrey.
* Iosh. 12. 8.
* Iudg. 2. 11. & 3. 8. & 2. King. 17. 5. 11.
* Ezra 1. 2. 3.
† Or, have their sanctuary.
† Or, to.
† Or, the battle, against a mighty army.

13 And * God dryed the red sea before them;
14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Oreb, Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wilderness.
15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan, they possessed all the mountaine countrey.
16 * And they cast forth before them the Canaanite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.
17 And while they sinned not before their God they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie was with them.
18 But * when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.
19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and † are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.
20 Now therefore my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shal be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.
21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and wee become a reproach before all the world.
22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tents murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.
23 For, *say they*, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for lo, it is a people which haue no strength nor power † for a strong battell.
24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, wee will goe vp, and they shall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

1 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 Hee threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and beare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the councell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations.
2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied among vs as to day, and hast said, that we should not make war with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them, and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?
3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but we his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.
4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines shall bee drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shal not be able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith King Nabuchodonosor lord of all the earth, for he said, None of my words shall be in vaine.
5 And thou Achior an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in a day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more fro this day, vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.
6 And then shal the sword of mine army and the multitude of them that serue me, passe thorow thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine when I returne.
7 Now therefore, my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill country, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.
8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.
9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde that they shal not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.
10 Then Olofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.
11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the camp into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.
12 And when the men of the city saw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling, kept them from comming vp, by casting of stones against them.
13 Neuertheless, hasting gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior, and cast him downe, and left him at the foot of the hil, and returned to their lord.
14 But the Israelites descended from their city, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the city,
15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the son of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the son of Gothoniel, and Charmis the son of Melchiel.
16 And they called together all the Ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women, to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all the people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.
17 And he answered, and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the Princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.
18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,
19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and look vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.
20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.
21 And Ozias took him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast vnto the Elders, & they called on the God of Israel all that night for help.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes besieged Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the gouernors, 30 who promise to yeeld vnto him fiue dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their camp against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill country, and so make warre against the children of Israel.

The

2 Then their ſtrong men remained their campes in that day, and the army of the men of warre was an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage and other men that were a foot amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpred themſelues in breadth vpon † Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdrelon.

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid euery one to his neighbour, Now will theſe men lick vp the face of the earth, our tithes the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hilles are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Olofernes brought forth all his horſemen in the ſight of the children of Iſrael, which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remooued toward his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the ſea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there bee not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battell aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth forth of the ſoot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their city, and wee and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they, and their wiues, and their children ſhal be conſumed with famine, & before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall bee ouerthrowen in the ſtreetes where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled, and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe wordes pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and hee appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill country ouer againſt Dothaim: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the army of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, & there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots and horſemen fiue and thirty dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the † ciſternes were emptied, and they † Or, pits. had not water to drinke their fill for one day, for they gaue them drinke by meaſure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both young men, and women, and children, and cried with a loud voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders?

24 God * bee iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury, in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur. * Exod. 5.21.

25 For now wee haue no helper, but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſt and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a ſpoile to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for wee will be his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that † doe not according as we haue ſaid this day. † Or, let us not ſo meaning Oloferne

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loud voyce.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles, and towres of their city, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudith a widow. 12 She blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeeld: 17 and admoniſheth them to truſt in God. 26 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſon of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonne of Elia, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of † Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſmael. † Or, Sammaſai.

2 And Manaſſes was her husband, of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt.

7 Yet as for those that murthering slew that bound Simeon in the field, the heat came upon his heads, and he fell to his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field between Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Judeth dwelt a widow in her house three years and four months.

5 And she made her a tent upon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth on her loins, and ware her widow's apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, save the eves of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the eves of the new Moones, and the new Moones, and the Feasts, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and silver, and menservants, and maidservants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and she remained upon them.

‖ Or, and she kept them.

8 And there was none that gave her an ill word, for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the ill words of the people against the governour, that they fainted for lacke of water: for Judeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken unto them, and that he had * sworne to deliver the city to the Assyrians after five dayes.)

* Chap. 7.26.

10 Then she sent her waiting woman that had the government of all things that she had, to call Ozias & Chabris, & Charmis the ancients of the city.

11 And they came unto her, and she said unto them, Heare me now O ye governours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you have spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made and pronounced betweene God and you, and have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, unlesse within these dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that have tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall never know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can yee perceive the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpose? Nay my brethren provoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe us within these five dayes, he hath power to defend us when he will, even every day, or to destroy us before our enemies.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he the sonne of man that he should be wavering.

‖ Or, compasse. * Num. 23.19.

17 Therefore let us wait for salvation of him, and call upon him to helpe us, and he will heare our voyce, if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor people, nor city among us, which worship gods made with hands, as hath been afore time.

19 For the which cause our fathers * were given to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall ‖ before our enemies.

* Judg. 2. 11. and 4. 2. and 6. 1. ‖ Or, by.

20 But we know none other God: therefore wee trust that he will not despise us nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken, all Judea shall lie waste, and our Sanctuary shall be spoiled, and he will require the profanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And the slaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turne upon our heads, among the Gentiles whosoever we shall be in bondage, and wee shall be an offence, and a reproach to all them that possesse us.

23 For our servitude shall not be directed to favour: but the Lord our God shal turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let us shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend upon us, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the Altar rest upon us.

25 Moreover, let us give thankes to the Lord the God which tryeth us even as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he slew Isaac, and what happened to * Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 22.1. * Gen. 28.5.

27 For he hath not tried us in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us; but the Lord doth scourge them that come neere unto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For thy wisedome is manifested of from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people have known thy understanding, because the disposition of thy heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled us to doe unto them as we have spoken, and to bring an oath upon our soules, which were will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for us because thou art a godly woman, & the Lord will send us raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Judeth unto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall goe through out all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine acte: for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias and the Princes unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Judeth humbleth herselfe, 2 and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Judeth fell upon her face, and put ashes upon her head, and uncovered the sackcloth wherewith shee was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that evening was offered in Jerusalem in the house of the Lord, Judeth cried with a loud voyce and said,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discovered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her wombe to her reproach; (for thou saidest it shall not be so, and yet they did so.)

* Gen. 34.25.

‖ Wherefore thou gauest their rulers to be

slaine, so that they died that had in blood being deceiued, and smotest the seruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a pray, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their spoiles to be diuided amongst thy deare children, which were moued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine, were ready at hand, and said, Loe, wee are here: for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield, and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath; for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, & to pollute the Tabernacle where thy glorious Name resteth, and to cast downe with sword the horne of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power which I haue conceiued.

10 Smite by the deceit of my lips, the seruant with the Prince: and the Prince with the seruant: breake downe their statelinesse by the hand of a woman.

11 For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauen and earth, Creatour of the waters, King of euery creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speach and deceit to bee their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy Couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

Iudith doth set forth her selfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Holofernes.

NOw after that she had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an ende of all these words;

2 She arose where shee had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the house, in the which she abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feast dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackecloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, & annointed her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on a tyre vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith shee was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And she put shoes vpon her feete, and put about her, her bracelets, and her rings, and her earings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe brauely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumpes of figges, and with fine bread, so shee folded all these things together, and laide them vpon her.

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem, then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened vnto mee, that I may goe foorth to accomplish the things whereof you haue spoken with mee: so they commanded the young men to open vnto her as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill shee was gone downe the mountaine, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight foorth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her,

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? and she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shall bee giuen you to be consumed.

13 And I am comming before Holofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare wordes of truth, and I will shew him a way whereby he shall goe and win all the hill country, without loosing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said vnto her,

15 Thou hast saued thy life in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our Lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Holofernes.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe, for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her as she stood without the tent of Holofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Holofernes, went out and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Holofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopy, which was woouen with purple, and gold, and emeraulds, and precious stones.

22 He

Wrapped, or packed.

Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

21 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent with siluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him & his seruants, they all marueiled at the beauty of her countenance, & she fell downe vpon her face, & did reuerence vnto him, and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Judith the cause of her coming: 6 she telleth him how and when he may preuaile: 20 He is much pleased with her wisedome and beauty.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the King of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them and art come vnto vs? for thou art come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well as they doe the seruants of King Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the wordes of thine handmaid, God will bring y thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shal not faile of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor King of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell and the fowles of the aire shall liue by thy power vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, & it is reported in all the earth, that thou only art excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speak in thy councel, we haue heard his words, for the men of Bethulia saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now that my lord bee not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, & their sin hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall do that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuall faile them, and all their water is scant, & they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes.

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruites of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people, so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, wherat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee thorow the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and a dog shall not so much as | open his mouth at thee: | Or, for
for | these things were told mee according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto mee, | Or, it was
and I am sent to tell thee.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said, | how I

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautiful in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou do as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in y house of king Nabuchodonosor, & shalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Judith will not eate of Olofernes meate. 7 She taried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went forth to pray. 17 Bagoas deuth meane her in his mercy with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company, drinke much.

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his | Or, in
plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, * I will not eate thereof, lest | Or, gaue him.
there be an offence: but prouision shal be made for me of the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth my lord, thine handmaid shal not spend these things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was toward the morning watch,

6 And sent to Oloferne, saying, Let my lord now command that thine handmaid may go forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard, that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when shee came out, she besought the Lord

Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eat her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had, Goe now and perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that she come vnto vs, and eat and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not hauing had her companyt for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damsell feare to come to my lord, and to bee honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and bee merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shal be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparel, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that she might sit and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his mind was moued, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now, my lord, because my life is magnified in mee this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then shee tooke, and ate and dranke before him, what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine then he had dranke at any time in one day since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to giue her strength. 8 She smote off his head while he slept, 10 and returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They saw it and commended her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, & dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had beene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with * wine.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her comming foorth, as she did daily; for she said she would go forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, look at this present vpon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against vs.

6 Then shee came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen mee O Lord God of Israel this day.

8 And shee smote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him.

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopie from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And shee put it in her bag of meate; so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against the enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voyce, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together both small and great, for it was strange vnto them, that shee was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So shee tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein hee did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept mee in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visite thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this * head and hang it vp on the highest place of your walles.

* 2. Mac. 15. 28.

3 And

8 And so soone as the morning shall appeare, and the Sunne shall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, and set you a captaine ouer them as though ye would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

9 Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Holofernes, but shall not finde him, then feare shall fall vpon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before yee doe these things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that he may see, and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, and saw the head of Holofernes in a mans hand in the assembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and said, Blessed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iudah, and in all nations, which hearing thy name, shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes. Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people all that she had done, from the day that she went foorth, vntill that houre she spake vnto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a ioyful noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskin of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Holofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the straits of the mountaine.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came vnto their captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Holofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord, for the slaues haue been bold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore, dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 ¶ Therefore he cried with a loud voyce, with weeping and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged: and when he found her not, hee leaped out to the people, and cried,

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor, for behold, Holofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians army heard these words, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry great and lamentable throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Assyrians are chased and slaine.* 8 *The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth.* 11 *The spoile of Holofernes is giuen to Iudeth.* 13 *The women praise her with a garland.*

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether they fled into euery way of the plaine, & of the hill country.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush foorth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill country, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and in Galile, chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the border thereof.

6 And the residue that dwelt in Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel, which dwelt at Ierusalem, came to behold the good things which God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, & to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand, thou hast done much good to Israel, & God is pleased therewith, blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Holofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuffe: and she took it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, & laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke branches in her hands and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of ollue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour, with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The song of Iudeth.* 19 *She dedicateth the spoile of Holofernes.* 23 *She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour.* 24 *All Israel did honour her death.*

THen Iudeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her this song of praise.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with tim-

him a ‖ new Pſalme, exalt them and call vpon his Name.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the camps in the midſt of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thouſands of his army, the multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen haue couered the hills.

5 Hee bragged that he would burne vp my borders, & kill my young men with the ſword, and daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a ſpoile.

6 But the Almightie Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the ſons of the Titans ſmite him, nor hie gyants ſet vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakned him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For ſhee put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anoynted her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a ‡ tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her ſandals rauiſhed her eyes, her beauty tooke his mind priſoner, and the ſawchin paſſed thorow his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldneſſe, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardineſſe.

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones cried aloude; but ‖ they were aſtoniſhed: theſe lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen.

12 The ſonnes of the damoſels haue pierced them thorow, and wounded them as fugitiues children, they periſhed by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will ſing vnto the Lord ‖ a new ſong, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderful in ſtrength, and inuincible.

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made; thou diddeſt ſend foorth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voice.

15 For the mountaines ſhall be moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhall melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt offerings: but he that feareth the Lord, is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kindred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Ieruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and aſſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Holofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy, which ſhe had taken out of his bedchamber for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Ieruſalem before the ſanctuary, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time euery one returned to his own inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſeh her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe increaſed more & more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands houſe, being an hundred and fiue yeeres old, and made her maid free: ſo ſhe died in Bethulia, and they buried her in the ‡ caue of her husband Manaſſeh.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her ♁ ſeuen dayes, and before ſhee died, ſhee did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kindred to Manaſſes her husband, and to them that were the neereſt of her kindred.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

‡ Or, ſepulcher. ♁ Gene. 50. 10.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the Booke of Eſther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

3 Mardochem remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer, and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus ſaid, God hath done theſe things.

3 For I remember a dreame, which I ſaw concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, & there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whom the King maried, and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled to deſtroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cryed to God & were ſaued: for ‡ the Lord hath ſaued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all theſe euils, and God hath wrought ſignes and great wonders, which haue not bin done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he caſt two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongſt all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iuſtified his inheritance.

13 Therefore thoſe dayes ſhall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, with an aſſembly, and ioy, and with gladneſſe before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ſtocke and quality of Mardochæus. 6 His dreame of two dragons comming forth to fight. 10 And of a little fountaine which became a great water.

IN the fourth yere of the reigne of Ptolomeus & Cleopatra, Doſitheus, who ſaid he was a Prieſt and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his ſonne brought this

Epiſtle

Epistle of Phurim; which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardochens the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai, of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew, and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a Seruitour in the Kings Court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias King of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came foorth ready to fight, and their crie was great.

7 And at their crie all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darkenesse and obscuritie: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardochens, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake, he bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracy of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardochens: 5 for which he is entertained by the King, and rewarded.

AND Mardochens tooke his rest in the Court with Gabbatha and Thara, the two Eunuches of the King, and keepers of the palace.

2 And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the King, and so he certified the King of them. * Esther 2. 21. and 6. 2.

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the King made a record of these things, and Mardochens also wrote thereof.

5 So the King commanded Mardochens to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit, Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the King, sought to molest Mardochens and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the Kings Letters to destroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardochens for them.

THis copie of the letters was this, The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the Princes and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces.

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authority, but carying my selfe alway with equitie and mildnes, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome [peaceable, and open for passage to the vttermost coasts to renew peace, which is desired of all men.

3 Now when I asked my Counsellers how this might bee brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisdome among vs, and was approued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelitie, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people, that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandement of kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs cannot [goe forward.

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition to all men, differing in the strange maner of the lawes, & euill affected to our state, working all † mischiefe they can, that our kingdome may not be firmely established.

6 Therefore haue we commanded, that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman, (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is [next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroied by the sword of their enemies, without mercy and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

7 That they who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardochens thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord the King Almightie: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainsay thee:

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wondrous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue been content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God: neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought; yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance that is thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be merciful to thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may line, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

18 All Israel in like maner cried most fearefully vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, she couered her head with ashes and dung, and she humbled her body greatly

greatly, and all the places of her ioy she filled with her comne haire.

3 And shee prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our king, help me, desolate woman, which haue no keeper but thee.

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in ‡ tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord tookest Israel from among all people, & our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetuall inheritance, & thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now wee haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies.

7 Because wee worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless it satisfieth them not that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue stricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen, to set forth the praises of the ‡ idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy Scepter vnto them that ‡ be nothing: and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begun this against vs.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

13 Giue mee eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon, turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe mee that am desolate, and which haue none other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of ‡ all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessity, for I abhorre the signe of my ‡ high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my selfe.

17 And that thine handmaide hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings?

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy since the day ‡ that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

8 Esther commeth into the kings presence. 7 Her looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The King doth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when shee had ended her prayer, shee laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparrell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after shee had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one shee leaned, as carying her ‖ daintily.

4 And other followed holding vp her traine.

5 And shee ‖ was ruddie through the perfection of her beautie, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

6 Then hauing passed thorow all the doores, she stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiestie, hee looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fel downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed herselfe vpon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the King into mildnesse, who in a † feate leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till shee came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall, come neere.

11 And so he held vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the King was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, to whereby he reuoketh Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

THe great King Artaxerxes vnto the Princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithfull subiects greeting.

2 Many, the more oftner they are honoured with the great bounty of their † gracious Princes, the more proud they are waxen.

3 And indeuour to hurt, not our subiects only but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that do them good:

4 And take not only thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of lewd persons, that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

5 Oftentimes also faire speech of ‖ those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities:

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of Princes.

7 Now ye may see this as we haue declared, not so much by ancient historics, as ye may, if ye search what hath beene wickedly done of late, through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authority.

8 And we must take care for † time to come, ‖ our kingdome may be quiet & peaceable for all men,

‖ Or, pale coloured.
‖ Or, as a louable, or smiling.
‖ Or, with her, or by her.
† Greeke, in an agonie.
‖ Or, as well shewed as mine.
‖ Or, she fell as in a sowne.
‖ Ioseph. Ant. lib. 11. chap. 6.
‖ Or, to be affected as our state.
† Greeke, shew her selfe priuate.
‖ Or, vnstable.
‖ Or, that neuer perished procured.
‖ Or, of vnfriendly put in trust to manage the affaires.
† Beth

9 Both by examining their counsels, and alwayes judging things that are evident, with more equall proceedings.

10 For Aman a Macedonian, the ſon of Amadatha, being indeed a ſtranger from the Perſian bloud, and farre diſtant from our goodnes, and as a ſtranger received of vs:

11 Had ſo farre ſooth obtained the favour that we ſhew toward every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men as the next perſon vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignities, went about to deprive vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Having by manifold and cunning deceites ſought of vs the deſtruction, as well of Mardochem, who ſaved our life, and continually procured our good, as alſo of blameleſſe Eſther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by theſe meanes hee thought, finding vs deſtitute of friends, to have tranſlated the kingdome of the Perſians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath delivered to vtter deſtruction, are no euill doers, but line by moſt iuſt Lawes:

16 And that they be children of the moſt High, and moſt mightie living God, who hath ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors, in the moſt excellent manner.

17 Wherefore yee ſhall doe well not to put in execution the letters ſent vnto you by Aman the ſon of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of theſe things, is hanged at the gates of Suſa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, ſpeedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deſerts.

19 Therefore yee ſhall publiſh the copy of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely line after their owne lawes.

20 And yee ſhall aide them, that euen the ſame day being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction ſhall ſet vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them, the day wherein the choſen people ſhould have periſhed.

22 You ſhall therefore among your ſolemne feaſts keepe it an high day with all feaſting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may bee ſafetie to vs, and the well affected Perſians: but to thoſe that doe conſpire againſt vs, a memorial of deſtruction.

24 Therfore euery city and countrey whatſoeuer, which ſhall not do according to theſe things, ſhall be deſtroyed without mercy, with fire & ſword, & ſhalbe made not only vnpaſſeable for men, but alſo moſt hateſull to wild Beaſts and foules for euer.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 To whom God ſheweth himſelfe, 4 and wiſedome herſelfe, 6 His euill ſpeaker cannot be hidde. 12 We procure our owne deſtruction: 13 for God created not death.

LOue * righteouſneſſe ye that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in ſimplicitie of heart ſeeke him.

2 For hee will be found of them that tempt him not: and ſheweth himſelfe vnto ſuch as doe not * diſtruſt him.

3 For froward thoughts ſeparate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ‖ reproueth the vnwiſe.

4 For into a malicious ſoule wiſedome ſhall not enter, nor dwel in the body that is ſubiect vnto ſin.

5 * For the holy ſpirit of diſcipline will flie deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderſtanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteouſneſſe commeth in.

6 For wiſedome is a * louing ſpirit: and will not acquite a blaſphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witneſſe of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the ſpirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

8 Therefore he that ſpeaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hidde: neither ſhall vengeance when it paſſeth paſſe by him.

9 For inquiſition ſhall be made into the counſailes of the vngodly: and the ſound of his words ſhall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifeſtation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the eare of iealoufie heareth all things: and the noiſe of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word ſo ſecret that ſhal goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belyeth, ſlayeth the ſoule.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your ſelues * deſtruction, with the workes of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleaſure in the deſtruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things that they might have their beings: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poiſon of deſtruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteouſneſſe is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their works & words called it to them: for when they thought to have it their friend, they conſumed to nought: and made a covenant with it, becauſe they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life ſhort, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleaſure in this, 10 and conſpire againſt the iuſt. 21 What that is which doeth blind them.

FOr ‖ vngodly ſaid, reaſoning with themſelues, but not aright: * Our life is ſhort and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to have returned from the grave.

2 For we are borne of at all aduenture: and we ſhall be hereafter as though we had never been: for the breath in our noſtrils is as ſmoake, and a little ſparke in the moving of our heart.

3 Which being extinguiſhed, our body ſhall be turned into aſhes, and our ſpirit ſhall vaniſh as the ‖ ſoft aire.

4 And our name ſhalbe forgotten in time, and no man ſhall have our workes in remembrance, & our life ſhall paſſe away as ‖ trace of a cloude: & ſhall be

be diſperſed as a miſt that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very ſhadow that paſſeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is faſt ſealed, ſo that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are preſent: and let vs ‖ ſpeedily vſe the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our ſelues with coſtly wine and oyntments: and let no floure of the ſpring paſſe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our ſelues with roſe-buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuouſneſſe: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulneſſe in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppreſſe the poore righteous man, let vs not ſpare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our ſtrength be the law of iuſtice: for that which is feeble, is found to be nothing worth

12 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: becauſe he is not for our turne; and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie, the tranſgreſſings of our education.

13 He profeſſeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himſelfe the child of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

15 He is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another faſhion.

16 We are eſteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abſtaineth from our wayes as from filthineſſe: he pronounceth the end of the iuſt to be bleſſed, and maketh his boaſt that God is his Father.

17 Let vs ſee if his words be true; and let vs proone what ſhall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iuſt man be the * ſonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with deſpitefulneſſe and torture, that we may know his meekeneſſe, and prooue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a ſhamefull death: for by his owne ſaying he ſhalbe reſpected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the myſteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteouſneſſe: nor † diſcerned a reward for blameleſſe ſoules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternity.

24 Neuertheleſſe, * through enuy of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his ſide, doe find it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his ſeed ſhall periſh.

BVt * the ſoules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there ſhall no torment touch them.

2 * In the ſight of the vnwiſe they ſeemed to die: and their departure is taken for miſery,

3 And their going from vs to be vtter deſtruction: but they are in peace:

4 For though they be puniſhed in the ſight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And hauing beene a little chaſtiſed, they ſhall be greatly ‖ rewarded; for God * proued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himſelfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * viſitation they ſhall ſhine, and runne to and fro, like ſparkes among the ſtubble.

8 They * ſhall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord ſhall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their truſt in him, ſhall vnderſtand the truth: ‖ and ſuch as be faithfull in loue, ſhall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his Elect.

10 But the * vngodly ſhall be puniſhed according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

11 For who ſo diſpiſeth wiſdome and nurture, he is miſerable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable:

12 Their wiues are ‖ fooliſh, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-ſpring is curſed: wherefore bleſſed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowne the ſinfull bed: the * ſhall haue fruit in the viſitation of ſoules.

14 And *bleſſed* is the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for vnto him ſhall be giuen the * † ſpeciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord, more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wiſdome ſhall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they ſhall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the ſeed of an vnrighteous bed ſhalbe rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet ſhall they be nothing regarded: and their laſt age ſhall be without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaſte man ſhall be crowned. 3 Baſtard-ſlips ſhall not thriue. 6 They ſhall witneſſe againſt their parents. 7 The iuſt die young, and are happy. 19 The miſerable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: becauſe it is ‖ knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they deſire it: it weareth a crowne and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, ſtriuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly ſhall not thriue: nor take deepe rooting from baſtard ſlips, nor lay any foundation.

4 For though they flouriſh in branches for a time: * yet ſtanding not faſt, they ſhall be ſhaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they ſhall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches ſhall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witneſſes of wickednеſſe againſt their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death, yet ſhall he be in reſt:

9 Both by a manifold kinde of crueltie, and alwayes iudging things that are euidente, with more equall proceedings.

10 For Aman a Macedonian, the ſon of Amadatha, being indeed a ſtranger from the Perſian bloud, and ſome diſtant from our goodnes, and as a ſtranger receiued of vs.

11 Had ſo farre foorth obtained the fauour that he ſhew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men as the next perſon vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deuiſes ſought of vs the deſtruction, aſwell of Mardocheus, who ſaued our life, and continually procured our good, as alſo of blameleſſe Eſther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by theſe meanes hee thought, finding vs deſtitute of friends, to haue tranſlated the kingdome of the Perſians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter deſtruction, are no euill doers, but line by moſt iuſt Lawes:

16 And that they be children of the moſt High, and moſt mightie liuing God, who hath ‖ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors, in the moſt excellent manner.

‖ Or, prepared.

27 Wherefore yee ſhall doe well not to put in execution the letters ſent vnto you by Aman the ſon of Amadatha.

28 For he that was the worker of theſe things, is hanged at the gates of Suſa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, ſpeedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deſerts.

29 Therefore yee ſhall publiſh the copy of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely line after their owne lawes.

30 And yee ſhall aide them, that euen the ſame day being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction ſhall ſet vpon them.

31 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them, the day wherein the choſen people ſhould haue periſhed.

32 You ſhall therefore among your ſolemne feaſts keepe it an high day with all feaſting,

33 That both now and hereafter there may bee ſafetie to vs, and the well affected Perſians: but to thoſe that doe conſpire againſt vs, a memoriall of deſtruction.

34 Therfore euery city and countrey whatſoeuer, which ſhall not do according to theſe things, ſhall be deſtroyed without mercy, with fire & ſword, & ſhalbe made not only vnpaſſeable for men, but alſo moſt hatefull to wild Beaſts and foules for euer.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *To whom God ſheweth himſelfe,* 4 *and wiſdome herſelfe,* 6 *His euill ſpeaker cannot be hidde.* 12 *We procure our owne deſtruction:* 13 *for God created not death.*

LOue ‖righteouſneſſe ye that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in ſimplicitie of heart ſeeke him.

‖ Or, iuſtice.

2 For hee will be found of them that tempt him not: and ſheweth himſelfe vnto ſuch as doe not * diſtruſt him.

* Deut. 6. 16. Matth. 4. 7. Luke 4. 12.

3 For froward thoughts ſeparate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ‖reproueth the vnwiſe.

‖ Or, conuicteth.

4 For into a malicious ſoule wiſedome ſhall not enter, nor dwel in the body that is ſubiect vnto ſin.

5 * For the holy ſpirit of diſcipline will flie deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderſtanding: and will not ‖abide when vnrighteouſneſſe commeth in.

* Iere. 4. 22. ‖ Or, ſtand before.

6 For wiſedome is a * louing ſpirit: and will not acquite a blaſphemer of his ‖words: for God is witneſſe of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

‖ Or, lips.

7 For the ſpirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

‖ Or, ſtretcheth forth it ſelfe.

8 Therefore he that ſpeaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hidde: neither ſhall vengeance when it puniſheth paſſe by him.

9 For inquiſition ſhall be made into the counſailes of the vngodly: and the ſound of his words ſhall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖manifeſtation of his wicked deedes.

‖ Or, reproouing.

10 For the eare of ielouſie heareth all things: and the noiſe of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and reſtraine your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word ſo ſecret that ſhal go for nought: and the mouth that ‖belyeth, ſlayeth the ſoule.

‖ Or, lyeth.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your ſelues * deſtruction, with the workes of your hands.

* Prou. 10. 27. & 11. 19.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleaſure in the deſtruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things that they might haue their beings: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poiſon of deſtruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteouſneſſe is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their works & words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they conſumed to nought: and made a couenant with it, becauſe they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wicked thinke this life ſhort,* 5 *and of no other after this.* 6 *Therefore they will take their pleaſure in ſin,* 10 *and conſpire againſt the iuſt.* 21 *What that is which doth blind them.*

FOr ‖vngodly ſaid, reaſoning with themſelues but not aright: * Our life is ſhort and tedious: and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the grane.

‖ Or, ſaying.

* Iob 7. 1. & 14. 1. Pſal. 39. 4. & 89. 47. & 90. 9. & 144. 4.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we ſhall be hereafter as though we had neuer been: for the breath in our noſtrils is as ſmoake, and a little ſparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguiſhed, our body ſhall be turned into aſhes, and our ſpirit ſhall vaniſh as the ‖ſoft aire.

‖ Or, thin.

4 And our name ſhalbe forgotten in time, and no man ſhall haue our workes in remembrance, & our life ſhall paſſe away as ‖ſtraces of a cloude, and

‖ Or, ſigne.

be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and oyntments: and let no floure of the spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose-buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of iustice: for that which is feeble, is found to be nothing worth

12 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turne; and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie, the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the child of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

15 He is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see if his words be true; and let vs proone what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be the * sonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that we may know his meekenesse, and proone his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying he shalbe respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternity.

24 Neuertheless, * through enuy of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his side, doe find it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

BVt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace:

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And hauing beene a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded; for God * proued them, ‖ found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation they shall shine, and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his Elect.

10 But the * vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For who so disposeth wisdome and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable:

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowne the sinfull bed: the * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And *blessed* is the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord, more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisdome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shalbe rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shall be crowned. 3 Bastard-slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust die young, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crowne and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue: nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they shall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death, yet shall he be in rest:

‖ Or, consumed.
‖ Or, worthy.
* Exod. 16.4.
* Deu. 8.3.
‖ Or, sorted.
* Matth. 13.43.
* Matth. 19.28.
1. Cor. 6.2.
‖ Or, and such as be faithfull shall abide with him in loue, for grace &c.
faithfull, shall remaine with him.
‖ Or, in loue.
* Matth. 25.41.
‖ Or, light or vnchaste.
* Isa. 56.3
* Isa. 56. 4, 5.
† Greeke, the chosen.
‖ Or, amongst the people
‖ Or, be partakers of holy things.
‖ Or, hearing.
‖ Or approued.
* Matth. 7.19.
† Greeke, sheepes.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeeres.

9 But wiſdome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnſpotted life is old age.

* Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5. 10 * He pleaſed God, and was beloued of him; ſo that liuing among ſinners, he was tranſlated:

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickedneſſe ſhould alter his vnderſtanding, or deceit begnile his ſoule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtineſſe doth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandering of concupiſcence doth † vndermine the ſimple mind.

† Greeke, corners.

13 He being made ‖ perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

‖ Or, ſanctified, or conſummated.

14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and vnderſtood it not, neither laid they vp this in their minds, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that hee hath reſpect vnto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhall condemne the vngodly that are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not vnderſtand what God in his counſell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafety.

18 They ſhall ſee him, and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, and they ſhall hereafter be a vile carkaſſe, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For he ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong, that they ſhall be ſpeechleſſe: and he ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be vtterly laid waſte, and be in ſorrow: and their memorial ſhall periſh.

‖ Or, to the auaſting vp of the accounts.

20 And ‖ when they caſt vp the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly, 4 and confeſſe their error, 5 and the vanity of their liues. 15 God will reward the iuſt, 17 and warre againſt the wicked.

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhall be troubled with terrible feare, and ſhall be amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting and groaning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelues, This was hee whom we had ſometime in deriſion, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproach.

‖ Or, parable.

4 We * fooles counted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honour.

* Chap. 3. 2.

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteouſneſſe roſe not vpon vs.

7 We ‖ wearied our ſelues in the way of wickedneſſe and deſtruction: yea, we haue gone throw deſarts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

‖ Or, filled our ſelues, or ſatisfied.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought vs?

* 2. Chro. 20. 15. & 32. 7. 9 All thoſe things are * paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a Poſte that haſted by.

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

* Pro. 30. 18. ‖ Or, ſtruck. 11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the ayre, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light ayre being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them is paſſed thorow, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediately commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo we in like manner, aſſoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickednes.

† Iob 8. 13. † Greeke, ſhall diſſolue. ‖ Or, chaffe. * Pſal. 2. 4. & 10. 5. & 59. 8. & 68. 2. & 83. 13. Iſa. 5. 24. & 17. 13. & 29. 5. & 33. 11. Hoſ. 13. 3. Zeph. 2. 2. 14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † duſt that is blowne away with the winde; like a thin froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the ‖ ſmoake which is * diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarrieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhall he couer them, and with his arme ſhall he protect them.

17 He ſhall take to him his ielouſie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He ſhall put on * righteouſneſſe as a breaſtplate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

19 He ſhal take ‖ holineſſe for an inuincible ſhield.

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right-ayming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well drawen bow, ſhall they flie to the marke.

22 And haileſtones full of wrath ſhall be caſt out of a ſtone-bow, and the water of the ſea ſhall rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty winde ſhall ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquity ſhall lay waſte the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings muſt giue care, 3 They haue their power from God, 5 who will not ſpare them. 12 Wiſdome is ſoone found. 21 Princes muſt ſeeke for it: 24 For a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.

HEare therefore, O yee Kings, and vnderſtand: learne, ye that be Iudges of the ends of the earth

2 Giue care, you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and ſouereigntie from the Higheſt, who ſhall try your workes, and ſearch out your counſels.

4 Becauſe being Miniſters of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counſell of God.

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall he come vpon you: for a ſharpe iudgement ſhall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will ſoone pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For

7 For hee which is Lord ouer all, shall feare no
Cleo. * mans person: neither shall he stand in awe of any
7. mans greatnesse: for he hath made the small and
10. great, and careth for all alike.
Wisd. 8 And a sore triall shall come vpon the mightie.
6.5,6. 9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings* doe I speake, that
14,15. ye may learne wisedome, and not fall away.
Rom. 10 For they that keepe holinesse holily, shall bee
14.11. ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned such
Iam. things, shall find ‖ what to answeare.
2.13. 11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words,
Mat. desire them, and ye shall be instructed.
7.7,8. 12 Wisedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth a-
Luke way: yea, she is easily seene of them that loue her,
11.9. and found of such as seeke her.
Wisd. 13 Shee preuenteth them that desire her, in mak-
6.13. ing her selfe first knowen vnto them.
14 Who so seeketh her early, shall haue no great
trauell: for he shall find her sitting at his doores.
15 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfection of
wisdome: and who so watcheth for her, shall quick-
ly be without care.
16 For she goeth about seeking such as are wor-
thy of her, sheweth her selfe fauourably vnto them
in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.
17 For the very true beginning of her, is the de-
sire of ‖ discipline, and the care of discipline is loue:
18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes; and the
giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of in-
corruption.
19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.
20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bringeth to
a kingdome.
21 If your delight be then in thrones and scep-
ters, O ye kings of the people, honour wisdome, that
ye may reigne for euermore.
22 As for wisedome, what she is, & how she came
vp, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from
you, but will seeke her out from the beginning of
her nativitie, and bring the knowledge of her into
light, and will not passe ouer the truth.
23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuy: for
such a man shall haue no fellowship with wisdome.
24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare
of the world: and a wise king is the vpholding of
the people.
25 Receiue therefore instruction through my
words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wisedome before all things else. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisedome.

I My selfe also am a mortall man like to all, & the
off-spring of him that was first made of ẏ earth.
2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to
be flesh in the time of ten moneths, * being compac-
ted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure
that came with sleepe.
3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common
ayre, and fell vpon the earth, which is of like na-
ture, and the first voice that I vttered, was crying, as
all others doe.
4 I was nursed in swaddling clothes, and that
with cares.
5 For there is no king that had any other begin-
ning of birth.
6 * For all men haue one entrance into life, and
the like going out.
7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was
giuen me: I called vpon God, and the spirit of wise-
dome came to me.
8 I preferred her before scepters and thrones, and
esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.
9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious † *Or, stone of inestimable price.*
stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little
sand, and siluer shall be counted as clay before her.
10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, & chose
to haue her in stead of light: for the light that com-
meth from her, neuer goeth out.
11 All * good things together came to me with * 1. Kings
her, and innumerable riches in her hands. 3.13. mat.
12 And I reioyced in *them* all, because wisedome 6.33.
goeth before them: and I knew not that shee was
the mother of them.
13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate † *Greeke, without guile.*
her † liberally, I doe not hide her riches.
14 For she is a treasure vnto men that neuer fai- † *Greeke, without end.*
leth, which they that vse, ‖ become the friends of
God: being commended for the gifts that come
from learning.
15 God hath ‖ granted mee to speake as I would, ‖ *Or, cause friendship with God*
and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are ‖ *Or, God grant.*
giuen me: because it is he that leadeth vnto wise- ‖ *Or, we to be spoken of.*
dome, and directeth the wise.
16 For in his hand are both we and our words:
all wisedome also, and knowledge of workemanship.
17 For he hath giuen mee certaine knowledge of
the things that are, namely to know how the world
was made, and the operation of the elements:
18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times,
the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*, and the
change of seasons:
19 The circuits of yeeres, and the positions of
Starres,
20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies
of wilde beasts: the violence of winds, and the rea-
soonings of men: the diuerfities of plants, and the
vertues of roots:
21 And all such things as are either secret or ma-
nifest, them I know.
22 For wisdome which is the worker of all things
taught mee: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit,
holy, † one onely, manifold, subtill, liuely, cleare, vn- † *Gr. only begotten.*
defiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing
that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, ready
to doe good:
23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free frō care, hauing
all power, ouerseeing all things, and going through
all vnderstanding, pure and most subtill spirits.
24 For wisedome is more moouing then any mo-
tion: shee passeth and goeth through all things by
reason of her pureneſſe.
25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and ‖ *Or, vapour.*
a pure ‖ influence, flowing from the glory of the Al- ‖ *Or, streame.*
mighty: therfore can no defiled thing fall into her. * *Heb. 1.3.*
26 For she is the * brightnesse of the euerlasting
light: the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God,
and the image of his goodnesse.
27 And ‖ being but one, she can doe all things: and ‖ *Or, remaining in her selfe, she maketh all things new.*
remaining in her selfe, she maketh all things new:
and in all ages entring into holy soules, she maketh
them friends of God and Prophets.
28 For God loueth none but him that dwelleth
with wisedome.
29 For she is more beautifull then the Sunne, and
aboue all the order of starres being compared with
the light, she is found before it.
30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall
not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Hee is in loue with wisedome. 4 For he that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot be had but from God.

Ry 2 Wise

WIſedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ ſweetly doeth ſhee order all things.

‖ Or, profitably.

2 I loued her, and ſought her out, from my youth I deſired ‖ to make her my ſpouſe, and I was a louer of her beauty.

‖ Or, to marry her to my ſelfe.

3 In that ſhe is conuerſant with God, ſhe magnifieth her nobilitie: yea the Lord of all things himſelfe loued her,

‖ Or, teacher.

4 For ſhe is ‖ priuy to the myſteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his works.

‖ Or, chuſer.

5 If riches be a poſſeſſion to bee deſired in this life, what is richer then wiſedome, that worketh all things?

* Exod. 31.48.

6 And if * prudence worke: who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then ſhe?

7 And if a man loue righteouſnes, her labors are vertues: for ſhe teacheth temperance and prudence, iuſtice and fortitude: which are ſuch things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man deſire much experience, ſhe knoweth things of old, and coniecture th *aright* what is to come: ſhee knoweth the ſubtilties of ſpeeches, and can expound darke ſentences: ſhe foreſeeth ſigues and wonders, and the euents of ſeaſons and times.

9 Therefore I purpoſed to take her to me, to liue with me, knowing that ſhe † would be a counſeller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

† Gr. will.

10 For her ſake I ſhall haue eſtimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be young.

11 I ſhall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, & ſhall be admired in the ſight of great men.

* Iob 29. 8,9,10,11.

12 * When I hold my tongue, they ſhall bide me leaſure, and when I ſpeake, they ſhall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they ſhall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I ſhal obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behind mee an euerlaſting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I ſhall ‖ ſet the people in order, and the nations ſhall be ſubiect vnto me.

‖ Or, gouerne.

15 Horrible tyrants ſhalbe afraid when they doe but heare of me, I ſhall be ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ Or, appeare.

16 ‖ After I am come into my houſe, I will repoſe my ſelfe with her: for her conuerſation hath no bitternes, and to liue with her, hath no ſorrow, but mirth and ioy.

‖ Or, being entred in to mine houſe.

17 Now when I conſidered theſe things in my ſelfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied to wiſedome, is immortalitie,

* Prou. 7.3.

18 And great pleaſure it is to haue her friendſhip, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exerciſe of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a ‖ good report: I went about ſeeking how to ‖ take her to me.

‖ Or, ſame ‖ Or, marry her.

19 For I was a witty child, and had a good ſpirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheleſſe, when I perceiued that I could not otherwiſe obtaine her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a poynt of wiſedome alſo to know whoſe gift ſhee was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and beſought him, and with my whole heart I ſaid:

‖ Or, went

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wiſedome, 6 without which the beſt man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to pleaſe God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who haſt made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wiſedome, that he ſhould haue * dominion ouer the creatures which thou haſt made,

* Gen. 2.28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteouſneſſe, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart.

4 Giue * me wiſdome that ſitteth by thy throne, and reiect me not from among thy children.

* 1. Kin. 3.6. * Pſal. 116.16.

5 For I * thy ſeruant, and ſonne of thine handmayd, am a feeble perſon, and of a ſhort time, and too young for the vnderſtanding of iudgement and lawes.

6 For though a man bee neuer ſo perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wiſedome be not with him, he ſhall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou haſt choſen mee to bee * a King of thy people, and a Iudge of thy ſonnes and daughters:

* 1. Chron. 28.5.

8 Thou haſt commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, & an altar in the citie wherein thou dwelleſt, a reſemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou haſt prepared from the beginning.

9 And * wiſedome was with thee which knoweth thy workes, and was preſent when thou madeſt the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy ſight, and right in thy commandements.

* Prou. 8.22.

10 O ſend her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being preſent, ſhe may labour with me, that I may know what is pleaſing vnto thee.

11 For ſhe knoweth and vnderſtandeth all things, and ſhee ſhall leade mee ſoberly in my doings, and preſerue me ‖ in her power.

‖ Or, by

12 So ſhall my workes be acceptable, and then ſhall I iudge thy people righteouſly, and be worthy to ſit in my fathers ſeat.

or, ſit

13 For what * man is he that can know the counſell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

* Iſa. 40.13.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miſerable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

‖ Or, caſuall.

15 For the corruptible body preſſeth downe the ſoule, and the earthly tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that muſeth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe we gueſſe aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we finde the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath ſearched out?

† Gr. at hand.

17 And thy counſel who hath knowen, except thou giue wiſedome, and ſend thy holy ſpirit from aboue?

18 For ſo the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleaſing vnto thee, and were ſaued through wiſedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wiſedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and againſt the fine ciues, 10 for Iacob, 13 Joſeph, 16 Moſes, 17 and the Iſraelites.

SHee preſerued the firſt formed father of the world, that was formed alone, and brought him out of his fall.

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things:

* Gen. 1.28.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he periſhed alſo in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

* Gen. 4.8.

4 For whoſe cauſe the * earth being drowned with the flood, wiſedome againe preſerued it, and directed the courſe of the righteous in a piece of wood of ſmall value.

* Gen. 6.11.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conſpiracie being confounded, ſhe found out the righteous, and preſerued him blameleſſe vnto God, and kept him ſtrong ‖ againſt his tender compaſſion ‖ toward his ſonne,

* When

6

6 * When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the
righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell
downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen vnto this day the
waste land that smoketh, is a testimony, and plants
bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a
standing pillar of salt is a monument of an vnbe-
leeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they get not one-
ly this hurt, that they knew not the things which
were good: but also left behind them to the world
a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that the things
wherein they offended, they could not so much as
be hid,

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that
attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers
wrath, shee guided him in right paths, shewed him
the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of
holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multi-
plied *the fruit* of his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him,
she stood by him and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept
him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore
conflict shee gaue him the victory, that hee might
know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was sold, shee forsooke
him not, but deliuered him from sinne: shee went
downe with him into the pit.

14 And left him not in bonds till shee brought
him the septer of the kingdome, and ‖ power against
those that oppressed him: as for them that had accu-
sed him, she shewed them to be lyars, and gaue him
perpetuall glory.

15 * Shee deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and
blamelesse seed from the nation that oppressed them,

16 She entred into the soule of the seruant of the
Lord, and * withstood dreadfull Kings in wonders
and signes.

17 Render to the righteous a reward of their la-
bours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was
vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of starres
in the night season:

18 * Brought them thorow the red sea, and led
them thorow much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them
vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly,
and * praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified
with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdome opened the mouth of the dumbe,
and made the tongues of them that cannot speake
eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

*5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites
reserued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by
the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could
haue destroyed them otherwise, 23 But he is mercy-
full to all.*

SHee prospered their workes in the hand of the
holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wildernesse that was
not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where
there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies: and were re-
uenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called vpon thee
and water was giuen them out of the flinty rocke,
and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were puni-
shed, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall run-
ning riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commande-
ment, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gaue-
st vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which
they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst
punished their aduersaries,

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy
chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged
in wrath, and tormented, thirsting in another maner
then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a fa-
ther: but the other as a seuere King thou didst con-
demne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they
were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a
groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punish-
ments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had some fee-
ling of the Lord.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne when hee
was long before throwen out at the casting foorth
of the infants, him in the end, when they saw what
came to passe, they admired,

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednesse
wherewith being deceiued they worshipped serpents
voyd of reason, and vile beasts, thou diddest send a
multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for
vengeance,

16 That they might know, that wherewithall a
man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy almighty hand that made the world
of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send
among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lyons,

18 Or vnknowne wilde beasts full of rage, newly
created, breathing out either a fitie vapour, or filthy
sents of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible spark-
les out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch
them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly de-
stroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen
downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengea-
nce, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy
power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure,
and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all
times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the
power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little
‖ graine of the ballance, yea, as a drop of the mor
ning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all; for thou canst
doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: be-
cause they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and
abhorrest nothing which thou hast made, for neuer
wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst
hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it
had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not
called by thee?

26 But thou spares all: for they are thine, O
Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

*2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once.
12 If he had done so, who could controule him? 19
but by sparing them, he taught vs. 23 They were
punished with their Gods*

For thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.
2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.
3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,
4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchcraft, and wicked sacrifices;
5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood;
6 With their Priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:
7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.
8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send * waspes, fore runners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.
9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:
10 But executing thy Iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.
11 For it was a * cursed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.
12 For who shall say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy Iudgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?
13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.
14 Neither shall King or Tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.
15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou ordereſt all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.
16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.
17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.
18 But thou mastering thy power, iudgest with equitie, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.
19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should bee mercifull, and hast made thy children to bee of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.
20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice:
21 With how great circumspection diddest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?
22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent, that when wee iudge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.
23 Wherefore whereas men haue liued dissolutely, and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.
24 * For they went astray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.
25 Therefore vnto them as to children without the vse of reason, thou didſt send a iudgement to mocke them.
26 But they that would not bee reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.
27 For looke for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being punished in them when they saw it, they acknowledged him to bee the true God, whom before they denied to know; and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes:* 10 *but most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.*

Surely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-master:
2 * But deemed either fire or wind, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:
3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to bee gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Authour of beauty hath created them.
4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.
5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures proportionably, the Maker of them is seene.
6 But yet for all this, they are the lesse to be blamed, for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.
7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene,
8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.
9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could ayme at the world; how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?
10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew Art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.
11 * Now a ‖ Carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life;
12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe;
13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when he had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, & fashioned it to the image of man,

14 or

[Or, ancients.
[Or, forcaries.
[Or, new inhabitants.
* Exod. 23.2. Deut. 2.22.
* Gene. 9.25.
* Rom. 9.20.
‖ Or, in thy presence.
[Or, a recompence.
* 1. Pet. 5.7.
* Iob 10.2.
[Or, possest.
[1 Or,

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermillion, and with paint, colouring it red: and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roome for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was not able to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods: for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting,, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them then by their idols. 8 Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsely by their idoles.*

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe through the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖vessell that carieth him.

2 For verily desire of gaine deuiseth ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his skill;

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea, though a man went to sea without art.

5 Neuertheless, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a linall piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessell are saued.

6 * For in the olde time also when the proude gyants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousnes commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, as well * it as he that made it: he, because he made it, and it, because being corruptible it was called god.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlines are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idoles of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination and * † stumbling blocke to the soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feet of the vnwise.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies, and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time, an vngodly custome growne strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commaundement of ‖ Kings. † Greeke, in time. ‖ Or, tyrants.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because the dwelt far off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a King whom they honoured, to the ende that by this their forwardnesse they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present. ‖ Or, in sight.

18 Also the singular diligence of the Artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peraduenture, willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion. † Greeke, to the better.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men serning either calamity or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name. ‖ Or, of God.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites, * Deut. 18.10. ier. 7.9. and 19.4.

24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adultery;

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manslaughter: theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periury; ‖ Or, confusedly.

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kinde, disorder in mariages, adultery, and shamelesse vncleannesse. ‖ Or, sex.

27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill. † Greeke, nameth.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophesie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life; though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heede vnto idoles, and also vniustly sworne in deceit, despising holinesse, ‖ Or, dedicated.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but is the vniust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alway the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 *We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people, 15 because besides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 They worshipped vile beasts.*

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sin we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sin, knowing ‖ we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnesse yea, to know thy power is perfect immortality.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fooles to luste after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image *that hath no breath.*

‖ Or, turneth after it

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

the foolish.

7 For the * porter tempering soft earth fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for our seruice: yea, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue for the contrary; but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the iudge.

* Rom. 9.21.

8 And imploying his labours lewdly, he maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken: when his life which was lent him shall be demanded.

9 Notwithstanding, his care is, not that he shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short: but striueth to excell Goldsmiths and Siluersmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

* Luke 12.20.

‖ Or, *be sicke or vile.*

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 Forasmuch as hee knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a passime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for they say, wee must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

† Gr. *life.*

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

‖ Or, *so.*

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are slow to goe.

‖ Or, *aire.*

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his own spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he liued *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much, as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue strange meat to his people, to stirre vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He slung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beastes * tormented.

* Numb. 21.6. cha. 7, 15, 16.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meate of a strange taste: euen * quailes to stirre vp their appetite.

* Numb. 11.31.

3 To the end that they desiring food, might for the vgly sight of the beasts sent among them, loath euen that which they must needes desire, but these suffering penury for a short space, might bee made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite that vpon them, exercising tyranny, should come penury which they could not auoid: but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beastes came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the ‖ Or, *stings* of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not *for* for euer.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, hauing a * signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law. * Num. 21.8.

7 For he that turned himselfe toward it, was not saued by the thing that he saw, but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

9 For * them the biting of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such. * Iudg. 15.5.

10 But thy sons, not the very teeth of venomous dragons ouercame, for thy mercy was *euer* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that *they* not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse. † Or, *stung.* ‖ Or, *ever*

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou *leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not, neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the vngodly that denyed to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes and shewers were they persecuted, that they could not auoid, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For which is most to be wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometime the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vniust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

21 * For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

22 * But snow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe, did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous may be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee, who art the maker

maker increaſeth his ſtrength againſt the vnrighteous for their puniſhment, and abateth his ſtrength for the benefit of ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ faſhions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourſiſheth all things, according to the deſire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loueſt, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nouriſheth man: but that it is thy word which preſerueth them that put their truſt in thee.

27 For that which was not deſtroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sun-beame, ſoone melted away,

28 That it might be knowne, that we muſt preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thanks, and at the day ſpring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull ſhall melt away as the Winters hoare froſt, and ſhall run away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were puniſhed with darkeneſſe. 4 The terrours of that darkeneſſe. 12 The terrours of an euill conſcience.

FOr great are thy iudgements, and cannot be expreſſed: therefore ‖ vnnurtured ſoules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy nation: they being ſhut vp ‖ in their houſes the priſoners of darkeneſſe, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſins, they were ſcattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with (ſtrange) ‖ apparitions:

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keepe them from feare, but noiſes (as of waters) falling downe, ſounded about them, and ſad viſions appeared vnto them with heauy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtars endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it ſelfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things they ſaw, to be worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

7 * As for the illuſions of art magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wiſedome was reproued with diſgrace.

8 For they that promiſed to driue away terrours and troubles from a ſicke ſoule, were ſicke themſelues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet being ſcared with beaſts that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they ſaw the ayre, which could of no ſide be auoided.

11 For wickednеſſe condemned by her owne witneſſe, is very timorous, and being preſſed with conſcience, alwayes forecaſteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing elſe but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſſe, counteth the ignorance more then the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleepe that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inculcable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſudden feare and not looked for came vpon them.

16 So then whoſoeuer there fell downe, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut vp in a priſon without yron bars.

17 For whether hee were husbandman or ſhepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that neceſſity, which could not bee auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkeneſſe. ‖ *Or, deſart.*

18 Whether it were a whiſtling wind, or a melodious noiſe of birds among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible ſound of ſtones caſt downe, or a running that could not bee ſeene of ſkipping beaſts, or a roaring voyce of moſt ſauage wide beaſts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: theſe things made them to ſwoone for feare. ‖ *Or, hidden.*

20 For the whole world ſhined with cleare light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was ſpread an heauy night, an image of that darkeneſſe which ſhould afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themſelues more grieuous then the darkeneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkeneſſe, 5 and with the death of their children. 18 They themſelues ſaw the cauſe thereof. 20 God alſo plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was ſtayed.

NEuertheleſs, thy Saints had a very great * light, whoſe voyce, they hearing, and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happy. * Exod. 10.23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In ſtead whereof thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to bee a guide of the vnknowne iourney, and an harmeleſſe Sun to entertaine them honourably. * Exod. 13.21. & 14.24. pſal.78. 14. and 105.39.

4 For they were worthy to bee deprined of light, and impriſoned in darkeneſſe, who had kept thy ſons ſhut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world. ‖ *Or, incorruptible.*

5 * And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one child being caſt foorth, and ſaued to reproone them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them altogether in a mighty water. * Exod. 14.24, 25.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what othes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards bee of good cheere. * Exod. 12.4.

7 So of thy people was excepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie vs whom thou hadſt called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made a ‖ holy Law that the Saints ſhould be a like partaker of the ſame good and euill, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe. * Exod. 12. ‖ *Or, a couenant of God, or league,* *See pſal. 50.5.*

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The maſter and the ſeruant were puniſhed after one manner, and like as the King, ſo ſuffered the common perſon. * Exod. 11.5. & 12.29.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death, neither were the liuing ſufficient to bury them: for in one moment the nobleſt offſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reaſon of the inchantments, vpon the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledged this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the middeſt of her ſwift courſe.

15 Thine Almighty word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midſt of a land of deſtruction.

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtanding vp, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it ſtood vpon the earth.

‖Or, imaginations. 17 Then ſuddenly ‖ viſions of horrible dreames troubled them ſore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwen here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the * multitude in the wilderneſſe, but the wrath endured not long.

* Num. 16.46.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood foorth to defend them; and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſtery, euen prayer, and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy ſeruant.

22 So he ouercame the deſtroier, not with ſtrength of body, not force of armes, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alleaging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, ſtanding betweene, he ſtaied the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖Or, cut off.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the father grauen, and thy maieſtie vpon the diademe of his head.

* Exod. 28.6. & 31.10.

25 Vnto theſe the deſtroyed gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God ſhewed no mercy to the Egyptians. 5 And how wonderfully hee dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worſe then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to ſerue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for he knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another fooliſh deuice and purſued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖Or, caſt out by intreaty.

4 For the deſtinie whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments,

5 And that thy people might paſſe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a ſtrange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was faſhioned againe anew, ſeruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud ſhadowing the campe, and where water ſtood before, dry land appeared, and out of the red Sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent ſtreame a greene field:

8 Where thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, ſeeing thy marueilous ſtrange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee, O Lord, who hadſt deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they ſoiourned in the ſtrange land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in ſtead of cattell, and how the riuer caſt vp a multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes. ‖Or,

11 But afterward they ſaw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite, they aſked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the ſea, for their contentment.

13 And puniſhment came vpon the ſinners, not without former ſignes by the force of thunder: for they ſuffered iuſtly, according to their owne wickedneſſe, inſomuch that they vſed a more hard and hatefull behauiour toward ſtrangers. ‖Or a fort.

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue thoſe whom they knew not when they came: but theſe brought friends into bondage that had well deſerued of them.

15 And not onely ſo: but peraduenture ſome reſpect ſhall be had of thoſe, becauſe they vſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grieuouſly afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feaſtings, and were already made partakers of the ſame Lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindneſſe were theſe ſtricken, as thoſe were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compaſſed about with horrible great darkneſſe, euery one ſought the paſſage of his owne doores.

18 For the Elements were changed † in themſelues by a kinde of harmony, like as in a pſaltery, notes change the name of the tune, and yet areal-waies ſounds, which may well be perceiued by the ſight of the things that haue beene done, † Or, by the diuine

19 For the earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before ſwam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames wafted not the fleſh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein: neither melted they the yeie kinde of heauenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither diddeſt thou lightly regard them; but didſt aſſiſt them in euery time and place.

¶ THE

¶ THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE of Sirach, or Eccleſiaſticus.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.*

THis Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-child to Ieſus of the ſame name with him: This man therefore lined in the latter times; after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Ieſus (as hee himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and ſhort ſentences of wiſe men that had been before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding and wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus died, leauing this booke almoſt ‖perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it, Wiſedome, intituling it both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome, to haue greater loue to the ſtudy of this booke. It containeth therefore wiſe Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God Alſo his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for wiſedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

¶ *The Prologue of the Wiſdome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to bee commended for learning and wiſedome, and whereof not onely the readers muſt needs become ſkilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, be able to profit them which are ‖without, both by ſpeaking and writing. My grandfather Ieſus, when he had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on alſo himſelfe, to write ſomething pertaining to learning and wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore let me entreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs wherein we may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which we haue laboured to interpret. For the ſame things written in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe, and the †Prophets, and the reſt of the bookes, haue no ſmall ‖difference when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere, comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was King, and continuing there ſome time, I found a ‖booke of no ſmall learning: therefor I thought it moſt neceſſary for mee to beſtow ſome diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vſing great watchfulneſſe and ſkill in that ſpace, to bring the booke to an end, and ſet it forth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

CHAP. I.

1 All wiſedome is from God: 10 He giueth it to them that loue him. 12 The feare of God is full of many bleſſings. 28 To feare God without hypocriſie.

ALl * wiſedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the ſand of the ſea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternity.

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome?

4 Wiſedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The word of God moſt high, is the fountaine of wiſedome, and her wayes are euerlaſting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the root of wiſedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wiſe counſels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wiſedome beene made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe, and greatly to be feared, the Lord ſitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes,

10 She [is] with all fleſh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory, and gladneſſe, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy, and gladneſſe, and a long life.

13 Whoſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall goe well with him at the laſt, and he ſhall ‖find fauour in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wiſedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlaſting foundation with men, and ſhe ſhall continue * with their ſeed.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulneſſe of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their houſe with things deſireable, and the garners with her increaſe.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wiſedome, making peace and perfect health to flouriſh: both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wiſedome raineth downe ſkill and knowledge of vnderſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her faſt.

20 The root of wiſedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The

* Prou. 1. 7. pſal. 111. 10.

‖ *Or, ſhall be bleſſed.*

* 2. Chro. 23. 21.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away ſinnes: and where it is preſent, it turneth away wrath.

‖ *Or, eſcape puniſhment.* 22 A furious man cannot ‖ bee iuſtified: for the ſway of his fury ſhall be his deſtruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy ſhall ſpring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many ſhall declare his wiſedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treaſures of wiſedome: but godlines is an abomination to a ſinner.

26 If thou deſire wiſedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord ſhall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare ſ the Lord is wiſedome: and inſtruction, and faith, and meekneſſe are his delight

‖ *Or, lee not diſobedient to* 28 ‖ Diſtruſt not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the ſight of men, and take good heed what thou ſpeakeſt.

30 Exalt not thy ſelfe, leſt thou fall, and bring diſhonour vpon thy ſoule, and ſo God diſcouer thy ſecrets, and caſt thee downe in the midſt of the Congregation, becauſe thou cameſt not in truetb to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods ſeruants muſt looke for trouble,* 7 *and be patient and truſt in him:* 12 *For woe to them that doe not ſo:* 15 *But they that feare the Lord, will doe ſo.*

* Mat. 4. 11. 2. tim. 3. 12. 1. pet. 1. 6. 12. ‖ *Or, haſte not.* MY ſonne, if * thou come to ſerue the Lord, prepare thy ſoule for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and conſtantly endure, and ‖ make not haſte in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayeſt be increaſed at thy laſt end.

4 Whatſoeuer is brought vnto thee, take cheerefully: and be patient when thou art changed to a low eſtate.

5 * For gold is tryed in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduerſitie.

* Wiſd. 3. 6. pro. 27. 3.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee: order thy way aright, and truſt in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aſide, leſt ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward ſhall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlaſting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and ſee, did euer any truſt in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forſaken? or whom did he euer deſpiſe that called vpon him?

* Pſal. 37. 39. 11 For the Lord * is full of compaſſon and mercy, long ſuffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth ſinnes, and ſaueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to feareſull hearts, and faint hands, and the ſinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore ſhall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue loſt patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord will viſit you.

* Iohn 14. 20. 15 They * that feare the Lord, will not diſobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will ſeeke that which is well pleaſing vnto him: and they that loue him, ſhall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their ſoules in his ſight,

18 *Saying*, Wee will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his Maieſtie is, ſo is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 *Children muſt honour and helpe both in parents.* 21 *Wee may not deſire to know all things.* 26 *The incorrigible muſt needs periſh.* 30 *Almes are rewarded.*

HEare mee your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be ſafe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authority of the mother ouer the ſonnes. * Exo. 20. 12. deut. 5. 16. ‖ *Or, ſway.*

3 Whoſo honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his ſinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treaſure.

5 Whoſo honoureth his father, ſhall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when he maketh his prayer, he ſhall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, ſhall haue a long life: and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, ſhall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe ſeruice vnto his parents, as to his maſters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother both in word and deed, that a bleſſing may come vpon thee from them. * Exo. 20. 12. deut. 5. 16.

9 For the * bleſſing of the father eſtabliſheth the houſes of children, but the curſe of the mother rooteth out foundations. * Gen. 27. 27. deu

10 Glory not in the diſhonour of thy father, for thy fathers diſhonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father: and a mother in diſhonour, is a reproach to the children.

12 My ſon, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderſtanding faile, haue patience with him, and deſpiſe him not when thou art ‖ in thy full ſtrength. ‖ *Or, thy*

14 For the relieuing of thy father ſhall not bee forgotten: and in ſtead of ſinnes, it ſhall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it ſhall be remembred; thy ſinnes alſo ſhall melt away as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forſaketh his father, is as a blaſphemer: and he that angreth his mother, is curſed of God.

17 My ſonne, goe on with thy buſineſſe in meekneſſe, ſo ſhalt thou bee loued of him that is approoued.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt find fauour before the Lord. * Pſ.

19 Many are in high place, and of renowne: but * myſteries are reuealed vnto the meeke. * Pſ.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly. 25.

21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee: neither ſearch the things that are aboue thy ſtrength. * Pſ. rom.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee to ſee *with thine eyes* the things that are in ſecret.

23 Bee not curious in vnneceſſary matters: for moe things are ſhewed vnto thee then men vnderſtand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill ſuſpicion hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou ſhalt want light: preſſe not the knowledge therefore that thou haſt not.

26 A ſtubborne heart ſhall fare euill at the laſt, and he that loueth danger, ſhall periſh therein.

27 A

27 An obſtinate heart ſhall bee laden with ſorrowes, and the wicked man ſhall heape ſinne vpon ſinne.

28 ‖ In the puniſhment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderſtand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for ſinnes.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when hee falleth, he ſhall find a ſtay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We may not deſpiſe the poore or fatherleſſe,* 11 *but ſeeke for wiſedome:* 20 *and not be aſhamed of ſome things, nor gaineſay the trueth,* 30 *nor be as lyons in our houſes.*

MY ſonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry ſoule ſorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his diſtreſſe.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the ſupplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye ‖ from the needie, and giue him none occaſion to curſe thee.

6 For if hee curſe thee in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, his prayer ſhall be heard of him y made him.

7 Get thy ſelfe the loue of the Congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly anſwere with meekeneſſe.

9 Deliuer him that ſuffereth wrong from the hand of the oppreſſour, and bee not faint hearted when thou ſitteſt in iudgement.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherleſſe, and in ſtead of an husband vnto their mother: ſo ſhalt thou be as the Son of the moſt High, and he ſhall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wiſedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold on them that ſeeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life; and they that ſeeke to her early, ſhall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her faſt, ſhall inherite glorie, and whereſoeuer ſhe entreth, the Lord will bleſſe.

14 They that ſerue her, ſhal miniſter ‖ to the holy One, and them that loue her, the Lord doeth loue.

15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, ſhall dwell ſecurely.

16 If a man commit himſelfe vnto her, hee ſhall inherite her, and his generation ſhall hold her in poſſeſſion.

17 For at the firſt ſhee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare & dread vpon him, and torment him with her diſcipline, vntill ſhe may truſt his ſoule, and try him by her lawes.

18 Then will ſhe returne the ſtraight way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, ſhe will forſake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obſerue the opportunitie, & beware of euill, and be not aſhamed when it concerneth thy ſoule.

21 For *there* is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoule, and let not the reuerence of any man cauſe thee to fall.

23 And refraine not to ſpeake, † *when* there is occaſion *to do good*, and hide not thy wiſedome in her beauty.

24 For by ſpeech wiſedome ſhall be knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the trueth, but be aſhamed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, ‖ and force not the courſe of the riuer.

‖ *Or, and ſtriue not againſt the ſtreame.*

27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Be not haſtie in thy tongue, and in thy deeds ſlacke and remiſſe.

30 Be not as a lyon in thine houſe, nor franticke among thy ſeruants.

31 Let not thine hand be ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt ‖ repay.

‖ *Or, giue.*

CHAP. V.

1 *We muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength,* 6 *nor of the mercy of God to ſinne.* 9 *We muſt not bee double tongued,* 12 *nor anſwere without knowledge.*

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and ſay not, *I haue enough for my life.

* Luke 12.19.

2 Follow not thine owne mind, and thy ſtrength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart.

3 And ſay not, Who ſhall controwle me for my works? for the Lord will ſurely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue ſinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long ſuffering, he will in no wiſe let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde ſinne vnto ſinne.

6 And ſay not, His * mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my ſinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth vpon ſinners.

* Chap. 22.1.

7 * Make no tarying to turne vnto the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy securitie thou ſhalt bee deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance.

* Chap. 16.13.

8 * Set not thy heart vpon goods vniuſtly gotten: for they ſhall not profite thee in the day of calamitie.

* Prou. 2, and 11. 4. Ezek. 7.19.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for ſo doeth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be ſteadfaſt in thy vnderſtanding, and let thy word be the ſame.

11 * Be ſwift to heare, and let thy life be ſincere, and with patience giue anſwere.

* Iames 1.19.

12 If thou haſt vnderſtanding, anſwer thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and ſhame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whiſperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a ſoule ſhame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter, or ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Doe not exteeme thine owne concert,* 7 *but make choice of a friend.* 18 *Seeke wiſedome betimes:* 20 *It is grieuous to ſome.* 28 *Yet the fruites thereof are pleaſant.* 35 *Be ready to heare wiſedome.*

IN ſtead of a friend become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou ſhalt inherit an ill name, ſhame, and reproach; euen ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Exteeme not thy ſelfe in the counſell of thine

owne

owne heart, that thy ſoule be not torne in pieces, as a bull [ſtraying alone.]

3 Thou ſhalt eate vp thy leaues, and loſe thy fruit, and leaue thy ſelfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked ſoule ſhall deſtroy him that hath it, and ſhall make him to be laughed to ſcorne of his enemies.

† *Greeke, a ſweet throat.* 5 † Sweet language will multiply friends, and a faire ſpeaking tongue will increaſe kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheleſſe, haue but one counſeller of a thouſand.

‖ *Or, get him in the time of trouble* 7 If thou wouldeſt get a friend, ‖ proue him firſt, and be not haſtie to credit him.

8 For ſome man is a friend for his owne occaſion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie and ſtriſe, will diſcouer thy reproach.

* Chap. 37.5. 10 * Againe, ſome friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thine affliction.

11 But in thy proſperitie he will be as thy ſelfe, and will be bold ouer thy ſeruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be againſt thee, and will hide himſelfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy ſelfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a ſtrong defence: and he that hath found ſuch an one, hath found a treaſure.

15 Nothing doth countervaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord, ſhall find him.

17 Whoſo feareth the Lord, ſhall direct his friendſhip aright, for as he is, ſo ſhall his neighbour be alſo.

18 My ſonne, gather inſtruction from thy youth vp: ſo ſhalt thou find wiſedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth and ſoweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou ſhalt not toyle much in labouring about her, but thou ſhalt eate of her fruits right ſoone.

‖ *Or, knot.* 20 She is very vnpleaſant to the vnlearned: he that is without ‖ vnderſtanding, will not remaine with her.

* Zach. 12.4. 21 She will lie vpon him as a * mighty ſtone of triall, and he will caſt her from him ere it be long.

22 For wiſedome is according to her name, and ſhe is not manifeſt vnto many.

23 Giue eare my ſonnes, receiue my aduice, and refuſe not my counſell,

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

‖ *Or, collar* * Matth. 11.29. 25 Bow * downe thy ſhoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and ſeeke, and ſhe ſhall be made knowen vnto thee, and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt find her reſt, and that ſhall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

‖ *Or, a robe of blue ſilke,* 31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

Numb. 15.38. 32 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou ſhalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou ſhalt receiue vnderſtanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * Elders, and * Cleaue vnto him that is wiſe. 8.9.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of vnderſtanding eſcape thee.

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of vnderſtanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the ſteps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandements: he ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and giue thee wiſedome at thine owne deſire. * Pſa. 1.2.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from ſin, 4 from ambition, 8 preſumption, 10 and ſainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting: 18 and to eſteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a ſeruant: 22 our caſtell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Prieſts: 32 the poore and thoſe that mourne.

DO no euill, ſo ſhall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniuſt, and iniquity ſhall turne away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſowe not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteouſneſſe, and thou ſhalt not reape them ſeuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the King the ſeat of honour.

5 * Iuſtifie not thy ſelfe before the Lord, and * Pſa. 2.10. boaſt not of thy wiſedome before the King.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, leſt at any time thou feare the perſon of the mightie, and lay a ſtumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightneſſe. Iob 18.11.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a citie, and then thou ſhalt not caſt downe thy ſelfe among the people.

8 Binde not one ſinne vpon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be vnpuniſhed.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt High God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Deuiſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither † Or, doe the like to thy friend. plot

13 Vſe not to make any maner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good. ſin.

14 Vſe not many words in a multitude of elders, * and *make not* ‖ *much babling* when thou prayeſt. * Mat. 6.7

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the moſt High hath † ordained. Gen. 3.19. ‖ Or, ſpeech

16 Number not thy ſelfe among the multitude of ſinners: but remember that wrath will not tary long. reckon

17 Humble thy ſoule greatly: for the vengeance † Or, of the vngodly is fire and wormes. crueltie

18 Chunge not a friend for any good by no meanes neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 * Whereas thy ſeruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill: nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelfe wholly for thee. * Le. 19.13

21 Let thy ſoule loue a good ſeruant, and defraud him not of libertie.

22 * Haſt thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and * Pro. if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee. 27.23.

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, and bowe downe their necke from their youth.

24 Haſt thou daughters? haue care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelfe cheereſull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy mind? forſake her not, but giue not thy ſelfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, and how canſt thou recompence them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and reuerence his Prieſts.

30 Loue him that made thee, with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his Miniſters.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Prieſt: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt fruits, and the treſpaſſe offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt fruits of the holy things.

32 * And ſtretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ *bleſſing* may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of euery man liuing, and for the dead deteine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Be not ſlow to viſite the ſicke: for that ſhall make thee to be loued.

36 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remember the end, and thou ſhalt neuer doe amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not ſtriue with, 8 nor deſpiſe, 10 nor prouoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.*

STriue not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, leſt hee ouerweigh thee: for gold hath * deſtroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of Kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Ieſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtours be diſgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from ſin, but remember that we are all worthy * of puniſhment.

6 * Diſhonour not a man in his old age: for euen ſome of vs waxe old.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greateſt enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe* of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their prouerbes, for of them thou ſhalt learne inſtruction, and how to ſerue great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the Elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to giue anſwere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leſt he lie in wait to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe; for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, leſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and thou ſhalt periſh with him, through his folly.

16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not Prou. 22.24.
with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight: and where there is no helpe, hee will ouerthrow thee.

17 Conſult not with a ſoole; for he cannot keepe counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger: for thou knoweſt not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, leſt he requite thee with a threwd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 *We are adui ſed how to vſe our wiues.* 3 *What women to auoid.* 10 *And not to change an old friend.* 13 *Not to be familiar with mens authority:* 14 *But to know our neighbours:* 15 *And to conuerſe with wiſe men.*

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an euill leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to ſet her foot vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not much the company of a woman that is a ſinger, leſt thou be taken with their attempts. [*Or, playeth vpon inſtruments.*

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by thoſe things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou loſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the ſtreets of the city, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon another beautie: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman; for herewith loue is kindled as a fire. * Gen. 34. 22. 2 ſam. 11. 2. Ioſ. 10. 17.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leſt thine heart incline vnto her, and ſo through *thy deſire* thou fall into deſtruction:

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him; a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhalbe his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhall not goe vnpuniſhed to their graue.

13 Keepe thee far from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, leſt hee take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the city.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gueſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the Law of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the Artificer the worke ſhall be commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is raſh in his talke ſhalbe hated.

CHAP. X.

1 *The commodities of a wiſe ruler* 24 *God ſtirreth him vp.* 7 *The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice, and couetouſnes.* 19 *What God hath done to the proud.* 29 *Who ſhall be honoured,* 29 *and who not.*

A Wiſe Iudge will inſtruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

* Prou. 29.12. 2 * As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwise King destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and vpon the ‖ person of the Scribe shall he lay his honour. ‖ Or, face.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour * for euery wrong, and do nothing at all by iniurious practises. * Leuit. 19.17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquitie.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches gotten by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Phisician cutteth off a long disease, and he that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherite creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and he that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast downe the thrones of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a sure seed; and they that loue him an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed; they that transgresse the Commandements, are a ‖ deceiueable seed. ‖ Or, vnstable generation.

20 Among brethren, he that is chiefe, is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord, in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authority: but roughnesse and pride is the losing thereof. ‖ Or, priuiledge.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates, shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice: and he that hath knowledge, * Prou. 17. * will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and 2. Sam. 12.13. boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in * Prou. 12.9. all things, then he that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth * bread.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouerty, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

CHAP. XI.

4 We may not vaunt our selues, 8 nor answere rashly, 10 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth, and all things else are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsdome listeth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men. ‖ Or, face. * Iob. 5.11.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy cloathing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden. * Iob. 31.25.

5 Many † Kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne. † Or, tyrants.

6 * Many mighty men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable delineted into other mens hands. * Iob. 12.19.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke. * Prou. 18.13.

8 * Answere not before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke. * Prou. 18.13.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not; and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners. ‖ Or, with.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying. ‖ Or, escape.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind. * Prou. 21.5.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouertie, * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate. * Prou. 21.5.

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperity and aduersity, life and death, pouerty and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisdome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darknesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperity for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching: and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, * I haue found rest, and now will eate continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that he must leaue those things to others and die. * Luke 12.19. ‖ Or, happen.

20 * Be stedfast in thy couenant, and be conuer-

uerſant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

21 Maruaile not at the workes of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour, for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord, on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord is ‖in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſſing to flourith.

23 Say not, *What profit is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things; and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperitie there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction, and in the day of affliction there is no remembrance of proſperity.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto ‖ Lord, in the day of death to reward euery man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his end his deeds ſhall be diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhall be knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe: for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proude, and like as a ſpie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For hee lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a ſparke of fire an heape of coales is kindled, and a ſinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man (for he worketh wickednеſſe) leſt he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thy houſe, and he will diſturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemy, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doeſt it; ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt find a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread and giue it not vnto him, leſt he ouermaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euill for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt high hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, & keepeth them againſt the mightie day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in proſperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduerſity.

9 In the proſperitie of a man, enemies will bee grieued: but in his aduerſitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer truſt thine enemy; for like as ‖ yron ruſteth, ſo is his wickednеſſe.

11 Though hee humble himſelfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt be vnto him, as if thou haddeſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath ouerthrowen thee, he ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wild beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pitie? ‖ *Or, mingleth.*

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarie.

16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with *his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will not be ſatiſfied with blood. *Iere. 41.6.

17 If aduerſitie come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to help thee, yet ſhall he ‖ vndermine thee. ‖ *Or ſupplant.*

18 Hee will ſhake his head, and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proude, or a mightier then thy ſelfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch, ſhall be defiled therewith; and *he that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like vnto him. *Deut. 7.2.

2 Burthen not thy ſelfe aboue thy power while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier, & richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhall be broken. † *Or, ſo ſhall ſinne againſt righteouſneſſe and be iuſtified.*

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and hee muſt entreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be ſorrie for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, hee will deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meates, vntill he haue drawne thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward, when he ſeeth thee, hee will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iollity. ‖ *Or, by the ſimplicitie.*

9 If thou be inuited of a mightie man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou bee put backe; ſtand not far off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to bee made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee, will he get out thy ſecrets. ‖ *Or, ſeem beaut not.* ‖ *Or, ſubt.*

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not ſpare to doe thee hurt, & to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eat vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humilitie: so doe the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if hee stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sin, pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a chearefull countenance.

26 A chearefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperitie: and the finding out of parables, is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doeth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.

BLessed * is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

* Chap. 19.16. & 25.8 sam. 2.2.
‖ Or, sorrow.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not come for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will hee be good; he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe; and this is a recompense of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

* Prou. 27. 20.

9 *A couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked dryeth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and hee is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne according to thy abilitie, doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not bee long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

*Tob. 4. 7. Luke 14. 13.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie stretch out thy hand, and giue to him.

‖ Or, the first day.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

*Isa. 40. 5. Iam. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24.

16 Giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule: for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

17 *All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for ‖ the couenant frō the beginning is, Thou shalt die ‖ death.

18 As of the greene leaues vpon a thick tree, some fall, & some grow, so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, & another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 *Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

* Psal. 1, 2.

21 Hee that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doeth lodge neere her house shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles.

‖ Or, stake.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her hee shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisedome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shal not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults: 14 For he made, and left vs to our selues.

HE that feareth the Lord will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall she meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgine.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shal she feed him, & giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 Hee shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not be moued; and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the middest of the Congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall find ioy, and a crowne of gladnesse, and shee shall cause him to inherite an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For shee is farre from pride, and men that are liars, cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him the Lord:

‖ Or, for.
‖ Or, for.

10 For ‖ praise shall be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

‖ Or, for.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the *beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch foorth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shall be giuen him.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and he is mightie in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And *his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none, then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot behide 20 Gods works are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitudes: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the citie be replenished: but the ‖ kinred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate. ‖ *or, spide.*

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, & mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 * In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire bee kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is set on fire. Chap. 40. ‖ *shall burne*

7 * He was not pacified toward the old gyants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse. Gen. 6. 4 Gen. 19.

8 * Neither spared hee the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 * Nor the six hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts. Num. 14 ver. 16. Psal. 106.

11 And if there bee one stiffe-necked among the people, it is maruell if hee escape vnpunished; for * mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mightie to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure. Chap. 5.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his works.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoyles, and the patience of the godly shal not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery work of mercy, for euery man shall find according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee should not know him, that his powerfull works might bee knowen vnto the world.

16 His minde is manifest to euery creature, and he hath separated his light from the darknesse with an ‖ adamant. ‖ *or, iasper.*

17 Say not thou, I wil hide my selfe from * Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures? * Kings 8. 12. Psal. 10. 11. & 73. 11.

18 * Behold the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therin is, shall be moued when he shall visit.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shalbe shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his couenant is afar off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in iudgment from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 Hee garnished his works for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour nor are weary, nor cease from their workes. ‖ *Or, leaders in gouning*

28 None of them hindreth another, and they shal neuer disobey his word.

29 After this the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created & furnished man. 14 Auoid all sinne: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

THe Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe. * Gene. 2. 27. & 3. 19. wisd. 2. 23. & 7. 1. 2. cor. 11. col. 3. 10.

2 * Hee gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein. * Gene. 1. 26. 1. cor. 11. 7.

3 He indued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules. ‖ *Or, of him.*

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the sixt place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his works.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous acts for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this, he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 Hee made an euerlasting couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the Maiestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnes, and he * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour. * Exod. 20. 16. & 22. 23.

15 Their waies are euer before him, and shal not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshy hearts for stony.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a * ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion. * Deut. 32. 8. rom. 13. 1.

18 Whom being his first borne, hee nourisheth with discipline, and ‖ giuing him the light of his lone, doth not forsake him. * Deut. 4. 20. & 10. 15. ‖ *shining*

19 Therefore all their works are as the Sun before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him: but all their sinnes are before the Lord:

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deeds of a man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters. * Chap. 29. 13.

23 * Afterward he will rise vp and reward them, and * Matt. 25. 31.

and render their recompence vpon their heads.

24 *But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted thoſe that faile in patience.

25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forſake thy ſins, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend leſſe.

26 Turne againe to the moſt High, and turne away from iniquitie: for hee will leade thee out of darkneſſe into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 *Who ſhall praiſe the moſt High in ſ graue, in ſtead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankeſgiuing periſheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and ſound in heart ſhall praiſe the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindneſſe of the Lord our God, and his compaſsion vnto ſuch as turne vnto him in holineſſe?

30 For all things cannot bee in men, becauſe the ſonne of man is not immortall.

31 *What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light therof faileth: and fleſh and blood will imagine euill.

32 Hee vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and aſhes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods works are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is ſhort. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemiſh thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Deſerre not to bee iuſtified. 30 Follow not thy luſtes.

HEe that liueth for euer,* created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but hee;

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand: and all things obey his will: for he is the King of all by his power *diuiding holy things among them from prophane.

4 To whom hath hee giuen power to declare his workes? * and who ſhall finde out his noble actes?

5 Who ſhall number the ſtrength of his maieſty? and who ſhall alſo tell of his mercies?

6 As for the wendrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then hee beginneth: and when he leaueth off, then he ſhall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto ſerueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?

9 *The number of a mans dayes at the moſt are an hundred yeeres?

10 As a drop of water vnto the ſea, and a grauell ſtone in compariſon of the ſand, ſo are a *thouſand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.

11 Therfore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercie vpon them.

12 Hee ſaw and perceiued their end to bee euill: therefore he multiplied his compaſsion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all fleſh: hee reprooueth and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe, as a ſhepherd his flocke.

14 Hee hath mercy on them ſ receiue diſcipline, and that diligently ſeeke after his iudgements.

15 *My ſonne, blemiſh not thy good deeds, neither vſe vncomfortable wordes when thou giueſt any thing.

16 Shall not the dew aſſwage the heate? ſo is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churliſhly, and a gift of the enuious conſumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou ſpeake, and vſe phiſicke or euer thou be ſicke.

20 Before iudgement *examine thy ſelfe, and in the day of viſitation thou ſhalt find mercy.

21 Humble thy ſelfe before thou bee ſicke, and in the time of ſinnes ſhew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death to be iuſtified.

23 Before thou prayeſt, prepare thy ſelfe, and bee not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 *Thinke vpon the wrath that ſhall bee at the end, and the time of vengeance, when he ſhal turne away his face.

25 When thou haſt enough, remember the time of hunger; and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouertie and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are ſoone done before the Lord.

27 *A wiſe man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of ſinning hee will beware of offence: but a foole will not obſerue time.

28 Euery man of vnderſtanding knoweth wiſedome, & will giue praiſe vnto him that found her.

29 They which were of vnderſtanding in ſayings, became alſo wiſe themſelues, and powred forth exquiſite parables.

30 *Go not after thy luſts, but refraine thy ſelfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giueſt thy ſoule the deſires that pleaſe her, ſhe will make thee a laughing ſtock vnto thine enemies that maligue thee.

32 Take not pleaſure in much good cheere, neither be tyed to the expence thereof.

33 Bee not made a beggar by banqueting vpon borrowing, when thou haſt nothing in thy purſe: for thou ſhalt lie in wait for thine own life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women ſeduce wiſe men. 7 Say not all thou heareſt. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wiſedome in wickednes.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkenneſſe, ſhall not be rich, and he that contemneth ſmall things, ſhall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderſtanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent.

3 Moths and wormes ſhall haue him to heritage, and a bold man ſhall be taken away.

4 *He that is haſtie to giue credit, is light minded, and hee that ſinneth, ſhall offend againſt his owne ſoule.

5 Who ſo taketh pleaſure in wickednes, ſhall be condemned, but he that reſiſteth pleaſures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue, ſhall liue without ſtrife, and hee that hateth babling, ſhall haue leſſe euill.

7 Rehearſe not vnto another that which is tolde vnto thee, and thou ſhalt fare neuer the worſe.

8 Whether it bee to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues: and if thou canſt without offence reueale them not.

9 For hee heard and obſerued thee, and when time commeth, he will ‖ hate thee.

10 If thou haſt heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold, it will not burſt thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As

Pſal. 6. 6 — Eſa. 38. 19. — Iob 25. 5. — Gen. 1. 1. — Leuit. 10. 6. — Pſal. 95. — Pſal. 90. 10. — 2. Pet. 3. 8. — Chap. 41. 23. — Chap. 7. 17. 36. — Prou. 6. & 15. — 1. Cor. 11. 28.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ‖ belly.

13 * Admonish a friend, it may be hee hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it, and if he haue that he speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, giue place to the Law of the most High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖ to bee accepted [of him] and wisedome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the Commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisdome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a seruant say vnto his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, hee angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisdome: neither at any time the counsel of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisdome.

24 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ‖ iustifieth in iudgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖ sadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowne, he will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity, hee will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowne by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and gaine. 18 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertisements.

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: againe, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly, and hee that confesseth his fault, shall be preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to defloure a virgine; so is hee that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till hee see opportunity: but a babler and a foole will regard no time. *Chap. 32.4.

8 He that vseth many words, shall be abhorred: and hee that taketh to himselfe authority therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things, and there is againe that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee, and there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abasement becanse of glory, and there is that lifted vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shalbe ‖ powred out. * Chap. 6.5. ‖ Or, pleasant conuersation.

14 The gift of a foole shal do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious for his necessity: for he looketh to receiue many things for one. ‖ Loss, or spoile.

15 He giueth little, and vpbraideth much; hee openeth his mouth like a cryer, to day hee lendeth, and to morrow will he aske it againe: such an one is to be hated of God and man. † Gr. for his eyes are many for one to receiue.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thankes for all my good deeds: and they that eate my bread, speake euill of me.

17 How oft and of how many shal he be laughed to scorne? for hee knoweth not aright what it is to haue; and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a panement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shal come speedily.

19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwise. ‖ Or, an vnseasonable filthy.

20 A wise sentence shall be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, hee † shall not be troubled. † Greeke, shall not be pricked.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soule through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 * A lie is a foule blot in a man: yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught. * Chap. 25.2.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonourable: and his shame is euer with him. ‖ Or, ignominy.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe *to honour* with his words: and hee that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

28 * Hee that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and hee that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity. *Pro.12. 11 & 28. 19.

29 *Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that he cannot reproue. *Ex. 23.8. deut.16. 19.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both? ‖ Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vniust shalbe nought. 12 The difference betweene the foole and the wise.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? do so no more, but * aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a Lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two edged sword: the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shalbe made desolate.

5 A * prayer out of a poore mans mouth, reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowne farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth him selfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together, and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof, and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wisedome.

12 * He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisdome that multiplieth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood, and his counsel is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 * The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but assoone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behinde his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burthen in the way: but grace shalbe found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise is as talke without sense.

19 Doctrine to fooles is as setters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 * A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbors] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into ‖ house but he that is well nurtured will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be talking such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his owne soule.

28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated wheresoeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of a slothfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter,* 11 *Weepe rather for fooles then for the dead,* 13 *Meddle not with them.* 16 *The wise mans heart wil not shrinke.* 20 *What will lose a friend.*

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, & euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill, euery man that taketh it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him, and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 * A wise daughter shall bring an ‖ inheritance to her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishoureth both her father and her husband: but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes, and correction or wisdome, are neuer out of time.

7 Whoso teacheth a foole, is one that gleweth a potsheard together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber, when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue ‖ wherewithall, they shall couer the basenesse of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through disdaine and want of nurture, do staine the nobility of their kinred.

11 * Weep for the dead for he hath lost the light: and weep for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, & go not to him that hath no vnderstanding. * beware of him, lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ‖ with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer be ‖ disquieted with madnesse.

14 What is heauier then Lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole.

15 * Sand and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in building cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering vpon the wall of a galery

18 Pales set on a high place, will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birds, fraieth them away: and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, ye despaire not: for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound: for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his poore-

that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperity: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I wil not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not vse swearing: 14. But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, Father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue mee not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a ‖haughty minde:

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and giue not ouer me thy seruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O yee children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnes: both the euill speaker, and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 *Accustome not thy selfe to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not bee without a blue marke; so hee that sweareth, and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sin shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, hee maketh a double offence, and if hee sweare in vaine, he shall not be †innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is cloathed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sins.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men: bee not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy nativity.

15 *The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath: a hote mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer bee quenched till it be consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 *All bread is sweete to a whoremonger, hee will not leaue off till he die.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, *Who seeth mee? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the walles couer me, and no body seeth mee, what neede I to feare? The most High will not remember my sinnes:

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 Hee knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfected, hee looked vpon them all.

21 *This man shall bee punished in the streetes of the city, and where he suspecteth not, he shall be taken.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖another:

23 For *first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most High: and secondly, shee hath trespassed against her owne husband: and thirdly, shee hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 She shall be brought out into the Congregation, and ‖inquisition shalbe made of her children.

25 Her *children shall not take roote, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him it long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisdome doth praise her selfe, shewath her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruit, 26 her increase and perfectnesse.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glorie in the midst of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the most High, shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖cloud.

4 *I dwell in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide.

8 So the Creatour of all things gaue me a commandement, and he that made mee, caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 *Hee created mee from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

10 In the *holy Tabernacle I serued before him, and so was I established in Sion.

11 *Likewise in the ‖beloued city he gaue mee rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypres tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

‖ Or, Cades. 14 I was exalted like a Palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a Rose plant in Iericho, as a faire Oliue tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a Plane tree

‖ Or, in the water 15 ‖ by the water. I gaue sweet smell like Cynamon, and Aspalathus, and ‖ yeelded a pleasant odour like the best Myrrhe, as Galbanum, and Onix, and sweete Storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the *Tabernacle

* Exod. 30.34. 16 As the Turpentine tree I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

* Iohn 15.1. 17 * As the vine brought I forth pleasant sauor, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

‖ Or, to them. 19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits:

* Psal. 19.10,11. 20 For my memoriall is * sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eate mee shall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirsty.

22 He that obeyeth mee, shall neuer be confounded, & they that worke by me, shall not do amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, *euen the* * Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregation of Iacob.

* Exod. 30.1. and 34.1. deut. 4.1. and 33.2. 24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord, that hee may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome, as * Physon, & as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.

* Gene. 2.11. 26 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, & as * Iordan in the time of the haruest.

* Iosh. 3.15. 27 He maketh § doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

‖ Or, drawt, or dish. 30 I also came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden beds: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send foorth her light a farre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecy, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

* Chap. 33.16. 34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman

‖ Or, glorified. IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood vp beautifull both before God and men: the * vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life, a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth,

* Gene. 2.2.5. rom. 12. 18. 3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgment for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell!

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of olde men, and vnderstanding and counsel to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in my heart to bee happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not slipped * with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.

* Cha. 19.16. Lam. ‖ Or, prudence 9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, & he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wisedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

‖ Or, whereto 12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him,

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman,

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate mee: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.

* Pro. 21.9. 16 * I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkneth her countenance like ‖ sackcloth.

‖ Or, a mourner 18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

‖ Or, to a man of peace 21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if shee maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands and feeble knees.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of sin, and through her we all die.

* Gen. 3.6. 25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wines. 18 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and Huckesters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, he shall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a city, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman: and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth withall.

7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though hee held a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and shee will not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen in the haughty lookes, and eye lids.

10 * If thy daughter be shamelesse, keepe her in straitly: lest she abuse her selfe thorow ouer much liberty.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueile not if she trespasse against thee.

12 Shee will open her mouth as a thirsty traueller, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery ‖ hedge wil she sit downe, and open her quiuer against euery arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and loning woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a mind well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it riseth in the † high heauen: so is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her house.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candlesticke: so is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the faire ‖ feet with a constant heart.

19 My son, keepe the floure of thine age sound: and giue not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field, sow it with thine owne seed, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.

21 So thy race which thou leauest shalbe magnified, hauing the confidence of their good descent.

22 An harlot shall be accounted as ‖ spittle: but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame, but an honest woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A shamelesse woman shall bee counted as a dog: but she that is shamefast, will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall be iudged wise of all, but shee that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, and a scould shall bee fought out to drine away the enemies.

28 There bee two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh mee angry: a man of warre that suffereth penurty, and men of vnderstanding that are not set by, and one that returneth from righteousnesse to sinne: the Lord prepareth such an one for the sword.

29 A Merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from doing wrong, and an Huckster shall not bee freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Ouer speech will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is lost by discouering his secrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it.

MAny * haue sinned for ‖ a small matter: and he that seeketh for abundance, will turne his eyes away. * Prou. 28.21. ‖ Or, a thing in disorder.

2 * As a naile sticketh fast betweene the ioynings of the stones: so doeth sinne sticke close betweene buying and selling. * Prou.

3 Vnlesse a man hold himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone bee ouerthrowen. 23.4. 1. tim. 6.9.

4 As when one sifteth with a siue, the refuse remaineth, so the filth of man in his ‖ talke. ‖ Or, thought.

5 The furnace prooueth the potters vessell: so the * triall of man is in his reasoning. * Prou.

6 * The fruite declareth if the tree haue beene dressed, so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man. 27.21. * Matth. 7.27.

7 Praise no man before thou heare him speake, for this is the tryall of men.

8 If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt obtaine her, and put her on as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will trueth returne vnto them that practise in her.

10 As the Lyon lyeth in waite for the prey: so sinne for them that worke iniquity.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwaies with wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the indiscreet, obserue the time: but bee continually among men of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of fooles is irkesome, and their sport is in the wantonnesse of sinne.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright: and their brawles make one stop his eares.

15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Whoso discouereth secrets, loseth his credite: and shall neuer find friend to his mind.

17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy, so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As on that letteth a bird go out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour go, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off: he is as a Roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound, it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may bee reconcilement: but hee that bewrayeth secrets, is without hope.

22 Hee that * winketh with the eyes, worketh euill: and hee that knoweth him will depart from him. * Prou. 10.10.

23 When thou art present he will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last hee will ‖ writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings. ‖ Or, alter his speach

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him: for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoso casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds. * Psal. 7. 15. prou. 26.27. eccles. 8.10.

26 Whoso diggeth a * pit, shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap, shall be taken therein.

27 He

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him: and he shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery & reproach are from the proud, but
* Deut. 32.35. rom.12. Heb. * vengeance as a lyon shall lie in wait for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, shall be taken in the snare; and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against reuenge, 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger, 25 and backbiting.

HEe that reuengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hart that hee hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doeth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man which is like himselfe: and doeth hee aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death: and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Highest, and winke at ignorance.

* Chap. 8.1. 8 *Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

* Prou. 26.21. 10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth, and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath: and according to his riches his anger riseth: and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke it shal burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall bee quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

* Chap. 19.8. 13 * Curse the whisperer and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation: strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

[or, stird] 15 A [backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and deprined them of their labours.

16 Who so hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed thorow the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath beene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they bee burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched: it shall be sent vpon them as a Lyon, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and bind vp thy siluer and gold.

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We must shew mercy and lend: 4 but the borrower must not despaire the lender. 9 Giue almes, 14 A good man will not vndoe his surety. 18 To be surety and vndertake for others is dangerous, 22 It is better to liue at home then to sojourne.

HEe that is mercifull will lend vnto his neighbour: and he that strengtheneth his hand keepeth the commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his * neede, * Deut. 15.7. Luke 6.34. and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes finde the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till hee hath receiued, hee will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbors money he will speake submissely: but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.

6 [If hee prevaile, hee shall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if hee had found it: if not, he hath deprined him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with curssings and railings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouerty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11 * Lay vp thy treasure, according to the commandements of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 * Shut vp almes in thy storehouses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, will [forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of the surety: for he he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And he that is of an vnthankefull minde, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate and shaken them as a wane of the sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens businesses for gaine, shall fall into suites.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power: and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The

21 *The chiefe thing for life, is water and bread, and cloathing, and an house to couer shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thine house.

24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.

27 Giue place, thou stranger, to an honourable man: my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house-roome, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.

HEe *that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ‖ ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

3 *Hee that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemy: and before his friends he shall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though hee were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him, that is like himselfe.

5 While he liued, he *saw and reioiced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull.

6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels shall be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken, becommeth headstrong, and a child left to himselfe will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Langh not with him, least thou haue sorrow with him, and least thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 *Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is young, and beate him on the sides while he is a childe, least hee wax stubborne, and so disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, least his lewd behauiour be an offence to thee.

14 Better is the poore being sound, and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life or continuall sicknesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is persecuted of the Lord,

20 He seeth with his eyes and groaneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgin, and sigheth.

21 *Giue not ouer thy minde to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, & the ‖ ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoue sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating, and drinking wine.

WAtching for *riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together: and when he resteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.

5 He that loueth gold shall not be iustified: and hee that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 *Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shalbe taken therwith.

8 *Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended, or done euil, & hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountiful table, *be not greedy vpon it, and †say not, There is much meat on it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euil thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and be discreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man, those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, least thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and be not vnsatiable, least thou offend.

18 *When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his winde short vpon his bed.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choler and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast beene forced to eat, arise, go foorth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My sonne heare me, and despise me not, & at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy works be quicke, so shall there no sicknes come vnto thee.

23 *Whose is liberall of his meate, men shall speake well of him, and the report of his good housekeeping will be beleeued.

24 But

* Prou. 12.25. & 15.13. & 17.22.

‖ Or, vexation.

‖ Or, a noble.

* 1. Tim. 6.9, 10.

* Chap. 8.2.

* Luke 6.24.

* Psal. 112.9. pro. 22.9 † Gr open not thy throat vpon it.

Or, before euery thing that is presented

* Chap. 37.29.

‖ Or, and lieth not puffing & blowing.

* Psal. 22.9.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

*Esa.5. 22. Judet.13. 8. 25 Shew not thy *valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: so doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennes.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunk moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? For it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunk, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerefulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunke with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the mind with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, he diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his dutie that is chiefe, or master in a feast. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell. 20 Of a rugged and a smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy selfe and to God.

IF thou be made the master (*) of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but bee among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayest be merry with them and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement; and hinder not musicke.

*Eccles. 32. chap. 20. 7. 4 Powre not out words where *there is a musician, and shew not foorth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banquet of wine, is as a signet of carbuncles set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emerand set in a work of gold, so is the melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked:

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words, be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob 33.6. 9 *If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime: and doe what thou wilt, but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things, blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early, shall find fauour:

15 He that seeketh the Law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord, shall find iudgment, and shall kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will be confederate, but a strange and proud man is not daunted with feare euen when of himselfe he hath done without counsel

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 *In euery good worke trust thine owne soule: for this is the keeping of the commandements. *Rom. 14.5.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the commandement, and hee that trusteth in him, shall ‖ shall fare neuer the worst. *Gen. shall be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy selfe. 24 Of seruants.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but hee that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding, trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle. *Or, answere.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and bind vp instruction, and then make answere.

5 The heart of the *foolish is like a cartwheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree. *Gen. beast. *Ecclus. 21.26.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doeth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sun.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he made ordinary dayes. *Or, diuers.

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth. *Or, he.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers. *Or, degrees.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set neere him-selfe: but some of them hath he cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places. *Or, dignity.

13 *As the clay is in the potters hand, to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best. *Iob 10.9. chap. 38.14.

14 Good is set against euil, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the works of the most high and there are two and two, one against another.

16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-presse, like a gatherer of grapes. *Or, diligent.

17 *Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning. *Or, Marke.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, yee rulers of the Congregation.

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend, power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee: and thou entreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest, and hast breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy selfe ouer to any. *Or, be.

21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee, then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie. *Or, be.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the pre-eminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou ſhalt ende thy dayes, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder a wand, and burdens, *&c* for the aſſe: and bread, correction, and worke for a ſeruant.

25 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt find reſt: but if thou let him go idle, he ſhall ſeeke libertie.

26 A yoke and a collar do bow the necke: ſo are tortures and torments for an euill ſeruant.

27 Send him to labour, that he bee not idle: *for* idleneſſe teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke as is fit for him: if bee bee not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not exceſſiue toward any, and without diſcretion doe nothing.

30 * If thou haue a ſeruant, let him be vnto thee as thy ſelfe becauſe thou haſt bought him † with a price.

31 If thou haue a ſeruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou haſt need of him, as of thine owne ſoule: if thou intreat him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to ſeeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praiſe and bleſſing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THe hopes of a man void of vnderſtanding are vaine and falſe; and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Who ſo ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, and followeth after the wind.

3 The viſion of dreames, is the reſemblance of one thing to another, euen as the *likenes of a face to a face.

4 *Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleanſed? and from that thing which is falſe, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and ſoothſayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart faucieth as a womans heart in trauell.

6 If they bee not ſent from the moſt High in thy viſitation, ‖ ſet not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, & they haue failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The Law ſhall bee found perfect without lies: and wiſdome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wiſedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I ſaw many things, and I vnderſtand more then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered becauſe of theſe things.

13 The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord ſhall liue, for their hope is in him that ſaueth them.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhall not feare, nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth hee looke? and who is his ſtrength?

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection, and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sun at noone, a preſeruation from ſtumbling, and a help from falling.

17 He raiſeth vp the ſoule, and lighteneth the eies: he giueth health, life, and bleſſing.

18 * He that ſacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ gifts of vniuſt men are not accepted.

19 * The moſt High is not pleaſed with the offerings of the wicked, neither is hee pacified for ſinne by the multitude of ſacrifices.

20 Who ſo bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the ſon before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy is their life: hee that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a blood-ſhedder.

23 When one buildeth, & another pulleth down, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, & another curſeth, whoſe voyce will the Lord heare?

25 *He that waſheth himſelfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his waſhing?

26 So is it with a man ‖ faſteth for his ſinnes, and goeth againe, and doth the ſame: who wil heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleaſing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherleſſe, of the widow, and of the humble in ſpirit.
** Acceptable mercy.*

HEe * that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enough: hee that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.

2 Hee that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine flowre: and he that giueth almes, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickednes, is a thing pleaſing to the Lord: and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, *is* a propitiation.

4 * Thou ſhalt not appeare emptie before the Lord.

5 For all theſe things [are to be done] becauſe of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the ſweet ſauour thereof *is* before the moſt High.

7 The ſacrifice of a iuſt man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof ſhall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts ſhew a cheereful countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tythes with gladneſſe.

10 * Giue vnto the moſt High, according as hee hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, giue with a cherefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and will giue thee ſeuen times as much.

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for ſuch he will not receiue: and truſt not to vnrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is iudge, and with him is * no reſpect of perſons.

13 He will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 Hee will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widow when ſhee powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares run downe the widowes cheeks? and is not her cry againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerueth the Lord ſhalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer ſhall reach vnto the clouds.

17 The praier of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall behold to iudge righteouſly, and execute iudgement.

18 For ſ Lord will not be ſlacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till he hath ſmitten in ſunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen, till he haue taken away

Deut. 24.14,15.
chap.7.36
Num. 19.11,12
1.Sam. 15.22.ier. 7.3,5,6,7.
Exod. 23.15. deut.16. 16.
2.Cor. 9.7.
Or, ſet apart.
Tob.4.8
Or, diminiſh nothing of thy offerings.
Leuit. 22.21,22. deu.15.21 Deu.22. 17. 2.chr. 19.7. iob. 34.19. wiſd.6.7. actes 10. 34. rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephe. 6.9. col.3. 25. 1.pet. 1.17.

‖Or, cruel oppressors

away the multitude of the ‖proud, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous.

19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuices, till hee haue iudged the cause of his people, and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

‖Gr. faire

20 Mercy is † seasonable in the time of affliction as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A Prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAue mercie vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

a Ierc. 10. 25.

3 a Lift vp thy hand ‖ against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

‖Or, vpon

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set foorth thy wondrous works.

7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath, take away the aduersary, and destroy the enemy.

‖Gr. oath

8 Make the time short, remember the † conenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull works.

9 Let him that escapeth, bee consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherite then them, as from the beginning.

a Esdr. 4. 22.

12 O Lord, haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name: and vpon Israel, a whom thou hast named thy first borne.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy citie, the place of thy rest.

‖Or, that it may magnifie thine Oracles.

14 Fill Zion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable Oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning: and raise vp ‖ Prophets that haue been in thy Name.

‖Or, prophesies.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

‖Or, supplicants.

17 O Lord, heare the prayer of thy ‖seruants, according to the a blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwel vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

a Num. 6. 25.

18 The belly deuoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

a Iob 34. 3.

19 a As ♃ palate tasteth diners kinds of venison, so doth an heart of vnderstanding, false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

‖Or, commaun.

23 If there bee kindnes, meeknes, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like other men.

‖Or, is seruus.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoyled, and hee that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning:

26 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed, that skippeth from city to city? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth wheresoeuer the night taketh him.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellers. 12 The discretion & wisdome of a godly man blesseth him. 27 Learne to refraine thine appetite.

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend, which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned vnto an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which reioyceth in the prosperitie of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemy.

‖ fo pro

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

of ex

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell, but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what need he hath (for he will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast his lot vpon thee:

‖ w wh

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

of

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuy thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom shee is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a Merchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an enuious man of thankfulnesse, nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse, nor with the slothfull for any worke, nor with an hireling for a yeere of finishing work, nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the Commandements of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And let the counsel of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithful vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometimes wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this, pray to the most High that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise, and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisdome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord: because he is depriued of all wisdome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing: and all they that see him, shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may bee numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

27 My

27 My ſon, proue thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnſatiable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy vpon meats.

30 For ‖ exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickeneſſes: and ſurfetting will turne into cholet.

31 By ſurfetting haue many periſhed; but hee that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phiſition, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wiſedome of the learned man, and of the labourer, and Artiſitor, with the vſe of them both.

HOnour a Phiſician with the honour due vnto him for the vſes which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhall receiue ‖ honour of the king.

3 The ſkill of the Phiſician ſhall lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men hee ſhall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and he that is wiſe will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made ſweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?

6 And hee hath giuen men ſkill, that he might be honoured in his marueilous workes.

7 With ſuch doeth he heale [men] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doeth the Apothecary make a confection, and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My ſon, in thy ſickenes be not negligent: but pray vnto the Lord, & hee will make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from ſin, and order thy hands aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickednes.

11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.

12 Then giue place to the Phiſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that he would proſper that which they giue, for eaſe and ‖ remedy to prolong life.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phiſician.

16 My ſon, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall:

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.

18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the * heart breaketh ſtrength.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heauineſſe to heart: driue it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo; yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.

23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

24 The wiſedome of a learned man commeth by opportunity of leaſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe, ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can hee get wiſedome, that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullockes?

† Or, *Of the breed of bullockes.*

26 He giueth his minde to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and worke-maſter, that laboureth night and day, and they that cut & grane ſeales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themſelues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finiſh a worke.

28 The Smith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the yron worke, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer, and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke ſtill vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he ſetteth his mind to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doeth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke, and maketh all his worke by number.

30 Hee faſhioneth the clay with his arme; and ‖ boweth downe his ſtrength before his feet, he applieth himſelfe to lead it ouer: and he is diligent to make cleanſe the furnace.

‖ Or, *ſtrengthneth it with his foot.*

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a citie bee inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſell, nor ſit high in the Congregation: they ſhal not ſit on the iudges ſeat, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice and iudgement: and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they wil maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 17 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes, which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt hee that giueth his mind to the Law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keepe ſ ſayings of the renowned men: and where ſubtil parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 Hee will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.

4 Hee ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before Princes: hee will trauell through ſtrange countreys: for he hath tryed the good and the euil among men.

5 He will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and wil pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: hee ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhall ſhew foorth that which hee hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth it shall not be blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his name shall liue from generation to generation.

10 *Nations shall shew foorth hee wisedome, and the Congregation shall declare his praise.

*Chap. 44. 15.

11 If he die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shall ‖increase it.

‖Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon: for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto mee, ye holy children, and bud foorth, as a rose growing by the ‖brooke of the field:

‖Or, riuers of waters.

14 And giue yee a sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lillie, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, blesse the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew foorth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him, you shall say after this maner:

16 *All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good: and whatsoeuer hee commandeth, shall be accomplished in due season.

*Gene. 1. 31. mar. 7. 37.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all bee sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, & none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As hee hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherite his wrath.

24 *As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

*Ose. 14. 10.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt, flowre of wheat, honey, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing:

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

‖Or, vipers.

30 Teeth of wild beasts and scorpions, ‖serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery need full thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approoued.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart & mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is about all.* 28 *A beggers life is hatefull.*

GReat *trauell is created for euery man, and *Eccl. 1. 13. an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart.

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes:

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke. ‖Or,

5 Wrath and enuie, trouble and vnquietnesse, ‖or, feare of death, and anger, and stirre, and in the time of rest vpon his bedde, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if hee were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is safe he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, & that is seuen fold more vpon sinners. *Ch.

9 *Death and bloodshed, strife, and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge: *Gen.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the *flood. *Gen.

11 *All things that are of the earth shall turne vnto to the earth againe: and that which is of the *waters doth returne into the Sea. *Eccl. *Eccl.

12 All †briberie and iniustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer. † Or,

13 The goods of the vniust shalbe dryed vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand hee shall reioyce so shall transgressours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane roots vpon a hard rocke.

16 *The weed growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall bee pulled vp before all grasse. *Iob 8. 11.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer. ‖Or,

18 To *labour and to bee content with that a man hath is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure is aboue them both. *Eccl. 5. 11.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty: but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and help are against time of trouble, but almes shall deliuer more then both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is

want in the feare of the Lord, and perish not to ſeeke helpe.

27 * The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My ſonne, lead not a beggars life: for better it is to die, then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himſelfe with other mens meat, but a wiſe man well nurtured, will beware thereof.

30 Begging is ſweet in the mouth of the ſhameleſſe: but in his belly there ſhall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *The remembrance of death.* 3 *Death is not to be feared.* 5 *The vngodly ſhall be accurſed.* 11 *Of an euill and a good name.* 14 *Wiſdome is to be vſed.* 16 *Of what things we ſhould be aſhamed.*

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee, to a man that liueth at reſt in his poſſeſſions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath proſperity in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy ſentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whoſe ſtrength faileth, that is now in the laſt age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that deſpaireth, and hath loſt patience.

3 Feare not the ſentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the ſentence of the Lord ouer all fleſh.

4 And why art thou againſt the pleaſure of the moſt High? there is no inquiſition in the graue, whether thou haſt liued ten, or an hundred, or a thouſand yeeres.

5 The children of ſinners are abominable children, and they that are conuerſant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of ſinners children ſhall periſh, and their poſterity ſhall haue a perpetuall reproach.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, becauſe they ſhalbe reproached for his ſake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men, which haue forſaken the law of the moſt high God: for if you increaſe, it ſhalbe to your deſtruction.

9 And if you be borne, you ſhalbe borne to a curſe: and if you die, a curſe ſhalbe your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth, ſhall turne to earth againe: ſo the vngodly ſhall goe from a curſe to deſtruction.

11 The mourning of men, is about their bodies: but an ill name of ſinners ſhall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that ſhall continue with thee aboue a thouſand great treaſures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes, but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe diſcipline in peace: for wiſdome that is hid, and a treaſure that is not ſeene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his fooliſhneſſe, is better then a man that hideth his wiſdome.

16 Therefore be ſhamefaſt, according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all ſhamefaſtneſſe, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Be aſhamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a Prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and Ruler, of iniquity before a Congregation and people, of vniuſt dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft, in regard of the place where thou ſoiourneſt; and in regard of the truth of God and his Couenant; and be leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of ſcorning to giue and take:

20 And of ſilence before them that ſalute thee, and to looke vpon a harlot.

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinſman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife.

22 Or to be ouer buſie with his maid, and come not neere her bed: or of vpbraiding ſpeeches before friends; and after thou haſt giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and ſpeaking againe that which thou haſt heard, and of reuealing of ſecrets.

24 So ſhalt thou be truly ſhamefaſt, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Whereof we ſhould not be aſhamed.* 9 *Be carefull of thy daughter.* 12 *Beware of a woman* 15 *The workes and greatneſſe of God.*

OF theſe things be not thou aſhamed, and accept no perſon to ſin thereby.

2 Of the Law of the moſt High, and his couenant, and of iudgement to iuſtifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauellers: of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactneſſe of ballance and weights, or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent ſelling, of much correction of children, and to make the ſide of an euill ſeruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and ſhut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ gueſt out, or receiueſt in.

8 Be not aſhamed to ‖ informe the vnwiſe and fooliſh, and the extreame aged ‖ that contendeth with thoſe that are young, thus ſhalt thou be truly learned, and approued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth; and the care for her taketh away ſleepe: when ſhe is young, leſt ſhe paſſe away the ſloure of her age, and being married, leſt ſhe ſhould be hated.

10 In her virginity, leſt ſhe ſhould be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers houſe; and hauing an husband, leſt ſhe ſhould misbehaue her ſelfe: and when ſhe is married, leſt ſhe ſhould be barren.

11 Keepe a ſure watch ouer a ſhameleſſe daughter, leſt ſhee make thee a laughing ſtocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee aſhamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and ſit not in the midſt of women.

13 For from the garments commeth a moath, and ‖ from women, wickednеſſe.

14 Better is the ‖ churliſhneſſe of a man, then a courteous woman: a woman, *I ſay*, which bringeth ſhame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue ſeene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sun that giueth light, looketh vpon all things, and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints, to declare all his marueilous workes which the Almighty Lord firmely ſetled, that whatſoeuer is, might be eſtabliſhed for his glory.

18 He ſeeketh out the deepe, and the heart, and conſideteth their crafty deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowne, and he beholdeth the ſignes of the world.

‖ Or, of thy partners ſpeech.
‖ Or, companions.
‖ Or, of the giuing.
‖ Or, without profit.
‖ Or, deceiuſt for.
‖ Or, reuiue.
‖ Or, that is accuſed of fornication.
* Chap. 25. 22.
* Gen. 3. 6
‖ Or, wickedneſſe.
‖ Or, the Higheſt.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

*Iob 41.4 Esay 21,15

20 No *thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisdome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desirable are all his workes: and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The works of God in heauen and in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 9 Yet God himselfe in his power and wisdome is about all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen with his glorious shew,

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring his rising a marueilous ‖ instrument the worke of the most High.

‖ Or, vessell.

3 At noone it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace, is in workes of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more, breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

† Or, hasteth his course.

6 *He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

*Gen. 1,16.

7 *From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

*Exo. 12,2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen.

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the starres, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 *Looke vpon the raine-bow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.

*Gen. 9.13.

12 *It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

*Esay 40,22.

13 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie forth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the cloudes firme, and the hailestones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the Southwind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doth the Northerne storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the lighting of grashoppers.

‖ Or, so groaneth a woman in her trauell.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes.

‖ Or, it as the

20 When the cold North wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breastplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist *comming speedily*: a dew comming ‖ after heat, refresheth.

‖ Or, as the

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth ylands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marualle thereat.

25 *For therein be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beasts and whales created.

*Psal. 107,23

26 By him the end of them haue prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 *The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous in his power.

*Psal. 96,4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 *Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

*Psal. 106,2.

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his workes.

Iob.11.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisdome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begate vs.

The praise of the Fathers

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.

‖ Or, diuers

6 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be, which haue no memoriall, *who are perished as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

*Gen. 7.21.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the Couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes.

‖ Or, them

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 *The

15 * The people will tell of their wisedome, and the Congregation will shew forth their praise.

15 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (or the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An * euerlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was * a great father of many people, in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in Couenant with him, he established the Couenant in * his flesh and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that hee would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherite from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

22 With * Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men, and the Couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, & diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moyses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

ANd hee brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moyses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed:

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of Kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 * Hee sanctified him in his faithfulnesse, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voice, and brought him into the darke cloud, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the Law of life, and knowledge, that he might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his Iudgements.

6 Hee * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting Couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put vpon him perfect glory: & strengthened him with [rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates and with many golden belles round about, that as hee went, there might be a * sound, and a noise made, that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blue silke and purple, the worke of the Embroiderer; with a breastplate of Iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the lowseller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the mitre, wherein was engraued holinesse, an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there was none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but only his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholy consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle: this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing, to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 * He gaue vnto him his Commandements, and authority in the Statutes of Iudgements, that he should teach Iacob the Testimonies, and informe Israel in his Lawes. * Deut. 17.10. & 21.5.

18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathan and Abirons side, and the congregation of Kore with fury and wrath. * Num. 16.12.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them, to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 * But hee made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance, * Num. 17.8.

21 For they eat of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seed:

22 * Howbeit, in the land of the people he had no inheritance: neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance. * Deut. 12. 12. and 18.10.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel. * Numb. 25.12, 13. 1. mac. 2.54.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary and of his people, and that he and his posterity should haue the dignity of the Priesthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the King should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be to his seed.

26 God giue you wisdome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosua, 9 of Caleb, 13 Of Samuel.

* IEsus the sonne of Naue was valiant in the warres, and was the successour of Moyses in prophecies, who according to his name was made great, for the saning of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance. * Numb. 27.18. deut. 34. 9. iosh. 1. 2. and 23.7.

2 * How great glory gat hee when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities? * Iosh 10. 12.13,14.

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord him-

himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 Hee called vpon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty one.

7 In the time of Moyses also he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, in that they withstood the Congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

*Num. 26.65. deut. 35.36. 8 * And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

*Chap. 49.12. 12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place: and let the name of them that were honoured, bee continued vpon their children.

*1. Sam. 2.10. and 16.13. 13 * Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, est ablished a kingdome, and anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord he iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when hee offered the * sucking lambe.

*1. Sam. 7.9. 17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the Princes of the Philistines.

*1. Sam. 12.3. 19 And before his long sleepe he made * protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shooe, and no man did accuse him.

*1. Sam. 28.18, 19. 20 And after his death he * prophesied, and shewed the king his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 Of Dauid, 12 of Solomon, his glory, and infirmities, 23 of his end and punishement.

*2. Sam. 23.1. AND after him rose vp Nathan to * prophesie, in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offring, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

‖ Or, he smote lyons. 3 He ‖ played with lyons as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes.

*1. Sam. 17.34. 4 * Slew hee not a gyant, when hee was yet but young? and did he not take away reproach from the people when he lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

*1. Sam. 17.49. 5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, & set vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousand, and prailed him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him the crowne of glory:

7 For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, and *2. Sam. 5.7. * brought to nought the Philistines his ‖ aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

8 In all his workes he praised the holy One most high, with words of glory, with his whole heart hee sung songs, and loued him that made him.

*1. Chron. 16.4. 9 He sent singers also before the * Altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

‖ Or, fresh 10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

*2. Sam. 12.13. 11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: he gaue him a Couenant of Kings, and a throne of ‖ glory in Israel.

‖ Or, of kingdoms. 12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

*1. Kin. 4.31. 13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

*1. Kin. 4.29. 14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding?

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy Name went farre into the Ilands, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

*1. Kin. 4.32. 17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy * songs, and prouerbs, and parables, and interpretations.

*1. Kin. 10.14. 18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.

*1. Kin. 11.1. ‖ Or, in. 19 * Thou didst bow thy loynes vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

*1. Kin. 12.16. 16.17. *2. Sam. 7.15. *1. Kin. 12.20. 13.34. 21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loueth him, he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid.

*1. Kin. 12.28. 23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who * turned away the people through his counsell, there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.

*1. Kin. 17.1. THen stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

‖ Or, made bold. 2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

*2. Kin. 18.38. 3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

*2. King. 1.10. 4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wonderous deeds! and who may glory like vnto thee!

5 * Who

5 *Who didst raise vp a dead man from death and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead, by the word of the most High.

6 *Who broughtest Kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, *and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 *Who anointed Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeede after him:

9 *Who wast taken vp in a whirlewind of fire and in a charet of fiery horses,

10 Who wast ‖ ordained *for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it breake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue, for we shall surely liue.

12 *Elias it was who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whileſt he liued, he was not mooued [with the presence] of any Prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖No word could ouercome him, and *after his death, his body prophesied.

14 Hee did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this, the people repented not, neither departed they from their sins, *till they were spoiled, and caried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 *Ezekias fortified his citie, and brought in water into the midst thereof: hee digged the hard rocke with yron, and made wels for waters.

18 In his time *Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hands against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauaile.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediately the holy One heard them out of heauen, & deliuered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.

21 *He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 *In his time the Sunne went backeward, and he lengthened the Kings life.

24 Hee saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praise of Iosias, 4 Of Dauid and Ezechias, 6 Of Ieremy, 8 Of Ezekiel, 11 Of Zorobabel, 12 Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

THe remembrance of *Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the art of the Apothecary: it is sweet as hony in al mouthes and as muſicke at a banquet of wine.

2 Hee ‖ behaued himselfe vprightly to the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquitie.

3 *Hee directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly, he established the worship of God.

4 All except Dauid, and Ezekias, and Iosias, were defectiue: for they forsooke the Law of the most High, (euen) the Kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefore hee gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory to a strange nation. ‖*Or, horne.*

6 *They burnt the chosen city of the Sanctuary, and made the ſtreetes desolate ‖ according to the prophecy of Ieremias. *2.King. 25.9. ‖*Or, by the hand of*

7 For they *intreated him euill, who neuertheleſſe was a Prophet *sanctified in his mothers wombe, that hee might root out and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant. *Ieremy.* * Ierem. 38.6.

8 *It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims. * Ier.1.5. * Ezek. 1.3 15.

9 For he *made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right. * Ezek. 13.11, & 38.11.16.

10 *And of the twelue Prophets, let the memoriall bee blessed, and let their bones flowrish againe out of their place, for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope. * Ier.1.24. ‖ *Or, did good.*

11 *How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was a signet on the right hand. * Zac.3.1.

12 *So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory. * Ezr.3.2. hag.1.12. and 2.3.

13 *And among the elect was Neemias, whose renowne is great, who raised vp for vs the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the barres, and raised vp our ruines againe. * Neh.7.1 * Gen.5. 24 heb. 11.5.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth. * Gen.41. 44.& 42. 6. & 45.8.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto *Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord. * Gen.5. 3. & 11.10.

16 *Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the son of Onias, 22 How the people were taught to praise God, and pray. 27 The conclusion.

SImon *the high Priest the son of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his daies fortified the Temple: * 2.Mac. 3.4.

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the *cisterne to receiue water being in compasse as the Sea, was couered with plates of brasse. * 1.King. 7.23.

4 He tooke care of the Temple that it ſhould not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

5 How was hee honoured in the middeſt of the people, in his comming out of the †Sanctuary? †*Greeke, the house of the vaile.*

6 He was as the morning ſtar in the middeſt of a cloud: and as the Moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne ſhining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright clouds.

8 And as the floute of Roſes in the ſpring of the yeere, as Lillies by the riuers of waters, & as the branches of the frankincense tree, in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incense in the Censer, and as a veſſell of beaten gold, set with all maner of precious ſtones.

10 And as a faire Oliue tree budding foorth fruit, & as a Cypreſſe tree which groweth vp to ſ clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was

cloathed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the Priests hands, he himselfe stood by the hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young Cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the service at the Altar, that hee might adorn the offring of the most High Almighty.

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup and powred of the blood of the grape, hee poured out at the foot of the Altar, a sweete smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the ‖ siluer trumpets, and made a great noyse to bee heard, for a remembrance before the most High. ‖ Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voyces, with great variety of sounds was there made sweete melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his service.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse ye the God of all, which onely doeth wondrous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 Hee grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That hee would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There bee two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Philistines, and that foolish people which dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred foorth wisedome.

28 Blessed is hee that shall bee exercised in these things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, hee shall bee strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed bee the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast beene mine helper against mine aduersaries.

3 And hast deliuered mee according to the multitude of thy mercies, and great [ ] of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had: † Greek, the gnashing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on euery side, and from the midst of the fire which I kindled not. the fire that I kindled not.

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the King, from an vnrighteous tongue, my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere vnto the hell beneath:

7 They compassed mee on euery side, and there was no man to helpe mee: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy actes of old, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and sauest them out of the hand of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I call vpon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leane me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst mee from the euill time, therefore will I giue thankes and praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer. ‖ Or, went about

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end.

15 Euen from the floure till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little, and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched foorth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in puretie, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken. ‖ Or, I put

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession. ‖ Or, hath

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me, ye vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are yee slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirstie?

25 * I opened my mouth and said, Buy her for your selues without money. * Esay 55.1

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to find.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto mee much rest. * Chap. 6.28

28 Get learning with a great sum of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

¶ BARVCH.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon.* 5 *The Iewes there weepe at the reading of it.* 7 *They send money and the Booke to the brethren at Hierusalem.*

AND these are the words of the booke which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the son of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the son of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fift yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem and burnt it with fire,

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Ioachim King of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people that came to [heare] the booke,

4 And in the hearing of the Nobles, and of the Kings sons, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of al the people from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto Ioachim the high Priest the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord, that were carried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda, the tenth day of the moneth Sinan [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iosias King of Iuda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the [captiues], and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

10 And they said, Behold, we haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare ye †Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth, as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall line vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and we shall serue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And ye shall reade this booke, which he hath sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord.

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the Commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moyses his seruant at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day. * Deut. 28.15.

21 Neuertheless, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followeth the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange Gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our Kings, and against our Princes, and against the men of Israel, and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses,

3 That a man should * eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter. * Deut. 28.53.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to be in subiection to al the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch & desolation among al the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus we † were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce. † Greeke, were beneath and not aboue.

6 *To the Lord our God appertaine th righteousnesse, but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame: as appeareth this day. * Chap. 1.15.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs.

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his worke, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the Commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name, as appeareth this day. * Dan. 9.15.

12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned, we haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions and deliuer vs for thine owne ſake, and giue vs fauor in the ſight of them which haue led vs away.

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, becauſe Iſrael and his poſterity is † called by thy Name.

† Greeke, by Name ment called vpon Iſrael.

16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy houſe, and conſider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

* Deut. 26.15. eſa 63.15.

17 * Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whoſe † ſoules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praiſe nor righteouſneſſe.

† Greeke, ſpirit or life

18 But the ſoule that is greatly vexed, which goeth ſtooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry ſoule will giue thee praiſe and righteouſneſſe, O Lord.

* Pſal. 6.5. and 115.17. Eſay 38. 18.19.

19 * Therefore we doe not make our humble ſupplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteouſneſſe of our fathers, and of our Kings.

20 For thou haſt ſent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou haſt ſpoken by thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

21 * Thus ſaith the Lord, bow downe your ſhoulders to ſerue the King of Babylon: ſo ſhall ye remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

* Dan. 9.20. * Ier. 27. 28.

22 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord to ſerue the King of Babylon.

23 I will cauſe to ceaſe out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ieruſalem the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land ſhall be deſolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to ſerue the King of Babylon: therefore haſt thou made good the words that thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruants the Prophets: namely, that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of our fathers ſhould be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are caſt out to the heat of the day, and to the froſt of the night, and they died in great miſeries by famine, by ſword, and by peſtilence.

26 And the houſe which is called by thy Name (haſt thou laid waſte) as it is to be ſeene this day, for the wickednеſſe of the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou haſt dealt with vs after all thy goodneſſe, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruant Moſes in the day when thou didſt command him to write thy Law, before the children of Iſrael, ſaying,

29 * If ye will not heare my voyce, ſurely † this very great multitude ſhall bee turned into a ſmall [number] among the nations where I will ſcatter them.

* Leuit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15.

† Greeke, this great ſwarme. Or, come to themſelues.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me: becauſe it is a ſtiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they ſhall ‖ remember themſelues;

‖ Greeke, bethink.

31 And ſhall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare:

32 And they ſhall praiſe me in the land of their captiuity, and thinke vpon my Name,

33 And returne from their ſtiffe † necke and from their wicked deedes: for they ſhall remember the way of their fathers which ſinned before the Lord.

† Greeke, backe.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promiſed with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and they ſhall be lords of it, and I will increaſe them, and they ſhall not be diminiſhed.

35 And I will make an euerlaſting couenant with them, to be their God, and they ſhall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Iſrael out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The reſt of their prayer and confeſſion, contained in that booke which Baruch wrote and ſent to Hieruſalem. 30 Wiſedome was formed firſt to Iacob, and was ſeene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty God of Iſrael, the ſoule in anguiſh, the troubled ſpirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pity vpon vs, becauſe we haue ſinned before thee.

3 For thou endureſt for euer, and we periſh vtterly,

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Iſrael, heare now the prayer of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children, which haue ſinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God, for the which cauſe theſe plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord will we praiſe.

7 And for this cauſe thou haſt put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we ſhould call vpon thy Name, and praiſe thee in our captiuity: for * we haue called to minde all the iniquities of our forefathers that ſinned before thee.

* Dan. 9.3.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou haſt ſcattered vs for a reproach and a curſe, and to be ſubiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare Iſrael the commandements of life: giue eare to vnderſtand wiſdome.

10 How happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen olde in a ſtrange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountaine of wiſedome,

13 For if thou hadſt walked in the way of God, thou ſhouldeſt haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wiſedome, where is ſtrength, where is vnderſtanding, that thou maieſt know alſo where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come into her treaſures?

* Iob 28. 12,20.

16 Where are the Princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſts vpon the earth.

17 They that had their paſtime with the foules of the ayre, and they that hoorded vp ſiluer and gold wherin men truſt, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in ſiluer, and were ſo carefull, and whoſe workes are vnſearchable,

19 They are vaniſhed, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their ſteads.

20 Young men haue ſeene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowne,

21 Nor vnderſtood the pathes thereof, nor laide holde of it: the children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Canaan: neither hath it beene ſeene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that ſeeke wiſdome vpon earth, the Merchants of Merran and of Theman, the | authours of fables, and ſearchers out of vnderſtanding: | Or, of parables

none of these haue knowne the way of wisedome, or remember her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the Giants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way; nor thinketh of her path? *

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepareth the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth, calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he called them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it to Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 * Afterward he did shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The booke of Commandements, is that Wisdome which was commended in the former Chapter,* 25 *the Iewes are moued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.*

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God, and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life: but such as leaue it shall die,

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take hold of it: walke † in the presence of the light therof, that thou maiest be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honor to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we, for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowne to vs.

5 Be of good cheere, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nation, not for (your) destruction: but because ye moued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For ye prouoked him that made you, by * sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God,

13 They knew not his Statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the paths ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember yee the captiuitie of my sons and daughters which the Euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shamelesse nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These haue carried away the deere beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For hee that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the Euerlasting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, profession.

‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction. * Psal. 116 2. & 137. 7.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and he shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting, that he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto mee from the holy One, because of the mercie which shall soone come vnto you from the Euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to mee againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbors of Sion haue seene your captiuitie: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the Euerlasting.

25 My children suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough wayes and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

‖ Or, my darlings.

27 Bee of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall bee remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For hee that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for hee that gaue thee that name will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as thee reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall shee be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the Euerlasting, long to endure: and shee shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee towards the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sons come, whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together from the East to the

West,

West, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuitie with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comlinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thy head of the glory of the Euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall bee called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast down and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweet smelling tree, shall ouer shadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ *The Epistle of Jeremie.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuitie is their sinne. 3 The place whereto they were carried is Babylon: The vanitie of whose idoles and idolatry are set forth as large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye shall be led away captiues into Babylon by Nabuchodonosor King of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, yee shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely, seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence

Esay 44. 9, 10. & 46, 3, 7. psa 115. 4. wisd. 13. 10.

4 * Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wise bee like to strangers, neither be yee afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workeman, and they themselues are gilded, and laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but false, and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conuey from their gods gold and siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues,

11 Yea, they will giue thereof vnto the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments ‖ being ‖ gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moches, though they be couered with purple rayment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple when there is much vpon them.

14 And hee that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though hee were a Iudge of the countrey.

15 Hee hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowne not to bee gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes bee full of dust, through the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made fast on euery side vpon him that offendeth the King, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the Priests make fast their Temples with doores, with lockes, and barres, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are †gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the temple:

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit battes, swallowes, and birdes, and the cats also.

23 By this yee may know that they are no gods, therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

26 * They are borne vpon shoulders hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright, can they moue of themselues: neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themselues straight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their Priests sell, and ‖ abuse: in the like maner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in child-bed * eate their sacrifices: by these things yee may know that they are no gods, feare them not.

30 For how can they bee called gods? because women set meat before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the Priests sit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The Priests also take off their garments, and cloathe their wiues and children,

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompenſe it: they can neither ſet vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can ſaue no man from death, nether deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot reſtore a blinde man to his ſight, nor helpe any man in his diſtreſſe.

38 They can ſhew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherleſſe.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlayd with gold and ſiluer, are like the ſtones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they that worſhip them, ſhall be confounded.

40 How ſhould a man then thinke and ſay, that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans themſelues diſhonour them.

41 Who if they ſhall ſee one dumbe that cannot ſpeake, they | bring him, and entreat Bel, that he may ſpeake, as though he were able to vnderſtand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderſtand this themſelues, and leaue them for they haue no | knowledge.

43 The women alſo with coards about them, ſitting in the wayes, burne bran for perfume: but if any of them drawen by ſome that paſſeth by, lie with him, ſhe reproacheth her fellow, that ſhe was not thought as worthy as her ſelfe, nor her coard broken.

44 Whatſoeuer is done among them, is falſe: how may it then be thought or ſaid, that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldſmithes, they can be nothing elſe, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themſelues that made them, can neuer continue long: how ſhould then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies, and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the Priests conſult with themſelues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue that they be no gods, which can neither ſaue themſelues from warre, nor from plague?

50 *For ſeeing they be but of wood, and ouerlayd with ſiluer and gold, it ſhall be knowen hereafter, that they are falſe.

51 And it ſhall manifeſtly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they ſet vp a King in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cauſe, nor redreſſe a wrong, being vnables: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon, when fire falleth vpon the houſe of gods of wood, or layd ouer with gold or ſiluer, their prieſts will flee away and eſcape: but they themſelues ſhall be burnt aſunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withſtand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or ſaid that they be gods?

57 Neither are thoſe gods of wood, and layd ouer with ſiluer or gold, able to eſcape either from theeues or robbers:

58 Whoſe gold and ſiluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are ſtrong, doe take and goe away withall, neither are they able to helpe themſelues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that ſheweth his power, or elſe a profitable veſſell in an houſe, which the owner ſhall haue vſe of, then ſuch falſe gods; or to be a doore in an houſe to keepe ſuch things ſafe as be therein, then ſuch falſe gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then ſuch falſe gods

60 For Sunne, Moone, and Starres, being bright, and ſent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like maner, the lightning when it breaketh forth, is eaſie to be ſeene; and after the ſame manner | the wind bloweth in euery countrey. | *Or, the ſame winde.*

62 And when God commandeth the cloudes to goe ouer the whole world, they doe as they are bidden.

63 And the fire ſent from aboue to conſume hils and woods, doth as it is commanded: but theſe are like vnto them neither in ſhew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be ſuppoſed, nor ſaid that they are gods, ſeeing they are able neither to iudge cauſes, nor doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they be no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curſe, nor bleſſe kings.

67 Neither can they ſhew ſignes in the heauens among the heathen, nor ſhine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beaſts are better then they, for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themſelues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifeſt vnto vs, that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a ſcarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: ſo are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with ſiluer and gold.

71 And likewiſe their gods of wood, and layd ouer with ſiluer and gold, are like to white thorne in an orchard, that euery bird ſiteth vpon: as alſo to a dead body that is caſt into the darke.

72 And you ſhall know them to be no gods, by the | bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themſelues afterward ſhall be eaten, and ſhall be a reproach in the countrey. | *Or purple and bright-neſſe.*

73 Better therefore is the iuſt man that hath none idoles: for he ſhall be farre from reproach.

¶ The

¶ The song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew: to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Caldeans about the ouen were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The song of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias stood vp, and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and * all thy Iudgements truth.

* Psal. 25.10.

4 In all the things which thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to truth and iudgement didst thou bring all these things vpon vs because of our sinnes.

5 For we haue sinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we trespassed: and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddest deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a shame and reproach to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly, for thy Names sake, neither disanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs, for thy beloued Abrahams sake, for thy seruant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake,

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seed as the starres of heauen, and as the sand that lyeth vpon the sea-shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time Prince, or Prophet or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee and to find mercy.

15 Nevertheless, in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offerings of rammes and bullockes, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambes: so let our sacrifice bee in thy sight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholly goe after thee: for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart: we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marueilous works, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt, be ashamed,

20 And let them bee ‖ confounded in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with ‖ rosin, pitch, tow, and small wood.

23 So that the flame streamed foorth abone the fornace, fourty and nine cubites.

24 And it passed thorow, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the fornace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the fornace as it had been a ‖ moyst whistling winde, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the fornace, saying,

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory, and to be praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and so be praised, and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome, and to be praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praised and glorified for euer.

34 O all yee workes of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise him and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

35 * O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord, praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that be abone the heauen, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye starres of heauen, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery showre and dew, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all yee windes, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye winter and Summer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer,

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hils, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer,

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O ye ſeas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O yee whales, and all that mooue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye fowles of the † ayre, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. † Greeke, heauen.

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O yee children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer,

60 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer,

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye † holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. † Or, Saints.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from † hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the midſt of the furnace [and] burning flame: euen out of the midſt of the fire hath he deliuered vs. † Or, graue

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe hee is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods: praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtory of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

18 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna, to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe and cauſe her to be condemned for adultery. 46 But Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim,

2 And he tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning to his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickednes came from Babylon, from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgment.

10 And albeit, they both were wounded with her loue, yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her

13 And the one ſaid vnto the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before with two maides onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hote. † Greeke, as yeſterday and the day before.

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her mayds, Bring me oyle and waſhing balls, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bade them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at ſ priuie doores, to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid. ſ Or, backe doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ran vnto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore conſent to vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witneſſe againſt thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore thou

thou didſt ſend away thy maides from thee.

22 Then Sufanna ſighed and ſaid, I am ſtraitned on
every ſide: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto
me: and if I doe it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and
not doe it, then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Sufanna cryed with a loud voyce:
and the two Elders cryed out againſt her.

25 Then ran the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the
cry in the garden, they ruſhed in at a priuie doore, to
ſee what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared the mat-
ter, the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for there
was neuer ſuch a report made of Sufanna.

28 And it came to paſſe the next day, when the
people were aſſembled to her husband Ioacim, the
two Elders came alſo full of miſchieuous imagina-
tions againſt Sufanna, to put her to death.

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Sufan-
na the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And ſo
they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her
children and her kinred.

31 Now Sufanna was a very delicate woman, and
beauteous to behold.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to vncou-
uer her face (for ſhe was couered) that they might
be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends and all that ſaw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders ſtood vp in the midſt of
the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And ſhe weeping, looked vp towards heauen:
for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders ſaid, As we walked in the gar-
den alone, this woman came in with two maids, and
ſhut the garden doores, and ſent the maids away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came
vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that ſtood in a corner of the garden,
ſeeing this wickednes, ran vnto them.

39 And when we ſaw them together, the man we
could not hold: for he was ſtronger then we, and
opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we aſked who
the young man was: but ſhe would not tell vs: theſe
things doe we teſtifie.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeued them, as thoſe
that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: ſo
they condemned her to death.

42 Then Sufanna cryed out with a lowd voyce,
and ſaid, O euerlaſting God, that knoweſt the ſe-
crets, and knoweſt all things before they be:

43 Thou knoweſt that they haue borne falſe wit-
neſſe againſt me, and behold, I muſt die: whereas I
neuer did ſuch things, as theſe men haue maliciouſly
inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when ſhe was led to be put to death,
the Lord raiſed vp the holy ſpirit of a young youth,
whoſe name was Daniel:

46 Who cryed with a lowd voyce: I am cleare
from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him,
and ſaid, What meane theſe words that thou haſt
ſpoken?

48 So he ſtanding in the midſt of them, ſaid, Are
ye ſuch fooles, ye ſonnes of Iſrael, that without exa-
mination or knowledge of the truth, yee haue con-
demned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Returne againe to the place of Iudgement: for
they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in
haſte, and the Elders ſaid vnto him, Come ſit downe
among vs, and ſhew it vs, ſeeing God hath giuen
thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel vnto them, put theſe two
aſide one far from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from ano-
ther, he called one of them, and ſaid vnto him, O
thou that art waxen olde in wickednes, now thy
ſins which thou haſt committed aforetime are come
[to light.]

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgement,
and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the
guilty goe free, albeit the Lord ſaith, * The inno-
cent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay.

54 Now then, if thou haſt ſeene her: tell me, Vn-
der what tree ſaweſt thou them companying toge-
ther? who anſwered, Vnder a † maſticke tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very well, thou haſt lied
againſt thine owne head: for euen now the Angel
of God hath receiued the ſentence of God, to cut
thee in two.

56 So he put him aſide, and commanded to bring
the other, and ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeed of Ca-
naan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceiued thee, and
luſt hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Iſ-
rael, and they for feare companied with you: but
the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wicked-
neſſe.

58 Now therefore tell me, vnder what tree didſt
thou take them companying together? who anſwe-
red, Vnder a ‖ Holme tree.

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Well: thou haſt
alſo lyed againſt thine owne head: for the Angel of
God waiteth with the ſword to cut thee in two, that
he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cryed out with a
loude voyce, and praiſed God, who ſaueth them that
truſt in him.

61 And they roſe againſt the two Elders, (for
Daniel had conuicted them of falſe witneſſe by their
owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moſes they did
vnto them, in ſuch ſort as they * maliciouſly intended
to doe to their neighbour: and they put them to
death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame
day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praiſed God
for their daughter Sufanna, with Ioacim her hu-
band, and all the kinred: becauſe there was no diſ-
honeſtie found in her.

64 From that day foorth was Daniel had in great
reputation in the ſight of the people.

¶ THE

¶ THE HISTORIE OF THE DESCRIPTION OF † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

† Gr. Bele Dragon.

19 The fraud of Bels Priests is discouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon slaine which was worshipped, 33 Daniel is preserued in the Lyons den. 42 The King doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enuiers into the same den.

AND King Astyages was gathered to his Fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friendes.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and forty sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the King worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath soueraignty ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O King, be not deceiued, for this is but clay within and brasse without, and did neuer * eat or drinke any thing.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If yee tell me not who this is that deuoureth these expences, ye shall die.

9 But if yee can certifie mee that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Loe we goe out: but thou O King, set on the meate, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne Signet:

12 And to morrow when thou commest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death, or else Daniel that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the King set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the King alone: then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the Kings Signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priests, with their wiues and children (as they were woot to doe) and did eat and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the seales whole? and he said, yea, O King, they be whole.

18 And assoone as he had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that he should not goe in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the King said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the King was angry,

21 And tooke the Priests, with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuy doores, where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped. ‖ Some adde this title of the Dragon.

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse: loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no liuing God: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I will slay this dragon without sword or staffe. The King said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seeth them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship. ‖ Or, Behold what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King, saying, The King is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the King, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, hee * deliuered Daniel vnto them: * Dan. 6.16.

31 Who cast him into the lyons den, where hee was sixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to deuour, the intent they might deuoure Daniel. ‖ Or, two

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers. ‖ Or, fed.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe carry the dinner that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, who is in the lyons den.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den. * Ezek. 8.3.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee. * 1. Kings 17. 4.

38 And Daniel said, thou hast remembred mee, O God, neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediately.

40 Vpon

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the King with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And he drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

¶ THE PRAYER OF MANASSES, KING OF IVDA, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seed: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repenteſt of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodneſſe, hast promised repentance and forgiueneſſe to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners, that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance vnto the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee: but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept † thy commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reseruing euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth: For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodneſſe: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer, Amen.

‖ Or, neither make my breath.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 *Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Ierusalem,* 22 *and spoiled it, and the Temple with,* 57 *and set vp therein the abomination of desolation,* 63 *and slew those that did circumcise their children.*

AND it happened, after that Alexander, sonne of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chittim, had smitten Darius, King of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece;

‖ Or, Chittim.

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holds, and slew the Kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoiles of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

‖ Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp

4 And hee gathered a mighty strong hoste, and ruled ouer countries and nations, and ‖ Kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

‖ Or, kingdomes which became, Gr. † Greeks, that he might.

5 And after these things hee fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

6 Wherefore he called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had beene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule, euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the King, who had beene an hostage at Rome, and hee reigned in the hundred and thirty and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for since wee departed from them, † wee haue had much sorrow.

12 So this deuice pleased them well,

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the King, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exercise at Ierusalem, according to the customes of the heathen,

15 And made themselues vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were sold to doe mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, he thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and Elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauy,

18 And made warre against Ptolome King of Egypt

Egypt, but Ptolome was afraid of him, and fled, and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the spoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned againe, in the hundred forty and third yeere, and went vp against Israel and Ierusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden Altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 And the table of the Shewbread, and the powring vessels and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, [all which he pulled off.

23 He tooke also the siluer and the gold, and the [precious vessels: also hee tooke the hidden treasures which he found.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his own land, having made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was a great mourning in Israel, in every place where they were,

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegrome tooke vp lamentation, and she that sate in the marriage chamber, was in heauinesse.

28 The land also was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was couered with confusion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king sent his chiefe Collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit, for when they had giuen him credence, he fell suddenly vpon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when hee had taken the spoiles of the citie, he set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses and wals thereof on every side.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towres, and made it a strong hold for them,

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselues] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoiles of Ierusalem, they laid them vp there, and so they became a foule snare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the Sanctuary, and an euill aduersary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on every side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of strangers, & became strange to those that were borne in her, and her own children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waste, like a wildernesse, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had beene her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer King Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,

42 And euery one should leaue his lawes, so all the heathen agreed according to the commandement of the King.

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto Idoles, and prophaned the Sabbath.

44 For the King had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow [the strange lawes of the land.

45 And forbid burnt offerings and sacrifice, and drinke offrings in the Temple, and that they should prophane the Sabbaths and festiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people,

47 Set vp altars and groues, and chappels of Idoles, and sacrifice swines flesh, & vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all maner of vncleanesse and prophanation,

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king, [hee said] hee should die.

51 In the selfesame maner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the Law, and so they committed euils in the land:

53 ‖ And droue the Israelites into secret places, euen whersoeuer they could flie for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundred fourtie and fifth yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded Idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law, which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whersoeuer was found with any the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, † the kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the Idole-altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women [that had caused their children to be circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meates, and that they might not prophane the holy Couenant: so then they dyed.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem, 24 He slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence, and the Kings messengers also. 34 How and how are assailed on the Sabbath, and make no resistance, 36 He doth, and instructeth his sonnes,

[V 3 66 and

Or, the lawes and rites of the strangers of the land.

Israel hide themselues in holes, in euery place of succour.

†Greeke, the kings commandement put him to death.

†Greeke, that had circumcised their children.

46 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus Generall.

‖Or, Mattathias the son of Iohn, &c. woſe from Ieruſalem, or out of Ieruſalem. ‖Or, who was called, and ſo afterward in the reſt. ‖Gaddis. ‖Or, Amarias, or Aharon.

IN thoſe dayes ‖aroſe Mattathias the ſonne of Iohn, the ſon of Simeon, a Prieſt of the ſonnes of Ioarib from Ieruſalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And hee had fiue ſonnes, Ioannan ‖called Caddis:

3 Simon, called Thaſsi:

4 Iudas who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar called ‖Auaran, and Ionathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

6 And when hee ſaw the blaſphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ieruſalem,

7 He ſaid, woe is me, wherefore was I borne to ſee this miſery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, and the Sanctuarie into the hand of ſtrangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glorie.

9 Her glorious veſſels are carried away into captiuity, her infants are ſlaine in the ſtreets, her yong men with the ſword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her ſpoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman ſhe is become a bondſlaue.

12 And behold, our ‖Sanctuarie, euen our beautie and our glorie is laid waſte, and the Gentiles haue prophaned it.

13 To what end therefore ſhall wee liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his ſonnes rent their clothes, and put on ſackecloth, and mourned very ſore.

15 In the meane while, the Kings officers, ſuch as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the city Modin, to make them ſacrifice.

16 And when many of Iſrael came vnto them, Mattathias alſo and his ſonnes came together.

17 Then anſwered the Kings officers, and ſaid to Mattathias on this wiſe, Thou art a ruler, and an honorable and great man in this city, and ſtrengthned with ſonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou firſt, and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Iuda alſo, and ſuch as remaine at Ieruſalem; ſo ſhalt thou and thine houſe be in the number of the Kings friends, and thou and thy children ſhall be honoured with ſiluer and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered, and ſpake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue conſent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my ſonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that wee ſhould forſake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the Kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left ſpeaking theſe words, there came one of the Iewes in the ſight of all, to ſacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias ſaw, hee was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to ſhew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore hee ranne and ſlew him vpon the altar,

25 Alſo the Kings Commiſsioner, who compelled men to ſacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealouſly for the Law of God, like as * Phinehas did vnto Zambri the ſonne of Salom. * Num. 25.

27 And Mattathias cryed throughout the citie with a loud voyce, ſaying, Whoſoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So hee and his ſonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Then many that ſought after iuſtice and iudgment, went downe into the wildernesſe to † dwell there; † Or, ſit.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, becauſe afflictions increaſed ſore vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings ſeruants, and the hoſte that was at Ieruſalem in the city of Dauid, that certaine men who had broken the Kings commandement, were gone downe into the ſecret places in the wildernesſe:

32 They purſued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped againſt them, and made warre againſt them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they ſaid vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, ſuffice: Come forth, and doe according to the commandement of the King, and you ſhall liue.

34 But they ſaid, We will not come forth, neither will we doe the kings commandement, to prophane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all ſpeed. † Or, hee.

36 Howbeit, they anſwered them not, neither caſt they a ſtone at them, nor ſtopped the places where they lay hid:

37 But ſaid, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth ſhall teſtifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully. † integritie.

38 So they roſe vp againſt them in battel on the Sabbath, and they ſlew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thouſand † people. † Or, ſoules.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderſtood hereof, they mourned for them right ſore.

40 And one of them ſaid to another, If wee all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and lawes againſt the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, ſaying, Whoſoeuer ſhall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, we will fight againſt him, neither will wee die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the ſecret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Aſideans, who were mightie men of Iſrael, euen all ſuch as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Alſo all they that fled for perſecution, ioyned themſelues vnto them, and were a ſtay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and ſmote ſinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the reſt fled to the heathen for ſuccour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children ſoeuer they found within the coaſt of Iſrael vncircumciſed, thoſe they circumciſed ‖valiantly. ‖Or, ſtrongly.

47 They purſued alſo after the proud men: and the worke proſpered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore my sonnes, bee ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † times so shall ye receiue great honour and an euerlasting name.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

53 * Ioseph in the time of his distresse, kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 * Phinehas our father, in being zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

56 * Caleb, for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 * Dauid, for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

58 * Elias, for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing, were saued out of the flame.

60 * Daniel for his innocency, was deliuered from the mouth of lyons.

61 And thus consider yee throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man, for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall bee lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore, you my sonnes, bee valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you all those that obserue the Law, and auenge you the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the Law.

69 So hee blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And hee died in the hundred fortie and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus seeketh a great power against him. 44 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour and put on a brestplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelpe roaring for his prey:

5 For hee pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many Kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer, hee went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that he was renowned vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and hee † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish. † Gr. gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, hee went foorth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him: many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith hee fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to go out with him to warre;

14 Hee said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas and them that are with him, who despise the Kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to go vp, & there went with him a mighty host of the vngodly to helpe him and to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the host coming to meet them, said vnto Iudas; How shall wee be able being so few, to fight against so great a multitude and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to bee shut vp in the hands of a few, and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company: * 1. Sam. 14. 6. 2. chro. 14. 11.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an host, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquitie to destroy vs, and our wiues and children and to spoyle vs: ‖ Or, vnto vs. † Gr in multitude of pride or many and iniquity.

21 But we fight for our liues, and our lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be yee not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as he had left off speaking, hee leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his host was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going downe of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines. † Gr in the going down.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

24 Insomuch as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong army,

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready † whensoeuer he should need them.

29 Neuertheless, when hee saw that the money of his treasures failed, and that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissension and plague which he had brought vpon the land, in taking away the Lawes which had been of old time.

30 He feared that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally as hee did before: for hee had abounded aboue the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his minde, hee determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreyes, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem;

35 To wit, that hee should send an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall city, the hundred fourtie and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, hee went thorow the high countreyes.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them hee sent fortie thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen, to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went foorth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the Merchants of the countrey hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and gold very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues: a power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philistines ioyned themselues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, & that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them,)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people, and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay void as a wildernes, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherfore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha ouer against Ierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackecloth and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the Law, ‖ wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruites, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loude voyce toward heauen, saying; What shall we doe with these, and whither shall we cary them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe, and prophaned, and thy Priestes are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall wee bee able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, those he commanded that they should returne euery man to his owne house, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remoued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that yee be in readinesse against the morning, that yee may fight with these nations that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoyleth their Tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias. 43 Hee pulleth downe the Altar, which the Heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp a newe, 60 And maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remoued out of the campe by night;

2 To the end hee might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, he himselfe remoued, & the valiant men with him, that he might smite the kings army which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, hee sought them in the mountaines: for said he, these fellowes flie from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed him-

† Gr. or as euery need.

† Gr. that the collectors of tribute in the countrey were few.

† Or, for the king away of the lawes

† Gr. that he should not haue.

† Gr. a citie of his kingdome

‖ Or, seruers.

‖ Or, of strangers

‖ Or, in

* Or, Nazarites

* Or, were betrothed

* Or, were fearefull

selfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who nertheleſſe had neither armour nor ſwords to their minds.

7 And they ſaw the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and wel harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſemen, and theſe were expert of war.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delinered in the red Sea, when Pharaoh purſued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peradventure the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day.

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one who delinereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas, ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazara, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſt from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedie of the ſpoiles, in aſmuch as there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are heere by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this, you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents (for the ſmoke that was ſeene declared what was done:)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight,

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankeſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it was good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded, and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would, were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him, were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choyce men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that hee might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man, by the hand of thy ſeruant Danid, and gaueſt the hoſte of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of *Ionathan the ſon of Saul, and his armour-bearer. ‖ Or, Philiſtins

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſe-men. * 1. Sam. 14. 13, 14.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldneſſe of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction. † Greeke, melt.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankeſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were ſlaine of the hoſt of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his army put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, & how they were ready either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited, let vs goe vp to cleanſe and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary. ‖ Or, repaire.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuarie deſolate, and the Altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea, and the Prieſts chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill he had cleanſed the Sanctuary.

42 So he choſe Prieſts of blameleſſe conuerſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law.

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to do with the Altar of burnt offerings which was profaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould be a reproach to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe.

46 And laid vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntil there ſhould come a Prophet to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the Law, and build a new Altar, according to the former. * Exod. 20. 25. deu. 27. 5. & ioſh. 8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the Temple they brought the candleſticke, and the Altar of burnt offerings and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the candleſticke, they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore, they ſet the loaues vpon the table, and ſpread out the vailes, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begun to make. ‖ Or, ſpread abroad

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the hundred fortie and eight yeere they roſe vp betimes in the morning, † the heauen hanged ouer

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the Law, vpon

vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had profaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and cytherues, and harpes and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces worshipping and praysing the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight daues, and offered burnt offrings with gladneſſe, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praiſe.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with shields, and the gates and the chambers they renewed, and hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladneſſe among the people for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer, Iudas and his brethren, with the whole Congregation of Iſrael, ordained that the daues of the dedication of the Altar should be kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight daues, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Caſlen, with mirth and gladneſſe.

60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towres round about, leſt the Gentiles should come and tread it downe as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garriſon to keepe it, and fortified Bethſura to preſerue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

1 Iudas ſmiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is ſent into Galilee. 15 The exploites of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He deſtroyeth Ephron for denying him to paſſe thorow it. 56 Diuers that in Iudas abſence would fight with their enemies are ſlaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it diſpleased them very much.

2 Wherefore they sought to deſtroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Eſau in Idumea at ‖ Arabatine, becauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and he gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoiles.

4 Alſo he remembred the ‖ iniurie of the children of ‖ Bean, who had beene a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in waite for them in the waies.

5 He shut them vp therefore in the towres, and encamped against them, and deſtroyed them vtterly and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he paſſed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him, and he smote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galead, aſſembled themſelues together against the Iſraelites that were in their quarters to deſtroy them: but they fled to the fortreſſe of Dathema;

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are aſſembled together against vs to deſtroy vs;

11 And they are prepared to come and take the fortreſſe whereunto we are fled; Timotheus being captaine of their hoſte.

12 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs from their hands: for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children, also they haue caried away captiues and borne away their ſtuffe, and they haue deſtroyed there about a thouſand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold, there came other meſſengers from Galilee, with their clothes rent, who reported on this wiſe,

15 And said, they of Ptolomais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are aſſembled together against vs to conſume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there aſſembled a great Congregation together to conſult what they should doe for their brethren that were in trouble, and aſſaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, chuſe thee out men, and goe and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoſte in Iudea to keepe it.

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon was giuen three thouſand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thouſand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, ſo that the heathen were diſcomfited by him.

22 And he purſued them vnto the gates of Ptolemais: and there were ſlaine of the heathen about three thouſand men, whoſe ſpoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee, and in Arbatis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus alſo, and his brother Ionathan went ouer Iordane, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernes,

25 Where they met with the Nabathithes, who came vnto them in peaceable manner, and told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad;

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Caſphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these cities are ſtrong and great.)

27 And that they were shut vp in the reſt of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow, ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoſte against the forts, and to take them, and to deſtroy them all in one day.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoſte turned ſuddenly by the way of the wildernes to ‖ Bosora: and when he had won the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and tooke all their ſpoiles, and burnt the city with fire.

29 From whence he remooued by night, and went till he came to the fortreſſe.

30 And betimes in the morning they ‖ looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people, be

or, dedicated.

or, made doores for them.

or, Arabathine, or Arabattene, or Arabattine.

or, malice.

or, Hevan. Gen. 36. 27. num. 33. 32.

ting ladders, and other engines of war, to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went foorth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there was killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espie the hoste, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 Hee hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, wee shall not be able to withstand him; for he will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if hee be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, wee shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, hee caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So hee went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they tooke the city, and burnt the Temple with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand, or the left, but needes passe thorow the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable maner, saying, Let vs passe thorow your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hart, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands.

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed thorow the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that came behind, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way thorow, till they came into the land of Iudea. *‖ Or, were left behind. Numb. 10. 25.*

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace. *‖ Or, came forward, or recouered.*

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais, *‖ Peace offerings. Ioseph. Ant. 13. 12.*

56 Ioseph the soone of Zacharias and Azarias captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city † to fight against them. *† Greeke, to meet them in battell.*

60 And so it was that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Idea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit, the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen wheresoeuer their name was heard of:

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the † *townes* thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about. *† Greeke, daughters.*

66 From thence he remoued to go into the land of the † Philistines, and passed thorow Samaria. *† Greeke, strangers.*

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when hee had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoyled their cities, hee returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus sicke, 12 and vnsatisfied that hee is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Iudas besiegeth those in the tower at Ierusalem. 29 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea. 51 Hee besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthrowen with the wall of Sion.

ABout that time the King Antiochus trauelling through the high countreys, heard say that

Elimais in the countrey of Perſia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, ſiluer and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich Temple, wherein were ‖ coueringes of gold, and breaſt-plates, and ‖ ſhields, which Alexander, ſonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ Or, ſhields.
‖ Or, armour.

3 Wherefore hee came and ſought to take the city, and to ſpoile it, but he was not able, becauſe they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heanineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one, who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias, who went foorth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had deſtroyed:

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which hee had ſet vp vpon the Altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his citie Bethſura.

8 Now when the King heard theſe wordes, hee was aſtoniſhed, and ſore moued: whereupon hee laid him downe vpon his bedde, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him as hee looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes; for his griefe was euer more and more, and hee made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore hee called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe; Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of gold and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore, that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon me, and behold, I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made Ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end he ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him vp for the kingdome.

‖ Or, he ſhould take his ſon Antiochus to him.

16 So King Antiochus died there in the hundred fortie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the King was dead, he ſet vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom he had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yere, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got forth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the King, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as hee would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the tower, and are alienated from vs: moreouer, as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they beſieging the tower at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo, and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the King heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaine of his army, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe:

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the ſea, bands of hired ſouldiers,

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty Elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went thorow Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura, which they aſſaulted many dayes, making enſignes of warre: but they [of Bethſura] came out and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias ouer againſt the Kings campe.

33 Then the King riſing vp early, marched fiercely with his hoſte toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberries.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thouſand men armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordained fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſts were there ſtrong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte, giuing them ſignes what to do, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

‖ Or, ringes.

39 Now when the Sun ſhone vpon the ſhields of gold, and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

‖ Or, bright.

40 So part of the Kings army being ſpread vpon the hie mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and

and the rattling of the harneſſe, were mooued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the kings army ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſirnamed) Sauaran perceiuing that one of the beaſts armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the King was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardy, to the ende hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore hee ranne vpon him courageouſly thorow the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant, and thruſt him vnder, and ſlew him: whereupon the Elephat fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the King, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the Kings army went vp to Ieruſalem to meete them, and the King pitched his tent ‖ againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura, he made ‖ peace: for they came out of the city, becauſe they had no victuals there to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

50 So the King tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he beſieged it many dayes, ‖ and ſet their artillery with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts and ſlings.

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines againſt their engines, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore.)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King while hee liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be King)

56 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the Kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore hee went in all haſte, and ſaid to the King, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmal, and the place we lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therfore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things, becauſe we aboliſhed their lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore hee ſent vnto them to make peace: and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the King entred into mount Sion; and when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to bee maſter of the city. So he fought againſt him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the King. 16 He ſlayeth threeſcore Aſſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the Kings forces are diſcomfited by Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ citie of the Sea coaſt, and reigned there. ‖ *Tripolis. Ioſ. Antiq. lib. 12. chap. 16.*

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtours, ſo it was that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them vnto him. † *Greeke, houſe of the kingdome of his father*

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let mee not ſee their faces,

4 So his hoſte ſlue them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the King, ſaying, Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauoke hee hath made amongſt vs, and in the Kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that ayd them.

8 Then the King choſe Bacchides a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the King.

9 And him hee ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a companie of ‖ Scribes to require iuſtice. ‖ *Or, Officers, ſeruants, chiefmen, or men in authority*

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them.

14 For ſaid they, One that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying, Wee will procure the harme neither of you, nor of your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them. * *Pſal. 79. 2, 3.*

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither trueth nor † righteouſneſſe in them, for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made. † *Greeke, iuſtnes*

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where hee ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when he had

had slaine them [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to ayd him: so Bacchides went vnto the King.

‖Or, laboured to defend his high priesthood.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iudah into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen.

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe foorth into the countrey.

‖Or, fled from him to the enemy.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that hee was not able to † abide their force, he went againe to the King, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖Or, invade the countrey

‖Or, were growen very strong.

26 Then the King sent Nicanor one of his honourable Princes, a man that bare deadly hate to Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

† Greeke, to diuide them.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully, with † friendly words, saying;

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a few men that I may † see you in peace.

† Greeke, see your faces.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also, when hee saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Iudas besides ‖ Capharsalama.

† Greeke, met Iudas in battell.

‖ Or, Carphasalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side aboat fiue thousand men and [the rest] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

† Gr. deluded them.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

† Gr. in peace.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste bee now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safety, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house to bee called by thy Name, and to bee a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

*2. Kings 19. 35. Esa. 37. 36. ecclus. 48. 21.

41 *O Lord, when they that were sent from the King of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out and smote an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that hee hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and hee himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that hee was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a daies iourney, from Adasa vnto Gasera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

‖ Or, from

46 Whereupon they came foorth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which hee stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer, they ordained to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas is informed of the power and policy of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them. 23 The Articles of that league.

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as louingly would accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

‖ Or, From

3 And what they had done in the country of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer and gold which is there;

4 And that by their policy and patience, they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the Kings also that came against them from the vttermost parts of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere:

‖ Or, place

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell, Philip, and Perseus King of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them.

‖ Or, Greeke

6 How also Antiochus the great King of Asia, that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty Elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that he and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of Indie, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreys: which they tooke of him, and gaue to King Eumenes.

9 Moreouer, how the Grecians had determined to come, and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine and fighting with them, slew many of them, & carried away captiues, their

their wiues and their children, and ſpoiled them, and tooke poſſeſſion of their lands, and pulled downe their ſtrong holds, and brought them to bee their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him beſide] how they deſtroyed and brought vnder their dominion all other kingdomes and yles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied vpon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both far and nigh, inſomuch as all that heard of their name, were afraid of them.

13 Alſo, that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, thoſe reigne, and whom againe they would, they diſplace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple, to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themſelues a Senate-houſe, wherein three hundred and twenty men ſate in counſell daily, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuie nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Accus, and Iaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome, to make a league of amity and confederacie with them.

18 And to [intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſeruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iournie) and came into the Senate, where they ſpake, and ſaid;

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue ſent vs vnto you, to make a confederacie and peace with you, and that wee might be regiſtred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the Epiſtle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of braſſe, and ſent to Ieruſalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacie.

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Iewes, by ſea and by land for euer; the ſword alſo and enemy, be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any war vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederates thorowout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time ſhall be appointed with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhall they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or ayde them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good vnto the Romanes, but they ſhall keepe their conenant, without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame maner alſo, If warre come firſt vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes ſhall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals bee giuen to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes: but they ſhall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, ſhall thinke meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and whatſoeuer they ſhal adde or take away, ſhalbe ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, wee haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more againſt thee, we will doe them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The army of Iudas flee from him, 17 and he ſlaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Johns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

FVrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſt were ſlaine in battell, † he ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the ſecond time, and with them the ‖ chiefe ſtrength of hoſtes.

2 Who went foorth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they ſlew much people.

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fifty and ſecond yeere they encamped before Ieruſalem.

4 From whence they remoued, and went to ‖ Berea with twenty thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other army to be ſo great, were ſore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſtes, inſomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore ſaw that his hoſte ſlipt away, and that the battell preſſed vpon him, he was ſore troubled in mind, and much diſtreſſed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheleſſe, vnto them that remained, he ſaid, Let vs ariſe, and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they deborted him, ſaying, We ſhall neuer be able: ‖ Let vs now rather ſaue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not ſtaine our honour.

11 With that the hoſte [of Bacchides] remooued out of their tents, and ſtood ouer againſt ‖ them. their horſemen being diuided into two troupes, and their ſlingers and archers going before the hoſt, and they that marched in the foreward, were all mighty men.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, ſo the hoſte drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his army were on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardy men

15 Who

† Or, he added or proceeded to ſend.
‖ Or, the right wing.
‖ Or, Galilea.
‖ Or, Berrhea, leſſe.
‖ We ſhall ſow here the Romane copy.
† Or, let vs not leaue any iuſt cauſe behind vs, why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.
‖ Or, the Iewes.

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing ſaw that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and thoſe that were with him, hard at the heeles from behind.

17 Whereupon there was a ſore battell, inſomuch as many were ſlaine on both parts.

18 Iudas alſo was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer, they bewailed him, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen that deliuered Iſrael?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas, and his warres, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatneſſe, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coaſts of Iſrael, and there roſe vp all ſuch as wrought iniquity.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.

26 And they made enquiry and ſearch for Iudas friends, & brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vſed them deſpitefully.

† Gr. mocked them

27 So was there a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a Prophet was not ſeene amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Iudas friends came together, and ſaid vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth againſt our enemies, and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are aduerſaries to vs.

30 Now therefore wee haue choſen thee this day to be our prince and captaine in his ſtead, that thou mayeſt fight our battels.

31 Vpon this Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and roſe vp in ſtead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wilderneſſe of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Aſphar.

or, which when Bacchides vnderſtood on the Sabbath day, he came

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, hee came neere to Iordane with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Ionathan had ſent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leaue with them their cariage, which was much.

Gr. that they might leaue with them their cariage or ſtuffe. Ant. 13. c. 1. Mo.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan & Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great mariage, and were bringing the bride from [Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine:

39 Where they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, there was much adoe, and great cariage, and the bridegroome came foorth, and his friends and brethren to meet them, with ‖ drums and ‖ inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

‖ Or, brethren.

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him roſe vp againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noiſe of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the mariſh of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan ſaid to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day as in time paſt:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs, and behinde vs, and the water of Iordan on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan ſtretched forth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and ſwam ouer vnto the farther banke; howbeit, the other paſſed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day about a † thouſand men.

† Gr. thousand

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ieruſalem, and ‖ repaired the ſtrong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and [Taphon, theſe did he ſtrengthen with high walls, with gates, and with barres)

‖ Or, built

51 And in them he ſet a garriſon, that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.

52 He fortified alſo the † city Bethſura, and Gazara, and the tower, and put forces in them, and prouiſion of victuals.

† Gr. Gazara

53 Beſides, he tooke the chiefe mens ſonnes in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them into the tower at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fifty and third yeere in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary ſhould be pulled downe, he pulled downe alſo the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindred: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was taken with a palſie, ſo that he could no more ſpeake any thing, nor giue order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the King, whereupon the land of Iudea was in reſt two yeere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a councell, ſaying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at eaſe, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and conſulted with him.

60 Then remooued hee, and came with a great hoſte

hoste, and sent letters priuily, to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Ionathan and those that were with him: howbeit, they could not, because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authors of that mischiefe, about fiftie persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repayred the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoste, and sent word to [them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth himselfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went hee forth.

66 And hee smote] Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the countrey, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadours vnto him, to the end he should make peace with him, & deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing hee accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware vnto him that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored vnto him the prisoners that hee had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, hee returned, and went his way into his owne land, neither † came hee any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to †gouerne the people, and hee destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan: 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander. 50 who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus. 62 Ionathan is sent for by him, & much honoured, 75 and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the yonger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundred and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the [sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, hee gathered together an exceeding great hoste, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, so as he magnified him.

4 For said he, Let vs first make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else hee will remember all the euils that wee haue done against him and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore hee gaue him authoritie to gather together an hoste, and to prouide weapons that hee might ayd him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the towre, should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authoritie to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the citie.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the wals, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortifications, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura certaine of those that had forsaken the Law and the Commandements, remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble actes which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured;

16 Hee said, Shall wee finde such another man? Now therefore wee will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this hee wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him according to these words, saying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 Wee haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Priest of thy nation, and to bee called the Kings friend (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and to keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundred and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sorry, and said,

23 What haue wee done, that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes, to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement, [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their ayd.

25 He sent vnto him therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompense you for the things you doe in our behalfe.

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne-taxes.

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto mee to receiue for the third part of the seed, & the halfe of

of the fruits of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenth and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that he may set in it such men as he shal chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely set at libertie euery one of the Iewes that were caried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit their tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feastes, and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and solemne dayes, and the three daies before the Feast, and the three daies after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunity and freedome for all the Iewes in my Realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I wil further] that there be enrolled amongst the Kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall bee giuen, as belongeth to all the Kings forces.

37 And of them some shal be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall be set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust, and I will that their ouerseers and gouernours bee of themselues, and that † they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the country of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may bee reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolomais, and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessary expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in as in former time, from henceforth shall be giuen toward the works of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple, out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall be released, because they appertaine to the Priests to minister.

43 And whosoeuer they bee that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted to the king, or for any other matter, let them bee at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also, and repairing of the works of the Sanctuary, expences shall be giuen of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the wals of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for the building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that he had done in Israel, for he had afflicted them very sore,

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that intreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore vntill the Sun went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent Ambassadours to Ptolome king of Egypt, w a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come againe to my realm, and am set in the throne of my progenitours, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrown Demetrius, and recouered our country,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amity together, & giue me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts, according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolome the king gaue answere, saying, Happy bee the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, and satest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolomais, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee, according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came to Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her mariage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of Kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meet him:

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where hee met the two Kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gulde, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israelmen of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him to accuse him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, the King commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his Princes, Goe with him into the midst of the citie & make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that hee was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him and wrote him amongst his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius out of Crecte into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tidde was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernor

† Greeke, walke.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

nement of Coelosyria his Generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone listest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproached, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore, if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee, that thy foot is not able to stand before our face: for thy fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now, thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, hee was mooued in his mind, and choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the citie let him in for feare: and so Ionathan wanne Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thousand horsemen, with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him foorth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him, to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him: for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still, as Ionathan had commanded them: and so the enemies horses were tyred.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoste, and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsmen also being scatttered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon their idols temple for safety.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their spoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt, and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remoued his hoste, and encamped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came forth, & met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathan yet more.

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and exalteth vpon his kingdome, 17 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three daies. 20 Ionathan besieged the tower at Ierusalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much hindered by Demetrius, 48 who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne soldiers in Antioch, 57 Antiochus the younger bestoweth Ionathan: 61 but exploits in diuers places.

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great hoste, like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria, in peareable maner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because hee was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities he set in euery one, of the a garison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 And they told the king whatsoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent hee might blame him: but the King held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged.

† Greeke, lay.

7 Afterward Ionathan, when he had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutheras, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolome therefore, hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the Sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the Sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Wherupon hee sent Ambassadours to King Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter, whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome.

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowne.

13 Then Ptolome entred into Antioch, where hee set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to war against him, whereupon king Ptolome brought forth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to bee defended: but king Ptolome was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it to Ptolome.

18 King Ptolome also dyed the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

† Gr. and those that were in the holds were slain of those that were in the holds.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the tower that was in Ierusalem, and hee made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who hated their owne people, went vnto the King, and told him that Ionathan beſieged the tower.

22 Whereof when hee heard, hee was angry, and immediatly removing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that hee ſhould not lay ſiege to the tower, but come and ſpeak with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Ionathan when hee heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certaine of the elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer, and gold, and raiment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais vnto the King, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him;

26 Yet the King intreated him, as his predeceſſours had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the king that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments, with the countrey of Samaria, and hee promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented, and wrote letters vnto Ionathan of all theſe things after this maner:

30 King Demetrius, vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter, which we did write vnto our coſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius, vnto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs: becauſe of their good will toward vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, inſtead of the payments which the King receiued of them yeerely aforetime, out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

‖ Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13 chap. 8.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt pits, and the crowne taxes which are due vnto vs, we diſcharge them of them all, for their releaſe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall be reuoked from this time foorth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copy of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy Mount, in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when King Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers: whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer, there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus, the yong ſonne of Alexander;

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yoong Antiochus] that hee might reigne in his fathers ſtead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmity with him, & there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto King Demetrius, that hee would caſt thoſe of the tower out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes. For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not only doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well, if thou ſend me men to helpe mee, for all my forces are are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city gathered themſelues together into the middeſt of the citie, to the number of an hundred and twentie thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the King.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the paſſages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues thorow the city, ſlew that day in the citie, to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the citie, and gate many ſpoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the city ſaw that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cryed, ſaying,

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the city.

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the King, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem hauing great ſpoiles.

52 So king Demetrius ſate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe he diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the †Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the Kings friends.

58 Vpon this hee ſent him golden veſſels † to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon alſo he made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went foorth and paſſed thorow the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelues vnto him for to

helpe

helpe him: and when he came to Aſcalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence hee came to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out; wherefore he laid ſiege vnto it, and burned ‖ the ſuburbs thereof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

62 Afterward, when they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and tooke the ſonnes of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and paſſed thorow the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing to ‖ remoone him out of the countrey,

64 Hee went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp:

66 But they deſired to haue peace with him, which hee granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and ſet a gariſon in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoſte, they pitched at the water of Geneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſte of ſtrangers met them in the plaine; who hauing laid men in ambuſh for him in the mountaines, came themſelues ouer againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans ſide, fled:

70 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſalon, and Iudas the ſoone of Calphi, the captaines of the hoſte.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and ſo they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the heathen that day, about three thouſand men, but Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan renueth his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius making to ſurpriſe Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the caſtles in Iudea, 48 and is ſhut vp by the fraud of Tryphon, in Ptolomais.

NOw when Ionathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, he choſe certaine men, and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme, and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, to the end you ſhould renew the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this, the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters, which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the Elders of the nation, and the Prieſts, and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians, their brethren, ſend greeting.

7 Theſe were letters ſent in times paſt vnto Onias the high Prieſt, from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder-written doth ſpecifie.

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embaſſadour that was ſent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendſhip.

9 Therefore we alſo, albeit we need none of theſe things, for that we haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheleſſe attempted to ſend vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt we ſhould become ſtrangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times, without ceaſing, both in our feaſts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the ſacrifices which wee offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our ſelues, wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery ſide, foraſmuch as the kings that are round about vs, haue fought againſt vs.

14 Howbeit, wee would not be troubleſome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe warres:

15 For wee haue helpe from heauen that ſuccoureth vs, ſo as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cauſe wee choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſonne of Iaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that we had with them, and the former league.

17 Wee commanded them alſo to goe vnto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now, ye ſhall doe well, to giue vs an anſwere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which ‖ Oniares ſent:

20 Areus, king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Prieſt, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the ſtocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall doe well to write vnto vs of your † proſperity.

23 We doe write backe againe vnto you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. Wee do commaud therefore [our Ambaſſadors] to make report vnto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes, were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 He remoued ſtom Ieruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for hee gaue them no reſpite ‖ to enter his countrey.

26 Hee ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: alſo he ſent forth Sentinels round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan

‖ *Aroun, looke Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

‖ *Or, remoued, Ioſ. Ant.*

‖ *Read, out of Ioſ.* which Areus ſent to Onias.

† *Greeke, peace.*

‖ *Or, to ſet foot in his countrey, or to inuade his countrey.*

and his men were ready for battell, they feared and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.

‖ *Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 9. they went not.*

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not vntill the morning, for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoiles.

† *Ios. Gr. Nabathæans, or Zabadæans.*

32 And remouing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed thorow all the countrey.

33 Simon also went forth, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea.

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the towre and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the city, ‖ forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the Eastside was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ *Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came were to the wall of the brooke toward the East.*

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and bars.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit he was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him, wherefore hee sought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So he remoued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathann went out to meet him, with forty thousand men chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Trypon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him:

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of war to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no war betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as hee bade him, and sent away his hoste, who went into the land of Iudea,

47 And with himselfe he retained but three thousand men, of whom he † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

† *Gr. left two thousand in Galilee.*

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memorial from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roume. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza and the tower at Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste, to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in a great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Yee your selues know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it far from me, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse, I will auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas, and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of war, and made haste to finish the wals of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan the sonne of Absalom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remooued from Ptolemais with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas wee haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the kings treasure,

treasure, ‖ concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of silver, and two of his sonnes, for hostages, that when he is at liberty, he may not revolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceived that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peradventure he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people.

18 Who might have said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this, came Tryphon to invade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in every place whersoever hee went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the country of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Baskama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the Sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreover, he set vp seuen Pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning devices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory and by the armour, ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus and slew him.

32 And he raigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great walles and gates and bars, and layde vp victuals † therein

34 Moreover, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should give the land an immunity, because † all that Tryphon did, was to spoyle:

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs we have received: and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we have granted.

38 And whatsoever covenant wee have made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye have builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgive it, and the crowne taxe also which yee owe vs, if there were any other tribute payed in Ierusalem, it shall no more be payed.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them bee enrolled, and let there bee peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, In the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, & besieged it round about, he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles with their wives and children, and cryed with a loud voyce, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace.

45 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idoles were, and so entred into it with songs and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, hee put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein dwelling places for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so straite, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the country, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in a great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when hee had put them out from thence, hee cleansed the towre from pollutions:

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thanksgiuing and branches of palme trees, and with harpes and cymbals, and with violes, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 Hee ordeined also, that that day should bee kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple, that was by the towre, hee made stronger then it was, and there hee dwelt himselfe with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, hee made him Captaine of all the hostes, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the King of Persia. 4 The good deedes of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces

† Or, to giue them his rights and.

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia and Media heard, that Demetrius was entred within his borders he sent one of his princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that euermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as hee was honourable (in all his actes) so in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the Iles of the sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey;

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the towre, out of the which he tooke all vncleanenesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streetes communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy.

* 1. King. 4. 25.

12 For * euery man sate vnder his vine, and his figtree, and there was none to fray them:

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, and euerie contemner of the Law, and wicked person he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuarie, and multiplyed the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, & as farre as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sorry.

17 But as soone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copie of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent; The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, vnto Simon the high Priest, & the Elders and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadours that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glorie and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this manner; Numenius son of Antiochus, and Antipater son of Iason, the Iewes ambassadours came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the coppy of their embassage in publike record, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore, we haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs:

29 Forasmuch as often times there haue beene warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posterity of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieoperdy, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan, hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people;

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed the ‖ valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea together with Bethsura, that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had beene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppa, which lyeth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that borders vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therefore seeing the Acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the city of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the country, and the city, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour,

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the ambassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes & Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour and high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet,

42 Mor

42 Moreouer, that he ſhould be their captain, and ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary, to ſet them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortreſſes, that (I ſay) he ſhould take charge of the Sanctuarie.

43 Beſides this, that he ſhould be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey ſhould be made in his name, and that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Alſo that it ſhould be lawfull for none of the people or Prieſts to breake any of theſe things, or to gaine-ſay his words, or to gather an aſſembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whoſoeuer ſhould do otherwiſe, or breake any of theſe things, he ſhould be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high Prieſt, and captaine, and gouernor of the Iewes, and Prieſts, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſſe: and that they ſhould be ſet vp within the compaſſe of the Sanctuarie in a conſpicuous place.

49 Alſo that the copies thereof ſhould be laid vp in the treaſury, to the end that Simon and his ſonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Antiochus deſireth leaue to paſſe thorow Iudea, and graunteth great honors to Simon and the Iewes.* 16 *The Romans write to diuers Kings and nations to fauour the Iewes.* 27 *Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon,* 38 *and ſendeth ſome to annoy Iudea.*

MOreouer, Antiochus ſonne of Demetrius the king, ſent letters from the yles of the ſea vnto Simon the Prieſt and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus to Simon the high Prieſt, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting:

3 Foraſmuch as certaine peſtilent men haue vſurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to challenge it againe, that I may reſtore it to the old eſtate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forein ſouldiers together, and prepared ſhips of war,

4 My meaning alſo being to goe thorow the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue deſtroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome deſolate,

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the obligations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatſoeuer gifts beſides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue alſo to coyne money for thy countrey with thine owne ſtampe.

7 And as concerning Ieruſalem, and the Sanctuarie, let them be free, and all the armour that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes which thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thine hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or ſhall be owing to the king, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall be knowne throughout the world.

10 In the hundred three ſcore and fourteenth yeer, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, ſo that few were left with Tryphon,

11 Wherefore being purſued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lyeth by the ſea ſide.

12 For he ſaw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of warre, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 And when he had compaſſed the citie round about, and ioyned ſhips cloſe to the towne, on the ſea ſide, he vexed the citie by land and by ſea, neither ſuffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, and his companie from Rome, hauing letters to the Kings and countreys, wherein were written theſe things:

16 Lucius, Conſull of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee, greeting.

17 The Iewes Ambaſſadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold, of a thouſand pound.

19 We thought it good therefore to write vnto the Kings and countreys, that they ſhould doe them no harme, nor fight againſt them, their cities, or countreys, nor yet ayd their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to vs to receiue the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there be any peſtilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Prieſt, that he may puniſh them according to their owne Law.

22 The ſame thing wrote he likewiſe vnto Demetrius the King, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes and Arſaces. ‖ Or, Arabet.

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampſames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphilia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaſelis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Cortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus and Cyrene. ‖ Or, Sampſæ-ces. ‖ Or, Baſilis.

24 And the copie hereof they wrote to Symon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the King camped againſt Dora the ſecond day, † aſſaulting it continually, & making engines, by which meanes he ſhut vp Tryphon, that he could neither goe out nor in. † Greeke, bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Symon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to ayd him: ſiluer alſo and gold: and much armour.

27 Neuertheleſſe, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became ſtrange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, he ſent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to commune with him and ſay, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ieruſalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue waſted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my Kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea.

31 Or elſe giue me for them fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that ye haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight againſt you. ‖ Or, except the borders, &c.

32 So Athenobius the Kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when he ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and ſiluer plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtoniſhed, and told him the Kings meſſage. ‖ Or, ſubdue you in fight.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey; yet will we giue an hundred talents for them: Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word;

36 But returned in a rage to the King, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glorie of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the King was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus captaine of the Sea-coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen.

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoste toward Iudea: also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, & to warre against the people, but as for the king [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, he sent horsemen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make out-roades vpon the waies of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho murdereth Simon, and 18 two of his sons into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Iudas & Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day sought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Be ye in stead of me and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twentie thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they arose in the morning, & went into the plaine, behold, a mightie great hoste both of footmen and horsemen came against them; howbeit there was a water-brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water-brooke, he went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gate them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas, Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built,

10 [So they fled euen vnto the towers in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the son of Abubus made captaine; and he had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the high Priests son in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, he thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sons to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sons, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the son of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet; howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sons had drunke largely, Ptolomee and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, & came vpon Simon into the banqueting place, and slew him and his two sons, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachetie, and recompenced euill for good.

18 Then Ptolomee wrote these things, and sent to the King, that he should send him an hoste to aid him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and vnto the † Tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolomee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them; for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the buildings of the walles which he made, and his doings;

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time he was made high Priest after his father.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Neemias.

THe brethren the Iewes that be at Ierusalem, and in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants,

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to do his will with a good courage, and a willing mind:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and send you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent bloud, then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: wee offered also sacrifices, and fine flours, and lighted the lampes, and set foorth the loaues.

9 And now see that ye keepe the feast of * Tabernacles in the month of Casleu.

10 In the hundred fourescore and eight yeere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell, and Iudas sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, King Ptolemeus master, who was of the stocke of the anointed Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing beene in battell against a King.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed inuinsible, they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea by the deceit of Nanea Priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Priest of Nanea had set forth and he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the Temple, They shut the Temple assoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuy doore of the roofe, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote of their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our god in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fine and twentieth day of the moneth * Casleu, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe it, as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowne to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posterity of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs, they found no fire, but thicke water.

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull and strong, and righteous and mercifull, and the only and gracious King:

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely Iust, Almighty and Euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them.

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine own portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moyses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowne, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that [Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith. *Or, Nephi*

34 Then the King inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say, as a clensing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremy the Prophet did. 5 How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke and the Altar. 13 What Neemias and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iason wrote in fiue bookes. 25 And how those were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremy the Prophet commanded them that were carried away to take of the fire, as it hath beene signified.

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer, and gold with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches, exhorted he them, that the Law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also conteined in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle and the Arke to goe with him as he went forth into the mountaine, where Moyses, climbed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremy came thither, he found an hollow cane, wherein he laid the Tabernacle, and § Arke and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremy perceiued, he blamed them saying, As for that place it shall be vnknowne vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto his mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloude also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honorably sanctified.

9 It was also declared, that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of Dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses said, Because the sinne offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Nehemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the actes of the Kings and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue neede thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and you shall doe well, if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 † We hope also, that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary.

18 As he promised in the Law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen, into the holy place: for hee hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes and Eupator his sonne.

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that being but a few they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes.

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the city, and vpheld the Lawes which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto all them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes: wee will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficultie which they finde that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the varietie of the matter;

25 We haue beene carefull that they that will reade, might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all into whose hands it comes, might haue profite.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease to him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet for the pleasuring of many, we will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leauing to the author the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and goe euer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story.

31 But to vse breuity, and anoyd much labouring of the worke, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Heare then will we begin the story, onely adding thus much to that which hath beene said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple, by the Kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon wisheth what treasures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse.

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus King of Asia, of his own reuenewes, bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the Tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernor of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice.

6 And told him that the treasury in Ierusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the Kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the King, and had shewed him of the money, whereof hee was told

† Gr. now God is it that saued all his people, and restored the heritage and the Kingdome and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promised in the Law. For we hope in God that hee will shortly &c.

sold, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the Kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Ierusalem, and had beene courteously received of the high Priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money laid vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children.

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, son of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should be done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie, and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the Kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must bee brought into the Kings treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter, wherefore there was no small agonie throughout the whole city.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Lawe concerning things giuen to be kept, that they should safely be preserued for such as had committed them to bee kept.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the inward agonie of his minde:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ranne flocking out of their houses to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackecloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streetes, and the virgines that were kept in ran, some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the feare of the high Priest being in such an agony.

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheles, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasury, the Lord of Spirits, and the Prince of all power, caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ranne fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his fore feete, and it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse, had compleat harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly to the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse, but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a Litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine and with all his guard into the said treasurie, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons, and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little before was full of feare and trouble, when the Almightie Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that he would call vpon the most High, to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the King should misconceiue that some treachery had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an attonement, the same young men, in the same clothing appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thankes, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast been scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mightie power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the King.

36 Then testified he to all men the workes of the great God, which he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the King asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemie or traytour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasurie fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Iason by corrupting the King, obtaineth the office of the high Priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterously murthereth Onias. 36 The King being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wicked dealing of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we spake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

3 This

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traytour, that had deserued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was so zealous of the Lawes.

4 But when their hatred went so far, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius as being the Gouernour of Coelosyria & Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countreymen, but seeking the good of all both publike and priuate.

6 For he saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnlesse the King did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the Kingdome, Iason, the brother of Onias laboured vnder-hand to be high Priest,

8 Promising vnto the King by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of another reuenue, eightie talents:

9 Besides this, he promised to assigne an hundred and fiftie more, if he might haue licence to set him vp a place for exercise, and for the trayning vp of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and so write them of Ierusalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Ambassadour to Rome for amitie and ayd, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the Law, he brought vp new customes against the Law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise vnder the toure it selfe, and brought the chiefe young men vnder his subiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greeke fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding prophanenesse of Iason that vngodly wretch and not high Priest:

14 That the Priests had no courage to serue any more at the Altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of [Discus called them forth.

Or, the Discus which Iason a prophane wretch and dedicate in the midst.

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glorie of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamitie came vpon them for they had them to be their enemies & auengers, whose customs they so followed so earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the Lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euerie fifth yeere was kept at Tyrus, the King being present;

† Greeks, who were religious Embassadours.

19 This vngracious Iason sent † speciall messengers from Ierusalem, who were Antiochians, to carie three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof, thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to be reserued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

Or, shaw-ing.

21 Now when Apollonius the son of Manasthens was sent vnto Egypt, for the [coronation of King Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne safety: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ierusalem;

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the city, and was brought in with torch light and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeeres afterward, Iason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the King, and to put him in mind of certaine necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the King, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearing of his power, got the Priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the Kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his own brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promised vnto the King, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the Priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 Whiles those things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the Kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the King in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronichus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold out of the Temple, and gaue some of them vnto Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne that lyeth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart prayed him to get Onias into his hands who being perswaded thereunto, and coming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, & though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come forth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he slue vp without regard of iustice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murther of the man.

36 And when the King was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the city, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorrow, and mooued to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, foorthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent of his clothes, and leading him thorow the whole city vnto that very place, where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew he the cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment as he had deserued.

39 Now

39 Now when many sacrilledges had beene committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeares, and no lesse in folly.

41 They then, seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation layd against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomy the sonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomie taking the king aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another mind:

47 Insomuch that hee discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe, and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniuſt punishment:

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus, mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnesse of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitor to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Iason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes. 15 The spoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus flieth into the wilderneſſe.

ABout the same time, Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened that through all the citie, for the space almost of forty dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with lances like a band of souldiers,

3 And troopes of horsemen in aray, encountring and running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments and harneſſe of all sorts.

4 Wherefore every man prayed, that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the walls being put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercie, (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countreymen, whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit for all this, he obtained not the principalitie, but at the last received shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas the King of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the Lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his country, and countreymen, he was cast out into Egypt. ‖ *Or, executioner.*

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their country, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kinred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done, came to the Kings eare, he thought that Iudea had resolted: whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof fourtie thousand were slaine in the conflict, and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world, Menelaus that traytour to the Lawes, and to his owne country, being his guide:

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with prophane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other Kings, to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that hee considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For they had not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, that man assoone as he had come, had forthwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuertheleſſe, God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterwards communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the Temple a thousand and eight hundred talents, hee departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his mind.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem, Philip, for his country a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there.

23 And

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus, and beſides, Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauy hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious mind againſt his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ringleader Apollonius with an army of two and twenty thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women, and the yonger ſort:

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running thorow the city with weapons, ſlew great multitudes.

† Greeke, who was the tenth. 27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wildernes, and liued in the mountaines after the manner of beaſts with his company, who fed on herbes continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty vpon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction. 18 by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus cruelly tormented.

‖ Antioch: the Latine interpreter. NOt long after this, the king ſent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖ did deſire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Ioſeph. 12. cap. 7. or as they were. 3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people.

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with prophane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eate of the ſacrifices; and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in proceſſion to Bacchus, carrying Iuie.

† Greeke, Grecians. 8 Moreouer, there went out a Decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolome, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

9 And who would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues, neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that read this booke, that they bee not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For as not with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſinnes: ſo dealeth he with vs:

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance on vs:

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercie from vs, and though he puniſh with aduerſity, yet doeth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken, be for a warning vnto vs: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a wel-fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eate ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chooſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abommation, ſpit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behooued them to come that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eate of the fleſh taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in ſo doing, he might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, & the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a childe, or rather the holy Law made, and giuen by God: Therefore he anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwayes to ſend him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble: whereby many young perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourſcore yeeres old and ten, were gone to a ſtrange religion;

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to liue a little time and a moment longer, ſhould be deceiued by me, and I get a ſtaine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould bee deliuered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one as mine age requireth.

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as be young, to die willingly, and courageouſly, for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when hee had ſaid theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded, as they thought, from a ‖ deſperate mind,

30 But when he was ready to die with ſtripes, he groaned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body by being beaten, but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for

an

an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruell death of seuen brethren, and their mother in one day, because they would not eate swines flesh at the Kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the Law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the Lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the King being in a rage, commanded pans and cauldrons to be made hote.

4 Which foorthwith being heated, hee commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the panne, and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second, to make him a mocking flocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life: but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his Lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stock: and when he was required, hee put out his tongue, and ſ right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said courageously, These I had from heauen, and for his Lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the King, and they that were with him, marueiled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner,

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the King, and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide awhile, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being made to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things

(are done vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, ſ thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke she said vnto them;

22 I cannot tell how ye came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachfull speech, whiles the youngest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that hee would make him both rich and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that she would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that she would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this maner, O my sonne, haue pity vpon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise;

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the yong man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast beene the author of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked: be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren, who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beseeching God, that

that he would speedily be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse that he alone is God:

38 And that in me and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all, after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme torctures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoste. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his preferment. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight: 28 and diuideth the spoiles. 30 Other enimies are also defeated: 35 And Nicanor fleeth with griefe vnto Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about fiue thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compassion vpon the city sore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his Name, and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially took he aduantage of the night, for such privy attempts, insomuch that the bruit of his manlinesse was spread every where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man increased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more ayde to the Kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith choosing Nicanor the sonne of Patrocles one of his special friends, he sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the King was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities vpon the Sea-coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and he had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the army was at hand:

13 They that were fearefull, and distrusted the iustice of God, fled and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliuer them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together, vnto the number of sixe thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terrour of the enemy, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully.

17 And to set before their eyes the iniury that they had vniustly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can cast downe both them that come against vs, and also all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helpe their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twenty thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, and so receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with these words, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the country, he diuided his army into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon and Ioseph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Also (he appointed) Eleazar to read the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God, himselfe leading the first band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty they slew aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time they returned:

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered their armour together, & spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise, and thankes to the Lord, who had preserued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy distilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoiles to the maimed and the widowes and orphanes, the residue they diuided among themselues, and their seruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his seruants for euer.

30 Moreouer of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew

to about twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and diuided amongst themselues many spoyles more, and made the maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea and the aged also, equall in spoyles with themselues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timothens, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their country, they burnt Callisthenes, that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand Merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord, brought downe by them, of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour, for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus hee that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute, by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the Lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Perspolis. 5 He is stricken with a sore disease, 14 and promiseth to become a Iew. 28 He dieth miserably.

ABout that time came Antiochus, with ‖ dishonor out of the countrey of Persia. ‖ Or, shamefully

2 For hee had entred the city, called Perspolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened, that Antiochus being put-to flight of the Inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when hee came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him, by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his charet-man to drine without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Ierusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels, that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts,

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe, that he fell downe from his charet, carried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the Sea, (so proud was hee beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in a horse-litter, shewing forth vnto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noisome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little before, he could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, hee began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said in these words, it is meet to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy city (to the which hee was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) hee would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to bee deuoured of the fowles and wilde beasts, hee would make them all equalls to the citizens of ‖ Athens: ‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels, with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also hee would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him, therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a supplication after this manner.

19 Antiochus, King and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperity.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for mee, I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour and good will: Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not mistrusting my health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse;

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time he led an army into the high countries, appointed a successour,

24 To the end that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the state was left, might not be troubled: ‖ Or, seeing

25 Againe, considering how that the Princes that are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus King, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth. *mean af-fairs.*

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remem-

her

bet the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in speciall, and that euery man will bee still faithfull to me, and my sonne.

[Or, following. 27 For I am perswaded, that he [vnderstanding my minde, will fauourably and graciously yeeld to your desires.

28 Thus the murtherer and blasphemer, hauing suffered most grieuously, as he entreated other men, so died he a miserable death in a strange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, carried away his body, who also fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the city, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are discomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus slaine.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the city.

2 But the Altars which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chappels, they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleansed the Temple, they made another altar, and striking stones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two yeeres, and set foorth incense, and lights, and shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and besought the Lord, that they might come no more into such troubles, but if they sinned any more against him, that hee himselfe would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be deliuered vnto the blasphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers prophaned the Temple, on the very same day it was cleansed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the same moneth, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnesse, as in the feast of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feast of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines and dens like beasts.

7 Therefore they bare branches and faire boughs, and palmes also, and sang Psalmes vnto him that had giuen them good successe in cleansing his place.

8 They ordained also by a common statute and decree, that euery yeere those dayes should be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes.

10 Now will wee declare the Actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the sonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he set one Lysias ouer the affairs of this realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernor ouer Coelosyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus, that was called Macron, chusing rather to doe iustice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauoured

[Or, and not bearing his authority in it beconneth a noble man. to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accused of [the Kings] friends before Eupator, and called traitor at euery word, because he had left Cyprus, that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed vnto Antiochus Epiphanes, [and seeing that hee was in no honourable place, he was so discouraged, that he poisoned himselfe, and died.

[Or, strong holes. 14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the [holds, he hired souldiers, and nourished warre continually with the Iewes,

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the most commodious holdes, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing those that were banished from Ierusalem, they went about to nourish warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God, that he would be their helper, and so they ran with violence vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And assaulting them strongly, they wanne the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thousand.

18 And because certaine (who were no lesse then nine thousand) were fled together into two very strong castles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to sustaine the siege;

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioseph, and Zacheus also, and them that were with him, who were enow to beseige them, and departed himselfe vnto those places which most needed his helpe.

20 Now [they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were perswaded for money (through certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke seuenty thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, hee called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money, and set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So he slew those that were found traitors, and immediately tooke the two castles,

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he slew in the two holds more then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus, whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when hee had gathered a great multitude of forreine forces, and horses out of Asia, not a few, came as though he would take Iewry by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere, [they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackecloth.

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an enemy to their enemies, and an aduersary to their aduersaries, as the Law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on farther from the city: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themselues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly risen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord, for a [pledge of their successe and victory: the other fashioning their rage, leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine [of footmen] twenty thousand and fiue hundred, and sixe hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled into a very strong

ſtrong hold, called Gazara, where Cereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid ſiege againſt the fortreſſe courageouſly foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, truſting to the ſtrength of the place, blaſphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon the fift day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger, becauſe of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce outrage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the towers, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers aliue, and others brake open the gates, and hauing receiued in the reſt of the armie, tooke the citie,

37 And killed Timotheus, that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praiſed the Lord with Pſalmes and thankeſgiuing, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

1 Lyſias thinking to get Ieruſalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Iewes, 22 of the King vnto Lyſias, 27 and to the Iewes. 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the Kings † protector and couſin, who alſo managed the affaires, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about foureſcore thouſand, with all the horſemen, he came againſt the Iewes, thinking to make the citie au habitation of the ‖ Gentiles.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to ſet the high Prieſthood to ſale euery yeere:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed vp with his tenne thouſand footmen, and his thouſand horſemen, and his fourteſcore Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong towne, but diſtant from Ieruſalem about fiue furlongs, and he laid ſore ſiege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, heard that he beſieged the holds, they, and all the people, with lamentation and teares, beſought the Lord, that hee would ſend a good Angel to deliuer Iſrael.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelfe firſt of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would ieopard themſelues together with him, to helpe their brethren: ſo they went foorth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Ieruſalem, there appeared before them on horſebacke, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the merciful God altogether, and tooke heart, inſomuch that they were ready not only to fight with men, but with moſt cruell beaſts, and to pierce through walles of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was merciful vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lions, they ſlue eleuen thouſand footmen, and ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked and Lyſias himſelfe fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who, as hee was a man of vnderſtanding, caſting with himſelfe what loſſe he had had, and conſidering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, hé ſent vnto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and [promiſed] that he would perſwade the King that hee muſt needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, being carefull of the common good: and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the King granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias, to this effect: Lyſias vnto the people of the Iewes ſendeth greeting.

17 Iohn, and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, deliuered mee the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were meet to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your ſelues loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I indeuour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to theſe, and the other that came vnto me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth ‖ Dioſcorinthius.

22 Now the Kings letter contained theſe words: King Antiochus vnto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderſtand alſo, that the Iewes would not conſent to our father, or to be brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cauſe they require of vs that we ſhould ſuffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and haue determined to reſtore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt doe well therefore to ſend vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes, was after this manner. King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the Councell, and the reſt of the Iewes.

28 If ye farewell, wee haue our deſire, we are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your deſire was to returne home, and to follow your owne buſineſſe

30 Wherefore they that will depart, ſhall haue ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus, with ſecurity.

31 And the Iewes ſhall vſe their owne kind of

meates, and lawes as before, and none of them any manner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare yee well. In the hundred forty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter conteyning these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ Embassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the Kings cousin had granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he iudged to be referred to the King: after you haue aduised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare, as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

‖ Or, Consuls.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Kings Lieutenants vexe the Iewes.* 3 *They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes.* 6 *Iudas is auenged vpon them.* 11 *He maketh peace with the Arabians,* 18 *and taketh Caspis.* 22 *Timotheus armies ouerthrowne.*

WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Gennaus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor, the gouernour of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children, into the boates which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it, according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countreymen, he commanded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God, the righteous Iudge, he came against those murderers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, he went ‖ backward, as if he would returne to root out all them of the city of Ioppe.

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen and the nauy, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence, nine furlongs in their iourney towards Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell, but Iudas side, by the helpe of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia, being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong city, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countries, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victualls, that they behaued themselues rudely toward them that were with Iudas, railing and blaspheming, and vttering such words as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas, with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of warre, did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iothua) gaue a fierce assault against the wals.

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnspeakeable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, aboue ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set ‖ them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and fiue hundred horsemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortresse called Carnion, (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare and terrour, through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled a maine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him goe for the saning of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slew fiue and twenty thousand persons.

27 And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoste towardes Ephron, a strong citie, wherein Lysias abode, and a great

‖ Or, from

‖ Or, place

‖ Or, with

‖ Or, them

‖ Or, tell.

‖ Or, Dositheus

‖ Or, Sosipater

great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong young men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great proviſion of engines, and darts.

28 And when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God, (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wanne the city, and ſlew twenty and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lyeth ſixe hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there, had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dwelt louingly with them, and intreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the feaſt of the weekes approaching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horſebacke, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia coming vpon him, ſmote off his [ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias, had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that he would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he beganne in his owne language, and ſang Pſalmes with a loud voyce, and ruſhing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſte, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place

39 And vpon the day following, [as the vſe had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſemen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him, that the ſinne committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, forſaſmuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, he ſent it to Ieruſalem, to offer a ſinne offering, doing therein very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene ſuperfluous and vaine to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that he perceiued that there was great fauour layd vp for thoſe that dyed godly, (it was an holy and good thought) wherupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night ſlayeth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundred fourty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lyſias his protector and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thouſand, and horſemen, fiue thouſand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the countrey, but becauſe hee thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias enformed the King, that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the King commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubites high full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument, which on euery ſide hanged downe into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For inaſmuch as he had committed many ſinnes about the Altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haughty mind, to doe farre worſe to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people, that [had euen now beene but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubiection to the blaſphemous nations. [Or, had but a little reſted.

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea, and get the city, to goe forth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the [Creatour of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the city, the countrey, and the common wealth, he camped by Modin: [Or, Lord

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God, with the moſt valiant and choice young men, he went into the Kings tent by night, & ſlew in the campe, about

meates, and lawes as before, and none of them any manner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare yee well. In the hundred forty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter conteyning these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ Embassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, Consuls.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the Kings cousin had granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he iudged to be referred to the King: after you haue aduised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare, as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings Lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 18 and taketh Casphi. 22 Timotheus armies ouerthrowne.

WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor, the gouernour of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children, into the boates which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it, according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countreymen, he commanded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God, the righteous Iudge, he came against those murderers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, he went ‖ Or, *with a purpose* backward, ‖ as if he would returne to root out all *vortum.* them of the city of Ioppe.

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen and the nauy, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence, nine furlongs in their iourney towards Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell, but Iudas side, by the helpe of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia, being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents. ‖ Or, *from place to place, with their tents.*

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong city, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countries, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victualls, that they behaued themselues rudely toward them that were with Iudas, rayling and blaspheming, and vttering such words as were not to be spoken. *tell.*

15 Wherefore Iudas, with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of warre, did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iothua) gaue a fierce assault against the wals.

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnspeakeable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Macceabeus captaines, went foorth and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, aboue ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set ‖ them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and fiue hundred horsemen. ‖ Or, *in a* Sosi.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortresse called Carnion, (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare and terrour, through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled a maine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him goe for the saning of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slew ‖ fiue and twenty thousand persons.

27 And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoste towards Ephron, a strong citie, wherein Lysias abode, and a great

great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong young men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great proviſion of engines, and darts.

28 And when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God, (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wanne the city, and ſlew twenty and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lyeth ſixe hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there, had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dwelt louingly with them, and intreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the feaſt of the weekes approaching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and ſome hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Dositheus one of Bacenors company, who was an horſebacke, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia comming vpon him, ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias, had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that he would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he beganne in his owne language, and ſang Pſalmes with a loud voyce, and ſuddenly vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſte, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place

39 And vpon the day following, as the vſe had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſemen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him, that the ſinne committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, inaſmuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, he ſent it to Ieruſalem, to offer a ſinne offering, doing therein very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene ſuperfluous and vaine to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that he perceiued that there was great fauour layd vp for thoſe that dyed godly, (it was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night ſlayeth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundred fourty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lyſias his protectour and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thouſand, and horſemen, fiue thouſand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the country, but becauſe he thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias enformed the King, that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the King commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death as the maner is in that place

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubites high full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument, which on euery ſide hanged downe into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For inaſmuch as he had committed many ſinnes about the Altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haughty mind, to doe farre worſe to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their country, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people, that had euen now beene but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubiection to the blaſphemous nations. [Or, had had a little reſpite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea, and get the city, to goe forth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the Creatour of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the city, the country, and the common wealth, he camped by Modin: [Or, Lord

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God, with the moſt valiant and choice young men, he went into the Kings tent by night, & ſlew in the campe, about

foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the King had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched toward Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The King treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip, who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch, ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, entreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honored the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

‖ *Or, rebelled.*

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants void.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the Kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Alcimus accuseth Iudas.* 18 *Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas.* 39 *He seeketh to take Rasis,* 46 *who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.*

After three yeeres was Iudas enformed, that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had beene high Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes he could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to King Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnly in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

‖ *Or, thought to be of the Temple.*

5 Howbeit, hauing gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto:

6 Those of the Iewes that bee called Asideans (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish war, and are seditious, and will not let the Realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine auncestours honour (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither:

8 First, verely for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countrey men: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the countrey and our nation which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency which thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the State should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the Kings friends being maliciously set against Iudas, did more inceuse Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had beene master of the Elephants, and making him gouernor ouer Iudea, he set him foorth:

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ *Or, were vp.*

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon Iudas brother had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, threw the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Nouertheless, Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, & the courageousnesse that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon: and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meete in together by themselues, and when the day came, and stooles were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

‖ *Or, tooke.*

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected toward the State: for that hee had ordained Iudas, a traitor to his realme, to be the Kings successour.

27 Then the King being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the couenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch:

28 When

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously, that he should make void the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the King, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish vnto him, and that he intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that such sowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together, not a few of his men, & withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Priests that were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought.

33 Hee stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a † prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I wil breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After these wordes hee departed; Then the Priests lift vp their hands towards heauen, and besought him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this maner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselues with the Gentiles, he had been accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, sent about fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire should be brought to burne it, he being readie to be taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword,

42 Chusing rather to dye manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth:

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully amongst the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a space being made, hee fell downe into the midst of the void place.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like spoutes of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ran through the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out the bowels, and taking them in both his hands, hee cast them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those againe, he thus dyed.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blasphemie, 8 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is slaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolued without any danger, to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but giue honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this most vngratious wretch demanded, if there were a mightie One in Heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept,

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord and mightie, who commanded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 Then said the other, And I also am mightie vpon earth: and I command to take armes, and to doe the Kings businesse: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtines, determined to set vp a publike monument of his victorie ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory and aid, which should come vnto them from the Almightie.

9 And so comforting them out of the Law and the Prophets, and withall, putting them in mind of the battels that they won afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had stirred vp their minds, hee gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falsehood of the heathen, and the breach of oaths.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them, not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words, and besides that he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had beene so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision: That Onias who had beene high Priest, a verteous and good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken alway, and exercised from a child in all poincts of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy citie (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias holding foorth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus,

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stir them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the

young men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the citie and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children, their brethren and kinsfolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt and principall feare was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the citie, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked, what ſhould be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the army was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, & called vpon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this manner: O Lord, thou diddeſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezechias King of Iudea, and diddeſt ſlay in the hoſte of Sencherib, an hundred fourtéeſcore and fiue thouſand.

23 So likewiſe now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs for a feare & dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets, and ſongs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirtie and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cheared.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praying the Almighty in their owne language:

30 And Iudas who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand with his ſhoulder, & bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when hee was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the Altar, he ſent for them that were of the towre

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud braggs he had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the fowles, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed towards the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed bee he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifeſt ſigne vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

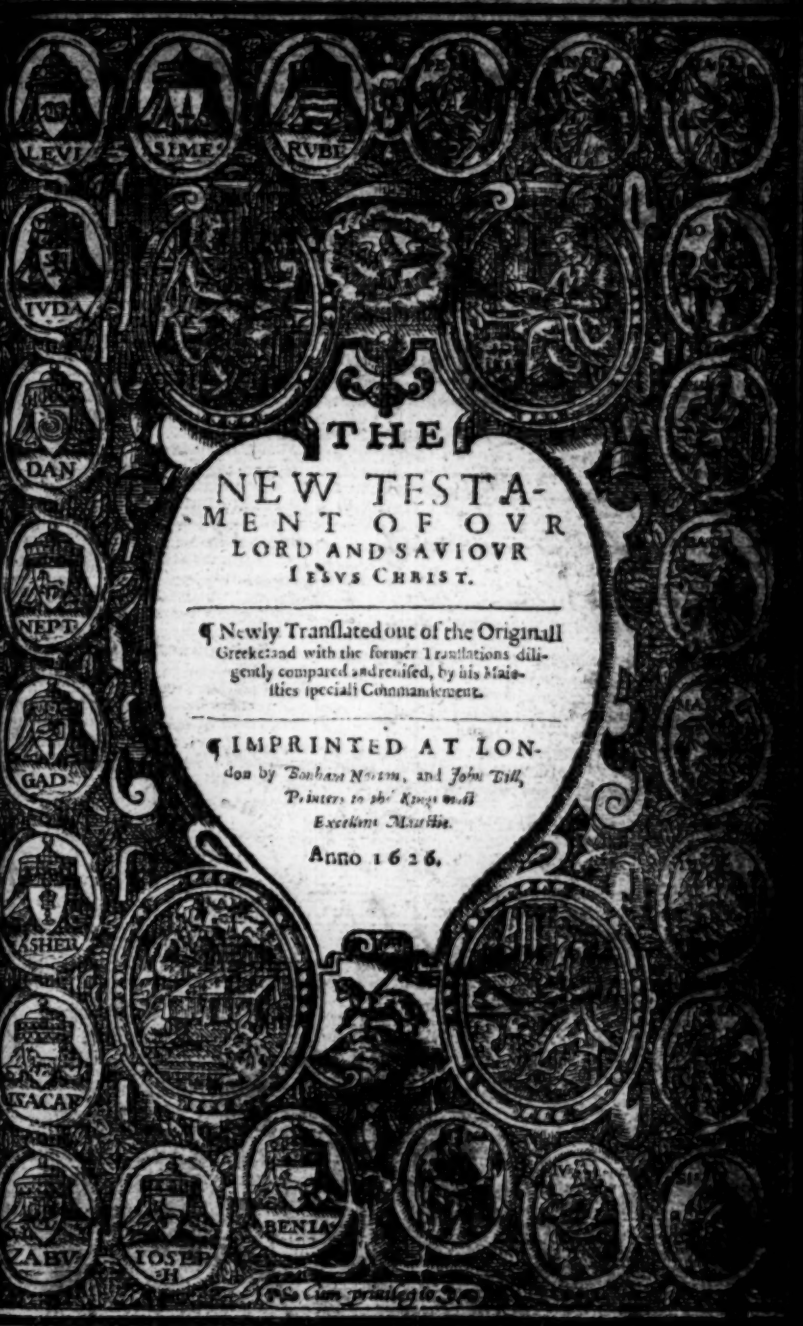
36 And they ordeined all with a common decree in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnicie; but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, the Hebrewes had the citie in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

The end of the Apocrypha.



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONdon by *Bonham Norton*, and *John Bill*, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

Anno 1626.

Cum priuilegio

The first of John the first
The first & exhibandi — 2
Lute the twelfth Romans
The ninth — and the thirtieth
Ouranus 2 — first the first
The twentieth & Ouranus 123
Exhall the fortieth and
Ace the 18 — 24 for
mathew the fifteenth and
the fifteenth mathi — 4 127
Ouranus 4 17

I have been in worke
for Thomas fower dayes
and have throwne fyve
Lands which Oumath
20 — 2 after fiftie-two
alande

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph.* 18 *He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary who she was espoused to Joseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THe booke of the "generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the king, and * Dauid the king begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: And from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph, thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a Sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold a Virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first borne sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Wisemen out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children.* 20 *Himselfe dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came wise men from the East to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they sayd vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet,

6 * And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda are not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the young child, and when yee haue found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before

* Luke 1.31.

* Esay 7.14. Or, a Virgin shall be called.

* Mich. 5.2. Ioh. 7. 42.

‖ Or, feed.

before them, till it came and ſtood ouer where the young childe was.

10 When they ſaw the ſtarre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they ‖ preſented vnto him gifts, gold, and ſtanke incenſe, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they ſhould not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the yong childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeeke the yong childe to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he tooke the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the Wiſemen, was exceeding wroth, and ſent forth and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeeres old, and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently inquired of the Wiſemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by * Ieremy the Prophet, ſaying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the young childes life.

21 And he aroſe and tooke the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea, in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and baptiſme:* 7 *He reprehendeth the Phariſees,* 13 *and baptiſeth Chriſt in Iordan.*

IN thoſe dayes came * Iohn the Baptiſt preaching in the wildernes of Iudea,

2 And ſaying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the Prophet Eſaias, ſaying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes ſtraight.

4 And the ſame Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leathern girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locuſts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hieruſalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan.

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confeſſing their ſinnes.

7 ¶ But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees, and Sadducees come to his baptiſme, he ſaid vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruites ‖ meet for repentance.

9 And thinke not to ſay within your ſelues, * We haue Abraham to our father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now alſo the axe is laid to the roote of the trees: * therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and caſt into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to beare, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

12 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Ieſus from Galilee to Iordane vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, ſaying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commeſt thou to me?

15 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Suffer it to be ſo now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Ieſus when hee was baptized, went vp ſtraightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he ſaw the ſpirit of God deſcending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt faſteth, and is tempted* 11 *The Angels miniſter vnto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter and Andrew.* 21 *Iames and Iohn:* 23 *and healeth all the diſeaſed.*

THen was * Ieſus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernes to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had faſted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he ſaid, If thou be the Son of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

4 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is written, * Man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy citie, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And ſaith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, Caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is written, * He ſhall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written again, * Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuil taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glorie of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuil leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coast, in the border of Zabulon and Naphtali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephtali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darkneſſe, saw great light: and to them that sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ * From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow mee, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of sickeneſſe, and all maner of diseaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the Palsey, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit aduiltery, 33 to sweare: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfection.

AND seeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteouſneſſe: * for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteouſneſſe sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of * euill against you † falsely for my sake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men * light a candle, and put it vnder a bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light to all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy but to fulfill.

18 For verely I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iote, or one tittle shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 But I say vnto you, That except your righteouſneſſe shall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said † by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the Councell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery already with her in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye † offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that the whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put

away his wife, ſauing for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoeuer ſhal marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath been ſaid, by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelfe, but ſhalt perfourme vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I ſay vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtoole: neither by Ieruſalem, for it is the Citie of the great King.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſweare by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one haire white or blacke.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatſoeuer is more then theſe, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath been ſaid, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I ſay vnto you, * That ye reſiſt not euill: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſmite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the Law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake alſo.

41 And whoſoeuer ſhall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that aſketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne thou not away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath been ſaid, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie.

44 But I ſay vnto you, * Loue your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you, and perſecute you:

45 That ye may bee the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to riſe on the euill and on the good, and ſendeth raine on the iuſt, and on the vniuſt.

46 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the ſame?

47 ¶ And if ye ſalute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt continueth his ſermon in the mount ſpeaking of almes. 5 Prayer. 14 Forgiuing our brethren. 16 Faſting. 19 Where our treaſure is to be laid vp. 24 Of ſeruing God and Mammon. 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things, 33 but to ſeeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men to be ſeene of them: otherwiſe ye haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore * when thou doeſt thine almes, doe not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the ſtreets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in ſecret: And thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelfe ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: they loue to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreetes, that they may be ſeene of men. Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vſe not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking. * Eccl. 7.16.

8 Bee not ye therefore like vnto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before ye aſke him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name. * Luke 11.2.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 * For if ye forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly Father will alſo forgiue you. * Mat. 11.25.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgiue your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they diſfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to faſt: Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and ſteale.

20 *But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth and ruſt doeth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor ſteale. * Luke 12.33. 1. Tim. 6. 19.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thy eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light. * Luke 11.34.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſſe, how great is that darkneſſe?

24 ¶ * No man can ſerue two maſters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or elſe hee will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon. * Luke 16.13.

25 Therefore I ſay vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye ſhall put on? Is not the life more then meat? and the body then raiment? * Luke 12.22. Phil. 4.6.

26 Behold the foules of the ayre: for they ſow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite to his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Conſider the Lillies of the field, how they grow: they toyle not, neither doe they ſpin.

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Salomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is and to morrow is caſt into the ouen, ſhall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall

we eate? or what ſhall we drinke? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke) For your heauenly Father knoweth that yee haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow, for the morrow ſhal take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth raſh iudgement: 6 Forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs: 7 Exhorteth to prayer: 13 To enter in at the ſtrait gate: 15 To beware of falſe prophets: 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word, 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the ſand.

IVdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye ſhall be iudged: * and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt yee your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aſke, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon aſke bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſke a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aſke him?

12 Therefore all things * whatſoeuer ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the ſtraite gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruites: * Do men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruite: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruites ye ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay vnto me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull things?

23 And then will I proteſte vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquity. * Luke 13. 27. * Pſal. 6. 8.

24 ¶ Therefore * whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke? * Luke 6. 47.

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall be likened vnto foolish man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtonished at his doctrine: * Matth. 22. Luke 4. 32.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the Leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant. 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many others diſeaſed: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuill out of the man poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a Leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canſt make me cleane. * Marke 1. 40. Luke 5. 12.

3 And Ieſus put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, & offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them. * Leuit. 14. 2. * Luke 17. 14.

5 ¶ * And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lieth at home ſick of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion, anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, & Iacob in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall be caſt out into outer darkneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto

thige. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

* Marke 1.29. luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother layd, and sicke of a seuer:

15 And hee touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

* Marke 1.32. luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with diuels: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

* Esay. 53.4. 1. pet. 2.24. 18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

* Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow mee, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

* Marke 4.37. luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues, but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him.

* Marke 5.1. luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when hee was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many Swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine:

32 And hee said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of Swine: and behold, the whole herd of Swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome: 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners: 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting: 20 cureth the bloody issue: 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter. 27 giueth sight to two blind men: 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill: 36 and hath compassion on the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said to the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is it easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an olde garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead, but come and lay thine hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For shee said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not

not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose:

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy vpon vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the deuils, through the prince of the deuils.

35 * And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them: because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheep hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, * The harueft truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueft, that he will send forth labourers into his harueft.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND * when he had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, he gaue them power ‖ *against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: the first Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betraied him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent foorth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staues: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 * And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it, but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they shall scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shalbe brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought how or what ye shall speake: for it shall be giuen you in the same houre what yee shall speake.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to *the* end, shalbe saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, Ye shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, and hid, that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 * But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come * to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And

---

* Mark 6.11.
* Acts 13.51.
‖ Or, simple.
* Luke 21.12. Iohn 15.21.
* Mark 13.12. Luke 21.16.
‖ Or, and so.
* Luke 21.17. Iohn 15.18.
* Mark 4.22. Luke 8.17. and 12.2.
* Luke 12.4.
‖ It is in the Greeke, a farthing, being the smallest brasse coyne of the Romans, worth 2. Sols.
* Luke 12.11. and 21.14.
* Mark 8.38. Luke 9.26.
* Luke 12.51. Mic. 7.6.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne houshold.

37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shal receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnesse and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and prayseth his Fathers wisdome, in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sins.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare, and see:

5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the leapers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached vnto them.

6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitude concerning Iohn, What went yee out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my Messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced; we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say he hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners, but wisdome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities, wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes, which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackecloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of Iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of Iudgment, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I * thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto mee of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son, and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart; * and yee shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden light.

CHAP. XII.

Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees, concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed, that was blind and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Accounts shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull who seeke after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them that were with him, * but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue ye not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes, the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 If

7 But if ye had knowne what this meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 *And when hee was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you that shall haue one sheepe, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he stretched it foorth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶Then the Pharises went out, and ‖held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And charged them, that they should not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 *Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued, in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoaking flaxe shall he not quench, till hee send foorth iudgement vnto victorie.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe, and hee healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, hee is diuided against himselfe; how shal then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or els how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoile his house.

30 He that is not with me: is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, *All maner of sinne and blasphemy shall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or els make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, howcan ye being euil, speake good things? *for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euil man out of the euil treasure, bringeth forth euil things.

36 But I say vnto you, that euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ *Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shal no signe be giuen to it but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 *For as Ionas was three daies and three nights in the whales belly, so shal the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, *because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 * The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then hee saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out, and when he is come, hee findeth it emptie, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there. *And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also to this wicked generation.

46 ¶While hee yet talked to the people, *behold, his mother and his brethren, stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched foorth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower and the seed. 18 The exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares. 31 of the mustard seed. 33 of the leauen. 44 of the hidden treasure. 45 of the pearle. 47 of the draw-net cast into the Sea: 53 And how Christ is contemned of his owne countrey men.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, *and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered togither vnto him, so that he went into a ship and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

Leuit. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 14.

Chap. 16. 1. Iuke 11. 29. 1. cor. 1. 22

Ionas 1. 17.

Ionas 3. 5.

1. King. 10. 1.

Isai. 42. 1.

Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 26. 2. pet. 2. 20.

Mar. 3. 31. Iuke 8. 20.

Mark 4. 1.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, *Behold, a sower went forth to sow.
4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by ȳ wayes side, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they sprang vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.
6 And when the sunne was vp, they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp and choaked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the Disciples came and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?
11 He answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.
13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, *by hearing, yee shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.
15 For this people's heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.
17 For verily I say vnto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowne in his heart: this is hee which receiued seed by the way side.
20 But hee that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath hee not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariseth because of the word, by & by he is offended.
22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choake the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But he that receiued seed into ȳ good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth, some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirtie.
24 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the seruants of the householder, came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while yee gather vp the tares, ye roote vp also the wheate with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheate into my barne.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying; * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growne, it is the greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a leauen which a woman tooke and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.
34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them.
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue been kept secret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house, and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He answered and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.
38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.
39 The enemy that sowed them is the deuill, * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Son of man shall send forth his Angels & they shal gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
44 ¶ Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man seeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, & bought it.
47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of euery kind:
48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come foorth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust.
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire:

* Luke 8.5.
* Chap. 25.29.
* Mar. 4.12. Luke 8.10. 1 John 2.7.
* Luke 10.24.
* Mar. 4.30. Luke 13.18.
* Luke 13.21.
* Chap. 13.35.
* Chap. 16.27.

there shall be waylinge and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therfore euery scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdom of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogues, insomuch that they were astonished and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mightie works?

55 * Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place, 15 where he feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues, and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the Sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Gennesaret, he healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, hee is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ doe shew forth themselues in him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid holde on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to giue her whatsoeuer shee would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the King was sorry; nethertheles, for the oathes sake and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And he sent and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosell: and shee brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

13 ¶ * When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went foorth, and saw a great multitude, and was mooued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they say vnto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commaunded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone. * Mark. 6. 45. * Iohn 6. 16.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a Spirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, hee walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when hee saw the winde ‖ boysterous, hee was afraid, and beginning to sinke, he cried, saying, Lord, saue me. ‖ Or, strong.

31 And immediately Iesus stretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Gennesaret. * Mark. 6. 53.

35 And when the men of y place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, & brought vnto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisees for transgressing God's commandements through their owne traditions. 11 Teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan. 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues, and a few little fishes, feed the fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

THen * came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Ierusalem, saying, * Mat. 7. 2.

2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he answered and said vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commaunded, saying, * Honour thy father * Exo. 20. 12 deut. 5. 16.

ther and mother: And * hee that curseth father or
* Exod. 21.17. Le. mother, let him die the death.
mit. 20.9. pro. 20. 5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shal say to his father or
* Marke 7.11,12. his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou might-
est be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father, or his mother, *hee*
shalbe free. Thus haue ye made the commandement
of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, well did Esaias prophecie of
you, saying,

* Esa. 29. 13. 8 *This people draweth nigh vnto me with their
mouth, and honoureth me with their lips, but their
heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they do worship me, teaching for
doctrines the commandements of men.

* Mark. 7 14. 10 ¶ *And he called the multitude, and said vnto
them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth
a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth,
this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples, and said vnto him,
Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended af-
ter they heard this saying?

* Iohn 15 2. 13 But he answered and said, * Euery plant which
my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be roo-
ted vp.

* Luke 6. 39. 14 Let them alone: * they bee blinde leaders of
the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both
shall fall into the ditch.

* Mark. 7. 17. 15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him,
Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are yee also yet without vn-
derstanding?

17 Doe not yee yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer
entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is
cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the
mouth come foorth from the heart, and they defile
the man.

* Gene. 6.5. & 8. 21. 19 * For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts,
murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false wit-
nesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but
to eat with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

* Mark 7. 24. 21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into
the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of
the same coastes, and cryed vnto him saying, Haue
mercy on mee, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my
daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his dis-
ciples came and besought him, saying, Send her a-
way, for she crieth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent, but
to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came shee and worshipped him, saying,
Lord, helpe me.

26 But hee answered, and said, It is not meete to
take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of
the crummes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O wo-
man, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou
wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that
very houre.

* Mark. 7. 31. 29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came
nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a
mountaine, and sate downe there.

* Esay 35. 5. 30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, ha-
uing with them these that were lame, blind, dumb,
maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at
Iesus feet, and he healed them.

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered when
they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to bee
whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and
they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, * Mark
and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, be- 8.1.
cause they continue with me now three dayes, and
haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them a-
way fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence
should we haue so much bread in the wilderne, as
to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues
haue yee? And they sayd, Seuen, and a few little
fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit
downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes,
and gaue thankes, and brake them and gaue to his
disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and
they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, se-
uen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand
men, besides women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke
ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his Disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ. 16 And Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foresheweth his death, 23 Reproouing Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came
and tempting, desired him that he would shew
them a signe from heauen.

2 Hee answered, and said vnto them, When it is
euening, yee say, *It will bee* faire weather: for the
skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather
to day, for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypo- * Mat.
crites, ye can discerne the face of the sky, but can ye 12.38
not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh
after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto
it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left
them, and departed.

5 And when the disciples were come to the other
side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and
beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the
Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying,
It is because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto
them, O yee of little faith, why reason yee among
your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 * Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember * Ch.
the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many 14.17
baskets ye tooke vp?

10 * Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thou- * Ch.
sand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp? 15.34

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderstand, that I
spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should
beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the
Sadducees.

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them
not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the do-
ctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coastes of Cesa-

rest Philippi,he asked his Disciples,saying, *Whom doe men say, that I the sonne of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto thē, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art *Peter, and vpon this rocke will I build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that he must goe to Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels; * And then hee shall reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *Hee healeth the lunatike,* 22 *foretelleth his own Passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after sixe dayes Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn, his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his rayment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord it is good for vs to bee heere: If thou wilt let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * Whiles he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come? * Chap. 11. 14. mar. 9. 11.

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, saying, * Marke 9. 17. luke 9. 38.

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times hee falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered and said, O faithlesse, and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seede, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoone hence to yonder place: and it shall remoone, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you. * Luke 17. 6.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting. * Chap. 20. 17. mar. 9. 32. luk 9. 44.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the hands of men: ‖ Called in the Originall, Dodrachme, being in value fifteen pence

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shalbe raised againe: and they were exceeding sory

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said Doth not your master pay tribute? ‖ Or, a Stater, in value foure shillings

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers: Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money; that take, and giue vnto them for me & thee. ‖ An ounce of siluer, in value two shillings fiue pence, after sixe shillings

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his Disciples to be humble and the enemies harmlesse:* 7 *To auoid offences and not to despise the little ones:* 15 *Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren when they offend vs:* 21 *And how oft to forgiue them:* 23 *which he confirmeth by a parable of the King that tooke account of his seruants,* 32 *and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.*

AT * the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen? * Marke 9. 33. luke 9. 46.

3 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

4 And said, Verely I say vnto you, * Except yee be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little childe in my Name, receiueth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in mee, it were better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs bee that offences come, but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to bee cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels do alwaies behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 * How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, *that* one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses euery word may be established.

17 And if hee shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man and a Publican.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

19 Againe, I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shal aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with mee, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And hee would not: but went and cast him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pitty on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father do also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 Receiueth little children, 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to liue perfect, 23 telleth his Disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, *that* when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordane.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife; and * they twaine shall bee one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away.

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doeth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11

Chap. 18. 3. 1. Cor. 14. 20.

Marke 9. 42. Luke 17. 2.

Chap. 5. 29. mar. 9. 45.

Luke 19. 10.

Luke 15. 4.

Leuit. 19. 17. luk. 17. 3.

Deut. 19. 15. Ioh. 8. 17. 2. Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

Cor. 5. 9. 2. thes. 3. 14.

Iohn 20. 23. 2. Cor. 5. 4.

Luke 17. 4.

A talent is 75. ounces of siluer, which after fiue shillings the ounce is 18 l. 15 s.

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuchs of men: and there bee Eunuches which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto mee: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is none good but one, *that is* God, but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, *Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse;*

19 *Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.*

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: What lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe, I say vnto you, it is easier for a Camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his Disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, wee haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that yee which haue followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherit euerlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is a debter to no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his Disciples to bee lowly. 30 And giueth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out earely in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard,

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a | penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. | *The Romane penny was the tenth part of an ounce, which after stood for 6. pence.*

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe he went out about the sixth and ninth houres, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out and found other standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. Hee saith vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall yee receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the Lord of the vineyard saith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last | haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day. | *Or, haue continued but one houre.*

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall bee first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen. * Chap. 19. 30.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them, * Marke 10. 32. luk. 18. 31.

18 Behold, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death;

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe. * Iohn 18. 32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him. * Marke 10. 35.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered and said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptised with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Yee shall drinke indeed of my cup, and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, * Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise * Luke 22. 25.

dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shal not be so among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

Phil.2.7 28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

* Marke 29 * And as they departed from Iericho, a great 10.46. multitude followed him.

Luk.18.35 30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cried out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Ierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slue such as were sent vnto them.

* Marke 11.1. luke 19.29. AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage vnto the mount of Olives, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway yee shall find an asse tyed, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

* Isa.62. 11. zach. 9.9. iohn 12.15. 5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

* Marke 11.2. 6 * And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, & that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

* Marke 11.15. luk.19.45 10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

John 2.13 12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that bought and sold in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

* Isa.56.7 * Ier.7.11 marke 11 13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

Luke 14 And the blinde, and the lame came to him in 19.46. the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings * Psal. thou hast perfected praise? 8.2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city, into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig tree in the way, hee * Mar. came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues 11.13. onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If yee haue faith and doubt not, yee shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figge tree, but also if ye shall say to this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and bee thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, * Mat. the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people 11.27. Luke came vnto him as hee was teaching, and said, By 20.1. what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men: and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs; Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as Prophet. * Ch. 14.5

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Son goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward, he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the second, and said likewise; and he answered, and said, I *goe* Sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, the first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicans and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righ- * Ch. teousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that yee might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine housholder, * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. * Isa. 5.1. mark. 12.1. luke 20.9.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew neere, hee sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruit of it,

35 And

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beate one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe, he sent other seruants, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselues, *This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs sieze vpon his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slue him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he do vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruites in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did ye neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruites thereof.

44 And *whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the mariage of the King's son.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection:* 34 *answereth the Lawyer which is the first & great commandement:* 41 *and poseth the Pharises about the Messias.*

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said;

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a martiage for his sonne;

3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe he sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen & my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, & went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the hie waies, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the guests, hee saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And hee saith vnto him, Friend, How camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speachlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are chosen. * Chap. 20.16.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke, * Marke 12.13. luk. 20.20

16 And they sent out vnto him their Disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money, and they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therfore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Yee doo erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ * While

‖ *In valuation seuen pence halfe penny, chap. 20.2.*

‖ *Or, inscription.*

* *Rom. 13.7.*

* *Mar. 12. 18. Luke 20.27.*

* *Acts 23.8.*

* *Deut. 25.5.*

* *Exod. 3.6.*

* *Marke 12.28.*

* *Deut. 6.5. luke 10.27.*

* *Leuit. 19.18.*

41 ¶ *While the Pharisees were gathered toge-
*Marke 12.35. Luke 20. 41. ther, Iesus asked them,
42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose
sonne is he? They say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.
43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in
spirit call him Lord, saying,
*Psal. 110.1. 44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, *Sit thou on
my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-
stoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his
sonne?
46 And no man was able to answere him a word,
neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske
him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill example of the Scribes and Pharisees.* 5 *His disciples must beware of their ambition.* 13 *Hee denounceth sixe woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse:* 34 *and prophesieth of the destruction of Hierusalem.*

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his
Disciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in
Moses seate:
3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but doe not yee after
their workes: for they say, and doe not.
*Luke 11.46. 4 *For they binde heauy burdens and grieuous
to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but
they themselues will not moeue them with one of
their fingers.
5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene
¶ Num. 15.38. deut. 22.12. of men: *they make broad their phylacteries, and
enlarge the borders of their garments,
*Marke 12.38. 6 *And loue the vppermost roomes at feastes,
and the chiefe seates in the Synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called
of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
luk. 11.43. 8 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your
*Iam. 3.1. Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father vpon the earth:
*Mal. 1.6 "for one is your Father which is in heauen.
10 Neither be ye called masters; for one is your
Master, *euen* Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall bee
your seruant.
*Luke 14.11. & 18.14. 12 *And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be
abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be
exalted.
*Luke 11.52. 13 ¶ "But woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees,
hypocrites: for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen
against men: for yee neither goe in your selues,
neither suffer ye them that are entring to goe in.
*Marke 12.40. luke 20. 47. 14 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
crites: for yee deuoure widowes houses, and for a
pretence make long prayer: therefore yee shall re-
ceiue the greater damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
crites: for yee compasse sea and land to make one
Proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him two-
fold more the childe of hell then your selues.
16 Woe vnto you yee blinde guides, which say,
Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is no-
thing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the golde of
the Temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater,
the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is
‖ Or, a debter, or is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that
is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.
19 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater,
the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar,
sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And who so shal sweare by the Temple, swea-
reth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth
by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth
thereon.
23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
crites! *for ye pay tythe of mint, and annise, and *Le. 27.30.
cummin, and haue omitted the weightier matters
of the Law, iudgement, mercy, & faith; these ought
ye to haue done, & not to leaue the other vndone.
24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and
swallow a camell.
25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
crites! *for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, *Le. 11.39.
and of the platter, but within they are full of ex-
tortion and excesse.
26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which
is within the cuppe and platter, that the outside of
them may be cleane also.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
crites: for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which
indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within
full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanesse.
28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous
vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and
iniquity.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
crites: because yee build the tombes of the Pro-
phets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, if we had beene in the dayes of our
fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with
them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues,
that yee are the children of them which killed the
Prophets.
32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers. How can
ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Pro-
phets, and wise men, and Scribes, and some of them
yee shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall
ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them
from city to city;
35 That vpon you may come all the righteous
blood shed vpon the earth, *from the blood of *Ge. 4.8.
righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne
of Barachias, whom he slew betweene the Temple
and the Altar.
36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall
come vpon this generation.
37 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest *2. Chron. 24.21.
the Prophets, *and stonest them which are sent vn-
to thee: how often would *I haue gathered thy
children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chic-
kens vnder her wings, and ye would not?
38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.
39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me hence-
forth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth
in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple:* 3 *What and how great calamities shall befall it:* 29 *The signes of his comming to iudgement.* 36 *And because that day and houre is vnknown,* 42 *we ought to watch like good seruants, expecting euery moment our Masters comming.*

AND *Iesus went out, and departed from the
Temple, and his Disciples came *to him*, for to
shew him the buildings of the Temple.
2 And

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, *There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 ¶And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things bee? and what *shall bee* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shalbe famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginning of sorroues.

9 *Then shal they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you; and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shalbe preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations: and then shall the end come.

15 *When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shalbe great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh bee saued: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 *Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders; insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not forth: Behold, hee is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 *For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes *shall the Sun be darkned, & the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, *and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 *And he shall send his Angels with ‖a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, yee know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 *Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my word shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father only.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were: So shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 *For as in the daies that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 *Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ *Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 *But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowne in what watch the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therfore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 *Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

51 And shall ‖cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins: 14 and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last Iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went foorth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And

*Reuel. 1.7.

*1.Cor. 15.52. 1.thes.4. 16.

‖Or, with a trumpet and a great voyce.

*Marke 13.31.

*Gen.7. Luk.17.28

*Luke 17.36.

*Marke 13.35.

*Luke 12.39. 1.thes.5.2. reu.16.15.

*Luke 12.42.

‖Or, cut him asse.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.

‖ Or, going out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But hee answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

* Chap. 24.42. marke 13.33. * Luke 19.12.

14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a far country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered to them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.

‖ *A talent is* 187. *pounds ten shillings sterling*, Exod. 38.24.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee fiue talents, behold, I haue gained, besides them, fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 Hee also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His Lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

* Chap. 25. 12. marke 4.25. Luke 8.18.

29 * For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and hee shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen ‖ which he hath.

30 And cast yee the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd diuideth the sheepe from the goates.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shall the King say to them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in: * Iam. 2.15.

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke and ye visited me: I was in prison and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw wee thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shal answer, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren: yee haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall hee say also vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from me ye cursed into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his Angels. * Psal. 6.8. Mat. 7.23. 25.34.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue mee no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall. * Dan. 12.2. Iohn 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Passouer: 26 instituteth his holy Supper: 35 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is caried to Caiphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his Disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. * Mat. 14.1. Mar. 14.1. Luke 22.1. Iohn 11.55.

3 * Then assembled together the chiefe Priests and the Scribes and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas; * Iohn 11.47.

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, least there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the Leper; * Mar. 14.3. Iohn 12.1.

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meat*.

8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For

9 For this oyntment might haue beene sold for much,and giuen to the poore.
10 When Iesus vnderstood it,he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.
11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you,but me ye haue not alwayes.
12 For in that she hath powred this oyntment on my body,she did it for my buriall.
13 Verily I say vnto you,Wheresoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached in the whole world,there shall also this that this woman hath done, bee told for a memoriall of her.
14 ¶* Then one of the twelue,called Iudas Iscariot,went vnto the chiefe Priests,
15 And said vnto them,What will yee giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.
16 And from that time hee sought opportunitie to betray him.
17 ¶* Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleuened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him,Where wilt thou that wee prepare for thee to eat the Passeouer?
18 And he said,Goe into the citie to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith,My time is at hand,I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appoynted them,and they made ready the Passeouer.
20 *Now when the euen was come,he sate down with the twelue.
21 And as they did eat,he said,Verely I say vnto you,that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull,and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he answered,and said,* Hee that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray mee.
24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man if he had not been borne.
25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master,is it I? Hee said vnto him,Thou hast said.
26 ¶And as they were eating,*Iesus took bread, and ‖blessed it,and brake it,and gaue it to the disciples,and said,Take eat this is my body.
27 And hee tooke the cup,and gaue thankes,and gaue it to them,saying,Drinke ye all of it.
28 For this is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.
29 But I say vnto you,I wil not drink henceforth of this fruite of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my fathers kingdome.
30 And when they had sung an ‖Hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.
31 Then said Iesus vnto them,* All ye shall bee offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepheard,and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen againe,* I will go before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered,and said vnto him,Though all men shall bee offended because of thee,yet will I neuer be offended.
34 Iesus said vnto him,* Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.
35 Peter said vnto him,Though I should die with thee,yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the Disciples.
36 ¶*Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane,and saith vnto the disciples,Sit ye here,while I goe and pray yonder. * Mar. 14. 32. luk. 22. 39.
37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee,and began to be sorrowfull,and very heauy.
38 Then saith hee vnto them,My soule is exceeding sorrowfull,euen vnto death: tary ye here,and watch with me.
39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face and prayed,saying,O my Father,if it bee possible,let this cup passe from mee: neuertheless,not as I will,but as thou wilt.
40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples,and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?
41 Watch and pray,that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing,but the flesh is weake.
42 He went away againe the second time,& prayed,saying,O my Father,if this cup may not passe away from me,except I drinke it,thy will be done.
43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.
44 And he left them, and went away againe,and prayed the third time,saying the same words.
45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold,the houre is at hand,and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise,let vs bee going: behold,hee is at hand that doeth betray me.
47 ¶ And *while he yet spake,loe Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people. * Mar. 14. 43. luk. 22. 47. ioha 18. 3.
48 Now he that betrayed him,gaue them a signe, saying,Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is hee, hold him fast.
49 And foorthwith hee came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master,and kissed him.
50 And Iesus said vnto him,Friend,wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus,and tooke him.
51 And behold,one of them which were with Iesus,stretched out his hand,and drew his sword,and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.
52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword,shall perish with the sword. * Gen. 9. 6. reuel. 13. 10.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father,and hee shall presently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels.
54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be? * Esay 53 10.
55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and yee laid no hold on mee.
56 But all this was done that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him,and fled. * Luk. 4. 20.
57 ¶* And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled. * Mar. 14. 53. luk. 22. 54. ioha 18. 3.
58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Councell sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

*Iohn 2. 19. 61 And said, This fellow said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou bee the Christ the Sonne of God.

*Chap. 16.27. 1.thes.4. 16.rom. 14.10. 64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: nerthelesse I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need haue wee of witnesses? behold, now yee haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said, He is guiltie of death.

*Esay 50 6. ‖Or, rods. 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

*Mar.14. 66.luk.22 55.ioh.18 25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the wordes of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife. 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes. 34 crucified. 40 reuiled. 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

*Mat.15. 1.luke 22 66.ioh.18 28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus, to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when hee saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged him- *Acts 1.18. selfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field *Acts 1.19. of blood vnto this day.

9 ¶ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the * Zach. 11.12. thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was ‖ valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did ‖ Or, did value: value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at that feast the gouernour was wont *Luke 23.17. to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the Iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded *Luke 23.18. the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and Acts 3.14. destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them: and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the Souldiers of the Gouernour tooke *Mar.15.16. Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto ‖ Or, iudgement him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and

and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.
30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.
33 *And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,
34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, hee would not drinke.
35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.
36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:
37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.
38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, & another on the left.
39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three daies, saue thy selfe: if thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.
41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him with the Scribes and Elders, said,
42 He saued others, himselfe hee cannot saue: If he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.
43 *He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now, if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.
44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 Now from the sixt houre there was darkenes ouer all the land vntill the ninth houre.
46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli lama sabachthani*, that is to say, *My God, my God, why hast* thou forsaken me?
47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ran and tooke a sponge, and * filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.
49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.
50 ¶ Iesus when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.
51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the toppe to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent:
52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,
53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared vnto many.
54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.
55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Marie the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.
57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus Disciple: * Marke 15. 42. luke 23.
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered. iohn 19. 38.
59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,
60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke; and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the Sepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said, while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.
64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure vntill the third day, lest his Disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse then the first.
65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch: goe your way, make it as sure as you can.
66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 He himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that he was stollen out of his Sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his Disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the weeke came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. * Mar. 16. 1. iohn 20. 1.
2 And behold, there was a great earthquake: (*Or, had*) for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, *Gr.* came, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.
4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 And the Angel answered and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified:
6 Hee is not here: for hee is risen as hee said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
7 And goe quickly, and tell his Disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall yee see him: loe, I haue told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his Disciples word.
9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciples, behold Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, & held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid, goe, tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the Gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee into a mountaine, where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen & in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore and teach all nations, * Mat. baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn: 23 Healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THe beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. *Mal.3.1.

3 *The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight. *Esa.40.3 Luk.3.4. Ioh.1.23.

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖for the remission of sinnes. *Mat.3.1. ‖Or, vnto.

5 *And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, & they of Ierusalem, & were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sins. *Matth.

6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines: and he did eate locusts and wild hony; 3.4

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan. *Matth. 3.13.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖opened, and the Spirit like a Doue descending vpon him. ‖Or, clouen, or rent.

11 And there came a voice from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 *And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse. *Mat.4.1

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God; *Matth. 4.12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent yee and beleeue the Gospel.

16 *Now as we walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.) *Matth. 4.18.

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, & straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught. *Luk. 4.31

22 *And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes. *Mat. 7.28.

23 *And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out, *Luk.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And *forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn. *Luk. 4.38.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sick of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and ‖suffered not the deuils to speake because they knew him. ‖Or, let them

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throwout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

Mat.8.2 40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put foorth his hand and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and foorthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

Luk.5.15 45 * But he went out and beganne to publish it much, and to blase abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

Mat.9.1 AND againe * he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that hee was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roume to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sins be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? Mat.9.3 Luk.5.21 * Who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediately when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, hee said vnto them, Why reason yee these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went foorth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went foorth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught Mat.9.9 them.

Mat.9.9 Luk.5.27 14 * And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus, sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and saith vnto him, Follow mee. And hee arose and followed him. ‖ Or, place

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Phisitian, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast; and they come and say vnto him, Why doe the Disciples of Iohn and of the Pharisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not? Mat.9. 14. Luk.5.33

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. ‖ Or, raw, or vnwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

Mat. 12.1 23 * And it came to passe, that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And hee said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did when hee had need, and was an hungred, he and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat the Shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the Priests, and gaue also to them that were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub, 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, Mat. 12.9. and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And hee saith to the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And hee saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts: He saith vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And hee stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. ‖ Or, blindnesse

6 And the Pharisees went foorth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him how they might destroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖ preſſed vpon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues. ‖ Or, rushed.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowne.

* Matt. 10.1. 13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they ſhould bee with him, and that hee might ſend them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter,

17 And Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and hee ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is the ſonnes of thunder,)

18 And Andrew and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the ſonne* of Alphæus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe. ‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they ſaid, Hee is beſide himſelfe. ‖ Or, himſelfe.

* Matt. 9.34. 22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils caſteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and bee diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except hee firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

* Matt. 12.31. 28 * Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhall bee forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies wherewithſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme:

29 But hee that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiuenеſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an vncleane ſpirit.

* Matt. 12.46. 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him, and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without, ſeeke for thee.

33 And hee anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the ſower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly,* 30 *and of the muſtard ſeed.* 35 *Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.*

AND * he began againe to teach by the Sea ſide: * Matt. 13.1. and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that hee entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a Sower to ſowe:

4 And it came to paſſe, as he ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and the fowles of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang vp, and increaſed, and brought foorth, ſome thirtie, ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone they that were about him, with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſtery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 * That ſeeing, they may ſee, and not perceiue, * Matt. 13.14. and hearing they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould bee conuerted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Know yee not this parable? And how then will yee know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowne: but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowne in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowne on ſtony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 And haue no root in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowne among thornes: ſuch as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, & the luſts of other things entring in, choake the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull. * 1.Tim. 6.17. * Matt. 13.22.

20 And theſe are they that are ſowne on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruit, ſome thirtie fold, ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred. ‖ The word. ‖ Or, and bring.

21 ¶ * And he ſaid vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ buſhell, or vnder a bed, and not to be ſet on a candleſticke? * Matt. 5.15. ‖ Or, meaſure.

22 * For there is nothing hid, which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad. * Matt. 10.26.

23 ¶

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you heare: * With what measure ye mete, it shall bee measured to you. And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.
25 *For he that hath, to him shall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, hee knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that, the full corne in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is brought foorth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.
30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seedes that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowles of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
33 * And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Disciples.
35 *And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of wind, & the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, careſt thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the winde and the sea obey him.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of deuils. 13 They enter into the swine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue. 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarens.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that he had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, hee came and worshipped him,
7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And hee asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great herd of swine feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And foorthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they came to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueil.
21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him: and he was nigh vnto the Sea.
22 *And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when hee saw him he fell at his feet, *Matth. 9.18.
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lyeth at the poynt of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hand on her, that shee may bee healed, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman, which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the presse behind, and touched his garment.
28 For shee said, If I may but touch his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp, and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the

multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about, to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *houſe*, certaine which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoone as Ieſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſaue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the houſe of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he ſaith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne. but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damoſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damoſell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damoſell by the hand, and ſaid vnto her, *Talitha cumi*: which is, being interpreted, Damoſell (I ſay vnto thee) ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damoſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were aſtonished with great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraightly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſomething ſhould be giuen her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane ſpirits.* 14 *Diuers opinions of Chriſt.* 18 *Iohn Baptiſt is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The Apoſtles returne from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of fiue loaues and two fiſhes.* 45 *Chriſt walketh on the Sea:* 53 *And healeth all that touch him.*

AND *he went out from thence, & came into his owne countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtonished, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? & what wiſedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen ſuch mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the ſonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioſes, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his ſiſters heere with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne houſe.

5 And he could doe there no mightie worke, ſaue that he laid his hands vpon a few ſicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee marueiled becauſe of their vnbeliefe. * And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ *And he called vnto him the twelue, and began to ſend them foorth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane ſpirits.

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for their iourney, ſaue a ſtaffe onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purſe;

9 But be ſhod with ſandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And hee ſaid vnto them, In what place ſoeuer yee enter into an houſe, there abide till yee depart from that place.

11 * And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt vnder your feet for a teſtimony againſt them: * Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of Iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many deuils, * and anointed with oyle many that were ſicke, and healed them.

14 * And king Herod heard of *him* (for his name was ſpread abroad) and he ſaid that Iohn the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mightie works doe ſhew forth themſelues in him.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 *But when Herod heard *thereof*, hee ſaid, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelfe had ſent foorth, and laid hold vpon Iohn: and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife, for hee had married her.

18 For Iohn had ſaid vnto Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had § a quarrell againſt him, and would haue killed him, but ſhe could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iuſt man, and an holy, and ‖ obſerued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a ſupper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſate with him, the king ſaid vnto the damoſell, Aſke of me whatſoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aſke of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid vnto her mother, What ſhall I aſke? And ſhe ſaid, The head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte vnto the king, and aſked, ſaying, I will that thou giue me *by & by* in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

26 And the King was exceeding ſorry, *yet* for his oathes ſake, and for their ſakes, which ſate with him he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king ſent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the priſon.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damoſell, and the damoſell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpſe, and laid it in a tombe.

30 ¶ And the Apoſtles gathered themſelues together vnto Ieſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, Come ye your ſelues apart into a deſart place, and reſt a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leaſure ſo much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a deſart place by ſhip priuately.

33 And

*Matth. 13.54. *Iohn 4.44. *Matth. 9.35. Luke 13.22. *Matth. 10.1. ‖ *The word ſignifieth a piece of braſſe money, in value ſomewhat leſſe then a farthing, Matth. 10.9. but here it is taken for money.*

*Luke 6.10.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foote thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 * And Iesus when he came out saw much people, and was mooued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came to him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe in to the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖ penie-worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when hee had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his Disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway hee constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toyling in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night hee commeth vnto them walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had beene a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him and were troubled) and immediatly hee talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues: for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

55 And ranne through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streetes, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisies finde fault at the Disciples for eating with vnwashen hands. 8 They breake the commandements of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit. 31 and one that was deafe and stammered in his speech.

THen * came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem. * Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault. ‖ Or, common,

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders. ‖ Or, diligently

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there bee, which they haue receiued to hold: as the washing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‖ tables. *the Original will write the first: Theophilact, vpon the elbow.* ‖ *Sextarijs vel hydrijs.* ‖ *Or, beds.*

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy Disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands?

6 Hee answered, and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophecied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lippes, but their heart is farre from me. *pint and an half.* ‖ Or, *lads.*

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men. * Esay 29.13. mat. 15.

8 For laying aside the commandements of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And hee said vnto them, Full well yee ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition. ‖ Or, *frustrate.*

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me, *he shall be free.* * Matth. 15.5.

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect, through your tradition, which yee haue delinered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand. * Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his Disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are ye so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without, entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers, * Gene. 6.5. & 8.21.

22 * Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse: * Matth. 15.19.

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence hee arose and went into the borders of Tyre ond Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but hee could not be hid:

25 For a certaine woman whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and shee besought him that hee would cast foorth the diuell out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first bee filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And shee answered, and said vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crums.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the diuell is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when shee was come to her house, shee found the diuell gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came to the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech, and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephata, that is, be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more hee charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharises: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leuen of the Pharisees, and of the leuen of Herod: 22 giueth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe, 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution, for the profit of the Gospel.

Matth. 32. IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his Disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And hee commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his Disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway hee entred into a ship with his Disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came foorth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him. * Matth. 16.1.

12 And he sighed deepely in his spirit, and saith, Why doeth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the Disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither hath they in the ship with them, more then one loafe. * Matth. 16.5.

15 And hee charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leuen of the Pharisees, and of the leuen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* * because we haue no bread. * Matth. 16.7.

17 And when Iesus knew it, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue yee your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? and they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that yee doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that hee put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Iesus went out and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way hee asked his Disciples, saying vnto them, whom doe men say that I am? * Matth. 16.13.

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 Hee saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? and Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And hee spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his

his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, he said vnto them, * whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule,

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iesus is transfigured: 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumbe and deafe spirit. 30 Foretelleth his death, and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his Disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ * And after six dayes Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became thining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses; and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a clonde that ouershaddowed them: and a voyce came out of the clonde, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Son of man was risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how *it is written of the Sonne of man, that hee must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, That Elias indeed is come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye | with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my Sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit.

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, he | teareth him, and he someth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cryed out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbelicfe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Son of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house he asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues by the way.

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man that shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

Mark. 8.

Matth. 5.

Mark. 8.

Matth. 5.

Mark. 9.

Matth. 17.

Mark. 9.

Matth. 18.

Mat. 17.

Luke 9.

Matth. 24.

Or, among your selues.

Or, dasheth him.

* Matth. 17.22.

* Matth. 18.1.

* Luke 9.49.

* 1 Cor. 12.3.

40 For he that is not against vs is on our part.

Matth. 10.42. 41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verely, I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

* Mat. 18.6 42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeueth in me, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and were cast into the Sea.

Matth. 18. 8. 43 * And if thy hand † offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched.

† Or, cause thee to offend.

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Esay 66.24. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be cast into hell into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

† Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye † offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched:

Leuit. 2.13. 49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

Matth. 5.13. 50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcements: 13 blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resoluteth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospell. 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters, to thinke rather of suffering with him. 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

Matth. 19.1. AND * he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the further side of Iordane: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharises came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife.

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

Matth. 19. and 5. 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, & be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, * Mat. that he should touch them, and his Disciples rebu- 19.13. ked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it: he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when he was gone foorth into the * Mat. way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, 19.16. and asked him, good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp thy crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, * Mat. we haue left all, and haue followed thee. 19.27.

29 And Iesus answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But hee shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 * But many *that* are first shall be last: and the * Mat. last first. 19.30.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to * Mat. Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they 20.17. were amazed; and as they followed they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be delinered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ * And

35 ¶ * And Iames and Iohn the sons of Zebedee
come vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that
thou shouldest doe for vs, whatsoeuer we shall de-
sire.
36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that
I should doe for you?
37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee
may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy
left hand in thy glory.
38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what
ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of?
and be baptized with the baptisme that I am bapti-
zed with?
39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus
said vnto them, Yee shall indeed drinke of the cup
that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am
baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left
hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to
them for whom it is prepared.
41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be
much displeased with Iames and Iohn.
42 But Iesus called them vnto him, and saith
vnto them, * Ye know, that they which ‖ are ac-
counted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship
ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority
vpon them.
43 But so shall it not be among you: but who-
soeuer will be great among you, shall be your minis-
ter:
44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest,
shall be the seruant of all.
45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be
ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life
a ransome for many.
46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went
out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great num-
ber of people, blind Bartimeus the son of Timeus,
sate by the high wayes side, begging.
47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Na-
zareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Son
of Dauid, haue mercy on me.
48 And many charged him, that he should hold
his peace: but he cryed the more a great deale,
Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.
49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to
be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto
him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.
50 And he casting away his garment, rose and
came to Iesus.
51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What
wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde
man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my
sight.
52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy
faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediatly he
receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 11 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his Disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and stoppeth the lawfulnes of his actions, by the witnes of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vn-
to Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of
Olines, he sendeth forth two of his Disciples,
2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the
village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred
into it, ye shall finde a colt tyed, whereon neuer man
sate: loose him, and bring him.
3 And if any man say vnto you, why doe ye this?
Say yee, that the Lord hath neede of him: and
straightway he will send him hither.
4 And they went their way, and found the colt
tyed by the doore without, in a place where two
wayes met: and they loose him.
5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vn-
to them, What doe ye loosing the colt?
6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had
commanded: and they let them goe.
7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast
their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.
8 And many spread their garments in the way:
and others cut downe branches of the trees, and
strawed them in the way.
9 And they that went before, and they that fol-
lowed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is hee that
commeth in the Name of the Lord.
10 Blessed bee the kingdome of our father Dauid,
that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in
the highest.
11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem and into the
Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon
all things, and now the euentide was come, he went
out vnto Bethany with the twelue.
12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come
from Bethany, he was hungry.
13 * And seeing a fig-tree afarre off hauing leaues, * Matth.
he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: 21.19.
and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues:
for the time of figs was not *yet*.
14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man
eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his Disciples
heard *it*.
15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus *Matth.
went into the Temple, and began to cast out them 21.12.
that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew
the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of
them that sold doues,
16 And would not suffer that any man should cary
any vessell through the Temple.
17 And hee taught, saying vnto them, Is it not
written, My house shall bee called of all nations the
house of prayer? but yee haue made it a denne of
theeues.
18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and
sought how they might destroy him: for they feared
him, because all the people was astonished at his
doctrine.
19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the
citie.
20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, *Matth.
they saw the figtree dryed vp from the roots. 21.19.
21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto
him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst,
is withered away.
22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue *Or, haue the faith of God.*
faith in God.
23 For Verely I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shal
say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be
thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his
heart, but shall beleeue that those things which hee
saith shall come to passe: hee shall haue whatsoeuer
he saith.
24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What thing soeuer * Matth.
ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, 7.7.
and ye shall haue *them*.
25 And when yee stand praying, * forgiue, if yee *Matth.
haue ought against any: that your Father also which 6.14.
is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses.
26 But if yee doe not forgiue, neither will your
Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.
27 ¶ And

* Matth. 21.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, * and as hee was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him; By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I ‖ Or, thing will also aske of you one ‖ question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, hee will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if wee shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He auoydeth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar, 18 counteth the errour of the Sadducees, who denyed the resurrection: 28 resolueth the Scribe, who questioned of the first Commaundement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ, 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites aboue all.

* Matth. 21.33. AND * hee began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey,

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen, a seruant, that hee might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him: and beat him, and sent him away empcie.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another seruant: and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, he sent another, & him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire; come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

* Psal. 118.10. 10 * And haue yee not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matth. 22.15. 13 ¶ * And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny that I may see it. ‖ P

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar, the things that are Cesars; and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come to him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and dyed, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage; but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all?

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements *is*, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour, as himselfe, is more then all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said vnto him; Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, While hee

ought in the Temple, how ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himſelfe ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole:

37 Dauid therefore himſelfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his ſonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he ſaid vnto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* ſalutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe ſeates in the Synagogues, and the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts:

40 * Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: theſe ſhall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Ieſus ſate ouer againſt the treaſury, and beheld how the people caſt ‖money into the treaſury: and many that were rich, caſt in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and ſhe threw in two ‖mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they that haue caſt into the treaſury:

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance, but ſhe of her want, did caſt in all that ſhe had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple: 9 The perſecution for the Goſpel: 10 that the Goſpel muſt be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamitie ſhall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgement: 32 the houre whereof being knowen to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to euery one particularly by death.

AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his Diſciples ſaith vnto him, Maſter, ſee what maner of ſtones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not bee left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not bee throwen downe.

3 And as he ſate vpon the mount of Olines, ouer againſt the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, aſked him priuately,

4 *Tell vs, When ſhall theſe things bee? And what ſhall be the ſigne when all theſe things ſhall be fulfilled?

5 And Ieſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heed leſt any man deceiue you.

6 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*: and ſhall deceiue many.

7 And when yee ſhall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: For ſuch *things* muſt needs be, but the end *ſhall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: and there ſhall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there ſhall be famines, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of ‖ ſorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your ſelues: for they ſhall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye ſhall be beaten, and ye ſhall be brought before Rulers and Kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them.

10 And the Goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nations.

11 * But when they ſhall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what ye ſhall ſpeake, neither doe yee premeditate: but whatſoeuer ſhall be giuen you in that houre, that ſpeake ye: for it is not ye that ſpeake, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: but he that ſhall endure to the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

14 ¶ * But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet, ſtanding where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderſtand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines: * Matth. 24.15.

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not goe downe into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the Winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaued: but for the Elects ſake whom hee hath choſen, hee hath ſhortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, Loe, here is Chriſt, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not. * Matth. 24.23.

22 For falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, euen the Elect.

23 But take ye heed, Behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation the Sunne ſhall be darkened, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light. * Matth. 24.29.

25 And the ſtarres of heauen ſhall fall, and the powers that are in heauen, ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall he ſend his Angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure winds from the vttermoſt part of the earth, to the vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye, in like manner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 * Verely I ſay vnto you, That this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done. * Matth. 24.42.

31 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my word ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, nei the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a far iourney, who left his houſe, and gaue authority to his ſeruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe commeth, at euen, or at midnight or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Leſt comming ſuddenly, he find you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watch.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his Disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes councell: 63 shamefully abused by them, 66 and thrice denyed of Peter.

* Matth. 26.2. AFter *two dayes, was the feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

* Matth. 26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the Leper, as he sate at meate there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ Spikenard, very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

‖ Or, pure nard, or liquid nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖ See Mat. 18.28.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will, ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall be preached thorowout the whole world this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

* Matth. 26.14. 10 ¶ *And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

* Matth. 26.17. ‖ Or, sacrificed. 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his Disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And whersoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The master saith, Where is the ghest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my Disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roume furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his Disciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

* Matth. 26.20. 18 * And as they sate and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said vnto them, It is one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man, by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man if he had neuer been borne.

22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Iesus tooke bread, and * Mat. blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, 26.26 Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it vnto them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they ‖ Or, Psalme went out into the mount of Oliues.

27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall bee * Mat. offended because of me this night: for it is written, 26.31 I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall * Mat. be offended, yet *will* not I. 26.33

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, That this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named * Mat. Gethsemani, and he saith vnto his Disciples, Sit ye 26.36 here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy.

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground: and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe hee went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hand of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe; Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediatly while he yet spake, com- * Mat. meth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great 26.47 multitude with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway, to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And

46 ¶ And they layd their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Are yee come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and with ſtaues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not: but the Scriptures muſt bee fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked bodie, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ *And they led Ieſus away to the high Prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſts, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Prieſt: and he ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

55 *And the chiefe Prieſts, and all the Counſell ſought for witnes againſt Ieſus to put him to death, but found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood vp in the midſt, and aſked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe the high Prieſt aſked him, & ſaid vnto him, Art thou the Chriſt the ſonne of the bleſſed?

62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am: *and yee ſhall ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, & ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye haue heard the blaſphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay vnto him, Propheſie: and the ſeruants did ſtrike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Prieſt:

67 And when ſhee ſaw Peter warming himſelfe, ſhee looked vpon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither vnderſtand I what thou ſayeſt, And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him againe, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And hee denied it againe. And a little after, they that ſtood by, ſaid againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſweare, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeake.

72 *And the ſecond time the cock crew: and Peter called to mind the word ỹ Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crowe twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Ieſus is brought bound, and accuſed before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Ieſus deliuered vp to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thornes. 19 Spit on and mocked. 21 Simeon is hyred to beare his croſſe. 27 Hangeth betweene two theeues: 29 ſuffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes, 39 but confeſſed by the Centurion to be the Son of God, 43 and is honourably buried by Ioſeph.

AND * ſtraightway in the morning the chiefe Prieſtes held a conſultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Counſell, and bound Ieſus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. * Matt. 27.1.

2 And Pilate aſked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwering ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chiefe Prieſtes accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

4 * And Pilate aſked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold, how many things they witneſſe againſt thee. * Matt. 27.13.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at the feaſt hee releaſed vnto them one priſoner, whomſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murther in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Prieſts had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Prieſts moued the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto them, What will ye then that I ſhall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid vnto him, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to ſalute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 *And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his croſſe. * Matt. 27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſkull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucified two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours. * Esay 53.12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three daies,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lama-sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? * Matth. 27.46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a lowd voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, & gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him from Hierusalem. * Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.) * Matt. 27.57.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honorable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead?

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, hee gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and layd him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone to the doore of a sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was layd.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

ANd when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had brought sweet spices, that they might come and annoynt him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came to the Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne: * Luke 24.1. Ioh. 20.1.

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a yong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. * Luke 24.4. Ioh. 20.12.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, hee is not here; behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his Disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you. * Matt. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the week, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuils. * Luke 8.2.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. Ioh. 20.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had been seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey. * Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward they appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after he was risen. * Luke 24.36. Ioh. 20.19.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature. * Matt. 28.19.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue; * in my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues,

18 * They shall take vp Serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer. * Luke 10.19. Act. 28.3.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God. * Luke 24.51. Act. 1.9.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen. * Heb. 2.4.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole Goſpel.* 5 *The conception of Iohn the Baptiſt.* 26 *And of Chriſt.* 39 *The propheſie of Elizabeth and Mary, concerning Chriſt.* 57 *The nativity and circumciſion of Iohn.* 67 *The propheſie of Zacharias, both of Chriſt, and of Iohn.*

FOraſmuch as many haue taken in hand, to ſet forth in order, a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeued among vs.

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, hauing had perfect vnderſtanding of things from the very firſt, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt beene inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea, a certaine Prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to paſſe that while hee executed the Prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the Altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſaid vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth:

15 For hee ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drinke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, and he ſhalbe filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he ſhall goe before him in the Spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ‖ to the wiſdome of the iuſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias ſaid vnto the Angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an olde man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel anſwering, ſaid vnto him, I am Gabriel, that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumbe, and not able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he tarried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, hee could not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had ſeene a viſion in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, hee departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her ſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein hee looked on mee, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixt moneth the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and ſaid, Haile, *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: bleſſed art thou among women.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhee was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her mind what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not Mary, for thou haſt found fauour with God.

31 * And beholde, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his Name Ieſus.

32 Hee ſhalbe great, and ſhalbe called the Sonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And hee ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Iacob, for euer, and of his kingdome there ſhalbe no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary vnto the Angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not man?

35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall ouerſhadow thee: therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall bee borne of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceiued a ſonne in her olde age, and this is the ſixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall be vnpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord: bee it vnto mee according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſt, into a city of Iuda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe, that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, & Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voyce, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For loe, aſſoone as the voyce of thy ſalutation ſounded

[Or, gracious ſpectator, much graced. Iob 9.30. *Eſa.7.14. mat.1.21.

*Dan.7. 14. micha. 4.7.

sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is shee ‖ that beleeued, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeued that shee

46 And Mary said, My soule doeth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Saniour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercie is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arme, * he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * Hee hath put downe the mighty from their seates, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 * As he spake to our Fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that shee should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how hee would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they y had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and propheſied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 * As hee spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That wee should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 * The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

‖ Or, in

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, * whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs,

‖ Or, bowels. * Or, arise

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romen Empire 6 The nativity of Christ. 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepheards. 13 Many sing praises to God for it, 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna propheſie of Christ. 40 Who increaseth in wisdome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the Doctors, 51 and is obedient vnto his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a Decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, enrolled

2 (And this taxing was first made, when Cyrenius was Gouernour of Syria)

3 And all went to bee taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * city of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid:)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that shee should be deliuered.

7 And shee brought foorth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no roume for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey, shepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

‖ Or, by night

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is the Lord,

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you; yee shall find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the sheepheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing that is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowne abroad the saying which was told them concerning the child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the sheepheards.

19 But

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying, and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called * Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before hee had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which shall be spoken against.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And shee was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdome: and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Beholde, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And hee said vnto them, How is it that yee sought me? Wist yee not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which hee spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth and was subiect vnto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

The preaching and baptisme of Iohn. 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ, from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the raigne of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high Priests: the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying: * The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be made low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came foorth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruites ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 Hee answereth and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none: and he that hath meate, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall wee doe? And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt or not:

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and hee will throwly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added this yet aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Mattathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſly, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Mattathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri.

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Ioram, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſon* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſon* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſonne* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menan, which was *the ſon* of Mattatha, which was *the ſonne* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſon* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *the ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſonne* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſonne* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſonne* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſonne* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſon* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſonne* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſonne* of Maleleel, which was *the ſon* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and falling of Chriſt: 13 He ouercommeth the deuill: 14 beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 He caſteth out the ſpirit of a deuill. 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuills acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND * Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderneſſe, *Mat.*

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it bee made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time,

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip mee, all ſhall be thine. ‖ *Or, fall downe before me.*

8 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behinde mee Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And hee brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence:

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about,

15 And

Or, put no man in feare. ‖ *Or, allowance.* ‖ *Or, in ſuſpence.* ‖ *Or, reaſoned or debated.* * *Matth. 3.11.*

* *Matth. 14.3.*

* *Matth. 3.13.*

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabboth day, and stood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: & when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written:

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at libertie them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and he gaue it again to the Minister, and sate downe: and the eies of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they saide, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this Prouerbe, *Physician, heale thy selfe*: Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta, *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But he passing thorow the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabboth dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuil, and cryed out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuil had throwne him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euerie place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mo-

ther was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sonne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 Cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderues: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with sinners, as being the Physitian of soules: 34 Foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 And likeneth faint hearted and weake disciples to old bottels, and worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckned vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also Iames, and Iohn, the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe when he was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leprosie, who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, & besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And

* Matth. 1.34. ‖ Or, to say they knew him to be Christ.

* Matth. 4.23.

* Matth. 8.2.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: But goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

*Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude: they went vpon the house top, and let him downe thorow the tyling with his couch, into the middest before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason you in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee? or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes, (hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

*Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went foorth, and saw a Publicane, named Leui, sitting at the receit of custome: and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his Disciples, saying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole, need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the Disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke.

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people, of blessings and curses: 27 how we must loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word, lest in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

*Matth. 12.1. AND it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went through the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath daies?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this, that Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

*Matth. 12.9. 6 ¶ * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an occasion against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand foorth in the midst. And he arose, and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, hee said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another, what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

*Matth. 10.1. 13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Disciples: * and of them he chose twelue, whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon (whom hee also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

*Matth. 10.4. 16 And Iudas * the brother of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot which also was the traytour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great

great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases.

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, & healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his Disciples, and said, * Blessed bee yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are yee that weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall seperate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce yee in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is greater in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false Prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, loue your enemies, doe good to them that hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* checke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 * And as ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and yee shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not and yee shall not be iudged: condemne not and ye shall not bee condemned: forgiue and ye shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall bee giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The Disciple is not aboue his master: but euery one *that is perfect* shall be as his master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that *is* in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that *is* in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hipocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. * Matth. 7.16.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say? * Matth. 7.21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to mee, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 Hee is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

*1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, than in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent: 11 reuiueth from death the widowes sonne at Naim: 19 * answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth against the Iewes, who neither with the ministery of Iohn, nor of Iesus could be moued: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalen, how he was sented to sinners, not to maintaine them in sinnes, but to forgiue them their sinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.*

NOw when hee had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * hee entred into Capernaum. * Matth. 8.5.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That hee was worthy for whom he should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For, I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth, and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had been sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after that hee went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the ‖ biere, (and they that bare him stood still) And he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth thorowout all Iudea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 ¶ And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his Disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another.

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, hebegan to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in Kings Courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but hee that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eate with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat. * Mat. 14.

37 And behold, a woman in the city which was a sinner, when shee knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowne, who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that hee to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes which are many are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds, 26 casteth the Legion of diuels out of the man, into the heard of Swine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went throwout euery citie and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had been healed

Or, saffise

Matth. 7.2.

Or, frustrated.

Or, without them-selues.

March.

Iohn. 18.28.

of euill spirits and infirmities, * Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seuen deuils.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moysture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are those that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and these haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart haue heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest, neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowne, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he ‖ seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ * Then came vnto him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

20 And it was tolde him *by certaine* that said: Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe vpon a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake; and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and waters, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the country of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee. * Matth. 8.28.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voyce said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not?

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to goe into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at ‡ feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house: * Matth. 9.18.

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying: (But as he went the people throng ed him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all

deuised. Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and yest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them, that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ, Christ feedeth fiue thousand. 18 Enquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 propoſeth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick. 43 Againe foretelleth his Disciples of his passion 46 commendeth humility: 51 Biddeth them to shew milde ſſe towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

* Matth. 10.1. THen he * called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

* Matth. 14.1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrach heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the olde Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn I haue beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? and he desired to see him.

* Matth. 14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

* Mat. 14.15. 12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the Twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes, and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are here in a desart place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate, and they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said vnto his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled, and there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

* Mat. 16.13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias, and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing;

* Mat. 16.21. 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

* Mat. 10.38. 23 ¶ * And he said vnto them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer would saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

* Mat. 16.26. marke 8.36. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

* Mat. 10.33. 26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy Angels.

* Mat. 16.28. 27 ¶ But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

* Mat. 17.1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for

for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and tolde no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things, which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and he teareth him that he foameth againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? Bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him, and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his Diſciples,

44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying: and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be the greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him.

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: for he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followed not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come, that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his Diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue nefts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he ſaid to another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father. * Matth. 8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuenty Diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to loue euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy. 41 Reproueth Martha, and commendeth Mary her Siſter.

AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery citie and place, whither hee himſelfe would come. * Matth. 10.1.

2 Therefore ſaid hee vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt. * Matth. 9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues. * Matth. 10.16.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. * Matth. 10.11.

6 And if the ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

13 ¶ Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. * Matth. 11.21.

14 But it ſhall be more eaſie for Tyre and Sidon at the Iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. * Matth. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe, with ioy, ſaying,

shall be subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ¶ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? he said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? How readest thou?

27 And hee answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And hee said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, hee had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, hee tooke out two] pence, and gaue them to the Host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, Hee that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe & doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine village, and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And shee had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feete, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharises: 28 and answereth who are blessed. 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprooueth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisies, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs] day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes, for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine] in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is his father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house diuided against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom

Many ancient copies adde these words: And speaking to his disciples, he said.

* Matth. 13.16.

* Matth. 22.35.

* Leuit. 19.18.

the your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out diuels, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scatereth.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee saith, I will returne vnto my house whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of her company lift vp her voyce, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet.

30 For as Ionas was a signe to the Ninevites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Ninive shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall bee full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sate downe to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, hee marnelled that he had not washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tithe Mint, and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 * Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets. * Matth. 23.6.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, & the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprochest vs also.

46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers, for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. * Matth. 23.4.

47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them. * Matt. 23.29.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse that yee allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel, to the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation. * Gen. 4.8.

52 * Woe vnto you, Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye enter not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred. * Matth. 23.13. ‖ Or, forbade.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge him vehemently, & to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, & seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his Disciples to auoyd hypocrisie, and sharpe silence in publishing his doctrine. 19 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes. 22 We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdome of God. 33 Giue almes, 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 54 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take the time of grace, 58 because it is a sharpe ill thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, hee began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie. * Matth. 16.6.

2 * For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, neither hid, that shall not be knowen. * Matth. 10.26.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light, and that which ye haue spoken in the eare, in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 * And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can do. * Matth. 10.28.

5 But I will forewarne you whom ye shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖ Or, Mat. 10.29.

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbered: feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 * Also

8 * Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate; neither for your body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 And which of you with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take you thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lilies how they grow, they toile not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oouen; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, *neither be ye of doubtfull mind.*

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: * prouide your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 ¶ Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall find watching: Verely I say vnto you, That hee shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the goodman of the house had knowen what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbelieuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes: For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptised with, and how am I pained till it be accomplished?

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall bee fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shower, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the

sig nal of the tenth: Thou hast it, that ye doe not
[illegible] this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not
what is right.

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine aduersary to
the Magistrate, as thou art, in the way giue diligence
that thou maiest be deliuered from him, lest he hale
thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the
officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till
thou hast paied the very last penie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The parable of the figtree. 10 He healeth the crooked woman. 18 Sheweth the power full working of the word. 24 The straits of his elect. 25 Reiecteth the foolish. 28 Sheweth the ioyes of the kingdome of God, and of Gentiles. 34 Exhorteth to repentance.

1 THere were present at that season, some that
told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate
had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose
yee that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the
Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall
all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the tower in
Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke ye that they were
sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay, but except yee repent, ye shall
all likewise perish.

6 ¶ Hee spake also this parable, A certaine man
had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came
and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard,
Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on
this fig-tree, and find none: cut it downe, why cum-
bereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it
alone this yeere also, till I shall digge about it, and
dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, well: and if not, then after
that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synag-
ogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had
a spirit of infirmitie eighteen yeeres, and was bowed
together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him,
and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from
thy infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately
she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with
indignation, because Iesus had healed on the
Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are
sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them
therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sab-
bath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou
hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sab-
bath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and lead
him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter
of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe these
eighteene yeeres, bee loosed from this bond on the
Sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his ad-
uersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced
for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdome * Matth.
of God like? and whereto shall I resemble it? 13.31.

19 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which a man
tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and
waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the ayre lodg-
ed in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken
the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and
hid in three ‖ measures of meale, till the whole was ‖ See
leauened. Mat.

22 ¶ And he went throw the cities and villages, 13.33.
teaching and iourneying towards Hierusalem. * Matth.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few 7.13.
that be saued? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for * Matth.
many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall 7.13.
not be able.

25 When once the maister of the house is risen vp,
and hath shut to the doore, and yee begin to stand
without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord,
Lord, open vnto vs, and he shall answere, and say vn-
to you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We haue eaten and
drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our
streets.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not * Matth.
whence you are: Depart from me, all ye workers of 7.23.
iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth,
when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and
all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you
your selues thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from
the West, and from the North, and from the South,
and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are last, which shall be * Matth.
first, and there are first, which shall be last. 19.30.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the
Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart
hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe ye and tell that
Fox, Behold, I cast out deuils, and I doe cures to day
and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuerthelesse, I must walke to day, and to
morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a
Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the * Matth.
Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; 23.37.
how often would I haue gathered thy children to-
gether, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her
wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate:
And verely I say vnto you, ye shall not see me, vntill
the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that
commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the hydropsie on the Sabbath, 7 teacheth humilitie. 12 To shun the perils. 15 vnder the parable of the great Supper, sheweth how the lewish people, vnto whom the word of God, shall go out of doores. 25 Wils who will bee his Disciples to leaue their goods, must make their accounts aforehand, lest they begin they ruine from their worke, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable like salt, that hath lost his sauour.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house
of one of the chiefe Pharisees, to eate bread on
the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before
him, which had the dropsie.

3 And

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fall into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable vnto those that were bidden, when hee marked how they chose out chiefe roomes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roume, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest roume.

10 But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when he that bade thee, commeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend, Go vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shalbe abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor the rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompence thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said vnto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 ¶ Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee, haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee, haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the Lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said vnto them,

26 ¶ If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his owne life also, he cannot be my Disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my Disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Least happly after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what King going to make warre against another king, sitteth not downe first and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the lost sheepe.* 8 *Of the piece of siluer.* 11 *Of the prodigall sonne.*

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners for to heare him,

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 What man of you hauing an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leaue the ninetie and nine in the wildernesse, and goe after that which is lost, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my sheepe that was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shalbe in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten pieces of siluer, if shee lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently, till shee finde it?

9 And when shee hath found it, shee calleth her friends, and her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, giue mee the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feede swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eate, and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

17 And when he came to himselfe, he said, How many hired seruants of my father haue bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue again, he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement at, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing among harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue again: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the vniust Steward.* 14 *Christ reproueth the hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.*

AND he said also vnto his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man, which had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy Stewardship: for thou mayest bee no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe, for my lord taketh away from mee the Stewardship? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardship, they may receiue mee into their houses.

5 So he called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat: And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

8 And the Lord commended the vniust Steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and hee that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not been faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if yee haue not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ * No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or else hee will hold to the one, and despise the other: yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And hee said vnto them, Yee are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The Law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man presseth into it.

17 * And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 * Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine beggar, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogges came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the beggar died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome.

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dippe the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

13 And

Luke 15. 12. The word here interpreted substance, and elsewhere goods, is the Greek word from which our word Ousia is derived.

‖ Or, riches.

‖ Or, riches.

* Matth. 6. 24.

* Matth. 11. 12. * Matth. 5. 18. * Matth. 5. 32.

30 And lie said, Nay, Father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ teacheth to auoid occasions of offence.* 3 *How to forgiue another.* 6 *The power of faith.* 7 *How we are bound to God, and not he to vs.* 11 *He healeth ten Lepers.* 22 *Of the kingdome of God, and the commaunds of the Sonne of man.*

THen said he vnto the Disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

* Matt. 18.7.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the Sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: * If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

* Matt. 18.21.

4 And if hee trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.

5 ¶ And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, yee might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.

* Matt. 17.20.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when he is come from the field, Go, and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, Wee are vnprofitable seruants: wee haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as he went to Hierusalem, that hee passed thorow the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus Master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, hee said vnto them, * Goe shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

* Leuit. 14.2.

15 And one of them, when hee saw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharises *or, with* when the kingdome of God should come, hee answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not *with* obseruation.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for, behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And he said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come when yee shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

* Matt. 24.23.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: So shall also the Sonne of man bee in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

* Gen. 6.

27 They did eat, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 ¶ Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

* Gen. 19.

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day hee which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

* Gen. 19.

33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

* Matt. 16.25.

34 ¶ I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ¶ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, * Where, Lord? And he said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

* Where the carkeis is there will the Eagles be gathered.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Of the importunate widow.* 2 *Of the Pharisie and of the Publicane.* 15 *Children brought to Christ.* 18 *A ruler that would follow Christ, is tested by his riches.* 29 *The reward of them that leaue all for his sake.* 31 *He foreshoweth his death.* 35 *He restoreth a blind man to his sight.*

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

* Luke 21.36. 1 Thes. 5.17.

2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and shee came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of my Aduersary.

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though hee beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuer

Neuertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afar off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull vnto mee a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely, I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee ſaid, all theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, hee ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, hee was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needels eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And hee ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we go vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things, and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the way ſide, begging,

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cryed ſo much the more, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood, and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And hee ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediately he receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a Publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph:* 41 *Weepeth ouer it:* 45 *driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple,* 47 *teaching daily in it. The Rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.*

AND *Ieſus* entred, and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee ſought to ſee Ieſus, who he was, and could not for the preſſe, becauſe hee was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to ſee him, for hee was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, hee looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore; and if I haue taken any thing from any man, by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him fourefold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

12 * He ſaid therefore, A certaine nobleman went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

‖ *Mina, conteyning 4 pounds, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant; because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And hee said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou laydest not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And hee saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe:

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And hee said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

* Matt. 13.12.

26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen, & from him that hath not, euen that he hath shalbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither and slay them before mee.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before ascending vp to Hierusalem.

* Matt. 21.1.

29 *And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olines, hee sent two of his Disciples.

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him thither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? thus shall yee say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found, euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Olines, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seene.

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord; peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And hee answered and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city: and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shal not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

* Mat. 21.12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And hee taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him.

Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority, by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 Hee reuinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 Hee warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those * Mat. 21.23. dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answete me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, hee will say, Why then beleeued yee him not?

6 But and if wee say of men, all the people will stone vs; for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable; * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre country, for a long time.

* Mat. 21.33.

10 And at the season, hee sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also: and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued Sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The * stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person *of any*, but teacheth the way of God ‖ truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things that be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage?

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob: *Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing, for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said,

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? *Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, hee said to his Disciples,

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts: *Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem. 25 The signes also which shall bee before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to bee watchfull.

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. *Marke 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites.

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all. ‖ *See Marke 12.42.*

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God; but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, hee said, *Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: *Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shalbe in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a Testimony.

14 *Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere. *Matth. 10.19.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome,

which all your aduerſaries ſhal not be able to gainſay,nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents,and brethren, and kinſefolkes, and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my Names ſake.

18 * But there ſhall not an haire of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſoules.

20 *And when ye ſhall ſee Hieruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countreys,enter therinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written,may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child,and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hieruſalem ſhall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ *And there ſhall be ſignes in the Sunne,and in the Moone,and in the ſtarres,and vpon the earth diſtreſſe of nations,with perplexitie,the ſea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after thoſe things which are comming on the earth: for the powers of heauen ſhalbe ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man comming in a cloud,with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold,the figtree,and all the trees;

30 When they now ſhoot foorth,ye ſee and know of your owne ſelues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye,when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe,know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I ſay vnto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away,till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my word ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your ſelues, leſt at any time your hearts be ouercharged with ſurfetting, and drunkenneſſe,and cares of this life, and ſo that day come vpon you vnwares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore,and pray alwayes,that ye may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe,and to ſtand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple,and at night he went out,and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conſpire againſt Chriſt, 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apoſtles prepare the paſſeouer. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy Supper 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitor, 24 debateth the reſt of his Apoſtles from ambition, 31 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not faile. 34 and yet he ſhould denie him thrice. 39 He prayeth in his mourne and ſweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe. 50 He healeth Malchus eare, 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelfe to be the Sonne of God.

NOw * the feaſt of vnleauened bread drew nigh,which is called the Paſſeouer. * Matt. 26.2.

2 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas ſurnamed Iſcariot,being of the number of the twelue. *Matt. 26.14.

4 And he went his way,and communed with the chiefe Prieſts and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And hee promiſed, and ſought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the abſence of the multitude. ‖ Or, without tumult.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Paſſeouer muſt be killed. *Matt. 26.17.

8 And hee ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Goe and prepare vs the Paſſeouer,that we may eate.

9 And they ſaid vnto him,Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Behold,when yee are entred into the city, there ſhall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And yee ſhall ſay vnto the goodman of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith vnto thee, Where is the gueſt-chamber,where I ſhal eate the Paſſeouer with my Diſciples?

12 And hee ſhall ſhew you a large vpper roume furniſhed,there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had ſaid vnto them,and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

14 *And when the houre was come,he ſate down, and the twelue Apoſtles with him. *Matt. 26.20.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ With deſire I haue deſired to eate this Paſſeouer with you, before I ſuffer. ‖ Or, haue long deſired.

16 For I ſay vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and ſaid, Take this, and diuide it among your ſelues.

18 For I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine,vntill the kingdome of God ſhall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread,and gaue thanks,and brake it,and gaue to them, ſaying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me. *Matt. 26.26.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper,ſaying,This cup is the new Teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me,is with me on the table. *Matt. 26.21.

22 And truely the ſonne of man goeth, as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelues, which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould be accounted the greateſt.

25 * And he ſaid vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exerciſe Lordſhip ouer them, and they that exerciſe authority vpon them, are called benefactours. *Matt. 20.25.

26 But ye ſhall not bee ſo: but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth ſerue.

27 For whether is greater, he that ſitteth at meat, or he that ſerueth? Is not hee that ſitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that ſerueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and ſit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath deſired *to haue* you, that hee may ſift you as wheat;

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And he ſaid vnto him, Lord, I am readie to goe with thee, both into priſon, and to death.

34 * And he ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cocke ſhall not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thrice deny that thou knoweſt me.

35 * And hee ſaid vnto them, When I ſent you without purſe and ſcrip, and ſhooes, lacked yee any thing? and they ſaid, Nothing.

36 Then ſaid he vnto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I ſay vnto you, that this that is written, muſt yet be accompliſhed in me, * And he was reckoned among the tranſgreſſours: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, Behold, here are two ſwords. And he ſaid vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And hee came out, and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his diſciples alſo followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, he ſaid vnto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, hee prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee roſe vp from prayer, and was come to his Diſciples, hee found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Why ſleepe ye? Riſe, and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neere vnto Ieſus to kiſſe him.

48 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall wee ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the chiefe Prieſts and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be yee come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkeneſſe.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afarre off. * Matt. 26.57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them * Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as hee ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denyed him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid; Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a truth, this fellow alſo was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt, And immediately while hee yet ſpake the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thriſe.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and aſked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 ¶ * And as ſoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came together, & led him into their counſell, ſaying; * Matth. 27.1.

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell vs. And he ſaid vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I alſo aſke you, you will not anſwer me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Sonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he ſaid vnto them, * Ye ſay that I am. * Marke 14.62.

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe? For wee our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herod,* 8 *Herod mocketh him.* 12 *Herod and Pilate are made friends.* 18 *Barabbas is deſired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate, and Ieſus is giuen to be crucified.* 27 *He telleth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Hieruſalem:* 34 *prayeth for his enemies.* 39 *Two euill doers are crucified with him.* 46 *His death.* 50 *His buriall.*

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, Wee found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that he himſelfe is Chriſt a King.

3 And * Pilate aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and he anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it. * Matth. 27.11.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, hee aſked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iuriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, who himſelfe alſo was at Hieruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Ieſus, hee was exceeding glad, for hee was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe hee had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue ſeene ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then hee queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod, with his men of warre, ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity betweene themſelues.

Matth. 27.23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate, when hee had called together the chiefe Prieſtes and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man touching thoſe things whereof yee accuſe him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done to him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him,

17 For of neceſſity he muſt releaſe one vnto them at the feaſt.

18 And they cryed out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine ſedition made in the citie, and for murder, was caſt into priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Ieſus, ſpake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And hee ſaid vnto them the third time, Why what euill hath hee done? I haue found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voyces, requiring that he might bee crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Prieſts preuailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

‖ Or, ſentenced.

25 And he releaſed vnto them, him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he deliuered Ieſus to their will.

Matth. 27.32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they laid the croſſe, that he might beare it after Ieſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turning vnto them, ſaid, Daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps that neuer gaue ſucke.

Iſa. 2.19. Hoſ. 10.8. Reu. 6.16. 30 * Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs,

31 * For if they doe theſe things in a greene tree, what ſhall be done in the dry?

* 1. Pet. 4.17.

32 * And there were alſo two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

* Matth. 27.38.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

‖ Or, the place of a ſkull.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, He ſaued others, let him ſaue himſelfe, if he bee Chriſt the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger.

37 And ſaying, if thou be the King of the Iewes, ſaue thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt ſaue thy ſelfe and vs.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou feare God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed iuſtly; for wee receiue the due reward of our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And hee ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord remember me when thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, To day ſhalt thou be with me in Paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixt houre, and there was a darkeneſſe ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

‖ Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Ieſus had cryed with a loude voyce, he ſaid, * Father into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: and hauing ſaid thus, hee gaue vp the Ghoſt.

* Pſal. 31.6.

47 Now when the Centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee ſtood afarre off, beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioſeph, a counſeller, and hee was a good man, and a iuſt.

* Matth. 27.57.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell, and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who alſo himſelfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus.

53 And he tooke it downe and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they [illegible] and

ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

* Matth. 28.1.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said to them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

‖ Or, him that liueth.

6 He is not here, but is risen: *Remember how he spake vnto you, when he was yet in Galilee,

* Matth. 17.23.

7 Saying, the Soone of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things to the Eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 *Then arose Peter, and ran vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

* Iohn 20.6.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

* Marke 16.12.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, concerning Iesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet, mighty in deed, and word, before God and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is toward euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread and blessed it, and brake and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ Or, ceased to be seene of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the Eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, the Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

* Marke 16.14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, hee said vnto them, Haue yee here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on High.
50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands and blessed them.
51 * And it came to passe while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy.
53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinity, Humanity, and Office of Iesus Christ. 15 The testimony of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 * The same was in the beginning with God.
3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, & the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darknes, and the darknesse comprehended it not.
6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.
7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.
8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light.
9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.
10 Hee was in the world, and the * world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.
12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:
13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs, (and we beheld his glory, as the glory of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.
15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, he that commeth after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.
16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.
17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.
18 * No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem to aske him, Who art thou?
20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What saiest thou of thy selfe?
23 * He said, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent, were of the Phari-

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither the Prophet?
26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,
27 * He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.
28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold, the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.
30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.
33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.
34 And I saw and bare record, that this is the Son of God.
35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his Disciples.
36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.
37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.
38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?
39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.
40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake and followed him, was Andrew Simon Peters brother.
41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, we haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.
42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.
43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.
44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moses in the Law and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And

44 And Nathanael ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathanael comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſte vnder the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered, & ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Hereafter ye ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of Man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine: 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers, 19 He foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeue, becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his Diſciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? Mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the Gouernour of the Feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the Feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the Gouernour of the Feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euerie man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine till now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glorie, and his Diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he, & his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandize.

17 And his Diſciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.*

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp. * Matth. 26.61.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourtie and ſixe yeeres was the Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was riſen from the dead, his Diſciples remembred that hee had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the Feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God toward the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe, 23 The Baptiſme, witneſſe and doctrine of Iohn, concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a Ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne ‖ againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time, into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, Except a man bee borne of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marualie not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne ‖ againe. ‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the ſpirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee. We ſpeake that we doe know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene, and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wilderneſs: * Num. 21 9.

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life. * 1. Iohn 4.9. * Chap. 12.47.

17 * For God ſent not his Son into the world to

condemne

to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

* Chap. 1.4. 19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproued.

‖ Or, discouered.

21 But he that doth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried with them, and * baptized.

* Chap. 4.2.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns Disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordan, * to whom thou bearedst witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1.7,34. *Heb.5.4.

27 Iohn answered and said, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

‖ Or, take vnto himselfe.

28 Ye your selues beare mee witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

* Chap. 1.20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen, is aboue all:

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth: and no man receiueth his testimony:

33 He that hath receiued his testimony, * hath set to his seale, that God is true.

*Rom. 3.4.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by measure *vnto him.*

35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

* Matth. 11.27.

36 * He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: and he that beleeueth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

*Heb.3.4. 2.Pet.5.10.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and vnueileth himselfe vnto her. 27 His Disciples marueile. 31 Hee discloseth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard, that Iesus made, and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Iudea and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcel of ground * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

* Gen.33. 19. and 48.22. Iosh.24.32

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the Well: and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then said the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it, that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria: for the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drink, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the Water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a Well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet:

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when ye shal neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that euer I did? Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, lift vp your eyes and looke on the fields; * for they are white already to harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that he would tary with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that he did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come downe, and heale his ſon: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth: and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe ‖ *market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethſaida*, hauing fiue porches.

‖ In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of what ſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſtepped downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: for what things ſoeuer he doth, theſe alſo doth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth; and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that yee may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe: ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne, to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And

* Ierem. 17.22.

‖ Or, *from the multitude which was there.*

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues, shall heare his voyce,

29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life; and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: *as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light, and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnes then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish; the same works that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, * hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seene his shape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to mee, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writing, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him king. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the sea to his Disciples. 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himselfe to bee the bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many Disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things, Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.

4 * And the Passeouer, feast of ſ Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew Simon Peters brother saith vnto him,

9 There is a ladde here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.

16 * And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the Sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But hee saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was no other boat there, saue that one wherein his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then

28 Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall we doe that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath ſent.

30 They ſaid therefore vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee, and beleeue thee? What doeſt thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eat Manna in the deſert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Moſes gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then ſaid they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, ſhall neuer hunger; and he that beleeueth on me, ſhall neuer thirſt.

36 But I ſaid vnto you, That ye alſo haue ſeene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, ſhall come to me; and him that commeth to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it vp againe at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that euerie one which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlaſting life: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they ſaid, * Is not this Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? How is it then that he ſaith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Ieſus therefore anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. Euerie man therfore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me;

46 Not that any man hath ſeene the Father, * ſaue he which is of God, he hath ſeene the Father.

47 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not dye.

51 I am the liuing bread which came down from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he ſhall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my fleſh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore ſtroue among themſelues, ſaying, How can this man giue vs his fleſh to eat?

53 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Except ye eat the fleſh of the Sonne of Man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoſe eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath ſent me, and I liue by the Father: ſo he that eateth me, euen he ſhall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen, not as your fathers did eat Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall liue for euer.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Diſciples, when they had heard *that*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can heare it?

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelfe, that his Diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of Man aſcend vp where he was before? * Chap. 3.13.

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeake vnto you, they are ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeue not. For Ieſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his Diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto the twelue, Will ye alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeue, and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Sonne of the liuing God. * Marke 16.16.

70 Ieſus anſwered them, Haue not I choſen you twelue, and one of you is a deuil?

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the ſon of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Ieſus reproueth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinſmen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feaſt of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter theſe things Ieſus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, becauſe the Iewes ſought to kill him.

2 * Now the Iewes feaſt of Tabernacles was at hand. * Leuit. 23.34.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Diſciples alſo may ſee the workes that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelfe ſeeketh to be knowne openly: If thou doe theſe things ſhew thy ſelfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you: but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feaſt: I goe not vp yet vnto this feaſt: * For my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8.20.

9 When he had ſaid theſe words vnto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Iewes ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For ſome ſaid, He is a good man: others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Ieſus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marualled, ſaying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖ Or, learning.

16 Ieſus anſwered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelfe, ſeeketh his owne glorie: but he that ſeeketh his glorie that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no vnrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 * Did not Moſes giue you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

* Exod. 24.7. * Chap. 5.18.

20 The people anſwered, and ſaid, Thou haſt a deuil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marualle.

22 * Moſes therefore gaue vnto you Circumciſion (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumciſe a man.

* Leuit. 12.3. * Gen. 17.10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumciſion ‖ that the Law of Moſes ſhould not be broken; are ye angry at me, becauſe I haue made a man euerie whit whole on the Sabbath day?

‖ Or, without breaking the Law of Moſes

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

* Deut. 1.16.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Hieruſalem, Is not this he whom they ſeeke to kill?

26 But loe, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing vnto him: Doe the Rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Ieſus in the Temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my ſelfe, but he that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt commeth, will he doe moe miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: and the Phariſees and the chiefe Prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that ſent me.

34 * Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

* Chap. 13.33.

35 Then ſaid the Iewes among themſelues, Whither will he goe, that we ſhall not find him? will he goe vnto the diſperſed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greekes.

36 What maner of ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Ieſus ſtood, and cryed, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come vnto me and drinke.

* Leuit. 23.36. * Iohn 4.14.

38 * He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow riuers of liuing water.

* Iſa. 58.11. * Iohn 44.3.

39 (* But this ſpake he of the ſpirit, which they that beleeue on him, ſhould receiue. For the holy Ghoſt was not yet *giuen*, becauſe that Ieſus was not yet glorified.)

* Iohn 7.37. * Iohn 16.7. Acts 2.33.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture ſaid, that Chriſt commeth of the ſeed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

* Mat. 2.5. Luke 2.4. Iohn 7.27.

43 So there was a diuiſion among the people, becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, and they ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Neuer man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, * (He that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them,)

* Chap. 3.2.

51 * Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

* Deut. 17.6. 19.15.

52 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt deliuereth the woman taken in adulterie. 12 Hee preacheth himſelfe the light of the world, and Juſtifieth his doctrine: 33 Anſwereth the Iewes that boaſted of Abraham, 59 and eſcapeth himſelfe from their cruelty.

IEſus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he ſate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the midſt,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moſes in the Law commanded vs, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

* Leuit. 20.10. Deut. 22.22.

6 This they ſaid tempting him, that they might haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued aſking him, he lift vp himſelfe, and ſaid vnto them, * He that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

* Deut. 17.7.

8 And againe he ſtooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 Shee said, No man Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered and said vnto them, * Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Yee iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent mee, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Yee neither know me, nor my Father: if yee had knowne mee, yee should haue knowne my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sins: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: Yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that yee shall die in your sinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am hee, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus said vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am hee, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And hee that sent mee, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus vnto those Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shalbe made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shalbe free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed, but yee seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father, and ye doe that which yee haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but hee sent me.

43 Why, doe ye not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it. * 1. Iohn 3. 8.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sin? and if I say the truth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God. * 1. Iohn 4. 6.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now wee know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? And the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blind, restored to sight.* 8 *He is brought to the Pharisees.* 13 *They are offended*

offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent mee, while it is day: the night commeth, when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

* Chap. 8.12.

6 When hee had thus spoken, hee spate on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

‖ Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 Hee answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eies, and said vnto mee, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went, and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is hee? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that afore time was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him that hee hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was borne blind: how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: hee is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that hee was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses Disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said vnto them, Why, herein is a maruellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind?

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicate.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is the Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and hee worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they that see not, might see; and they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, ye should haue no sinne: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore, and the good shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 Hee proueth by his workes that he is Christ the Sonne of God. 39 Escapeth the Iewes: 40 and went againe beyond Iordan, where many beleeued on him.

VERELY, verely, I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climbeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and robber.

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall bee saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 *I am the good shepheard: the good shepheard gineth his life for his sheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepheard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard, and know my sheep, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce; *and there shall be one fold, and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, *because I lay downe my life, that I may take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. *This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes, for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, Hee hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the *feast of the Dedication, and it was Winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple, in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the works that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But yee beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, *Is it not written in your Law, I said ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the Word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though yee beleeue not mee, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried* 45 *Many Iewes beleeue.* 47 *The high Priests and Pharisees gather a councell against Christ.* 49 *Caiaphas prophesieth.* 54 *Iesus hid himselfe.* 55 *At the Passouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.*

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (*It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) *Matt. 26.7.

3 Therefore his sisters sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that he was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things, said he, and after that, he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue.) Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the grane foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off.) about two miles.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as shee heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, * I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

Luke 14. v. 5. 29. Chap. 5.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection and the * life: he that beleeueth in mee, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die: Beleeuest thou this?

27 Shee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as shee heard that, shee arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then, that were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping, which came with her, hee groaned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

Gr. he troubled himselfe.

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

* Chap. 9. 6.

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue, It was a cane, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone, Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heatest mee alwayes: but because of the people that stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus, Come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graue clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes, which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done,

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If wee let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all.

50 * Nor consider, that it is expedient for vs that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

* Chap. 18. 14.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also hee should gather together in one the children of God, that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem, before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, hee should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chiefe Rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had bin dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred peace, and giuen to the poore?

6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a theefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

* Chap. 13. 29.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath shee kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him, many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ On

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the Feaſt, when they heard that Ieſus was comming to Hieruſalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hoſanna, Bleſſed is the King of Iſrael, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Ieſus when he had found a young aſſe, ſat thereon, as it is written;

15 * Feare not, daughter of Zion, behold, thy King commeth, ſitting on an aſſes colt.

16 Theſe things vnderſtood not his Diſciples at the firſt: but when Ieſus was glorified, then remembred they that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raiſed him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelues, perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them that came vp to worſhip at the Feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Ieſus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Ieſus.

23 ¶ And Ieſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the Son of man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and dye, it abideth alone: but if it dye, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loueth his life, ſhall looſe it: and he that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man ſerue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſeruant be: If any man ſerue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my ſoule troubled, and what ſhall I ſay? Father, ſaue me from this houre, but for this cauſe came I vnto this houre.

28 Father glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *ſaying*, I haue both glorified it and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid, that it thundred: others ſaid, An Angel ſpake to him.

30 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, This voyce came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, If I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he ſaid, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.)

34 The people anſwered him, * We haue heard out of the Law, that Chriſt abideth for euer: and how ſayeſt thou, The Son of man muſt be lift vp? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, leſt darkeneſſe come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkeneſſe knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Ieſus, and departed, and did hide himſelfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might be fulfilled which he ſpake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor vnderſtand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias when he ſaw his glorie, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, among the chiefe rulers alſo, many beleeued on him, but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

43 * For they loued the prayſe of men more then the prayſe of God.

44 ¶ Ieſus cryed, and ſaid, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whoſoeuer beleeueth on me, ſhould not abide in darkeneſſe.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; for I came not to iudge the world, but to ſaue the world.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue ſpoken, the ſame ſhall iudge him in the laſt day.

49 For I haue not ſpoken of my ſelfe, but the Father which ſent me, he gaue me a Commandement what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life euerlaſting: whatſoeuer I ſpeake therefore, euen as the Father ſaid vnto me, ſo I ſpeake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieſus waſheth the diſciples feete: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 Hee foreſeeth and diſcouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas ſhould betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another: 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denyall.

NOw * before the Feaſt of the Paſſeouer, when Ieſus knew that his houre was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And ſupper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iſcariot Simons ſonne to betray him.)

3 Ieſus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riſeth from ſupper, and laid aſide his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himſelfe.

5 After that he powreth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the Diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feet?

7 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, What I doe thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith vnto him, Thou ſhalt neuer waſh my feet. Ieſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Ieſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth

not, ſaue to waſh his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet downe againe, he ſaid vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord, and ye ſay well: For ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter haue waſhed your feete, yee alſo ought to waſh one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye ſhould doe as I haue done vnto you.

Matth. 10.24. Luke 6.40. 16 * Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

17 If ye know theſe things, happie are ye if ye doe them.

Pſal. 41.10. 18 ¶ I ſpeake not of you all, I know whom I haue choſen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele againſt me.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

Matth. 10.40. Luke 10.16. 20 * Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, He that receiueth whomſoeuer I ſend, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that ſent me.

Matth. 26.21. 21 *When Ieſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled, in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 Then the Diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Ieſus boſome one of his Diſciples, whom Ieſus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him that he ſhould aſke who it ſhould be of wom he ſpake.

25 He then lying on Ieſus breaſt, ſaith vnto him, Lord, who is he?

26 Ieſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhall giue a ‖ ſop, when I haue dipped it. And when hee had dipped the ſop, hee gaue it to Iudas Iſcariot the ſon of Simon.

27 And after the ſop, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, That thou doeſt, doe quickely.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he ſpake this vnto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Iudas had the bag, that Ieſus had ſaid vnto him, Buy thoſe things that wee haue neede of againſt the Feaſt: or that he ſhould giue ſome thing to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the ſop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Ieſus ſaid, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him,

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelfe, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

33 Little Children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeeke me, * & as I ſaid vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: ſo now I ſay to you.

Chap. 13.34. 34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye alſo loue one another.

Chap. 15.17. 1 Iohn 2.7. 35 By this ſhall all men know that ye are my diſciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord whither goeſt thou? Ieſus anſwered him, Whither I goe thou canſt not follow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy ſake. *Mat. 26.35.

38 Ieſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my ſake? Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, The cocke ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples with the hope of heauen: 6 profeſſeth himſelfe the Way, the Trueth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Aſſureth their prayer in his Name to bee effectuall: 15 Requeſteth loue and obedience: 16 Promiſeth the holy Ghoſt the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue alſo in me.

2 In my fathers houſe are many manſions; if it were not ſo, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my ſelfe, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way yee know.

5 Thomas ſayth vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth to the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue ſeene him.

8 Philip ſaith vnto him, Lord, ſhew vs the Father, and it ſufficeth vs.

9 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Haue I beene ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not knowen me, Philip? Hee that hath ſeene me, hath ſeene the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeueſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I ſpeake vnto you, I ſpeake not of my ſelfe, but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me; or elſe beleeue me for the very works ſake.

12 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, ſhall he doe alſo, and greater works then theſe ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe vnto my Father.

Mark. 11.24. 13 * And whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye ſhall aſke any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither, knoweth him: but yee know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortleſſe, I will come to you. ‖ *Or, as ſome.*

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more, but ye ſee me: becauſe I liue, ye ſhall liue alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me,

me, ſhall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith vnto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If a man loue me, hee will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name, hee ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoeuer I haue ſaid vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I ſaid vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, becauſe I ſaid, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the Prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen ſo I doe: Ariſe, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The conſolation and mutuall loue betweene Chriſt and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghoſt and of the Apoſtles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it ſelfe, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, yee are the branches: Hee that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aſke what ye will, & it ſhalbe done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loued mee, ſo haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye ſhall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe, whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not choſen me, but I haue choſen you, and * ordeined you, that yee ſhould goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you. * Matth. 28.19.

17 Theſe things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But becauſe yee are not of the world, but I haue choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my ſaying, they will keepe yours alſo. * Chap. 13.16. mat. 10.24.

21 But all theſe things will they doe vnto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent mee.

22 If I had not come, and ſpoken vnto them, they had not had ſinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their ſinne. ‖ Or, excuſe.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had ſinne: but now haue they both ſeene and hated, both mee and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to paſſe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cauſe. * Pſal. 35.19.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of troueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me. * Chap. 14.26.

27 And ye alſo ſhall beare witneſſe, becauſe yee haue beene with me from the beginning. luk. 24.48.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Chriſt comforteth his Diſciples againſt tribulation, by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt and by his reſurrection and aſcenſion:* 23 *aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction.*

THeſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that yee ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things will they doe vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things haue I told you, that when the time ſhall come, ye may remember, that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not vnto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent me, and none of you aſketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaid theſe things vnto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

8 And when hee is come, hee will ‖ reproue the world of ſin, and of righteouſneſſe, and of iudgement. ‖ Or, conuince.

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world, is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, hee will guide you into all truth: for hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare that shall he speake, and hee will shew you things to come.

14 Hee shall glorifie mee, for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while and yee shall not see me: and againe a little while, and yee shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that hee saith vnto vs, A little while, and yee shall not see me: and againe, a little while, and ye shall see me: and because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them. Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, That yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but as soone as she is deliuered of the childe, shee remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day yee shall aske mee nothing: * Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day yee shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His Disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.

30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this wee beleeue that thou camest foorth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

32 * Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall bee scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth vnto his Father to glorifie him. 6 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vnitie, 17 and truth, 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee,

2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, * Matt. that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him. 28.18.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the only true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And Now, O Father glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world, thine they were, and thou gauest them me: and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and * Chap. haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and 16.27. they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name, those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled. * Psal. 41.9.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through the trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the trueth. ‖ Or, consecrated.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word: ‖ or,

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, euen as wee are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that

that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loued them, as thou haſt loued me.

Chap. 16. 24 * Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory: which thou haſt giuen me, for thou louedſt me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I haue known thee, and theſe haue known that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou haſt loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Ieſus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Ieſus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Ieſus examined before Caiaphas: 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to bee let looſe.

Math. 26. WHen Ieſus had ſpoken theſe words, * he went foorth with his diſciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his diſciples.

2 And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Ieſus oftentimes reſorted thither with his diſciples.

Math. 26. 3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Ieſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come vpon him, went foorth and ſaid vnto them, Whom ſeeke ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth, Ieſus ſaith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoone then as he had ſaid vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then aſked he them againe, Whom ſeeke ye? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye ſeeke me, let theſe goe their way:

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaueſt me, haue I loſt none.

10 Then Simon Peter haning a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high Prieſts ſeruant, and cut off his right eare: the ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, ſhall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Ieſus, and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas firſt, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Prieſt that ſame yeere.

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counſell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was knowne vnto the high Prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into the palace of the high Prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then went out that other diſciple which was known vnto the high Prieſt, and ſpake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the damoſell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 ¶ And the ſeruants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelues, and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelfe.

19 ¶ The high Prieſt then aſked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes reſort, and in ſecret haue I ſaid nothing:

21 Why aſkeſt thou me? Aſke them, which heard me, what I haue ſaid vnto them: behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtroke Ieſus ‖ with the palme of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high Prieſt ſo? ‖ *Or, with a rod.*

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I haue ſpoken euill, beare witneſſe of the euill: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt. * Matth. 26. 57.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelfe: * They ſaid therefore vnto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not. * Matth. 26. 69.

26 One of the ſeruants of the high Prieſts (being his kinſman whoſe eare Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas vnto the ‖ hall of iudgement: And it was early, * and they themſelues went not into the iudgement hall, ‖ leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eat the Paſſeouer, * Matth. 27. 2. ‖ *Or, Palaces houſe.*

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man? * Acts 10. 18.

30 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your Law. The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death.

32 * That the ſaying of Ieſus might be fulfilled which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die. * Matth. 20. 19.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Ieſus, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? * Matth. 27. 11.

34 Ieſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iew? thine owne nation, and the chiefe Prieſts haue deliuered thee vnto me: What haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my ſeruants fight, that I ſhould not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid vnto him, Art thou a King then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſſe vnto the truth: euery one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate ſaith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and ſaith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye haue a cuſtome, that I ſhould releaſe vnto you one at the Paſſeouer: will ye therefore that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes? * Matth. 27. 15.

40 * Then cried they all againe, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber. * Acts 3. 14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Iewes, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

* Matth. 27.26. THen Pilate *therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe:

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a Law, and by our Law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and I haue power to release thee.

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therfore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cried out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and hee saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

* Matth. 27.31. 16 * Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebeew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am the King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, ‖ wouen from the top throughout. * Matth. 27.35. ‖ Or, from aboue

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let vs not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shalbe, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did. * Psal. 22.18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ‖ Or, Clopas

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom hee loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled saith, I thirst. * Psal. 69.21.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the Ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legges might bee broken, and that they might bee taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken. * Num. 9.12. * Psal. 34.20.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced. * Zach. 12.10. * Iohn 19.34.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus. * Matth. 27.57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen cloathes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

1 THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-runne Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down and looking in, saw the linnen cloaths lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen cloathes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen cloathes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they said vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the Gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had said this, hee breathed on them, and said vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost

23 * Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained. * Matth. 18, 18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my fingers into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus said vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke: * Chap. 21, 25.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowne of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe, 18 foretelleth him of his death. 22 Rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, Wee also goe with thee. They went forth and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shoare: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and yee shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He saith vnto him the third time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou me? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely, I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt bee old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carrie thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when hee had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tarrie till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that, that Disciple should not dye: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not dye: but, If I will that he tarrie till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should bee written. Amen.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commaundeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: 9 by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him, euen vnto the vtmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascention, they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former Treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also hee shewed himselfe aliue after his Passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them forty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

[Or, eating together with them.

4 And [being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

* Luke 24.49.

5 * For Iohn truly baptized with water, but yee shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

* Matth. 3.11. * Chap. 2.1.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

[Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you.

8 *But ye shall receiue [power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and to the vttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come in like maner, as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they into Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prier and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the midst of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together, were about an hundred, & twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needes haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at

Hiero-

Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter disproueth, and sheweth that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowen to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge: 37 Hee baptiseth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly and charitably conuerse together, the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel, * Ioel 2. 28.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames: Esay 44.3.

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 * The Sunne shalbe turned into darknesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. * Ioel 2. 31.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued. * Rom. 10.13.

22 Ye men of Israel heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued. * Psal. 16.9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, & his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day. ‖ Or, I may. * 1. King. 2.10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne: * Psal. 132.11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. * Psal. 16.11.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, * Psal. 110.1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did hee testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them, about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued, were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eate their meat with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, at home.

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to haue been wrought by his, or Iohns own power or holines, but by God and his Son Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 15 withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance & faith, to seeke the remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe, was caried, whom they layd daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp, and immediatly his feet and ankle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the beautiful gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you. * Mat. 27.22

15 And killed the ‖ Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses. ‖ Or, Author

16 And his Name through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you, of your brethren like vnto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you. * Deut. 18.15, 18, 19

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, * saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed. * Gen. 22.18, 26.4, 28.14

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his ‖ sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities. ‖ Or, seruant

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination, Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely we must be eternally saued: 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God by mouing the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gifts of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charity.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them, ‖ Or, ruler

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they layd hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 How-

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, by what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If wee this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes hee is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other, for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the counsell, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth, against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, & brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And layd them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money and layd it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife, for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 *and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles,* 14 *to the increase of the faith:* 17 *The Apostles are againe imprisoned,* 19 *but deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all:* 21 *When after their teaching accordingly in the Temple,* 29 *and before the Councell,* 33 *They are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel a great counsellour among the Iewes, they bee kept aliue,* 42 *and are but beaten, for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.*

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession.

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, [to] lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

[Or, to deceiue.]

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether

ther ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them that haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and ſhall cary thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe downe ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: And the yong men came in and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came on all the Church, and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apoſtles, were manyſignes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man ioyne himſelfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inſomuch that they brought foorth the ſicke ‖ into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the thadow of Peter paſſing by, might ouerſhadow ſome of them.

‖ Or, in euery ſtreet.

16 There came alſo a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, enuy.

18 And laid their handson the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them forth, and ſaid,

20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the conncell together, and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to haue them bronght.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found we ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue been ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they let them before the Councel, and the hie Prieſt aſked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

* Chap. 4.18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Ieſus, whom ye ſlew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, *to bee* Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the Councill, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles forth a little ſpace.

35 And ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelues, what ye intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe vp Theudas, boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themſelues: who was ſlaine, and all as many as ‖ obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought.

‖ were

37 After this man roſe vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo perithed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed,

38 And now I ſay vnto you, refraine from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, leſt happily ye be found euen to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councell, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apoſtles deſire vs to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelues to diſpence the word of God, the food of the ſoule: 3 appoint the office of Deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men, 5 of whom Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, is one: 12 Who is taken of thoſe, whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſely accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the Law and the Temple.

AND in thoſe dayes when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the dayly miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom we may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But we will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch,

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: And when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplyed in Ieruſalem greatly: and a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great
…ders and miracles among the people.
9 Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue,
…ich is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and
…renians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cili-
…a, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen.
10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſdome,
…d the ſpirit by which he ſpake.
11 Then they ſuborned men, which ſaid, We haue
…ard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes,
…d againſt God.
12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders,
…d the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught
…m, and brought him to the Councell,
13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This
…n ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words a-
…gainſt this holy place, and the Law:
14 For we haue heard him ſay, That this Ieſus of
…Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change
…the Cuſtomes which Moſes deliuered vs.
15 And all that ſate in the Councell, looking ſted-
…faſtly on him, ſaw his face, as it had beene the face
…of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to anſwere to the accuſation of blaſphemy, 2 ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the Father: 20 before Moſes was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moſes himſelfe witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward ceremonies are vnderſtood according to the heauenly patterne to laſt for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion and murthering of Chriſt, the Juſt One, whom the Prophets foretold ſhould come into the world. 54 Whereupon they ſtoned him to death, who commendeth his ſoule to Ieſus, and humbly prayed for them.

THen ſaid the high Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?
2 And he ſaid, Men, Brethren, and Fathers,
…arken: The God of glory appeared vnto our fa-
…ther Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before
…he dwelt in Charran,
3 And ſaid vnto him, * Get thee out of thy coun-
…trey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land
…which I ſhall ſhew thee.
4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans,
…and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his
…father was dead, hee remooued him into this land
…wherein ye now dwell.
5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not
…*ſo much as* to ſet his foot on; yet he promiſed that
…he would giue it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his
…ſeed after him, when as yet he had no child.
6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould
…ſoiourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould
…bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill
…foure hundreth yeeres.
7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bon-
…dage, will I iudge, ſaid God: And after that ſhall
…they come forth, and ſerue me in this place.
8 * And he gaue him the couenant of Circumci-
…ſion: * and ſo *Abraham* begate Iſaac, and circum-
…ciſed him the eight day: * and Iſaac *begate* Iacob,
…and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarchs.
9 * And the Patriarchs mooued with enuy, ſold
…Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was with him,
10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions,
…* and gaue him fauour and wiſdome in the ſight of
…Pharao, King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour
…ouer Egypt, and all his houſe.
11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land
of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our
fathers found no ſuſtenance.
12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne
in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt.
13 * And at the ſecond *time* Ioſeph was made
knowne to his brethren, and Ioſephs kinred was
made knowne vnto Pharao.
14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and called his father Iacob
to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteene
ſoules.
15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died,
he and our fathers,
16 And were cartried ouer into Sichem, and laid
in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme
of money of the ſonnes of Emor, *the father* of
Sichem.
17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh,
which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people
grew and multiplied in Egypt,
18 Till another King aroſe, which knew not
Ioſeph.
19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinred, and
euill intreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their
young children, to the end they might not liue.
20 * In which time Moſes was borne, and * was
exceeding faire, and nouriſhed vp in his fathers
houſe three moneths:
21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter
tooke him vp, and nouriſhed him for her owne
ſonne.
22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſdome of
the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in
deeds
23 And when hee was full fourtie yeeres old, it
came into his heart to viſite his brethren, the chil-
dren of Iſrael.
24 * And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, hee
defended him, and auenged him that was oppreſſed,
and ſmote the Egyptian:
25 For hee ſuppoſed his brethren would haue
vnderſtood, how that God by his hand would deli-
uer them, but they vnderſtood not.
26 * And the next day hee ſhewed himſelfe vnto
them as they ſtrone, and would haue ſet them at
one againe, ſaying, Sirs, yee are brethren, Why doe
ye wrong one to another?
27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt
him away, ſaying, Who made thee a Ruler and a
Iudge ouer vs?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didſt the Egyptian
yeſterday?
29 Then fledde Moſes at this ſaying, and was a
ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two
ſonnes.
30 * And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there
appeared to him in the wildeterneſſe of mount
Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in
a buſh.
31 When Moſes ſaw it, hee wondred at the ſight:
and as hee drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the
Lord came vnto him,
32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God
of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God
of Iacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not be-
hold.
33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhooes
from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt, is
holy ground.
34 I haue ſeene, I haue ſeene the affliction of my
people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their
groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And
now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This

*Gen. 42 1.
*Gen. 45. 4.
*Gen. 46 5.
*Gen. 49 33.
*Exo. 1. 8
* Heb. 11. 23.
*Or, fitte to God.
*Exod. 2. 11.
*Exod. 2. 13.
*Exo. 3. 2

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

* Exod. 7.9. * Exod. 16.1. 36 * Hee brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, * and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

* Deut. 18.15. ‖ Or, as my selfe. * Exod. 19.3. 37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren ‖ like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

38 * This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

* Exod. 32.1. 40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to go before vs: For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

* Amos 5.25. 42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which yee made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that hee should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

* Exod. 25.40. * 1. Chro. 17.12. * Chap. 2.30. 45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus, into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 * But Salomon built him an house.

48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote-stoole: What house will yee build mee, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffe-necked, and vncircumcised in heart and eares, yee doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust One, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law, by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 * When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glorie of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saing, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with loud voyce, Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and Baptized many, among the rest, Simon the Sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church, where, by prayer and imposition of hands, giuing the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them. 20 Peter sharply reproueth his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn, preaching the Word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem. 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people, with one accord, gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man, called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles, which were at Ierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the Word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for mee, that none of these things which yee haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, how can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this. He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man.

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doeth hinder mee to bee baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more, and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 he called of the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias, 20 he preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay waite to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and reuiueth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings, and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And hee said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shalbe told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here* Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man, named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chiefe Priests to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes, as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, That he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing, that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 * But their laying await was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. * 2. Cor. 11, 32.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe to the Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Disciple

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cæsarea, and sent him foorth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda,

33 And there he found a certaine man, named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine Disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sicke, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them. ‖ Or, be grieued.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many daies in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP X.

1 *Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15. 20. is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.*

THere was a certaine man in Cæsarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God, with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in, to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose sirname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trannce.

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter, kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe, what this vision which he had seene should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among

among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed mee, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for, I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing.

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therfore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God annointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we,

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going into the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence. 8 Which is accepted. 19 The Gospell being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas sent to confirme them: 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying;

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth

9 But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued:

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauelled

* Chap. 2, 4.

* Iohn 1, 26.

* Chap. 8, 1.

tailed as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when th y were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to ſend relieſe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

Or, in the church.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herode perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church, 20 In his pride, taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herode the King ‖ ſtretched ſoorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further to take Peter alſo (Then were the daies of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made ‖ without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made

6 And when Herode would haue brought him forth the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and hee ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickely. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandales: And ſo he did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and paſſed on thorow one ſtreet, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſuretie, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to harken as ſhe was wont

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon. And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And he went down from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus ‖ the Kings Chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the Kings countrey.

‖ Or, of his bedchamber. † Or, made ſure of

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

‖ Or, charge. Chap. 13. 5.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 But the Iewes gainſay and blaſpheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as

Barnabas,

Barnabus, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch and Saul,

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent foorth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Selencia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the Deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man, who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his companie loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that, * he gaue vnto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel, a Sauiour, Iesus:

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent:

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate, that hee should bee slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a Sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead.

31 And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that hee hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his ‖ owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But hee whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Bee it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which yee could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bolde and said, It was necessary, that the word of God should first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it

from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerla-
ſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, *ſaying*,
* I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that
thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the
earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were
glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as
many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed
thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and ho-
nourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and
raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and
expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 * But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet a-
gainſt them and came to Iconium.

52 And the Diſciples were filled with ioy, and
with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 7 Paul at Lyſtra healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the Diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium that they went
both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes,
and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the
Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gen-
tiles, and made their minds euill affected againſt the
brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they, ſpeaking bold-
ly in the Lord which gaue teſtimony vnto the word
of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be
done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and
part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of
the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers,
to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled into Lyſtra, and
Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region, that
lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, im-
potent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers
wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly be-
holding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be
healed.

10 Said with a lowd voyce, Stand vpright on thy
feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done,
they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeech of Ly-
conia, The gods are come downe to vs in the like-
neſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul
Mercurius, becauſe he was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the Prieſt of Iupiter, which was before
their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates
and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul
heard of, they rent their cloathes, and ran in among
the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why doe ye theſe things? We
alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach
vnto you, that ye ſhould turne from theſe vanities,
vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth,
and the ſea and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to
walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheleſſe, he left not himſelfe without wit-
neſſe, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from
heauen, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with
food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they
the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto
them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from
Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people,
* and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the citie,
ſuppoſing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the Diſciples ſtood round about
him, he roſe vp, and came into the city, and the next
day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that
citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to
Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the Diſciples, and ex-
horting them to continue in the faith, and that we
muſt through much tribulation enter into the king-
dome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in
euery Church, & had prayed with faſting, they com-
mended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia,
they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in
Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence ſayled to Antioch, from whence
they had beene recommended to the grace of God,
for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered
the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had
done with them, and how he had opened the doore
of faith vnto the Gentiles:

28 And there they abode long time with the
Diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſention ariſeth touching Circumciſion. 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the Church. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to viſite the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and depart aſunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea,
taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, * Except ye be
circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be
ſaued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no
ſmall diſſenſion and diſputation with them, they de-
termined that Paul and Barnabas and certaine other
of them, ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apo-
ſtles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the
Church, they paſſed through Phenice and Samaria,
declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they
cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they
were receiued of the Church, and of the Apoſtles,
and Elders; and they declared all things that God
had done with them.

5 But there aroſe vp certaine of the ſect of the
Phariſees which beleeued ſaying, that it was needfull
to circumciſe them, and to command them to keepe
the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together
for to conſider of this matter,

7 And

7 And when there had beene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them. * Men and bre-thren, yee know that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſciples, which neither our fathers, nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue, that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaued, euen as they.

12 ¶Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken to me.

14 Simeon hath declared, how God at the firſt did viſite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it vp:

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doth all theſe things.

18 Knowne vnto God are all his workes, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God,

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abſtaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner: The Apoſtles, and Elders & brethren ſend greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch, and Syria and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words ſubuerting your ſoules, ſaying, Ye muſt bee circumciſed and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no ſuch commandement:

25 It ſeemeth good vnto vs, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We haue ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things:

29 That ye abſtaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, & from things ſtrangled, and from fornication, from which if ye keepe your ſelues, ye ſhall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ conſolation.

‖ *The exhortation.*

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets alſo themſelues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a ſpace, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding, it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid vnto Barnabas, Let vs go againe and viſite our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and ſee* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharpe betweene them, that they departed aſunder one from the other and ſo Barnabas tooke Marke, & ſailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilica, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumciſed Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one Countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of diuination. 19 For which cauſe he and Silas are whipped and impriſoned. 26 The priſon doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe, and Lyſtra: and behold, a certaine diſciple was there * named Timotheus, the ſonne of a certaine woman, which was a Iewe̅ſſe, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke: * Rom. 16.21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Iewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordeined of the Apoſtles and Elders which were at Hieruſalem. * Chap. 15.28.

5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, & were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt, to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to goe into Bithinia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſsia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and we were in that city abiding certaine dayes.

‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city, by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate down, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit ‖ of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued: turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the Rulers,

‖ Or, court.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men, being Iewes, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes, which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and * commanded to beat them.

* 2 Cor. 11 25. 1 Thes. 2. 2.

23 And when they had layd many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iailor to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery one s bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thine house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God, with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly, vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay, verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates, and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes,

39 And they came and besought them, & brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap. 16.4.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there, 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowne. 34 Whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manet was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath daies reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening, and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered, and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preache vnto you is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes, a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the Ruler of the city, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also.

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night to Berea: who comming thither went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde: and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when hee ſaw the city ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus and the reſurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of ‖ Mars hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he gineth to all, life and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if haply they might ſeele after him and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets haue ſaid, For we are alſo his off-ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then, as wee are the off-ſpring of God, * we ought not to thinke that the God-head is like vnto gold, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſnes, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath giuen aſſurance vnto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued; among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a viſion. 12 He is accuſed before Gallio the Deputie, but diſmiſſed. 18 Afterward paſſing from citie to citie, hee ſtrengtheneth the Diſciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them. * Rom. 16.3.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perſwaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iewes, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed, * he ſhooke his raiment, and ſaid vnto them, Your blood bee vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles. * Matth. 10.14.

7 ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Criſpus, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized. * 1. Chro. 2.14.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeere, and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God amongſt them. † Greeke ſate there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrarie to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words, and names, and of your Law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren and ſayled thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When

20 When they deſired him to tarrie longer time with them he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this Feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, * If God will: and he ſayled from Epheſus.

* 1. Cor. 4. 19 Iam. 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the Diſciples.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

* 2. Cor. 1. 12.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the Spirit: he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote exhorting the Diſciples to receiue him: who when hee was come helped them much, which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts, 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt: 24 Demetrius for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vproare againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne Clarke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed through the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certain diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

4 * Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

* Matth. 3. 11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the Diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes, and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them and the euil ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, Exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and the chiefe of the Prieſts which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leaped on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Ephеſus and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed through Macedonia and Achaia to go to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue beene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluerſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer yee ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded & turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought, but alſo that the Temple of the great gooddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent to him, deſiring him that he would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome another: and the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voice, about the ſpace of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And

35 And when the towne Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account for this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutichus hauing fallen downe dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what should befall to himselfe,* 28 *committeth Gods flocke to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the Disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes layd wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the Disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speach vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe: and as Paul was long preaching he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Asos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Asos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mytilene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia, for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue been with you at all seasons;

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the Spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

24 But none of these things moue me; neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you, all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departure shall grieuous woolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them, which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, * that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorrow-

† Or, *waite for me.*

* 1.Cor. 4.12. 1.thess. 2. 2.thess. 3.8.

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Hieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Propheteſſes. 17 Paul commeth to Hieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenicia, we went aboord, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding Diſciples, we tarried there ſeuen dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when we had accomplished thoſe dayes, we departed and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and we entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (*which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him.

* Chap. 6.5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when he would not be perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe daies, we tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the Diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old Diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after their cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we ſay to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * ſhaue their heads: and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, That they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, *to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould be offered for euery one of them.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and the Law, and this place: and further, brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple:)

30 And all the city was moued and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came to the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vproare:

32 Who immediatly tooke ſouldiers and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe captaine, and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demaunded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cryed one thing, ſome another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon the ſtaires, ſo it was, that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, he ſaid vnto the chiefe captainne, May I ſpeake vnto thee? who anſwered, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian, which before theſe dayes madeſt an vproare, and leddeſt out into the wildernes foure thouſand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood

stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He should have bin scourged: 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith,)

3 *I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high Priest doeth beare me witnes, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, A deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and bee baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickely out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Stenen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. * Chap. 7.58.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart, for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to be brought into the Castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue ‖examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him. ‖ *Or, tortured him.*

30 On the morrow, because he would haue knowen the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councel, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vnto this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high Priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speake euill of the Ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the Councell, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. * Phil. 3. 5. chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both. * Matth. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strone, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a Spirit or

or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder ‖ a curse, saying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty, which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eate nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe Captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and praied me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them, for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, & bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lysias vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue been killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councill:

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes layd wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee, what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the Gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the Gouernour and his wife. 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy selfe maiest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeeres a iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things that are written in the Law and the Prophets:

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust:

16 And

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe, to haue alwayes a conscience voyd of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 * Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia, found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here, say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councell,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith of Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season I will call for thee,

26 He hoped also that money should haue bin giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherfore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus.* 8 *He answereth for himselfe,* 11 *and appealeth vnto Cæsar.* 14 *Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa,* 23 *and he is brought foorth.* 25 *Festus clareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.*

NOw when Festus was come into the Prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cæsarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said hee, which among you are able, goe downe with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when hee had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cæsarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While hee answereth for himselfe, Neither against the Law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cæsar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before mee?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cæsar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the Councel, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cæsar? vnto Cæsar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cæsarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him:

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cæsar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines and principall men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue deale with me, both a Hierusalem, and also here, crying, That he ought not to line any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood,* 12 *and how miraculously he was*

‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

‖ Or, iudgement.

was conuerted, and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to become a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare mee patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our Fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes, instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 * Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them. * Cha. 8.3.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests: * Chap. 9.3.

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan, vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first to them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the wordes of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the Gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue been set at liberty, if hee had not appealed vnto Cæsar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest: 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22.34.44 yet all come safe to land.

AND when it was determined that we should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe to his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sayled vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when wee had sailed ouer the Sea of Cicilia, and Pamphilia, wee came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sayling into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder | Creet, ouer against | Or, Crete. Salmone.

8 And hardly passing it, came into a place which is called, The Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling

sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admoniſheth them.

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage wil be with hurt and much dammage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodius to winter in, ſ more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Creet, and lieth toward the Southweſt and Northweſt.

13 And when the South wind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creet.

14 But not long after, there aroſe againſt it a tempeſtious wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helpes vnder girding the ſhip, and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quick-ſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt the next day, they lightned the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sun nor ſtars in many daies appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that we ſhould be ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the mids of them, & ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould haue harkened vnto me, & not haue looſed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue.

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and down in Adria, about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome country:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathomes: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the foreſhip.

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot bee ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread, and gaue thankes in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then they were all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meate.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred, threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creek, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had taken vp the ancres, they committed themſelues to the Sea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the wind, and made toward ſhore,

41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ſhip a ground, and the forepart ſtuck faſt, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder-part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, & eſcape.

43 But the Centurion willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

Orient

the anchors, they left them in the ſea, &c.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwrack, is kindly intreated of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching, ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preached there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And he ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid, that he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody fluxe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layd his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee fetched a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarie with them seuen dayes: and so wee went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem, into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let mee goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren, that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, wee know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, [a]Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeres in his own hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the Actes of the Apostles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which is therein. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

1 PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, [a]separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid, according to the flesh,

4 And [b]declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship, for obedience to the Faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints. Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God, through Iesus Christ, for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you,

10 Alwayes in my prayers. Making request, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For

---

[a] Actes 13.2.

[b] Greeke, determined.

[a] Esay 6.9. Matth. 13.14. Mar. 4.12. Luke 8.10. Actes 28.26.

12 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

13 That is, that I may bee comforted together ‖with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruite ‖among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therin is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnes of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God, is manifest in ‖them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible *God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and to foure-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lustes of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of ℣ woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceite, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit *such* things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖haue pleasure in them that doe them.

Or, from whom.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues,* 6 *and much lesse escape the iudgement of God,* 9 *whether they bee Iewes or Gentiles,* 14 *The Gentiles cannot escape,* 17 *nor yet the Iewes,* 25 *whom their circumcision shall not profite, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgment of God:

*Iames 5.3.

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

*Psal.62.12.mat.16.27.reuel.22.12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

† *Greeke Greeke.*

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† *Greeke Greeke.*

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖conscience also bearing witnes, and their thoughts ‖the meane while accusing or else excusing one another:

Or, the conscience bearing witnes with them. Or, betweene themselues.

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖approouest the *selues*, things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

Or, prouest the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, doest thou commit sacrilege?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, thorow breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?
24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is *written:
25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.
26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the Law?
28 For hee is not a Iew which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision which is outward in the flesh.
29 But hee is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost. 9 Howbeit, the Law conuinceth them also of sin: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith only: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?
2 Much euery way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God bee true, but euery man a lyar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.
5 But if our vnrighteousnes commend the righteousnes of God, what shal we say? Is God vnrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, let vs do euill, that good may come, whose damnation is iust.
9 What then? are wee better *then they*? No, in no wise: for wee haue before † prooued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one.
11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poyson of aspes is vnder their lips:
14 Whose mouth is ful of cursing & bitternesse:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Now wee know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law there shall no flesh bee iustified in his sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnes of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets,
22 Euen the righteousnesse of God which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:
23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,
24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnes, for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be iust and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.
27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? of workes? nay: but by the Law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.
29 Is hee the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.
31 Doe wee then make voyd the Law through faith? God forbid; yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnes, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith only he and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shalbe imputed to vs for righteousnes.

WHat shall wee say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted to him for righteousnesse.
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly: his faith is counted for righteousnesse.
6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnes without workes:
7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.
9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.
10 How was it then reckoned? when hee was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.
11 And hee receiued the signe of Circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that hee might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed to them also.
12 And † father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps

* Psal. 51.4.
† Greeke, haue charged.
Or, subiect to the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.
Or, vncircumcision.
Or, sinnes.

steps of that faith of our father Abraham: *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, *even* God, who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, hee considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saras wombe.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe, but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also to whom it shal be imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 3 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when wee were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saued being reconciled. 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sin abounded, grace did super abound.

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also wee haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue toward vs in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned:

‖ Or, whom.

13 For vntill the Law, sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one: much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

‖ Or, by one offence.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation, euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

‖ Or, by one offence. ‖ Or, by one righteousnesse.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound, but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace raigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not liue in sin, 2 for we are dead vnto it, 3 As appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sin raigne any more, 18 because wee haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

‖ Or, are.

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if wee haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sin.

† Greek, iustified.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sin.

8 Now if wee be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sin once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sin: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

† Greeke, armes, or weapons. 13 Neither yeeld yee your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sin: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead: and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sin shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know yee not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sin: but ye haue obeyed from the hart that forme † Greeke, whereto ye were deliuered. of doctrine † which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, ye were † Greeke, to righteousnesse. free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sin, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued, because I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as he liueth, but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth shee bee married to another man, she shalbe called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that yee should be maried to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring foorth fruit vnto God.

† Greeke, passions. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sins, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit vnto death.

‖ Or, being dead to that, 6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, concupiscence. 7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sin? God forbid: Nay, I had not knowne sin but by the Law: for I had not knowne lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet,

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in mee all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once: but when the commandement came, sin reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good made death vnto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appeare sin, working death in mee by that which is good: that sin by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sin.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what † Greeke, know. I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to perform that which is good, I find not,

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuitie to the Law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death? ‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the Law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the flesh. 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods child. 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for. 29 was before-hand decreed from God. 38 Whom can neuer vs from his loue.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sin & death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: ‖ Or, for sin.

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because † the carnall mind is enmitie against God:

God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, hee is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that wee suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glorie which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For wee are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that wee see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might bee the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: & whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shal separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * for thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.) * Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay, in all these things wee are more then conquerours through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Paul is sorry for the Iewes.* 7 *All the seede of Abraham were not the children of the promise.* 18 *God hath mercy vpon whom he will.* 21 *The potter may doe with his clay what he list.* 25 *The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold.* 32 *The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.*

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsemen according to the flesh: ‖ Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises: ‖ Or, Testaments.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is ouer all God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God had taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seede be called. * Genes. 21.12.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne. * Genes. 18.10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖ elder shall serue the ‖ yonger. * Genes. 25.23. ‖ Or, greater.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated. * Or, preferred.

14 What shall wee say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid. * Mal. 1.2

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion. * Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

* Exod. 9.16.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom hee will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee; why doeth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt against God? Shall the thing formed, say to him that formed it; * Why hast thou made me thus?

‖ Or, answerest against, or disputest with God

* Isa. 45.9. Jer. 18.6 wisd. 15.7

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lompe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another to dishonour?

‖ Or, made vp.

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, & to make his power knowen, indured with much long suffering, the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

23 And that hee might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely but also of the Gentiles.

* Ose 2. 23. 1. pet. 2.10.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I wil call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

* Ose 1. 10.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

* Isa. 10. 22. 23.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the Sea, a remnant shall be saued.

‖ Or, the account.

28 For he will finish the ‖ worke and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

* Isa. 1. 9

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seed, we had beene as Sodome, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnes, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnes which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

* Isa. 8. 14. and 28. 16. 1. pet. 2.6.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone.

‖ Or, confounded.

33 As it is written, * Behold I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the differences betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnes, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that the * man which doeth those things shall liue by them.

* Leu. 18.5

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ downe from aboue.

* Deut. 30.12.

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach:

* Deut. 30.14.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, * whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed.

* Isa. 28. 16.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

* Ioel 2. 32. Act. 2.21.

14 How then shal they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they bee sent? As it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things?

* Isa. 52. 7. nahum 1.15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ report?

* Isa. 53. 1. iohn 12. 38. ‖ Or, preaching.

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

† Gree. the hearing of vs.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verely, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

* Psal. 19.4.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

* Deut. 32.21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought mee not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

* Isa. 65. 1.

21 But to Israel hee saith: * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gaine-saying people.

* Esay 65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel, 7 some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them, 26 for there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which hee foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

* 1. King. 19.14.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

* 1. King. 19.18.

5 Euen

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of works, then it is no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded.

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the spirit of ‖ slumber, eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their saluation?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead.

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe *is* also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches bee broken off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree, wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mystery, (lest yee should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this *is* my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for their fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in time past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy, they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgments, and his wayes past finding out.

34 *For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

35 Or, who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke to well of himselfe. 6 but attend euery one on that calling wherein hee is placed. 9 Loue and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but bee yee transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may proone, what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office;

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophesie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicity: he that ‖ ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, giuen to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Bee of the same minde one towards another. Mind not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Re-

‖ Or, *are blinded.*

‖ Or, *stumbling.*

‖ Or, *fall.*

‖ Or, *shut them all vp together.*

* Isa. 40. 13. wisd. 9. 13. 1. cor. 2. 16.

† Greeke, *to sobriety.*

‖ Or, *impart.* ‖ Or, *diligently.*

‖ Or, *in the loue of the brethren.*

‖ Or, *be contented with meane things.*

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay saith the Lord.

* Deut. 32.35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head.

* Prou. 25.21.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection and many other duties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennesse, and the workes of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shal receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For Rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid, for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake:

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenes, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife, and enuying:

‖ Or, decently.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one another for things indifferent: 13 But take heede that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle proueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

‖ Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne mind.

‖ Or, fully resolued.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, & he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord *also* he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord; for he giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, & giueth God thanks.

‖ Or, fully resolued.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

* Or, we.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shal confesse to God.

* Esa. 45.23.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue an account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more, but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

† Gr. common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meate, now walkest thou not charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

† Gr. common.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke: but righteousnes, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit. 1.15.

21 It is good neither to eate * flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth or is offended, or is made weake.

* Or, any flesh.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe, before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in *that thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

‖ Or, hath scruple.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 3 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare † infirmities of † weak, & not to please our selues.

† Gr. the infirmities of the weake.

2 Let

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures, might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:

6 That yee may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles may glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him, all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias saith, * There shall bee a root of Iesse, and hee that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindered from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeres to come vnto you,

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with † your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verely, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their dutie is also to minister to them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come to you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ do not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints,

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy, by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

‖ Or, are disobedient.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admonisheth them to take heed of those which cause dissensions and offences. 21 And after sundry salutations, endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you, for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise greet the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epinetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsemen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold.

11 Salute Herodian my kinseman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which

‖ Or, friends.

‖ Or, friends.

which cause diuisions and offences; contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly; and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖simple concerning euill.

‖Or, harmelesse.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖Or, tread.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God onely wise, be glory through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, seruant to the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiuing, to be exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 reproueth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27 the foolish, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth: to them that are * sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 18.9. * Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behinde in no gift, waiting for the †comming of our Lord Iesus Christ;

†Greeke, reuelation.

8 Who shall also confirme you, vnto the end that yee may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom yee were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

* 1. Thes. 5.24.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no †diuisions among you: but that yee be perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgement.

†Greeke, schismes.

11 For it hath beene declared to me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18.24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

* Acts 18.8.

15 Least any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanus: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖words, least the Crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect.

* 1. Cor. 2.1. ‖Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God

* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

* Isa. 29.14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

* Isa. 33.18.

21 * For after that in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God; it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

* Rom. 1.20.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greeks seeke after wisedome.

* Mat. 12.38.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9.24.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisedome: 5 yet consisteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so far exceedeth 6 the wisedome of this world, 9 and humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

1 AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖enticing words of mans wisdome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speake wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory,

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can hee know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision argueth of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workers. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world, is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but Ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and hee that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward, according to his owne labour.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, yee are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise master-builder, I haue layd the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is layd, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest, for the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall trie euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shal suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not, that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels and men. 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ. 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, & stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing, that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is ‖ Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the

‖ Or, factions.
† Gr. according as men.
* Psal. 62. 13. gal. 6. 5.
‖ Or, tillage.
† Gr. is reuealed.
* 1. Cor. 6. 19.
‖ Or, destroy.
* Iob 5. 13. * Psal. 94. 11.
‖ Gr. day.
* Matt. 7. 1. rom. 2. 1.

the hidden things of darkneſſe and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall euery man haue praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my ſelfe & to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that none of you bee puffed vp for one againſt another.

†Gr. diſtinguiſheth betweene. 7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what haſt thou that thou diddeſt not receiue? Now if thou didſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne that we alſo might reigne with you.

†Gr. the ſpectacle. 9 For I thinke that God hath ſet fourth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt. We *are* weake, but ye *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre wee both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

*Acts 20.34. 1. theſ. 2.9. 2. theſ. 3.8 12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleſſe; being perſecuted, wee ſuffer it:

*Matth. 5 44. 13 *Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, bee ye followers of mee.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhal bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

*Acts 19. 21. iam. 4. 15. 19 * But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rodde? or in loue, and in the ſpirit of meeknes?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon, 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 He muſt offenders are to bee ſhunned and auoyded.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named among the Gentils, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that hee that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

*Col. 2.5. ‖ Or, determined. 3 * For I verely as abſent in body but preſent in Spirit haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed.

4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 *To deliuer ſuch an one vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the Spirit may bee ſaued in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

6 Your glorying is not good: *know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therfore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For euen Chriſt our Paſſeouer is ſacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the feaſt, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednes: but with the vnleauened bread of ſincerity and truth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt yee needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keep company, If any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch a one, no not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them alſo that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Eſpecially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and temples of the holy Ghoſt. 16, 17 They muſt not therfore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter againſt another, goe to law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints ſhal iudge the world? And if the world ſhalbe iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall iudge Angels? how much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgments of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeak to your ſhame. Is it ſo that there is not a wiſe man among you? no not one that ſhalbe able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to lawe with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe ye goe to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather ſuffer your ſelues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God? Bee not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but yee are waſhed, but yee are ſanctified, but yee are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things

things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What know ye not that hee which is ioyned to an harlot is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned to the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery sinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which yee haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Hee treateth of marriage,* 4 *shewing it to be a remedy against fornication:* 10 *And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued.* 18. 20 *Euery man must be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginity, wherefore to be embraced* 35 *And for what respects wee may either marry, or abstaine from marrying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, *to auoide* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne bodie, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marrie: for it is better to marrie, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet not* I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But, and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord. If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and shee be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if hee be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband; els were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such *cases:* but God hath called vs † to peace. †Greeke, *in peace.*

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised. Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant. †Greeke, *made free.*

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgines, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say,* that it is good for a man so to be. ‖Or, *necessitie.*

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgine marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh, but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of the world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that *is* married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is a diff-rence also betweene a wife and a virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I might cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgine, if she passe the *flowre*

floure of her age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not, let them marrie.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſſitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in marriage, doth well: but hee that giueth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law, as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at libertie to be married to whom ſhe will, only in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhee ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtaine from meates offered to idoles: 8. 9 We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty, to the offence of our brethren. 11 But muſt bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idols, we know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen, or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But vnto vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and wee by him.

‖Or, for him, Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖are we the better, neither if we eat not, ‖are we the worſe.

‖Or, haue we the more. ‖Or, haue we the leſſe.

9 But take heed, leſt by any meanes this ‖libertie of yours become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

‖Or, power.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idoles temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, be †emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

†Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh for whom Chriſt dyed?

12 But when ye ſin ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, ye ſin againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his liberty. 7 And that the Miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel: 15 Yet that himſelfe hath of his own accord abſtained. 18 To be either chargeable vnto them: 22 Or offenſiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord.

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine mee, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to lead about a ſiſter, a ‖wife, as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖Or, a maid.

6 Or I onely, and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo.

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, *Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?* *Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth ſhould plow in hope, and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 *If we haue ſowne vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if wee ſhall reape your carnall things. *1. Cor. 15.

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt wee ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Doe ye not know, that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar? *Deut. 18. 1. ‖Or, ſpend.

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things that it ſhould bee ſo done vnto mee: for it were better for mee to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſſitie is laid vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely, that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant to all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race runne all, but one receiueth the prize? ſo runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now they *doe it* to obtaine

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as uncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: least that by any meanes, when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should bee a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flee from idolatry, 21 We must not make the Lords Table, the table of deuils. 24 And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee should be ignorant, how that our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the Sea.

3 And did all eate the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written: * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh hee standeth, take heed least he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: But God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make away to escape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my deerely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold, Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles, is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man another wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deut. 10.14. psal.24.1.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to goe: whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deut. 10.14.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I, by ‖ grace be partaker; why am I euill spoken of for that which I giue thanks? ‖ Or, thanksgiuing.

31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God: † Greeke, Greekes.

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as, namely, in profaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, hee calleth them to be the first institution thereof.

BEe yee followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you. ‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne, or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as hee is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head because of the Angels. ‖ That is, a couering in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.

11 Nevertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

22 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues: is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

Or, vaile

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approued, may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eate the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

‖ Or, ye cannot eate.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise yee the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

a Matth. 26.26. marke 14.22. luke 22.19.

24 a And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *hee tooke* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as yee drinke it in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lords death till hee come.

‖ Or shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgement.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickely among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, wee are chastened of the Lord, that wee should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts, 4, are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diuersly bestowed. 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decencie, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body, 27 so we should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning ‖ spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

‖ Or, gifts.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, Iesus is accursed

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

9 To another, faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of Spirits: to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe-same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue been all made to drinke into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the bodie together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the bodie: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

‖ Or, schisme

26 And whether one member suffer all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that, miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in governments, ‖diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts,* 2. 3 *how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charity.* 4 *The praises thereof,* and 13 *preferred before hope and faith.*

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charitie ‖ enuieth not: charitie ‖ vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemely, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth, but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhall faile; whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, it ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, & wee propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a child, I vnderſtood as a child, I ‖ thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things:

12 For now we ſee through a glaſſe, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know, euen as alſo I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecie is commended,* 2. 3. 4. *and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues,* 6 *By a comparison drawen from muſicall inſtruments:* 12 *Both muſt be referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true vſe of each is taught,* 27 *and the abuſe taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to ſpeake in the Church.*

FOllow after charity, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, edifieth himſelfe; but he that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all ſpake with tongues, but rather that yee propheſied: for greater is hee that propheſieth, then hee that ſpeaketh with tongues, except hee interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhall it bee knowen what is ‖ Or, ſounds. piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye vtter by the tongue, wordes † eaſie to bee vnderſtood, how ſhall it bee † Gr. ſignificant. knowen what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeake into the ayre.

10 There are it may be, ſo many kinds of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore, If I know not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhall bee vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian vnto mee.

12 Euen ſo ye, foraſmuch as yee are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church. † Gr. of ſpirits.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknown* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with the vnderſtanding alſo; I will ſing with the Spirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the Spirit, how ſhall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, ſay Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verely giueſt thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church, I had rather ſpeake fiue wordes with my vnderſtanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *vnknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderſtanding, howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be † men. † Gr. perfect of age.

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of other* tongues, and other lips will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare mee, ſaith the Lord. * Eſa. 28. 11.

22 Wherfore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but propheſying *ſerueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into ſome place, and all ſpeake with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling down on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation? Let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there bee no Interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For yee may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the Spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

† Gr. tumult, or confusion. 33 For God is not *the authour* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to bee vnder obedience, as

* Gene. 3. 16. also saith the * Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it to you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him bee ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 he prooueth the resurrection of our resurrection, against all such as denie the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel, which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand,

2 By which also yee are saued, if yee ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.

‖ Or, hold fast. † Gr. by what speech.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes, according to the Scriptures:

4 And that hee was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day, according to the Scriptures:

5 And that hee was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that, hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, hee was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all, he was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ Or, an abortiue.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to bee called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine; But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with mee.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ bee preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ bee not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so bee that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ bee not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue:

23 But euery man in his owne order: Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when hee shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemie *that* shall bee destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet: but when hee saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted, which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall bee subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead? if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

‖ After the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eat and drink for to morrow we die.

32 Bee not deceiued: † euill communications corrupt good manners.

† Gr. euill communication doth corrupt.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some men will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat or some other *graine*,

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall; But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starre: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sowne in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a living soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdome of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed:)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shal be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O Death, where is thy sting? O ‖ graue where is thy victory.

56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the Law.

57 But thankes bee to God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy: 13 And after friendly admonitions, & salutations, 19 shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection of the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer yee shall approue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your †liberality vnto Hierusalem. †*Graue, gift.*

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I shall abide, yea and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarie a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarie at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now If Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therfore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministerie of the Saints,)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me, Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle excuseth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances, which God had given him, in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel, 19 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his tender love towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* bother vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: ‖ Or, it is brought. or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raised the dead. ‖ Or, answer.

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that he will yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many, on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimonie of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sincerities, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus:

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit: ‖ Or, grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward you was not yea and nay. ‖ Or, preach

19 For the Son of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him, are Yea, and in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which establisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why hee came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgiue, and to comfort that excommunicate person, to euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14. and the happie successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorrie, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorrie by mee?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should be grieued, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieued me but in part; that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment which *was inflicted* of many. ‖ Or,

7 So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgiue him, & comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, ‖ in the person of Christ.

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, & maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in every place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the sauor of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For wee are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 *Lest their false teachers should charge him with vaine-glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery.* 6 *Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the Ministers of the Law, and of the Gospel.* 12 *Hee proueth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.*

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or neede we as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in the fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we thorow Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues to think any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doeth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which was done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue such hope, we vse great ‖ plainenesse of speach.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntil this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is* there is liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel.* 7 *and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily indured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power,* 12 *to the benefit of the Church,* 16 *and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.*

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonestie, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

† Greek. *shame.*

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may bee of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed: we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire,

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alwaies deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith according as it is written * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

* Psal. 116,10.

14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment worketh for vs a farre more exceeding, *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 *That in his assured hope of immortall glory,* 9 *and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement hee laboureth to keepe a good conscience,* 12 *not that he may herein boast of himselfe,* 14 *but as one that hauing received life from Christ, endeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ only:* 18 *and by his ministery of reconciliation, to reconcile others also to Christ to God.*

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to bee cloathed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being cloathed wee shall not bee found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane being burdened, not for that we would be vncloathed, but cloathed vpon, that mortality might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest wee are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖ Or, studie. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present, or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgment seate of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we perswade men, but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat to answere them, which glory, † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. in the face.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not hencefoorth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore hencefoorth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though wee haue knowen Christ after the flesh, yet now hencefoorth know wee him no more.

‖ Or, let him be. * Esay 43.19. reue.21.5

17 Therfore if any man be in Christ, † he is a new creature: * olde things are past away, behold, all things are become new:

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

† Gr. put in vs.

20 Now then we are ambassadours of Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs; wee pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approued himselfe a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of afflictions and disgraces for the Gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly among them, because his heart is open vnto them. 13 And he expostulateth the like affection from them againe: 14 Exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WE then, as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.) * Esay 49.8.

3 Giue no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed.

4 But in all things † approouing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, † Gr. commending.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings, ‖ Or, in seditions.

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained, &c.

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in vs, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnes? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles: for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. * Leu. 26.12. Ier. 32.38. Ezek. 37.27.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be yee separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you, * Esay 52.11. Ier. 51.45. Reuel. 18.4.

18 * And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. * 2. Sam. 7.14.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to pietie of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as he doth to them: 3 Whereof, lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them. 13 And of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue

said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speach toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery side; without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith hee was comforted in you when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent mind toward me, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent; for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for yee were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selues, yea, what indignation, yea, what feare, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeale, yea, what reuenge: In all things ye haue approued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, & exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed in you all:

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling, ye receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Hierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues therefore: 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those of the brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great tryall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality:

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints,

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begunne, so hee would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerity of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† Greeke, willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted acording to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time, your abundance may bee *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, [a] He that had *gathered* much had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

a Exod. 16.18.

16 But thankes bee to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throwout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this ‖ grace, which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde:

‖ Or, gift.

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus; he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew yee to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why, though hee knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seede, 10 which shall returne a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto God.

For

FOr as touching the ministering to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that we say not you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your † bounty, ‖ whereof yee had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: *He hath dispersed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being inriched in euery thing to all bountifulnes, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,

13 Whilest by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God, for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weakenesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority with which he is armed against all aduersary powers. 7 assuring them that as his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing, being absent. 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs, as if we walked according to the flesh:

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖ God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speach contemptible.

11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ‖ are not wise.

13 But wee will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For wee stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though wee reached not vnto you, for we are come as far as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

17 * But hee that gloryeth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who feared to make more account of the false Apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferior to those deceitfull workers in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kinde of sufferings, for his ministery sith superiours.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie; for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your minde should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus, whom wee haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which ye haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speach, yet not in know-

* Greeke, blessing.
‖ Or, which hath bin so much spoken of before.
* Prou. 22.25. rom. 12.8 eccles. 35.9.
* Psal. 112.9.
* Isa. 55. 10.
‖ Or, in outward appearance.
‖ Or, reckon.
‖ Or, to God.
‖ Or, reasonings.

knowledge, but we haue been thorowly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them, to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied; and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in mee, no man shall † stop mee of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile, for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also bee transformed as the ministers of righteousneſſe, whose end shalbe according to their workes.

16 I say againe, let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourtie stripes saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the Sea, in perils among false brethren:

27 In wearineſſe, and painefulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse:

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the Gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the citie with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And thorow a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glory of his reuealations, 9 yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 Hee promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall, to his griefe, finde many offenders and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for mee doubtlesse to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ, about fourteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth: such an one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth,)

4 How that hee was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ Or, possible.

5 Of such an one wil I glory, yet of my selfe I wil not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the trueth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue that which he seeth me to be, or heare me heareth of me:

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh the messenger of Satan to buffet mee, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

* See Exo. 23.24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakeneſſe. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon mee.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except it be that I my selfe was not burdensome vnto you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend, and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

† Gr. your soules.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nevertheleſſe, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I de-

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but we doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults.

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble mee among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth stoutities, and the power of his Apostleship, against obstinate sinners. 5 And aduiseth them to a tryall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming: 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakenesse: yet he liueth by the power of God: for wee also are weake in him: but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selues, whether you bee in the faith: proone your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye doe no euill, not that wee should appeare approoued, but that yee should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing against the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen mee to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, bee of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel: 8 And accurseth those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 How learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 And sheweth what he was before his calling: 17 And what hee did presently after.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be vnto you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile that you are so soone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another, but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed,

10 For doe I now perswade men or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it;

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene daies,

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised, 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason: 14 Why he and others being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to be iustified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen foureteene yeeres after I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with mee, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to bee somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be some what*, in conference added nothing to mee.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the Circumcision was vnto Peter;

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mightie in me toward the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me & Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee *should* goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to bee blamed.

12 But before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, *he* withdrew, and separated himselfe: fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man *is* not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in mee, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for mee.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnes *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue, are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham: 10 and that he proueth with many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set foorth, crucified among you.

2 This onely would I learne of you. Receiued ye the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine. ‖ Or, for nought.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh myracles among you, doeth hee it by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse. ‖ Or, imputed.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, [a]In thee shall all nations be blessed. [a] Gen. 12, 3.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the Law, are vnder the curse; for it is written, [a]Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. [a] Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident; for, [a]The iust shall liue by Faith. [a] Abac. 2. 4. rom. 1. 17.

12 And the Law is not of Faith: but [a]the man that doeth them shall liue in them. [a] Leuit. 18. 5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, [a]Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree: [a] Deut. 21. 23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through Faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans couenant, yet *if* it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto. ‖ Or, as a man.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, and to seedes, as of many, but

but as of one, and to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was fiue hundred and thirtie yeeres after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance bee of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue been by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sin, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith which should afterward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaister *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by Faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaister.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue been baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And *if ye be* Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heyre is vnder his gouernours till he be of age: 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them: 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so wee, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖elements of the world:

‖Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne: and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, yee did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

‖Or, Gods. ‖Or, gods

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne yee ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ Elements whereunto yee desire againe to bee in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*, for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖Where is then the blessednesse ye spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had been possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alwaies in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to bee present with you now, and to change my voice, for I ‖stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to bee vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmayd, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was born after the flesh: but hee of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two ‖ Couenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖answereth to Hierusalem which now is; and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and cry, thou that trauailest not, for the desolate hath many moe children then hee that hath an husband.

28 Now wee, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, hee that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, *euen* so it is now.

30 Nottheless, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not bee heire with the sonne of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, wee are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moueth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to obserue circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 Hee reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For

3 For I testifie againe to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit, wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well ‖ who did hinder you, that yee should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you, through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded, but hee that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue beene called vnto liberty, onely vse not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that *ye* cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if yee be led of the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleanenesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulation, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh, with the ‖ affections and lusts.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildely with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one others burden: 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.

‖ Or, although.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall be also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues, who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue ‖ in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Iesus, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit, Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 He treateth of our Election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper foundation of mans saluation: 13 And because the knowledge of this mystery cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 He prayeth that they may come to the full knowledge, and possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that wee should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure which hee had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, hee might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him.

† Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that yee heard the word of Truth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers:

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisdome, and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being enlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the the Saints

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward, who beleeue, according to the working † of his mightie power

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when hee raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery Name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come,

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet: and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth that wee are made for good workes, and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

ANd you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past, ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were ‖ by nature the children of wrath, euen as others.

‖ Or, we

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue, wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace yee are saued.)

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the age to come, hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee saued through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For wee are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember, that yee *being* in time past, Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh, made by hands.

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the Couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, *euen* the law of commandements *consisting* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God, in one body, by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie ‖ thereby.

‖ Or, in

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you which were a farre off, and them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both haue an accesse, by one Spirit vnto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God.
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone;
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation to God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden mysterie, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued, 3 was made known to Paul by reuelation: 8 and to him was this grace giuen, that 9 he should preach it. 13 Hee desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you ward:
3 How that by reuelation he made knowne vnto me the mysterie (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,
4 Whereby when ye read, yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)
5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Vnto mee who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ.
9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of thy mysterie, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ.
10 To the intent that now vnto the Principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowne by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose, which hee purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:
12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family of heauen and earth is named,
16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,
18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length and depth, and height:
19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that yee might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,
21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without ende. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers, 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growne vp in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord beseech you, that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, ‖ *Or, in the Lord.*
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue,
3 Endeauouring to keep the vnity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body and one Spirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, *When hee ascended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men. *Psal. 68. 18. ‖ *Or, a multitude of captiues.*
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might ‖ fill all things.) ‖ *Or, fulfill.*
11 And he gaue some Apostles: and some Prophets: and some Euangelists: and some Pastours, and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministerie, for the edifying of the bodie of Christ:
13 Till wee all come ‖ in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ: ‖ *Or, into the vnity.* ‖ *Or, age.*
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery winde of doctrine by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue;
15 But ‖ speaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is ‖ the head *euen* Christ: ‖ *Or, being sincere.* *Col. 2. 19.
16 *From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke, in the vanitie of their minde.
18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the *‖ blindnesse of their hearts *Rom. 1. 21. ‖ *Or, hardnesse.*
19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannes with greedinesse.
20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue been taught by him as the truth is in Iesus,
22 That yee put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse & ‖ true holinesse.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man truth with his neighbour, for wee are members one of another.
26 Be angry and sin not: let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath.
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that stole steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that hee may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.
30 And grieue not the holy spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternesse and wrath and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking be put away from you with all malice.
32 *And be kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

*2. Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flie fornication, 4 and all vncleannesse, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit. 22 He descendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doth his Church.

BE ye therefore followers of God as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour.
3 But fornication and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this yee know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ disobedience.
7 Be ye not therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darkenes, but now *are* ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse and righteousnesse, and trueth.)
10 Proouing what is acceptable to the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doth make manifest, is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, *Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.
15 *See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

Or, vnbeliefe.

Or, discouered.

*Esay. 60. 1.

*Col. 4. 5.

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall Songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,
21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and hee is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therfore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:
26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,
27 That hee might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinckle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mysterie: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.
33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife *see* that she reuerence her husband.

CHA. I.

1 The duety of children towards their parents: 5 Of seruants towards their masters, 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not only against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The compleate armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be vsed. 21 To whom it is commended.

CHildren obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the first Commandement with promise.)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.
4 And *yee* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare & trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:
6 Not with eye-seruice, as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men.
8 Knowing, that whatsoeuer good thing any man doth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And yee maisters, doe the same things vnto them, ‖forbearing threatning, knowing that ‖your Master is also in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren, bee strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‖spirituall wickednesse in ‖high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breastplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feete shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith yee shall be able to quench all the fierie darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet ‖of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer & supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassador ‖in bonds, that ‖therein I speake boldly as I ought to speake. ‖Or, in a chaine.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull Minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things: ‖Or, seruant.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee may know our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖in sinceritie. Amen. ‖Or, with incorruption.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue towards them, for the fruites of their faith, and fellowship of his sufferings, 9 daily praying vnto him for their increase in grace: 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his bonds at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death: 27 exhorteth them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons.

2 Grace vnto you & peace from God our Father, and ... the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy,

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day vntill now.

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖will perfourme it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meete for mee to thinke this of you all, because I ‖haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖iudgement,

10 That yee ‖may approue things that are excellent, that yee may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which haue happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖in Christ are manifest in all the ‖palace, and in ‖all other *places*. ‖Or, for Christ.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare. ‖Or, Ceasars court ‖Or, to all others.

15 Some indeed preach Christ euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth, Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shall bee magnified in my body, whether it bee by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wot not.

23 For I am in a straight betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Nenertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shal abide, and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation bee as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ: ‖whether I come & see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires,

that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit with one mind, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſalnation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humblenes of mynd, by the example of Chriſts humilitie and exaltation 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of ſalnation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 18 and comforts to him their Apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy vnto them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF there be therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfill yee my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through ſtrife or vainglory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues,

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖likeneſſe of men.

‖ Or, habite.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe,

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence, worke out your owne ſalnation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh *in you*, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That yee may be blameleſſe, and ‖harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the midſt of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖yee ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, ſimple. ‖ Or, ſhine ye.

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I bee † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

† Gr. is powred foorth.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

‖ Or, moreouer.

20 For I haue no man ‖like minded, who will ſo naturally care for your eſtate.

‖ ſo

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the father, hee hath ſerued with mee in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſe it neceſſary, to ſend vnto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and hee that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that hee had been ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ ſo

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the Circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſnes of the Law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſnes, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things vnto you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For wee are the circumciſion which worſhip God in the Spirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh;

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſee.

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may winne Chriſt,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſnes, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſnes which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death.

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching foorth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheles, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of mee, and marke them which walke so, as yee haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation *is* in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue all things to himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions,* 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations.* 10 *Shewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison; not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the fruit of God in them.* 19 *And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

Therefore, my brethren dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with mee in the Gospell, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I say, reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing; but in euery thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* ‖honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things: ‖Or, reuerable.

9 Those things which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard and seene in me, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity. ‖Or, is reuiued.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am therewith to bee content.

12 I know both how to bee abased, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once and againe vnto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which I haue* ‖*were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God. ‖Or, receiued all.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle, to the Colossians.

CHAP I.

1 *After salutation he thanketh God for their faith,* 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras:* 9 *prayeth further for their increase in grace,* 14 *describeth the true Christ,* 21 *encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministery.*

Paul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: grace be vnto you and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since wee heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth also in

that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit with one mind, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſalnation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humblenes of mynd, by the example of Chriſts humility and exaltation. 12 To a carefull proceeding in the way of ſalnation, that they be as lights to the wicked world. 18 and comforts to him their Apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy vnto them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfill yee my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through ſtrife or vainglory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖likeneſſe of men.

‖ Or, habite.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe,

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence, worke out your owne ſalnation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

‖ Or, ſincere.

15 That yee may be blameleſſe, and ‖harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the midſt of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖ yee ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, ſhine ye.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

† Or, is powred forth.

17 Yea, and if I bee † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

‖ Or, more ouer.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will ſo naturally care for your eſtate.

‖ ſo.

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the father, hee hath ſerued with mee in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſe it neceſſary, to ſend vnto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and hee that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that hee had been ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ Or, make.

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the Circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſnes of the Law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſnes, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things vnto you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For wee are the circumciſion which worſhip God in the Spirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh;

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſee.

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things, were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may winne Chriſt,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſnes, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſnes which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death.

11 If

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the re-
surrection of the dead.
12 Not as though I had already attained, either
were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I
may apprehend that for which also I am apprehen-
ded of Christ Iesus.
13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue appre-
hended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those
things which are behinde, and reaching foorth vnto
those things which are before,
14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the
high calling of God in Christ Iesus.
15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus
minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise min-
ded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.
16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attai-
ned, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs mind the
same thing.
17 Brethren, be followers together of mee, and
marke them which walke so, as yee haue vs for an
ensample.
18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you
often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are*
the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:
19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their
belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind
earthly things.)
20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from
whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Ie-
sus Christ:
21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may
be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according
to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue
all things to himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth*
to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he reioyced
at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not
so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the
fruit of God in them. 19 And so doth conclude
with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren dearely beloued, and
longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in
the Lord, my dearely beloued.
2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that
they be of the same minde in the Lord.
3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, helpe
those women which laboured with mee in the Gos-
pell, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-
labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.
4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I say,
reioyce.
5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men.
The Lord is at hand.
6 Be carefull for nothing; but in euery thing by
prayer and supplication, with thanksgiuing, let
your requests be made knowne vnto God.
7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnder-
standing, shall keep your hearts and minds through
Christ Iesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true,
whatsoeuer things *are* ‖honest, whatsoeuer things ‖Or, re-
are iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer uerable.
things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good
report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any
praise, thinke on these things:
9 Those things which ye haue both learned, and
receiued, and heard and seene in me, doe: and the
God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now
at the last your care of me ‖hath flourished againe, ‖Or, is re-
wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked oppor- uiued.
tunity.
11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I haue
learned in whatsoeuer state I am therewith to bee
content.
12 I know both how to bee abased, and I know
how to abound: euery where and in all things I am
instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both
to abound, and to suffer need.
13 I can doe all things through Christ, which
strengtheneth me.
14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye
did communicate with my affliction.
15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the be-
ginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Mace-
donia, no Church communicated with me, as con-
cerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.
16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once and a-
gaine vnto my necessity.
17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit
that may abound to your account.
18 But ‖I haue all, and abound: I am full, ha- ‖Or,
uing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which I haue*
were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sa- ceiued all.
crifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.
19 But my God shall supply all your need, accor-
ding to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.
20 Now vnto God and our Father, *bee* glory for
euer and euer. Amen.
21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the bre-
thren which are with me, greet you.
22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are
of Cesars houshold.
23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with
you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome,
by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle, to the Colossians.

CHAP I.

1 *After salutation he thanketh God for their faith,*
confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras: 9 prayeth
further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the
true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus
Christ, and commendeth his owne ministery.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the
will of God, and Timotheus our bro-
ther.
2 To the Saints and faithfull bre-
thren in Christ, which are at Colosse: grace be vn-
to you and peace, from God our Father, and the
Lord Iesus Christ.
3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our
Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,
4 Since wee heard of your faith in Christ Iesus,
and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,
5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in hea-
uen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the
truth of the Gospel,
6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the
world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth also in

you since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellowseruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause wee also since the day wee heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord, vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffring with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknes, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of his deare Sonne.

†Greeke, the Son of his loue.

14 In whom wee haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

9 1.Cor. 8.6 Iohn 1.3.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence:

‖Or, among all

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things to himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖Or, making peace.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ *in* your mind by wicked workes, yet now

‖Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If yee continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which yee haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to mee for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15.

26 *Euen* the mysterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest vnto his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowne what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which *is* Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖Or, amongst you.

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He stil exhorteth them to be constant in Christ.* 8 *To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions,* 18 *worshipping of Angels,* 20 *and legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for *as* many as haue not seene my face, in the flesh:

‖Ioy

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

‖Or,

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophy and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, ‖ after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖Or, after

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also ye are risen with *him*, through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ‖ in it.

‖Or, them

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meate, or in drinke, or in ‖ respect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

‖Or, drinke,

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, ‖ in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly mind:

‖Or, ‖ In

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖Or,

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisdome in will-worship, and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖Or,

CHAP.

CHAP III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on ‖ mind.
things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare; then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanenesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnes, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God commeth vpon the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lined in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that yee haue put off the old man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him;

11 Where there is neither Greeke nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meeknesse, long suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: *Or, yea, and.*
euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God and the Father by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as menpleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ, 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equal, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speach be alwayes with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how yee ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you, receiue him.)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring feruently ‖ *Or, striuing.*
for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and ‖ *Or, fully.*
compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren that are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankeſgiuing and prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſincerity of their faith and converſion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which* is in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

‖ Or, beloued of God your election.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what maner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to Godward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 Artaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them,

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as wee were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene ‖ burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

‖ Or, vſed authority

7 But wee were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour, and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably we behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue:

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children)

12 That yee would walke worthy of God, who hath called you to his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke wee God, without ceaſing, becauſe when yee receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for yee alſo haue ſuffered like things of your owne countrey-men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ perſecuted vs: and they ‖ *or,* vs please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fill vp their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen ye in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?

‖ *or,* of

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothy vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them, partly by reioycing in their well doing, 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a faſt comming vnto them.

WHerefore, when we could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould bee moued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when wee were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare,

beare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you, vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith, and charity, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now wee [a] liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your ſakes before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that wo might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, [|] direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end hee may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to go forward in all maner of godlineſſe,* 6 *to loue brotherly and iuſtly,* 9 10 *loue one another,* 11 *and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe:* 13 *and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead.* 17 *And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſtraunge comming of Chriſt to iudgement.*

FVrthermore then, wee [|] beſeech you, brethren, and [|] exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements wee gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification: that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and [|] defraude his brother *in any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as wee alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 Hee therefore that [|] deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye needе not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeede ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your owne buſines, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you:)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of [|] nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that yee ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhal deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangell, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then wee which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore [|] comfort one another with theſe words. [|] *Or, exhort.*

CHAP. V.

1 *How proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to Iudgement,* 16 *and giueth diuers precepts,* 23 *and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.*

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace, and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not *in* darkneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake, or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore [|] comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe. [|] *Or, exhort.*

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now wee [|] exhort you, brethren, warne them [|] that are [|] vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men. [|] *Or, beſeech.* [|] *Or, admoniſh.*

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Prooue all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule,

soule, and body bee preserued blamelesse vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 ¶ I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you: Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

¶ Saint Paul testifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue and patience, 11 *and therewithall wisheth diuers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.*

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous iudgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you,

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shall be reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels,

† Or, the Angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ,

‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who shall bee punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee shall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue, (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power:

‖ Or, vouchsafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

¶ Hee willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth receiued, 3 *sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *and a discouery of Antichrist before the day of the Lord come:* 13 *And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOw wee beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee be not soone shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand:

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes: for *that day shall* not *come* except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

‖ Or, *it.*

7 For the *mysterie* of iniquity doth already worke: onely hee who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueablenes of vnrighteousnes, in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word, or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himselfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himselfe, 3 *testifieth what confidence he hath in them,* 5 *maketh request to God in their behalfe,* 6 *giueth them diuers precepts, especially to shunne idlenesse and ill company,* 16 *and last of all concludeth with prayer and salutation.*

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* course, and bee glorified, euen as *it is* with you:

† Or, run.

2 And that wee may bee deliuered from † vnreasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you,

you, that ye both doe and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt. ‖ Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe wee haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee brethren, ‖ bee not wearie in well doing. ‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed. ‖ Or, ſignifie him by an Epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord bee with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle, to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to bee an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymenus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne ſon in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling. ‖ Or, erred.

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for menſtealers, for liars, for periured perſons, and if there bee any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath inabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious: but I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long ſuffering, for a paterne to them which ſhould heare after beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory, for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the Prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meete to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach: 14 They ſhall be ſaued notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men: ‖ Or, deſires.

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may lead a quiet and a peaceable life, in all godlineſſe and honeſty. ‖ Or, rulers.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to bee ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus.

6 Who

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all ‖ to bee testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the trueth in Christ and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therfore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with ‖ broidered haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man: but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons & their wiues should be qualified: 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach,

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, nor greedie of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, nor giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first bee proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues bee graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

16 And without controuersie great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shalbe a departure from the faith. 6 And to the ende that Timothie might not faile in doing his dutie, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with an hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good Minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some mens follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The Elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denyed the faith, and is worse then an Infidell.

9 Let

9 Let not a widow bee ‖ taken into the number vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she haue brought vp children, if shee haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if shee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busiebodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church bee charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sins: keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the dutie of seruants.* 3 *Not to haue fellowship with newfangled teachers.* 6 *Godlines is great gaine,* 10 *and loue of money the roote of all euill.* 11 *What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow,* 17 *and whereof to admonish the rich.* 20 *To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyd prophane vanglings.*

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, bee not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

‖ Or, faithfull hauing.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions and striues of words, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings,

‖ Or, a foole. ‖ Or, sicke. ‖ Or, gallings out of measure.

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish & hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes.

‖ Or, been seduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meeknesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession,

‖ Or, profession.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his times hee shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *bee* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy;

† Or, vncertainty of riches.

18 That they do good, that they bee rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

‖ Or, liberall.

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoyding prophane *and* vaine bablings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called.

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothy, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothy himselfe, his mother and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stir vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to bee stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the forme and method of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Ghrist, by the wil of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus:

2 To Timothie my dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy.

5 When I cal to remembrance the vnfained faith which is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therfore ashamed of the Testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saued vs, & called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began:

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel,

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things, nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue ‖beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I haue committed vnto him against that day

‖Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound wordes which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought mee out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord graunt vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted against to constancy and perseuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull seruant of the Lord in auoiding the wordwights, and flaying prophane and vaine babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure: 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruants of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my sonne, bee strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖2. Or, among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shalbe able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

6 ‖The husbandman that laboureth, must bee first partaker of the fruits.

‖Or, husbandman that labour.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

‖Or, is of the seed of Dauid.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *even* vnto bonds: but the word of God *is* not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which *is* in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull thing: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, wee shall also reigne *with him*: if we deny him, he will also deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull: he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of trueth.

16 But shunne prophane and vaine babblings, for they will increase to more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖sure, hauing this seale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from Iniquitie.

‖Or, firme.

20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood & of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shalbe a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lustes: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions auoide, knowing that they doe gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient:

25 In meekeneſſe, inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may † recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He admoniſheth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the entrates of the trueth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perilous time ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, ttuce-breakers, falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good.

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and lead captiue ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with diuers luſtes,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhalbe manifeſt to all men, as theirs alſo was.

10 But ‖ thou haſt fully knowne my doctrine, maner of life, purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charitie, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Anti-chia, Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men and ſeducers, ſhall waxe worſe and worſe, decciuing, and being deceiued,

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt beene aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou haſt knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation, through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furniſhed vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to doe his dutie with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neereneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily vnto him and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſts ſhall they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they ſhall turne away their eares from the trueth, and ſhall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, ‖ make full proofe of thy miniſterie,

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for mee a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous iudge ſhall giue mee at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto mee:

10 For Demas hath forſaken mee, hauing loued this preſent world: and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Marke, and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt bring *with thee*, & the bookes, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did me much euil, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words.

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with mee, but all men forſooke me: *I pray God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding the Lord ſtood with mee, and ſtrengthened mee, that by me the preaching might be fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preſerue *mee* vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before Winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶ THE

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped: 15 and what maner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ according to the faith of Gods elect, & the acknowledging of the trueth, which is after godlines,

2 ‖In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began,

‖Or, Fw.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that ‖are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

‖Or, left vndone.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry: not *giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

*1 Tim. 3. 6.

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of ‖good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

‖Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖as hee hath bin taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and conuince the gainesayers.

‖Or, to teaching.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers, especially they of the Circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthie lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said: The Cretians are alwayes lyars, euill beasts, slowbellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be sound in faith;

14 Not giuing heed vnto Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure, but euen their mind & conscience is defiled.

‖Or, voide of iudgement.

16 They professe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen to Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the ductie of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

‖Or, vigilant.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth ‖holinesse, not ‖false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things.

‖Or, holy women. ‖Or, make hates.

4 That they may teach the young women to bee ‖sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

‖Or, wise.

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to be ‖sober minded.

‖Or, wise.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a paterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauitie, sinceritie,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that hee that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖answering againe:

‖Or, gainesaying.

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, ‖that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

‖Or, which.

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further instructed by Paul, both concerning the things which he should teach, and to each: 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes: 12 Which done he appointeth him both time and place, wherein hee should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in minde to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lustes and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuie, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnes and ‖loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

‖Or, kindnes.

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which we haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which hee shed on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

† Or, plentifully.

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is a* faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid fooliish questions and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heriticke, after the first and second admonition reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good workes for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all, Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesime, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might bee much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one, as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would haue reteined with me, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto mee in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, especially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or owe thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee, how thou owest to me euen thine owne selfe besides.

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall bee giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit, Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred about the Angels, both in person and office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in diuers maners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also hee made the worlds.

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high.

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when hee bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a Scepter of righteousnesse *is* the Scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellowes.

10 And thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they

† Or, right. * Or, straight. * Psal. 102. 25. etc.

they all shall waxe olde as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, * Sit on my right hand vntill I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heyres of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward:

3 How shall wee escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnes both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thine hands,

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons vnto glory, to make the captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the middest of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, * I wil put my trust in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death, were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verily he tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels, but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that himselfe hath suffred being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shall be more worthy of punishment then hard hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, ‖ in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house:

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proued me, and saw my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation and said, they doe alwayes erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 So I swate in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, ‖ lest there be in any of you an euil heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called to day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidance stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whiles it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce harden not your hearts as in ‖ prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourtie yeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkasses fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 we must and may goe boldly to the throne of Grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For wee which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as he said. As I haue sworne in my wrath, if ‖ they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing

* Psal. 102.25. Heb. 1.10. mat. 22. 44.

† Greeke, run out as leaking vessels.

‖ Or, distribution

* Psal. 8.4. ‖ Or, a little while inferior

‖ Or,

* Psal. 18.2. * Isa. 8.18

† Gr. be taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

† Greeke made,

* Psal. 95.7.

† Greeke if they shall

‖ Or, they

‖ Or,

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid; To day, after so long a time as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same ensample of vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him, with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our Sauiours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As hee saith also in another place, Thou *art a* Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned hee obedience by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe, which bee the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meat.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is vnskilfull in the word of righteousnes: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth vnto them that are of full age, *euen* those, who by reason of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to bee stedfast. 13 Abraham and patience to waite vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerefore leauing the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to bee burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That yee bee not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because hee could sweare by no greater, hee sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation, is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the immutability of his counsell, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an anker of the soule, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ is a Priest after the Order of Melchisedec. 11 And his more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnes, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life, but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

† Greeke, *without pedigree.*

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoyles.

5 And verely, they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the Office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

‖ Or, *pedigree.*

6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And heere men that die, receiue tithes: but there hee *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that hee liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For hee testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

‖ Or, *but it was he bringing in.*

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which wee draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest.*

‖ Or, *without, / weaning of an oath.*

21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath, but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the Order of Melchisedec.)

* Psal. 110. 4.

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priestes, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖ Or, *which passeth not from one to another.*

25 Wherfore he is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing hee euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

‖ Or, *more.*

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifices, first for his owne sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when hee offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore.

† Or, *perfected.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall covenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens.

2 A Minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ Or, *of holy things.*

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherfore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat to offer.

4 For if hee were on earth, hee should not bee a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

‖ Or, *should are priests.*

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith hee) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better ‖ Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

‖ Or, *Testament.*

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them hee saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those daies, saith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their mind, and write them ‖ in their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Iere. 31. 33.

† Gr. *giue.*

‖ Or, *vpon.*

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law,* 11 *farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of Diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuarie.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shew bread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle, which is called, The Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouer-laide round about with golde, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant:

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercie-seat, of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls and of goates, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall spirit, offered himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie ‖ be the death of the Testatour.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and ‖ skarlet wooll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people;

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paternes of things in the heauens should bee purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others.

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall hee appeare the second time without sin vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakenesse of the Law sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christs body once offered,* 14 *for euer hath taken away sinnes.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.*

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulles and of goats should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou ‖ prepared me. ‖ *Or,* *thou hast fitted me.*

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (in the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, and offring for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God.

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with

them after thoſe dayes,ſaith the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Hauing therefore brethren, ‖boldneſſe to enter into the Holieſt by the blood of Ieſus,

20 By a new and liuing way which he hath conſecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to ſay, His fleſh:

21 And *hauing* an high Prieſt ouer the houſe of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full aſſurance of faith, hauing our hearts ſprinkled from an euill conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wauering,(for he is faithfull that promiſed)

24 And let vs conſider one another, to prouoke vnto loue and to good workes:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelues together, as the maner of ſome is: but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approaching.

26 For if we ſinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fierie indignation, which ſhall deuoure the aduerſaries.

28 Hee that deſpiſed Moſes Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment, ſuppoſe yee, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherewith he was ſanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done deſpite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, * Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and againe, The Lord ſhall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, yee endured a great fight of afflictions.

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtocke, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo vſed.

34 For yee had compaſſion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelues that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompenſe of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iuſt ſhall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my ſoule ſhall haue no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the ſauing of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith wee cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not ſeene,

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it, he being dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation hee had this teſtimonie, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not ſeene, as yet ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the ſauing of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, & became heire of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he ſhould after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſoiourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange country, dwelling in Tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelfe receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeed, and was deliuered of a childe, when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe iudged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtarres of the ſkie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe all dyed † in faith, not hauing receiued the promiſes, but hauing ſeene them afarre off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly, that they ſeeke a country.

15 And truly if they had beene mindfull of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they deſire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Iſaac: and he that had receiued the promiſes, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne.

18 ‖ Of whom it was ſaid, that in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* vp euen from the dead: from whence alſo he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Iacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Ioſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* vpon the top of his ſtaffe.

22 By faith Ioſeph when he dyed ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael, and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moſes when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he

was

was a proper childe, and they not afraide of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith, Moses when he was come to yeeres, refused to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter.

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproach ‖ of Chriſt greater riches; then the treaſures in Egypt: for hee had reſpect vnto the recompenſe of the reward.

27 By faith hee forſooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for hee endured, as ſeeing him who is inuiſible.

28 Through faith he kept the Paſſouer, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the red Sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the wals of Iericho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when ſhe had receiued the ſpies with peace.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would faile mee to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samſon, and of Iephthah, of Dauid alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſnes, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakeneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35 Women receiued their dead, raiſed to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better reſurrection.

36 And others had tryall of cruell mockings and ſcourgings: yea moreouer, of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawen aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheepe ſkins, and goats ſkinnes, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deſarts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promiſe:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided ſome better thing for vs: that they without vs ſhould not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to conſtant faith, patience and godlineſſe. 22 A commendation of the New Teſtament aboue the Old.

WHerefore ſeeing we alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes, let vs lay aſide euery weight, and the ſinne which doeth ſo eaſily beſet vs, and let vs runne with patience the race that is ſet before vs,

2 Looking vnto Ieſus the ‖ authour and finiſher of *our* faith; who for the ioy that was ſet before him endured the croſſe, deſpiſing the ſhame, and is ſet downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For conſider him that endured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelfe, leſt ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet reſiſted vnto bloode, ſtriuing againſt ſinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children, My ſonne, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth euery ſonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſonnes: for what ſonne is he whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards, and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our fleſh which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: ſhall we not much rather be in ſubiection vnto the Father of ſpirits, and liue?

10 For they verely, for a few dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: nenerthelesſe, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruite of righteouſneſſe, vnto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore liſt vp the handes which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make ‖ ſtraight paths for your feete, leſt that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed. ‖ Or, euen

14 Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently leſt any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, leſt any roote of bitternesſe ſpringing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled: ‖ Or, fall from,

16 Leſt there be any fornicatour, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meate ſold his birthright.

17 For yee know, how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the bleſſing, he was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though hee ſtrangle it carefully with teares. ‖ Or, way to change

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, and that burned with fire: nor vnto blackneſſe, and darkneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which voyce they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountaine, it ſhal be ſtoned, or thruſt through with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of the firſt borne, which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect: ‖ Or, are inrolled.

24 And to Ieſus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel. ‖ Or, Teſtament

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not, who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape*, if wee turne away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heauen.

26 Whoſe voice then ſhooke the earth: but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, ſignifieth the remouing of thoſe things that are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remaine. ‖ Or, way to be ſhaken

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let vs hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

¶ Diuers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to auoyd couetousnesse, 7 to reuerend Gods Preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to giue almes, 17 to obey gouernours, 18 to pray for the Apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation bee without couetousnesse, and be content with such things as ye haue: For he hath said, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

* Iosh. 1.5.

6 So that wee may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto mee.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

‖ Or, are the guides.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them, that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue we no continuing city but we seeke one to come. * Mich. 2.10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruite of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name. † Gr. confessing.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifice God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you. ‖ Or, rule.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant, ‖ Or, Testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen. ‖ Or, effecting.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE of IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 and in our tryals not to impute our weaknesse, or sinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroade, greeting. ‖ Or, vnto.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall ‖ into diuers temptations, ‖ Or, vpon.

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering, for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea driuen with the winde, and tossed:

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted: ‖ Or, is.

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flowre of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heate, but it withereth the grasse, and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man. ‖ Or, ill.

14 But

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne; and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slowe to speake, slowe to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherfore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For hee beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therin*, hee being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed. ‖ *doing*

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his own heart this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God, and the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith where no deedes are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of diuels, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile rayment: † *Synagogue.*

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole: ‖ *well, comely*

4 Are yee not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promised to them that loue him? ‖ *that.*

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, and are conuinced of the Law as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Lawe, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery, ‖ *Or, then said also,* said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law. *lawe which*

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of Liberty.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement. ‖ *Or, glorieth.*

14 What doeth it profite, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister bee naked, and destitute of dayly food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be yee warmed and filled, notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being † alone. † *Gr. by it selfe.*

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes. ‖ *Some copies read, by thy works*

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect? ‖ *Or, Thou seest.*

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and hee was called the friend of God. * *Gene. 15.6. Iam. 4.2. gal. 3.6.*

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also. ‖ *Or, breath.*

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wise, be milde and peaceable, without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation. ‖ *Or, iudgement.*

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they bee so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen to the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things; behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth. ‖ *Or, wood.*

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

† Greeke, nature. † Greeke, nature of man.

7 For euery † kind of beastes, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed and hath beene tamed of † mankinde:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse wee God, euen the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same | or, hole. | place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, beare olive berries? either a vine, figges? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, | sensuall, deuilish.

| Or, natural. | Or, sensuall, or vnreasonable.

16 For where enuying and strife *is*, there is confusion and euery euill worke.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, | without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

| Or, vnwauering.

18 And the fruite of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertainty of this life, to commit our selues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and | fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your | lusts, that warre in your members?

| Or, warres. | Or, fightings.

2 Yee lust, and haue not: yee kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and war, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your | lusts.

| Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know yee not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do you think that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth | to enuy?

| Or, to the spirit that dwelleth in vs, lusteth to enuy?

6 But he giueth more grace: wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace to the humble.

* Prou. 3.34. 1. Pet. 5.5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Lawe, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer; who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say to day, or to morrow wee will goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? | It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Psal. 39.5. | Or,

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings; all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance, 7 We ought to be patient in affliction, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob, 12 To forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GOe to now ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shall bee a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: And the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Yee haue lined in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.

6 Yee haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doeth not resist you.

7 | Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

| Or, long.

8 Be yee also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 | Grudge not one against another, brethren, least ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

| Or, grudge.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, wee count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: least ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oile in the Name of the Lord:

15 And

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are; and hee prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing propheſied of olde: 12 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, for asmuch as they are now borne a new by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throrowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinckling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his great abundant mercie, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead:

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable and full of glory:

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophecied of the grace *that should come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your mind, be sober, and hope perfectly for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conuersation;

16 Because it is written: * Be ye holy, for I am holy. * Leuit. 11.44. & 19.2. and 20.7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning heere in feare:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation receiued by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your soules in obeying the truth, through the Spirit vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, ‖ *Or, so and* the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He deterreth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts: 13 to be obedient to Magistrates: 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters: 20 patiently suffering for welldoing, after the example of Christ.

WHerefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be yee haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming as vnto a liuing stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious. ‖ *Or, he is* *Esa. 28.

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ. ‖ *built.* 16. psal. 118.22. mat. 21.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, 42. actes 4.11.

precious, and he that beleeueth on him ſhall not be confounded.

‖ Or, *he is an honour.*

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue he is ‖ preeſ-cious, but vnto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

*Eſay 8. 14.

8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

‖ Or, a *purchaſed people.*

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee ſhould ſhew foorth the ‖ praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkeneſſe into his marueilous light:

‖ Or, *wearers.*

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

*Oſe. 2. 23

11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtaine from fleſhly luſts, which war againſt the ſoule,

12 Hauing your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they ſpeake againſt you, as euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

‖ Or, *wherein.*

13 Submit your ſelues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the King, as ſupreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of euill doers, and for the praiſe of them that doe well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

†Greeke, *hauing.*

16 As free, and not † vſing your liberty for a cloake of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſeruants of God.

‖ Or, *eſteeme.*

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, bee ſubiect to your maſters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhal take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, *thanke.* ‖ Some read *for you.*

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.

22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himſelfe* to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

‖ Or, *committed his cauſe.*

24 Who his owne ſelfe bare our ſins in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that wee being dead to ſinnes, ſhould liue vnto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

† Or, *so.*

25 For yee were as ſheepe going aſtray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnity and loue, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 Hee declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe, ye wiues, be in ſubiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word bee wonne by the converſation of the wiues,

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whoſe adorning, Let it not bee that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it bee* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God, adorned themſelues, being in ſubiection vnto their owne husbands,

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him † Lord, whoſe † daughters yee are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

† Greeke, *children.*

7 Likewiſe ye husbands dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker veſſell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers bee not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compaſſion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

‖ Or, *louing.*

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or rayling for rayling: but contrariwiſe bleſſing, knowing that ye are *thereunto* called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

† Greeke, *thereto.*

10 For he that will loue life, and ſee good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they ſpeake no guile:

*Pſ. 34. 13

11 Let him eſchew euill, and doe good, let him ſeeke peace and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † againſt them that doe euill.

† Greeke, *vpon.*

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſnes ſake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terror, neither be troubled:

*Eſay 8. 12, 13.

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an anſwere to euery man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekeneſſe, and ‖ feare:

‖ Or, *reuerence.*

16 Hauing a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may bee aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the iuſt for the vniuſt, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which alſo he went, and preached vnto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometimes were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſoules were ſaued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptiſme, doth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made ſubiect vnto him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceasse from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same mind: for hee that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should liue the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lustes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuiousnes, lustes, excesse of wine, reuellings banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: bee yee therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen* so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom bee praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fierie triall, which is to trie you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christes sufferings, that when his glory shall bee reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If yee be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not bee ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come*, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end bee of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely bee saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocke, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to bee sober-watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthie lucre, but of a readie minde:

‖ *Or, as much as in you is.*

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flocke.

‖ *Or, ouerruling.*

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise yee yonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and be cloathed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Be sober, bee vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie. Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces: 5 he exhorteth them by faith & good works to make their calling sure: 12 wherof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to bee constant in the faith of Christ, who in the true Son of God by the eye-witnes of the Apostle beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father, and the Prophets.

SImon Peter a seruant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnes of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord:

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue,

‖Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine natare, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither bee barren nor vnfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see afarre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shal be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherfore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, * euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

*Iohn 21.19.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may bee able after my decease, to haue these things alwaies in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made known vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloued Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen, wee heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

‖Or, any

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety & punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shalbe deliuered as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the maners of these prophane & blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowen & auoyded.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shal follow their ‖ pernicious waies, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be euill spoken of:

‖Or, as

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you: whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not § Angels which sinned, but cast them down to hell, & deliuered them into chaines of darknes to be reserued vnto iudgement:

§ Or, the

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should line vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deedes:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. *Presumptuous *are they*: selfe willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖Or, authoritie * Iude

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖Some read, at

12 But these as naturall bruit beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in *their* owne corruption,

13 *And* shall receiue § reward of righteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in § day time: spots *they are* & blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules; an heart they haue, exercised with couetous practises; cursed children:

† Or, an adulteresse

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnes,

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane escaped from them who liued in errour.

19 While they promised them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnes, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe; The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs comming to iudgement against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shalbe destroied: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 And againe to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they are willingly ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgment and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeres and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shal melt with feruent heat, the earth also and the workes that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what manner of persons ought yee to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat?

13 Neuertheless, wee according to his promise, looke for new heauens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that yee looke for such things, be diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse,

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing yee know these things before, beware lest yee also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, to him be glorie both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life,

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnes, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which wee haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee also may haue fellowship with vs, and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If wee say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darknesse, wee lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as hee is in the light, wee haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne, cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If wee say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, wee make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his Commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers, 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued, by perseuerance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sin, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 Hee that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a liar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know wee, that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which yee had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenes is past, & the true light now shineth.

9 Hee that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

† Greeke, scandall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenes, and walketh in darkenes, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenes hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowne the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you fathers, because yee haue knowne him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had been of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denyeth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denyeth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denyeth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anoisting which yee haue receiued of him abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: but as the same anoisting teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, yet,

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when hee shall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that hee is righteous, ‖ yee know that euery one that doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

‖ Or, yet,

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the singular loue of God toward vs in making vs his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keepe his Commandements, 11 & also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that wee should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare what wee shall be: but wee know, that when he shall appeare, wee shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that hee was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as hee is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doth not righteousnesse is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For

11 For this is the ‖ meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marualle not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue paſſed from death vnto life, becauſe we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, becauſe he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth vp his bowels of compaſsion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoeuer we aſke, we receiue of him, becauſe we keepe his commandement, and doe thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandement: that we ſhould beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his Commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all Teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but try the ſpirits whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery ſpirit, that confeſſeth that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And euery ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, whereof you haue heard, that it ſhould come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the ſpirit of truth, and the ſpirit of error.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God, for God is loue.

9 In this was manifeſted the loue of God towards vs, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloued, if God ſo loued vs, we ought alſo to loue one another.

12 No man hath ſeene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in vs, becauſe he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeene, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Son *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldneſſe in the day of Iudgement, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world. † *Gr. loue with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare, becauſe feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him, becauſe he firſt loued vs.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loueth not his brother, whom he hath ſeene, how can he loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Ieſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſaue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers which we make for our ſelues, and for others.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his Commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his Commandements, and his Commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witneſſe in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God which hee hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that yee may know that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue ‖in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sin *which is* not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sin not vnto death.

18 We know that whatsoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and the wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He testifieth a certaine honour vnto Matron, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue and holinesse. 8 Least they loose the reward of their former profession: 10 and so haue nothing to doe with those seducers, that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THE Elder, vnto the Elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that haue known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke in his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we lose not those things which we haue ‖wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and ‡speake face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety. 5 and hospitality. 7 To true Preachers 9 complaining of the wicked pride of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose euill example is not to be followed, 12 and giueth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE Elder, vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖in the truth:

2 Beloued, ‖I wish aboue all things, that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in the truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom ‖thou shalt bring forward on their iourney, after a godly sort, doing thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe, yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall ‡speake face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the professions of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them; for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 wherein the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persuare and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation, it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their † first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomortha, and the cities about them in like maner, giuing themselues ouer to fornication and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things that corrupt themselues,

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ranne greedily after the error of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the roots.

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds, which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration, because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garments spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the only wise God our Sauiour, be glory and maiesty, dominion and power now and euer. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

1 Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious Power, and Maiestie.

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe, and he sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia: Grace be vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and * Exod. which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne: 3.14.

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull wit- 15.22. nesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the 26.23. Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that 1.Cor. 15.

loued vs, * and washed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood.

* Hebr. 9.14. * 1 Pet. 2.5.

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glorie & dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

* Matth. 24.30.

7 * Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euerie eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almightie.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome, and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, & vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voyce that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſtickes.

13 And in the midſt of the ſeuen Candleſtickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of Man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voyce as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeuen Starres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he layd his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the Firſt and the Laſt.

* Eſay 41.4. and 44.6.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead, & behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter,

20 The myſterie of the ſeuen Starres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. The ſeuen Starres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Miniſters of the Churches of, 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira: and what is commanded, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus write; Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeuen Starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, and thou haſt tryed them, which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liers:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue ſomewhat againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the Firſt and the Laſt, which was dead, and is aliue;

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemie of them which ſay they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synogogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuil ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.*

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: He that ouercommeth, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, euen in thoſe dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was ſlaine among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there, them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication.

* Num. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like vnto fine braſſe;

19 I know thy workes, and charitie, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel which calleth her ſelfe a Prophetеſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed vnto idoles.

* 1 Kings 16.31.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adulterie with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that I * am he which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euerie one of you according to your workes.

* Ier. 11. 20. and 17.10.

24 But

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you no other burthen:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 * (And he shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 Hee that hath an eare let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent and threatned if he doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, 10 is approued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to bee more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen spirits of God, & the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angel.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he, that is holy, he that is true, hee that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lye: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the name of my God, and the name of the citie of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church [of the Laodiceans] write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull, and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of mee gold tryed in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest bee clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, bee zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 John seeth the Throne of God in Heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me: which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the Throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a raine-bow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, cloathed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Crystall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes, before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, & the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest, not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts giue glory and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

Chap. 12. 11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which only the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open: 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne a booke written within, and on the backside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voyce, Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, Neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not, behold the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the middest of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Trone.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of the Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times tenne thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, and glory, and power, be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie of the state of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noyse of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and hee that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went foorth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and hee that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheate for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

‖ *The word Chanix signifieth a measure containing one quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come & see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

‖ *Or, to him.*

9 And when hee had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimonie which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they would rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also and their brethren that should bee killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sack-cloth of hayre, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a fig-tree casteth her ‖ vntimely figges, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

‖ *Or, greene figs.*

14 * And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountain and Iland were moued out of their places.

* Esay 34.4.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, & euery freeman, hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luke 23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations, an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

And

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth: that the winds should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cryed with a loud voyce to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben, were sealed twelue thousand, Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed, twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shall * dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Chap. 21.3.
* Esay 49.10.
* Esay 25.8. chap. 21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the fourth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them: 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the throne. *Or, and it to the prayers.*

4 And the smoake of the incense which came with the prayer of the Saints, ascended vp before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared them to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burnt with fire, was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Stars, so as the third part of them were darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midst of heauen, saying with a loude voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixt trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a Starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomelesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomelesse pit, and there arose a smoake out of the pit, as a smoake of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the ayre was darkened, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen, that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it; and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, & on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire, as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had breaſtplates, as it were breaſtplates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was, as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tayles like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tayles: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the angel of the bottomeleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen, were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breaſtplates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lyons, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, and * idoles of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theſts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eat the booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen clothed with a cloud, and a raine-bow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the Sea, and his left foot on the earth.

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a Lyon roareth: and when he had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he ſaid vnto me, * Take it and eat it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony. * Ezek. 2.8. & 3.3

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweet as hony: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, & nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy City ſhall they tread vnder foot forty and two moneths.

† Greeke, caſt out.

3 And ‖ I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes cloathed in ſackcloth.

‖ Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the * two oliue trees, and the two candleſtickes ſtanding before the God of the earth:

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed,

* Zach. 4.3. and 11.14.

6 These haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomeleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great City, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another: becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and hee ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come: becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, & them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth.* 4 *The great red dragon ſtandeth before her ready to deuoure her childe:* 6 *when ſhe was deliuered, ſhe flieth into the wilderneſſe.* 7 *Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile.* 13 *The dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman cloathed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:

2 And ſhe being with childe, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the ſtarres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe aſſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhee brought foorth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhe hath a place, prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael, and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiued the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them, Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt vnto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhee might flie into the wilderneſſe into her place, where ſhee is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth, water, as a flood after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the Teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beaſt riſeth out of the Sea, with ſeuen heads and ten hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power.* 11 *Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth:* 14 *cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt* 15 *and that men ſhould worſhip it,* 16 *and receiue his marke.*

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the Sea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the Sea, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, & vpon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemy. ‖ *Or,*

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, & great authority. *names.*

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beaſt. † *Greeke, ſlaine.*

4 And they worſhipped the dragon, which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was ‖ giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fortie and two moneths. ‖ *Or, to make warre.*

6 And

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuity: * Heere is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

* Matth. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beast, comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword and did liue.

† Greek, breath. 15 And he had power to giue † life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† Greeke, or, Gaue. 16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Heere is wisdome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company: 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, hauing his fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes,

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the Throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders: and no man could learne that Song but the hundred fourty and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: These are they that follow the Lambe whither soeuer he goeth: These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† Greeke, vnto the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of iudgement is come: *And worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

* Psal. 95.5. & 146.6.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

Reuel. 14. 15. * Esa. 21. 9. Ier. 51. 8. & 50. 2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying, with a loude voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shalbe tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Heere is the patience of the Saints. Heere are they that keepe the commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ Or, hereforth. Spirit.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the Son of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voyce to him that sate on the cloude: *Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Ioel 3.13. ‖ Or, dry.

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, & blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 2 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer

ouer the beaſt, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glaſſe, hauing the harpes of God.

3 * And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almightie, *iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 * Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath, 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt commeth as a thiefe; Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noiſome and grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his vial vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcortch men with fire.

9 And men were ſcortched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which had power ouer theſe plagues, and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkeneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the Kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, & out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils, working miracles, which goe forth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of the great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a theefe: Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame. * Matth. 24.4.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mightie an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath. * Ieſem. 25.15.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth vpon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The puniſhment of the Whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto mee, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgment of the great whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the ſpirit into the wildernesſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, hauing ſeuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious ſtone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication. † Greeke gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. Or, ſecretion.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto me, Wherefore didſt thou maruaile? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her, which hath the ſeuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth, ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet; but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: *For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And he ſaith vnto me, The waters which thou saweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou saweſt, is that great Citie which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 *Babylon is fallen.* 4 *The people of God commanded to depart out of her* 9 *The Kings of the earth,* 11 *with the merchants and mariners, lament ouer her.* 20 *The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.*

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying: *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhe rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, *I ſit a Queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire; for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoake of her burning,

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city, for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth her merchandiſe any more:

12 The merchandiſe of gold and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner veſſels of yuorie, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble.

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaues, and ſoules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt find them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of theſe things, which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoake of her burning, ſaying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon bee throwen downe, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoeuer craft hee be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *God is praiſed in heauen, for iudging the great whore,*

*1. Tim. 6.15. Cha. 9.16.

*Chap. 14.8.

‖ Or, power.

‖ Or, iuorie.

‖ Or, beaſts.

whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that shee should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said vnto me, *See thou do it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 * And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and hee cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he layd hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them, and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe, vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea. * Ezek. 38.2. & 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shalbe tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God, and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes. * Chap. 3.5.

13 And

13 And the Sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1. A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Hierusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

AND *I saw a new heauen and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy citie, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I saw a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 *And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And hee that sate vpon the Throne, said, *Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, *I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liers, shall haue their part in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine: and shewed me that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone, most precious: euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as christall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was of pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerauld,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eighth Beryl, the ninth a Topaze, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the streete of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 *And the citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 *And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the Kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 *And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himselfe. 9 The Angel will not bee worshipped. 18 Nothing may bee added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as christall, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the streete of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 *And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, For the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this booke.

8 And

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feete of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, * see thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith vnto mee, Seale not the sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the roote, and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. * And let him that is a thirst come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man, that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, * If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shal take away from the words of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen, Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

* Esa. 57.

* Deut. 4.2. prou. 30.6.

FINIS.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY BONHAM NORTON, and IOHN BILL, Printers to the Kings most Excellent MAIESTIE.

Anno Dom. 1626.

D

Commendment

THE WHOLE BOOK OF PSALMES:

Collected into Engliſh Meeter by *Thomas Sternhold*, *Iohn Hopkins*, and others, conferred with the Hebrew, *with apt notes to ſing them withall.*

¶ Set forth and allowed to be ſung in all Churches, of all the people together, before and after Morning and Euening Prayer, and alſo before and after Sermons: & moreouer in priuate houſes for their godly ſolace and comfort, laying apart all vngodly ſongs and ballades: which tend onely to the nouriſhing of vice, and corrupting of youth.

IAMES V.

¶ If any be afflicted, let him pray, and if any be merry let him ſing Pſalmes.

COLOS. III.

¶ Let the word of God dwel plenteouſly in you, in all wiſdome, teaching and exhorting one another in Pſalmes, Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging vnto the Lord in your hearts.

LONDON,
Printed for the Companie of Stationers.

Cum Priuilegio Regis Regali.

1626.

2232 Lough Burtwell

Hugh Lowrie dame	2 22
Hugh will ward	22 2
Hugh Herbert Smith	22
Hugh will Hazard	1
Hugh Mr Hoyes	22
Hugh will Smith	22 22

Amand of the Court
abtad of mr howmans
Trabers gave in the
ter & answerd him ab
& thought best ab mans
was burnyd ab grew
in the apt Lough

Lough Burtwell

Lough Burtwell

Lough Burtwell

VENI CREATOR.

nall God, proceeding from

aboue. Both from the Father and the Son,

the God of peace and loue. Viſite our

minds, and into vs thy heauenly grace

inſpire: That in all truth and godlineſſe,

we may haue true deſire.

Thou art the very comforter,
in all woe and diſtreſſe:
The heauenly gift of God moſt high,
which no tongue can expreſſe.
The fountaine and the liuely ſpring
of ioy celeſtiall:
The fire ſo bright, the loue ſo cleare,
and vnction ſpirituall.

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,
whereby Chriſts Church doth ſtand:
In faithfull hearts writing thy law,
the finger of Gods hand.
According to thy promiſe made
thou giueſt ſpeech of grace:
That through thy helpe the praiſe of God,
may ſtand in euery place.

O Holy Ghoſt into our wits
ſend downe thy heauenly lighe:
Kindle our hearts with feruent loue,
to ſerue God day and night.
Strength and ſtabliſh all our weakneſſe,
ſo feeble and ſo fraile,
That neither fleſh, the world, nor deuill,
againſt vs do preuaile.

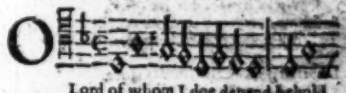
Put backe our enemies far from vs,
and grant vs to obtaine
Peace in our hearts with God and man,
without grudge or diſdaine.
And grant (O Lord) that thou being
our leader and our guide,
We may eſchew the ſnares of ſinne,
and from thee neuer ſlide.

To vs ſuch plenty of thy grace,
good Lord grant we thee pray,
That thou maieſt be our Comforter,
at the laſt dreadfull day.
Of all ſtriſe and diſſention,
O Lord diſſolue the Bands:
And make the knots of peace and loue,
throughout all Chriſtian lands.

Grant vs, O Lord, through thee to know
the Father moſt of might:
That of his deare beloued Sonne,
we may attaine the ſight.
And that with perfect faith alſo,
we may acknowledge thee.
The Spirit of them both alway,
one God in perſons three.

Laud and praiſe be to the Father,
and to the Sonne equall:
And to the holy Spirit alſo,
one God coeternall.
And pray we that the onely Sonne,
vouchſafe his Spirit to ſend
To all that do profeſſe his Name,
vnto the worlds end.

The humble ſuite of a ſinner. M.

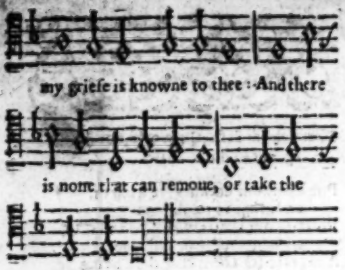


Lord of whom I doe depend, behold

my carefull heart: And when thy will

and pleaſure is, releaſe me of my ſmart.

Thou ſeeſt my ſorrowes what they are,



my griefe is knowne to thee: And there is none that can remoue, or take the same from mee:

But onely thou whose aid I craue,
whose mercy ſtill is preſt,
To eaſe all thoſe that come to thee
for ſuccour and for reſt.
And ſith thou ſeeſt my reſtleſſe eyes,
my teares and grieuous grone:
Attend vnto my ſuit, O Lord,
marke well my plaint and mone.

For ſinne hath ſo incloſed me,
and compaſt me about,
That I am now remedileſſe,
if mercy helpe not out.
For mortall man cannot releaſe,
nor mitigate this paine:
But euen thy Chriſt, my Lord and God,
who for my ſinnes was ſlaine.

Whoſe bloudy wounds are yet to ſee,
though not with mortall eye:
Yet doe thy Saints behold them all,
and ſo I truſt ſhall I.
Though ſinne doth hinder me a while,
when thou ſhalt ſee it good:
I ſhall enioy the ſight of him,
and ſee his wounds and bloud.

And as thine Angels and thy Saints
doe now behold the ſame:
So truſt I to poſſeſſe that place,
with them to praiſe thy Name.
But whilſt I liue here in this vale,
where ſinners doe frequent,
Aſſiſt me euer with thy grace,
my ſinnes ſtill to lament.

Leſt that I tread the ſinners trace,
and giue them my conſent:
To dwell with them in wickedneſſe,
whereto nature is bent.
Onely thy grace muſt be my ſtay,
leſt that I fall downe flat:
And being downe, then of my ſelfe,
cannot recouer that.

Wherefore this is yet once againe,
my ſuit and my requeſt:
To grant me pardon for my ſinne,
that I in thee may reſt.
Then ſhall my heart and tongue alſo,
be inſtruments of praiſe:
And in thy Church and houſe of Saints,
ſing Pſalmes to thee alwayes.

Venite exultemus. Pſal. xcv.

Sing this as the Benedictus.

O Come and let vs now reioyce,
And ſing vnto the Lord,
And to our onely Sauiour,
Alſo with one accord.
O let vs come before his face,
With inward reuerence,
Confeſſing all our former ſinnes,
And that with diligence.

To thanke him for his benefits,
Alwayes diſtributing.
Wherefore to him righ ioyfully,
In Pſalmes now let vs ſing.
And that becauſe that God alone,
Is Lord magnificent:
And eke aboue all other Gods,
A king omnipotent.

His people doth not he forſake,
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coaſts
Of all the world ſo wide.
And with his louing countenance,
He looketh euery where:
And doth behold the tops of all,
The mountaines farre and neare.

The ſea and all that is therein,
Are his, for he them made:
And eke his hand hath faſhioned,
The earth which doth not fade.
O come therefore and worſhip him,
And downe before him fall:
And let vs kneele before the Lord,
The which hath made vs all.

He is our God, our Lord and King,
And we his people are:
His flocke and ſheepe of his paſture,
Of whom he taketh care.
This day if ye will heare his voyce,
Then harden not your heart:
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in defart.

Which thing was of their negligence,
Committed in the time
Of trouble in the wilderneſſe,
A great and grieuous crime.
Whereas your fathers tempted me,
And tride me euery way:
They proued me, and ſaw my workes,
What I could doe or ſay.

Theſe forty yeeres I haue been grieu'd,
With this generation:
And euermore I ſaid, they err'd,
In their imagination:
Wherewith their hearts were ſore combred
Long time and many dayes:
Wherefore I ſaid aſſuredly,
They haue not knowne my wayes.

To whom I in mine anger ſwore,
That they ſhould not be bleſt:
Nor ſee my ioy celeſtiall,
Nor enter in my reſt.

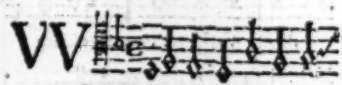
Gloria

Te Deum.

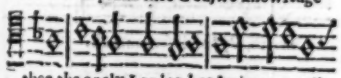
Gloria Patri.

All laud and praiſe be to the Lord,
O that of might art moſt:
To God the Father, and the Sonne,
and to the Holy Ghoſt.
As it in the beginning was,
for euer heretofore,
And is now at this preſent time,
and ſhall be euermore.

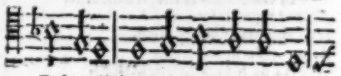
The Song of Saint Ambroſe, called Te Deum.



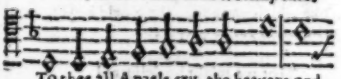
E praiſe thee God, we knowledge



thee, the onely Lord to be: And as eternall

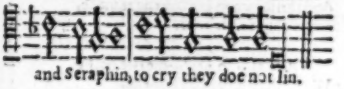


Father, all the earth doth worſhip thee.



To thee all Angels cry, the heauens and

all the powers therein: To thee Cherub



and Seraphin, to cry they doe not lin.

O holy, holy, holy Lord,
of Sabbath Lord the God:
Through heauen and earth thy praiſe is ſpread,
and glory all abroad.
Th'Apoſtles glorious company,
yeeld praiſes vnto thee:
The Prophets goodly fellowſhip,
praiſe thee continually.

The noble and victorious hoaſt
of Martyrs ſound thy praiſe:
The holy Church throughout the world,
doth knowledge thee alwayes.
Father of endleſſe Maieſtie,
they doe acknowledge thee:
Thy Chriſt, thine honourable, true,
and onely Sonne to be.

The Holy Ghoſt the Comforter,
of glory thou art King.
O Chriſt, and of the Father art
the Sonne euerlaſting.
When ſinfull mans decay in hand
thou tookeſt to reſtore:

The ſong of the 3. Children.

To be incloſde in Virgins wombe,
thou diddeſt not abhorre.

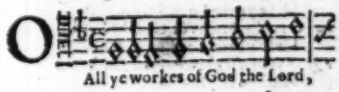
When thou hadſt ouercome of death,
the ſtarpe and cruell might:
Thou heauens kingdome didſt ſet ope,
to each beleeuing wight.
In glory of the Father, thou
doeſt ſit on Gods right hand:
We truſt that thou ſhalt come our Iudge,
our cauſe to vnderſtand.

Lord help thy ſeruants, whom thou haſt
bought with thy precious bloud:
And in eternall glory ſet
them with thy Saints ſo good.
O Lord do thou thy people ſaue,
bleſſe thine inheritance:
Lord gouerne them, and Lord doe thou
for euer them aduance.

We magnifie thee day by day,
and world without en end
Adore thy holy Name, O Lord,
vouchſafe vs to defend
From ſinne this day: Haue mercy Lord,
haue mercy on vs all,
And on vs as we truſt in thee,
Lord let thy mercy fall.

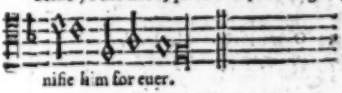
O Lord I haue repoſed all
my confidence in thee:
Put to confounding ſhame therefore
Lord let me neuer be.

The ſong of the three children.



All ye workes of God the Lord,

bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him, and mag-

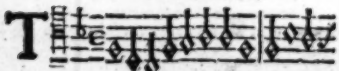


nifie him for euer.

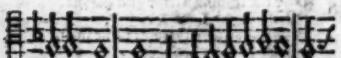
2 O ye the Angels of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him,
and magnifie him for euer.
3 O ye the ſtarrie heauens high,
bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him,
and magnifie him for euer.
4 O ye the waters aboue the ſkie,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
5 O ye the powers of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
6 O ye the ſhining Sunne and Moone,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
7 O ye the gliſtring ſtarres of heauen,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
8 O ye the ſhowers and dropping dew,
bleſſe ye the Lord &c.

9 O ye the blowing winds of God,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
10 O ye the fire and warming heat,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
11 Ye winter and the ſummer tide,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
12 O ye the dewes and binding froſts,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
13 O ye the froſt and chilling cold,
bleſſe ye the Lord &c.
14 O ye congealed ice and ſnow,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
15 O ye the nights and lightſome daies,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
16 O ye the darkneſſe and the light,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
17 O ye the lightnings and the clouds,
bleſſe ye the Lord &c.
18 O let the earth eke bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
19 O ye the mountaines and the hils,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
20 O all ye greene things of the earth,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
21 O ye the euer ſpringing wells,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
22 O ye the ſeas and eke the flouds,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
23 Whales and all that in waters moue,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
24 O all ye flying fowles of the aire,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
25 O all ye beaſts and cattell eke,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
26 O ye the children of mankind,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
27 Let Iſrael eke bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
28 O ye the Prieſts of God the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
29 O ye the ſeruants of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
30 Ye ſpirits and ſoules of righteous men
bleſſe ye the Lord &c.
31 Ye holy and ye meeke of heart,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
32 O Ananias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
33 O Azarias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c
34 And Miſael bleſſe thou the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.

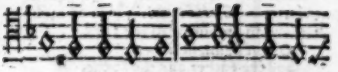
The Song of Zacharias, called *Benedictus.*



He only Lord of Iſrael, be praiſed

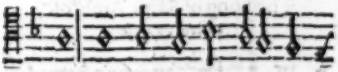


euermore: For through his viſitation, And

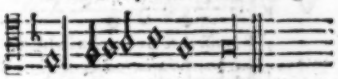


mercy kept in ſtore, His people now he

hath redeem'd, That long haue beene in



thrall: And ſpread abroad his ſauing



health, Vpon his ſeruants all.

In Dauids houſe his ſeruant true,
According to his minde,
And alſo his anointed King,
As we in Scripture finde.
As by his holy Prophets all,
Oft times he did declare:
The which were ſince the world began,
His waies for to prepare.

That we might be deliuered
From thoſe that make debate,
Our enemies, and from the hands
Of all that doe vs hate.
The mercy which he promiſed
Our Fathers to fulfill:
And thinke vpon his couenant made,
According to his will.

And alſo to performe the oath,
Which he before had ſworne,
To Abraham our Father deare,
For vs that are forlorne.
That he would giue himſelfe for vs,
And vs from bondage bring,
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To ſerue our heauenly King.

And that without all manner feare,
And eke in righteouſneſſe:
And alſo for to lead our liues,
In ſtedfaſt holineſſe.
And thou (O child) which now art borne,
And of the Lord elect,
Shalt be the Prophet of the Higheſt,
His wayes for to direct.

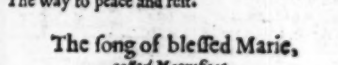
For thou ſhalt goe before his face,
For to prepare his wayes:
And alſo for to teach his will,
And pleaſure all the dayes.
To giue them knowledge how that their
Saluation is neere:
And that remiſſion of their ſinnes,
Is through his mercy meere.

Whereby

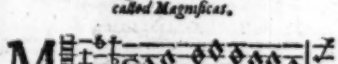
Magnificat.

Whereby the day-ſpring from on high,
Is come vs for to viſe,
And thoſe for to illuminate,
Which do in darkneſſe ſit.
To lighten thoſe that ſhadowed be
With death, and eke oppreſt:
And alſo for to guide our feet
The way to peace and reſt.

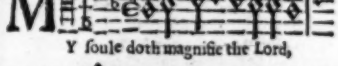
The ſong of bleſſed Marie, called Magnificat.



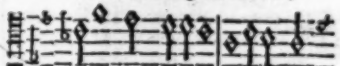
Y ſoule doth magnifie the Lord,



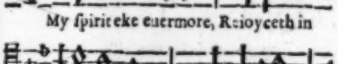
My ſpirit eke euermore, Reioyceth in



the Lord my God. Which is my Sauiour.



And why, becauſe he did regard, And gaue



reſpect vnto, ſo baſe eſtate of his

handmaid, And let the mightie goe.

For now behold all nations,
And generations all,
From this time forth for euermore,
Shall me right bleſſed call.
Becauſe he hath me magnified,
Which is the Lord of might:
Whoſe name be euer ſanctified,
And praiſed day and night.

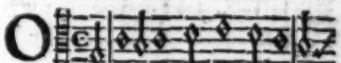
For with his mercy and his grace,
All men he doth inflame,
Throughout all generations,
To ſuch as feare his Name.
He ſhewed ſtrength with his great arme,
And made the proud to ſtart,
With all imaginations,
That they beare in their heart.

He hath put downe the mighty ones,
From their ſupernall ſeat,
And did exalt the meeke in heart,
As he hath thought it meet.
The hungry he repleniſhed
With all things that were good:
And through his power he made the rich,
Oft times to want their food.

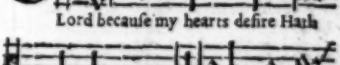
Nunc dimittis.

And calling to remembrance
His mercy euery deale,
Hath holpen vp aſſiſtanely
His ſeruant Iſrael.
According to his promiſe made
To Abraham before,
And to his ſeed ſucceſſively
To ſtand for euermore.

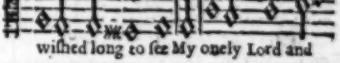
The ſong of Simeon, called Nunc dimittis.



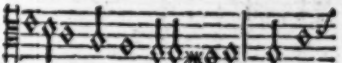
Lord becauſe my hearts deſire Hath



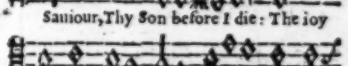
wiſhed long to ſee My onely Lord and



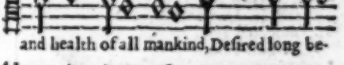
Sauiour, Thy Son before I die: The ioy



and health of all mankind, Deſired long be-



fore, Which now is come into the world,

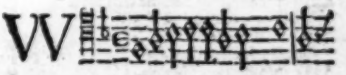


Of mercy bringing ſtore.

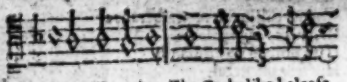
Thou ſuffereſt thy ſeruant now
In peace for to depart
According to thy holy word,
Which lighteneth my heart.
Becauſe mine eyes which thou haſt made
To giue my body light,
Haue now beheld thy ſauing health,
Which is the Lord of might.

Whom thou mercifully haſt ſet,
Of thine abundant grace,
In open ſight and viſible,
Before all peoples face:
The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Satan ouerquell:
And eke to be the glory of
Thy people Iſrael.

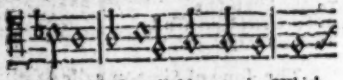
The Symbole or Creed of Athanaſius, called Quicunque vult.



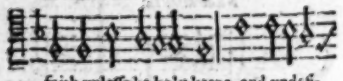
Hat man ſoeuer he be that ſal-



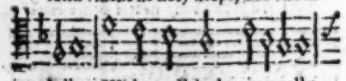
uation will attaine, The Catholike beleefe



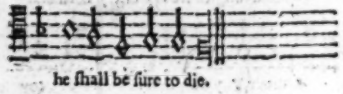
he muſt before all things retaine. Which



faith vnleſſe he holy keepe, and vndefi-



nedly: Without all doubt, eternally



he ſhall be ſure to die.

The Catholike beleefe is this,
that God we worſhip one
In Vnitie, and Trinitie
in Vnitie alone:
So that we neither do confound
the perſons of the three,
Nor yet the ſubſtance whole of one,
in ſunder parted be.

One perſon of the Father is,
another of the Sonne,
Another perſon proper of
the Holy Ghoſt alone,
Of Father, Sonne, and Holy Ghoſt,
but one the Godhead is,
Like glory, coeternall eke
the maieſtie likewiſe.

Such as the Father is, ſuch is
the Sonne in each degree,
And ſuch alſo we do beleeue
the Holy Ghoſt to be.
Vncreate is the Father, and
vncreate is the Sonne:
The Holy Ghoſt vncreate, ſo
vncreate is each one.

Incomprehenſible Father is,
incomprehenſible Sonne:
And comprehenſible alſo is
the Holy Ghoſt of none.
The Father is eternall, and
the Sonne eternall ſo:
And in like ſort eternall is
the Holy Ghoſt alſo.

And yet though we beleeue that each
of theſe eterpall be:
Yet there but one eternall is
and not eternals three.
As ne incomprehenſible we,
ne yet vncreate three:
But one incomprehenſible, one
vncreate hold to be.

Almighty ſo the Father is,
the Sonne almighty ſo:
And in like ſort almighty is,
the Holy Ghoſt alſo.
And albeit that euery one
of theſe almighty be:
Yet there but one Almighty is,
and not Almightes three.

The Father God is, God the Sonne,
God Holy Ghoſt alſo:
Yet are there not three Gods in all,
but one God and no mo.
So likewiſe Lord the Father is,
and Lord alſo the Sonne,
And Lord the Holy Ghoſt, yet are
there not three Lords, but one.

For as we are compeld to grant,
by Chriſtian veritie,
Each of the perſons by himſelfe,
both God and Lord to be:
So Catholicke religion
forbiddeth vs alway,
That either Gods be three, or that
there Lords be three to ſay.

Of none the Father is, ne made,
ne create, nor begot:
The Sonne is of the Father, not
create, ne made, but got:
The Holy Ghoſt is of them both,
the Father and the Sonne:
Ne made, ne create, nor begot,
but doth proceed alone.

So we one Father hold, not three,
one Sonne alſo, not three,
One Holy Ghoſt alone, and not
three Holy Ghoſts to be.
None in this Trinitie before
nor after other is:
Ne greater any then the reſt
ne leſſer be likewiſe.

But euery one among themſelues,
of all the perſons three,
Together coeternall all,
and all coequall be.
So Vnitie in Trinitie,
as ſaid it is before,
And Trinitie in Vnitie,
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man ſoeuer that
ſaluation will attaine,
This faith touching the Trinitie,
of force he muſt retaine:
And needfull to eternall life,
it is that euery wight,
Of the incarnating of Chriſt
our Lord beleeue aright.

For this the right faith is, that we
beleeue and eke do know,

That

That Chriſt our Lord the Sonne of God,
is God and man alſo.
God of the Fathers ſubſtance got
before the world began:
And of his mothers ſubſtance borne
in world a very man.

Both perfect God and perfect man,
in one, one Ieſus Chriſt:
That doth of reaſonable ſoule
and humane fleſh ſubſiſt.
Touching his Godhead equall with
his Father God is he:
Touching his manhood lower then
his Father in degree.

Who though he be both very God,
and very man alſo:
Yet is he but one Chriſt alone,
and is not perſons two.
One, not by turning of Godhead
into the fleſh of man.
But by taking manhood to God,
this being one began.

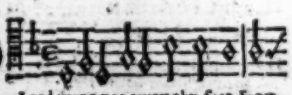
All one, not by confounding of
the ſubſtance into one.
But onely by the vnitie
that is of one perſon.
For as the reaſonable ſoule
and fleſh, but one man is:
So in one perſon God and man,
is but one Chriſt likewiſe.

Who ſuffered for to ſaue vs all,
to hell he did deſcend:
The third day roſe againe from death,
to heauen he did aſcend.
He ſits at the right hand of God
the almightie Father there:
From thence to iudge the quick and dead
againe he ſhall appeare.

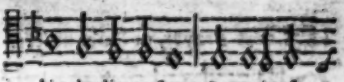
At whoſe returne all men ſhall riſe
with bodies new reſtor'd:
And of their owne works they ſhall giue
account vnto the Lord.
And they into eternall liſe
ſhall goe that haue done well:
Who haue done ill ſhall goe into
eternall fire to dwell.

This is the Catholicke beleefe:
who doth not faithfully
Beleeue the ſame, without all doubt
he ſaued cannot be.
To Father Sonne and Holy Ghoſt,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was is now
and ſhall be euermore.

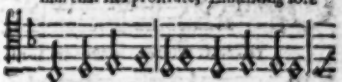
The Lamentation of a ſinner.



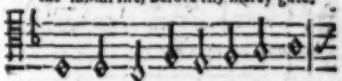
O Lord turne not away thy face, From



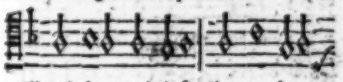
him that lies proſtrate, Lamenting ſore



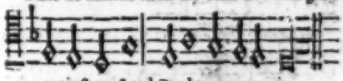
his ſinfull life, Before thy mercy gate.



Which gate thou openeſt wide to thoſe,



That do lament their ſins: Shut not that gate



againſt me Lord, But let me enter in.

And call me not to mine account,
How I haue liued here:
For then I know right well, O Lord,
How vile I ſhall appeare.
I need not to confeſſe my life,
I am ſure thou canſt tell,
What I haue beene, and what I am,
I know thou knoweſt it well.

O Lord thou knoweſt what things be paſt,
And eke the things that be:
Thou knoweſt alſo what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee.
Before the heauens and earth were made,
Thou knoweſt what things were then,
As all things elſe that haue beene ſince,
Among the ſonnes of men.

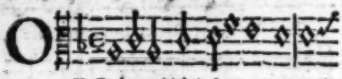
And can the things that I haue done,
Be hidden from thee then?
Nay, nay, thou knoweſt them all, O Lord,
Where they were done and when.
Wherefore with teares I come to thee,
To beg and to intreat,
Euen as the childe that hath done ill,
And feareth to be beat.

So come I to thy mercy gate,
Where mercy doth abound,
Requiring mercy for my ſinne,
To heale my deadly wound.
O Lord I need not to repeat,
What I doe beg or craue:
Thou knoweſt (O Lord) before I aſke,
The thing that I would haue.

Mercy good Lord, mercy I aſke,
This is the totall ſumme:
For mercy Lord is all my ſuit,
Lord, let thy mercy come.

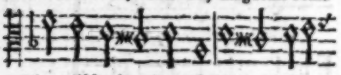
The

The Lords Prayer, or Pater noſter.

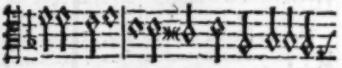


O Vr Father which in heauen art, Lord

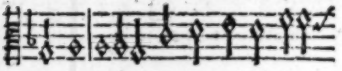
hallowed be thy Name Thy kingdome come



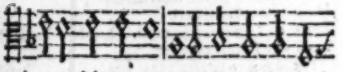
Thy will be done in earth, euen as the ſame



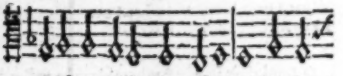
in heauen is. Giue vs O Lord our daily bread



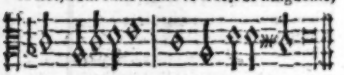
this day. As we forgiue our debters, ſo for-



giue our debts we pray. Into temptation lead



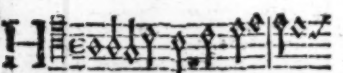
vs not, from euill make vs free. For kingdome,



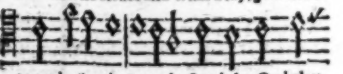
power & glory thine, both now and euer be.

The x. Commandements.

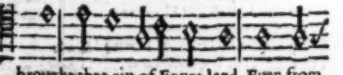
Audi Iſrael. Exod. xx.



Harke Iſrael and what I ſay, giue heed

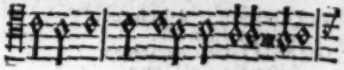


to vnderſtand: I am the Lord thy God, that

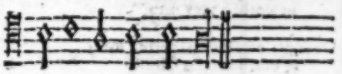


brought thee out of Egypt land Euen from

the houſe wherein thou didſt in thraldome



liue a ſlaue: None other Gods at all before



my preſence ſhalt thou haue.

No manner grauen Image ſhalt
thou make at all to thee:
Nor any figure like by thee
ſhall counterfeited be
Of any thing in heauen aboue,
nor in the earth below,
Nor in the waters beneath the earth:
to them thou ſhalt not bow.

Nor ſhalt them ſerue. The Lord thy God,
a iealous God am I:
That puniſh parents faults vnto
the third and fourth degree,
Vpon their children that me hate:
and mercy doe diſplay
To thouſands of ſuch as me loue,
and my precepts obey.

The Name thou of the Lord thy God,
in vaine ſhalt neuer vſe:
For him that takes his Name in vaine,
the Lord will not excuſe.
Remember that thou holy keepe,
the ſacred Sabbath day:
Six dayes thou labour ſhalt and doe
thy needfull works alway.

The ſeuenth day is ſet by the Lord
thy God to reſt vpon:
No worke then ſhalt thou doe in it,
ne thou, nor yet thy ſonne:
Thy daughter, ſeruant and thy maid,
thine Oxe nor yet thine Aſſe,
Nor ſtranger that within thy gates
hath his abiding place.

For in ſix dayes God heauen and earth,
and all therein did make:
And after thoſe his reſt he did
vpon the ſeuenth day take.
Wherefore he bleſt the day that he
for reſting did ordaine:
And ſacred to himſelfe alone,
appointed to remaine.

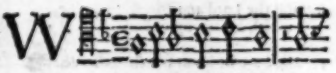
Yeeld honour to thy parents, that
prolong'd thy dayes may be
Vpon the land, the which the Lord
thy God hath giuen thee.
Thou ſhalt not murther. Thou ſhalt not
commit adulterie.
Thou ſhalt not ſteale. Nor witneſſe falſe
againſt thy neighbour be.

Thou ſhalt not couet houſe, that to
thy neighbour doth belong:
Ne couet ſhalt in hauing of

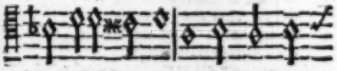
his

his wife to doe him wrong:
Nor his manſeruant nor his maid,
nor oxe nor aſſe of his:
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

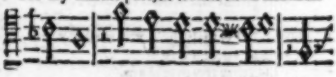
The Complaint of a ſinner.



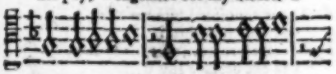
Here righteouſneſſe doth ſay, Lord



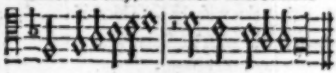
for my ſinfull part, in wrath thou ſhouldſt



me pay, Vengeance for my deſert. I



can it not deny, But needs I muſt confeſſe



how that continually, Thy lawes I do tranſgres.

But if it be thy will,
With ſinners to contend:
Then all thy flocke ſhall ſpill,
And be loſt without end.
For who liues here ſo right,
That rightly he can ſay,
He ſins not in thy ſight,
Full oft and euery day?

The Scripture plaine tels me,
The righteous man offendeth,
Seuen times a day to thee,
Whereon thy wrath dependeth:
So that the righteous man,
Doth walke in no ſuch path,
But he fals now and than,
In danger of thy wrath.

Then ſith the caſe ſo ſtands,
That euen the man right wiſe,
Fals oft in ſinfull bands,
Whereby thy wrath may riſe:
Lord I that am vniuſt,
And righteouſneſſe none haue,
Whereto then ſhall I truſt,
My ſinfull ſoule to ſaue?

But truly to that poſt,
Whereto I cleaue and ſtall,
Which is thy mercy moſt,
Lord let thy mercy fall.
And mitigate thy mood,
Or elſe we periſh all,
The price of this thy bloud,
Wherein mercy I call.

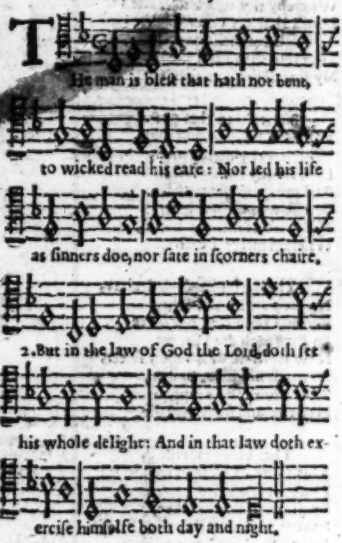
The Scripture doth declare,
No drop of bloud in thee,
But that thou didſt not ſpare,
To ſhed each drop for me.
Now let thoſe drops moſt ſweet,
So moiſt my heart ſo drie,
That I with ſinne repleat,
May liue, and ſinne may die.

That being mortified,
This ſinne of mine in me:
I may be ſanctified,
By grace of thine in thee,
So that I neuer fall,
Into ſuch mortall ſinne,
That my foes infernall,
Reioyce my death therein.

But vouchſafe me to keepe,
From thoſe infernall foes:
And from that lake ſo deepe,
Whereas no mercy growes.
And I ſhall ſing the ſongs,
Confirmed with the iuſt,
That vnto thee belongs,
Which art mine onely truſt.

The Pſalmes of DAVID in meeter.

Beatus vir. Pſal. j. T. S.



3 He ſhall be like the tree that growes
faſt by the riuers ſide,
Which bringeth forth moſt pleaſant fruit
in his due time and tide.
Whoſe leafe ſhall neuer fade nor fall,
but flouriſh ſtill and ſtand:
Euen ſo all things ſhall proſper well,
that this man takes in hand.

4 So ſhall not the vngodly men,
they ſhall be nothing ſo:
But as the duſt which from the earth
the wind driues to and fro.
5 Therefore ſhall not the wicked men,
in iudgement ſtand vpright:
Nor yet the ſinners with the iuſt,
ſhall come in place or ſight.

6 For why, the way of godly men,
vnto the Lord is knowne:
And eke the way of wicked men,
ſhall quite be ouerthrowne.

Quare fremuerunt. Pſal. ij. T. S.

Sing this as the 1. Pſalme.

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raiſe?
what rage was in their braine?
Why did the Iewiſh people muſe,
ſeeing all is but vaine?

2 The kings and rulers of the earth
conſpire and are all bent
Againſt the Lord and Chriſt his Sonne,
which he among vs ſent.

3 Shall we be bound to them, ſay they,
let all their bonds be broke:
And of their doctrine and their law,
let vs reiect the yoke.
4 But he that in the heauen dwels,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking-ſtocks,
throughout the world ſo wide.

5 For in his wrath the Lord will ſay
to them vpon a day:
And in his furie trouble them,
and then the Lord will ſay:
6 I haue annointed him my King
vpon my holy hill:
I will therefore Lord preach thy law,
and eke declare thy will.

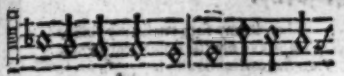
7 For in this wiſe the Lord himſelfe,
did ſay to me I wot:
Thou art my deare and onely Sonne,
to day I thee begot.
8 All people I will giue to thee,
as heires at thy requeſt:
The ends and coaſts of all the earth,
by thee ſhall be poſſeſt.

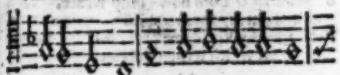
9 Thou ſhalt them bruiſe euen with a mace
as men vnder foot trod:
And as the potters ſheards ſhalt breake
them with an iron rod.
10 Now ye O kings and rulers all,
be wiſe therefore and learn'd,
By whom the matters of the world,
be iudged and diſcernd.

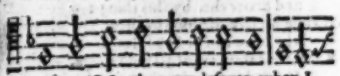
11 See that ye ſerue the Lord aboue,
in trembling and in feare:
See that with reuerence ye reioyce,
to him in like manner.
12 See that ye kiſſe and eke embrace
his bleſſed Sonne, I ſay,
Leſt in his wrath ye ſuddenly
periſh in the mid way.

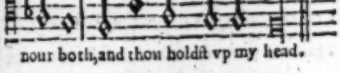
13 If once his wrath neuer ſo ſmall,
ſhall kindle in his breſt:
O then all they that truſt in Chriſt,
ſhall happy be and bleſt.

Domine quid. Pſal. iij. T. S.









4 Then with my voice vpon the Lord,
I did both call and cry:
And he out of his holy hill,
did heare me by and by.
5 I laid me downe and quietly
I ſlept and roſe againe:
For why, I know aſſuredly,
the Lord will me ſuſtaine.

6 If ten thouſand had hemd me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art ſtill my Lord and God,
my Sauiour and mine aide.
Riſe vp therefore, ſaue me my God,
for now to thee I call:
7 For thou haſt broke the cheeks and teeth
of theſe wicked men all.

8 Saluation onely doth belong
to thee O Lord aboue:
Thou doeſt beſtow vpon thy folke,
thy bleſſing and thy loue.

Cum inuocarem. Pſal. iiij. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O God that art my righteouſneſſe,
Lord heare me when I call:
Thou haſt ſet me at libertie,
when I was bound and thrall.
2 Haue mercy Lord therefore on me,
and grant me my requeſt:
For vnto thee vnceſſantly,
to cry I will not reſt.

3 O mortall men how long will ye
my glory thus deſpiſe?
Why wander ye in vanitie,
and follow after lies?
4 Know ye that good and godly men,
the Lord doth take and chuſe:
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuſe.

5 Sinne not, but ſtand in awe therefore,
examine well your heart:
And in your chamber quietly,
ſee you your ſelues conuert.
6 Offer to God the ſacrifice
of righteouſneſſe, I ſay:
And looke that in the liuing Lord,
you put your truſt alway.

7 The greater ſort crane worldly goods,
and riches doe embrace:
But Lord grant vs thy countenance,
thy fauour and thy grace.
8 For thou thereby ſhalt make my heart,
more ioyfull and more glad,
Then they that of their corne and wine,
full great increaſe haue had.

9 In peace therefore lie downe will I,
taking my reſt and ſleepe:
For thou onely wilt me O Lord,
alone in ſafetie keepe.

Verba mea auribus. Pſal. v. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

INcline thine eares vnto my words,
O Lord my plaint conſider:
2 And heare my voyce my King, my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
3 Heare me betime, Lord tarrie not,
for I will haue reſpect,
My prayer early in the morne,
to thee for to direct.

4 And I will truſt through patience,
in thee my God alone:
Thou art not pleaſd with wickedneſſe,
and ill with thee dwels none.
5 And in thy ſight ſhall neuer ſtand
theſe furious fooles O Lord:
Vaine workers of iniquitie,
thou haſt alwaies abhord.

6 The liers and the flatterers,
thou ſhalt deſtroy them than:
And God will hate thy blond-thirſtie,
and the deceitfull man.
7 Therefore will I come to thine houſe
truſting vpon thy grace:
And reuerently will worſhip thee,
toward thine holy place.

8 Lord lead me in thy righteouſneſſe
for to confound my foes:
And eke the way that I ſhall walke,
before my face diſcloſe.
9 For in their mouthes there is no truth,
their heart is foule and vaine:
Their throat an open ſepulcher,
their tongues doe gloſe and faine.

10 Deſtroy their falſe conſpiracies,
that they may come to nought:
Subuert them in their heaps of ſinne,
which haue rebellion wrought.
11 But thoſe that put their truſt in thee,
let them be glad alwayes:
And render thanks for thy defence,
and giue thy Name the praiſe.

12 For:

12 For thou with fauour wilt increaſe,
the iuſt and righteous ſtill:
And with thy grace, as with a ſhield,
defend him from all ill.

Domine ne in furore. Pſal. vj. T. S.

Sing this as the 1. Pſalme.

LOrd in thy wrath reproue me not,
though I deſerue thine ire:
Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord I thee deſire.
2 For I am weake, therefore O Lord,
of mercy me forbeare:
And heale me Lord, for why thou knowſt
my bones do quake for feare.

3 My ſoule is troubled very ſore,
and vexed vehemently:
But Lord how long wilt thou delay,
to cure my miſerie?
4 Lord turne thee to thy wonted grace,
my ſilly ſoule vp take:
O ſaue me not for my deſerts,
but for thy mercies ſake.

5 For why, no man among the dead
remembreth thee one whit:
Or who ſhall worſhip thee, O Lord,
in the infernall pit?
6 So grieuous is my plaint and mone,
that I waxe wondrous faint:
All the night long I waſh my bed,
with teares of my complaint.

7 My ſight is dim and waxeth old,
with anguiſh of my heart:
For feare of thoſe that be my foes,
and would my ſoule ſubuert.
8 But now away from me all ye
that worke iniquitie:
For why, the Lord hath heard the voice
of my complaint and cry.

9 He heard not onely the requeſt,
and prayer of my heart:
But it receiued at my hand,
and tooke it in good part.
10 And now my foes that vexed me,
the Lord will ſoone deſame:
And ſuddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and ſhame.

Domine Deus meus. Pſal. vij. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O Lord my God, I put my truſt
and confidence in thee:
Saue me from them that me purſue,
and eke deliuer me.
2 Leſt like a Lion he me teare,
and rend in peeces ſmall:
While there is none to ſuccour me,
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God if I haue done
the thing that is not right:
Or elſe if I be found in fault,
or guiltie in thy ſight:
4 Or to my friend rewarded ill,
or left him in diſtreſſe.
Which me purſude moſt cruelly,
and hated me cauſeleſſe.

5 Then let my foes purſue my ſoule,
and eke my life downe thruſt
Vnto the earth, and alſo lay
mine honour in the duſt.
6 Start vp O Lord now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to paine:
Performe thy kingdome promiſed
to me which wrong ſuſtaine.

7 Then ſhall great nations come to thee
and know thee by this thing:
If thou declare for loue of them,
thy ſelfe as Lord and King.
8 And as thou art of all men Iudge,
O Lord now iudge thou me:
According to my righteouſneſſe,
and mine integritie.

9 Lord ceaſe the hate of wicked men,
and be the iuſt mans guide
10 By whom the ſecrets of all hearts,
are ſearched and deſcride.
11 I take my helpe to come of God,
in all my paine and ſmart:
That doth preſerue all thoſe that be
of pure and perfect heart.

12 The iuſt man and the wicked both,
God iudgeth by his power:
So that he feeles his mighty hand,
euen euery day and houre.
13 Except he change his minde, I die,
for euen as he ſhould ſmite
He whets his ſword, his bow he bends,
aiming where he may hit.

14 And doth prepare his mortall darts,
his arrowes keene and ſharpe,
For them that doe me perſecute,
whiles he doth miſchiefe warpe.
15 But loe though he in trauell be
of his dinelliſh forecaſt.
And of his miſchiefe once conceiu'd,
yet brings forth nought at laſt.

16 He digs a ditch and delues it deepe,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he ſhall fall into the pit,
that he dig'd vp for other.
17 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of him in whom it bred:
And all the miſchiefe that he wrought,
ſhall fall vpon his head.

18 I will giue thanks to God therefore,
that iudgeth righteouſly:
And with my ſong will praiſe the Name
of him that is moſt hie.

Domine Deus noſter. Pſal. viij. T. S.

Sing this as the 8. Pſalme.

O God our Lord how wonderfull,
are thy works euery where:
Whoſe fame ſurmounts in dignitie,
aboue the heauens cleare:
2 Euen by the mouthes of ſucking babes,
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in thoſe babes thy might is ſeene,
thy graces they diſcloſe.

3 And

1 And when I ſee the heauens high,
the works of thine owne hand:
The Sunne, the Moone, and all the Starres,
in order as they ſtand.
4 What thing is man (Lord) thinke I then,
that thou doſt him remember?
Or what is mans poſteritie,
that thou doeſt it conſider?

5 For thou haſt made him little leſſe,
then Angels in degree.
And thou haſt crowned him alſo,
with glory and dignity.
6 Thou haſt preferd him to be Lord
of all thy works of wonder:
And at his feet haſt ſet all things,
that he ſhould keepe them vnder.

7 As ſheepe and neat, and all beaſts elſe
that in the fields doe feed:
8 Fowles of the aire, fiſh in the ſea,
with all that therein breed.
9 Therefore muſt I ſay once againe,
O God that art our Lord:
How famous and how wonderfull,
are thy works through the world.

Confitebor tibi Dom. Pſal ix. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

WIth heart and mouth vnto the Lord,
will I ſing laud and praiſe:
And ſpeake of all his wondrous works,
and them declare alwayes.
2 I will be glad and much reioyce,
in thee O God moſt hie:
And make my ſongs extoll thy Name
aboue the ſtarrie ſkie.

3 For that my foes are driuen backe,
and turned into flight:
They fall downe flat, and are deſtroid,
by thy great power and might.
4 Thou haſt reuenged all my wrong,
thy griefe and all my grudge:
Thou doſt with iuſtice heare my cauſe,
moſt like a righteous iudge.

5 Thou doeſt rebuke the heathen folke,
and wicked ſo confound:
That afterward the memorie
of them cannot be found.
6 My foes thou haſt made good diſpatch,
and all their townes deſtroid:
Thou haſt their fame with them defac'd,
through all the world ſo wide.

7 Know thou that he that is aboue,
for euermore ſhall raigne:
And in the ſeat of equitie,
true iudgement will maintaine.
8 With iuſtice he will keepe and guide
the world and euery wight:
And ſo will yeeld with equitie,
to euery man his right.

9 He is protector of the poore,
what time they be oppreſt,
He is in all aduerſitie,
their refuge and their reſt.
10 All they that know thy holy Name,
therefore ſhall truſt in thee:
For thou forſakeſt not their ſute,
in their neceſſitie.

The ſecond part

11 Sing Pſalmes therefore vnto the Lord,
that dwels in Sion hill:
Publiſh among all nations,
his noble acts and will.
12 For he is mindfull of the bloud
of thoſe that be oppreſt:
Forgetting not th'afflicted heart,
that ſeeks to him for reſt.

13 Haue mercy Lord on me poore wretch,
whoſe enemies ſtill remaine:
Which from the gates of death are wont
to raiſe me vp againe.
14 In Sion that I might ſet forth
thy praiſe in heart and voice:
And that in thy ſaluation Lord,
my ſoule might ſtill reioyce.

15 The heathen ſticke faſt in the pit,
that they themſelues prepar'd:
And in the net that they did ſet
their owne feet faſt are mar'd.
16 God ſhews his iudgements which were good
for euery man to marke:
When as ye ſee the wicked man,
lie trapt in his owne warke.

17 The wicked and the ſinfull men,
goe downe to hell for euer:
And all the people of the world,
that will not God remember.
18 But ſure the Lord will not forget
the poore mans griefe and paine:
The patient people neuer looke
for helpe of God in vaine.

19 O Lord ariſe, leſt men preuaile,
that be of worldly might:
And let the heathen folke receiue
their iudgement in thy ſight.
20 Lord ſtrike ſuch terror, feare and dread
into the hearts of them,
That they may know aſſuredly,
they be but mortall men.

Vt quid Domine. Pſal x. T.S.

Sing this as the 2. Pſalme.

WHat is the cauſe that thou O Lord,
art now ſo farre from thine,
And keepeſt cloſe thy countenance
from vs this troublous time?
2 The poore doe periſh by the proud,
and wicked men a-fire:
Let them be taken in the craft,
that they themſelues conſpire.

3 For in the luſt of his owne heart,
the vngodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praiſe himſelfe,
and doth the Lord deſpight.

4 He is so proud, that right and wrong
he setteth all apart:
Nay, nay, there is no God, saith he,
for thus he thinkes in heart.

5 Because his wayes doe prosper still,
he doth thy lawes neglect:
And with a blast doth puffe against
such as would him correct.
6 Tush, tush, saith he, I haue no dread,
lest mine estate should change:
And why, for all aduersitie
to him is very strange.

7 His mouth is full of cursednesse,
of fraud, deceit, and guile
Vnder his tongue doth mischiefe sit,
and trauell all the while.
8 He lyeth hid in wayes and holes,
to slay the innocent:
Against the poore that passe him by
his cruell eyes are bent.

9 And like a Lyon priuily,
lies lurking in his den:
If he may snare them in his net,
to spoyle poore simple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily,
he crowcheth downe, I say:
11 So are great heaps of poore men made
by his strong power his pray.

The second part.

12 Tush, God forgetteth this, saith he,
therefore may I be bold:
His countenance is cast aside,
he doth it not behold.
13 Arise, O Lord, O God in whom
the poore mans hope doth rest:
Lift vp thy hand, forget not Lord,
the poore that be oppress.

14 What blasphemie is this to thee,
Lord dost thou not abhorre it?
To heare the wicked in their hearts,
say, tush, thou car'st not for it?
15 But thou seest all their wickednesse,
and well doest vnderstand,
16 That friendlesse and poore fatherlesse
are left into thy hand.

17 Of wicked and malicious men
then breake the power for euer,
That they with their iniquitie
may perish all together.
18 The Lord shall raigne for euermore,
as King and God alone:
And he will chase the heathen folke,
out of the land each one.

19 Thou hear'st, O Lord, the poore mens plaint
their prayer and requett:
Their hearts thou wilt confirme vntill
thine eares to heare be prest:
20 To iudge the poore and fatherlesse,
and helpe them to their right:
That they may be no more oppresst
by men of worldly might,

In domino confido. Psal. xj. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Psalme.

I Trust in God, how dare ye then
say thus my soule vnkill,
Flie hence as fast as any fowle,
and hide you in your hill?
2 Behold the wicked bend their bowes,
and make their arrowes prest,
To shoot in secret, and to hurt
the sound and harmelesse brest.

3 Of worldly hope all stayes were shrunke,
and cleerely brought to nought:
Alas the iust and righteous man,
what euill hath he wrought?
4 But he that in his Temple is
most holy and most hie:
And in the heauens hath his seat
of royall maiestie.

The poore and simple mans estate,
considereth in his minde:
And searcheth out full narrowly
the manners of mankinde.
5 And with a chearefull countenance,
the righteous man will vse:
But in his heart he doth abhorre,
all such as mischiefe muse.

6 And on the sinners casteth snares,
as thicke as any raine:
Fire and brimstone, and whirlwinds thicke,
appointed for their paine.
7 Ye see then how a righteous God
doth righteousnesse embrace:
And to the iust and vpright men,
shewes forth his pleasant face.

Saluum me fac. Psal xij. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Psalme.

HElpe Lord, for good and godly men
doe perish and decay
And faith and truth from worldly men,
is parted cleane away.
2 Who so doth with his neighbour talke,
his talke is all but vaine:
For euery man bethinketh how
to flatter, lye, and faine.

3 But flattering and deceitfull lips,
and tongues that be so stout,
To speake proud words and make great brags,
the Lord soone cut them out.
4 For they say still we will preuaile,
our tongues shall vs extoll:
Our tongues are ours, we ought to speake,
what Lord shall vs controll?

5 But for the great complaint and crie,
of poore and men oppress:
Arise will I now saith the Lord,
and them restore to rest.
6 Gods word is like to siluer pure,
that from the earth is tride:

And hath no leſſe then ſeuen times,
in fire beene purifide.

7 Now ſith thy promiſe is to helpe,
Lord keepe thy promiſe then:
And ſaue vs now and euermore,
from this ill kinde of men.
8 For now the wicked world is full
of miſchiefes manifold,
When vanity with mortall men,
ſo highly is extold.

Vſque quo Domine. Pſal. xiij. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

HOw long wilt thou forget me Lord,
ſhall I neuer be remembred?
How long wilt thou thy viſage hide,
as though thou were offended?
2 In heart and minde how long ſhall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke ſhall my deadly foe,
thus triumph ouer me?

3 Behold me now my Lord my God,
and heare me ſore oppreſt:
Lighten mine eyes, leſt that I ſleepe
as one by death poſſeſt.
4 Leſt that mine enemies ſay to me,
behold I doe preuaile:
Leſt they alſo that hate my ſoule,
reioyce to ſee me quaile.

5 But from thy mercy and goodneſſe,
my hope ſhall neuer ſtart:
In thy releiſe and ſauing health,
right glad ſhall be my heart.
6 I will giue thanks vnto the Lord,
and praiſes to him ſing:
Becauſe he hath heard my requeſt,
and granted my wiſhing.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. xiiij. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

THere is no God as fooliſh men
affirme in their mad mood:
Their driſts are all corrupt and vaine,
not one of them doth good.
2 The Lord beheld from heauen high,
the whole race of mankinde:
And ſaw not one that ſought indeed
the liuing God to finde.

3 They went all wide, and were corrupt,
and truly there was none,
That in the world did any good,
I ſay there was not one.
4 Is all their iudgement ſo far loſt,
that all worke miſchiefe ſtill?
Eating my people euen as bread,
not one to ſeeke Gods will.

5 When they thus rage, then ſuddenly
great feare on them ſhall fall:
For God doth loue the righteous men,
and will maintaine them all.
6 To mocke the doings of the poore,
to their reproch and ſhame:
Becauſe they put their truſt in God,
and call vpon his Name.

7 But who ſhall giue thy people health,
and when wilt thou fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill?
8 Euen when thou ſhalt reſtore againe,
ſuch as were captiue lad:
Then Iacob ſhall therein reioyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Domine quis. Pſal. xv. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O Lord within thy Tabernacle,
who ſhall inhabite ſtill?
Or whom wilt thou receiue to dwell,
in thy moſt holy hill?
2 The man whoſe life is vncorrupt,
whoſe works are iuſt and ſtraight:
Whoſe heart doth thinke the very truth,
whoſe tongue ſpeakes no deceit.

3 Nor to his neighbour doth none ill,
in body, goods or name:
Nor willingly doth moue falſe tales,
which might impaire the fame.
4 That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked ment:
But thoſe that loue and feare the Lord,
he maketh much of them.

5 His oath and all his promiſes,
that keepeth faithfully:
Although he make his couenant ſo,
that he doth loſe thereby.
6 That putteth not to vſury,
his money and his coine:
Ne for to hurt the innocent,
doth bribe or elſe purloine.

7 Who ſo doth all things as ye ſee,
that here is to be done:
Shall neuer periſh in this world,
nor in the world to come.

Conſerua me. Pſal. xvj. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

LOrd keepe me, for I truſt in thee,
and doe confeſſe indeed,
Thou art my God, and of my goods,
O Lord thou haſt no need.
2 I giue my goods vnto the Saints,
that in the world doe dwell:
And namely to the faithfull ſoake,
in vertue that excell.

3 They ſhall heape ſorrowes on their heads,
which runne as they were mad,
To offer to their idoll gods,
alas it is too bad.
4 As for their bloudy ſacrifice,
and offings of that ſort,

I will not touch, nor yet thereof
my lips ſhall make report.

5 For why, the Lord the portion is
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that doſt maintaine
my rent, my lot, my chance.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beauty did excell:
Mine heritage aſſign'd to me,
doth pleaſe me wondrous well.

7 I thanke the Lord that cauſed me
to vnderſtand the right:
For by his meanes my ſecret thoughts
doe teach me euery night.
8 I ſet the Lord ſtill in my ſight,
and truſt him ouer all:
For he doth ſtand on my right hand,
therefore I ſhall not fall.

9 Wherefore my heart and tongue alſo,
doe both reioyce together:
My fleſh and body reſt in hope,
when I this thing conſider.
10 Thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in graue,
for Lord thou loueſt me:
Nor yet wilt giue thy holy one,
corruption for to ſee.

11 But wilt me teach the way to life:
for all treaſure and ſtore
Of perfect ioy are in thy face,
and power for euermore.

Exaudi Domine. Pſal. xvij. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O Lord giue eare to my iuſt cauſe,
attend when I complaine:
And heare the prayer that I put forth,
with lips that doe not faine.
2 And let the iudgement of my cauſe,
proceed alwayes from thee:
And let thine eyes behold and cleare
this my ſimplicitie.

3 Thou haſt well tride me in the night,
and yet couldſt nothing finde,
That I haue ſpoken with my tongue,
that was not in my minde.
4 As for the works of wicked men,
and paths peruerſe and ill:
For loue of thy moſt holy Name,
I haue refrained ſtill.

5 Then in thy paths that be moſt pure,
ſtay me Lord and preſerue:
That from the way wherein I walke,
my ſteps may neuer ſwerue.
6 For I do call to thee, O Lord,
ſurely thou wilt me aid:
Then haare my prayer, and weigh right well,
the words that I haue ſaid.

7 O thou the Sauiour of all them
that put their truſt in thee,
Declare thy ſtrength on them that ſpurne
againſt thy Maieſtie,
8 O keepe me as thou wouldeſt keepe
the apple of thine eye:
And vnder couert of thy wings,
defend me ſecretly.

The ſecond part.

9 From wicked men that trouble me,
and daily me annoy:
And from my foes that goe about
my ſoule for to deſtroy.
10 Which wallow in their worldly wealth,
ſo full and eke ſo fat:
That in their pride they doe not ſpare,
to ſpeake they care not what

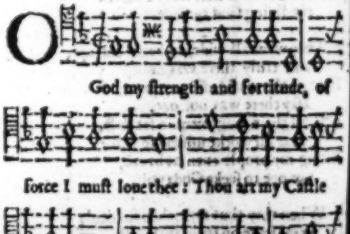
11 They lie in wait where I ſhould paſſe,
with craft me to confound:
And muſing miſchiefe in their minds,
to caſt me to the ground.
12 Much like a Lion greedily,
that would his prey embrace:
Or lurking like a Lions whelpe,
within ſome ſecret place.

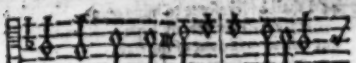
13 Vp Lord in haſte, preuent my foe,
and caſt him at thy feet:
Saue thou my ſoule from the ill man,
and with the ſword him ſmite.
14 Deliuer me Lord by thy power,
out of theſe tyrants hands:
Which now to long time reigned haue,
and kept vs in their bands.

15 I meane from worldly men, to whom
all worldly goods are rife:
That haue no hope nor part of ioy,
but in this preſent life.
16 Thou of thy ſtore their bellies fillſt,
with pleaſure to their minde:
Their children haue enough, and leaue
to theirs the reſt behinde.

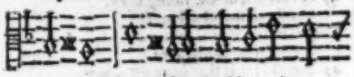
17 But I ſhall with pure conſcience,
behold thy gracious face:
So when I wake I ſhall be full
of thine Image and grace.

Diligam te Dom. Pſal. xviij. T. S.

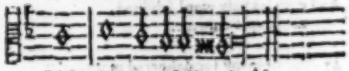




my rocke in whom I truſt, the worker of



my wealth: my refuge, buckler, and my



ſhield, the horne of all my health.

3 When I ſing laud vnto the Lord,
moſt worthy to be ſerued:
Then from my foes I am right ſure
that I ſhall be preſerued.
4 The pangs of death did compaſſe me,
and bound me euery where:
The flowing waues of wickedneſſe,
did put me in great feare.

5 The ſlie and ſubtill ſnares of hell,
were round about me ſet:
And for my death there was prepared
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beſet with paine and griefe,
did pray to God for grace:
And he forthwith did heare my plaint,
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power, that in his wrath
he made the earth to quake:
Yea the foundation of the mount
of Baſan for to ſhake.
8 And from his noſtrils came a ſmoake,
when kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth came kindled coales,
of hot conſuming fire.

9 The Lord deſcended from aboue,
and bowed the heauens hie:
And vnderneath his feet he caſt
the darkneſſe of the skie.
10 On Cherubs and on Cherubins,
full royally he rode:
And on the wings of all the windes,
came flying all abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 And like a den moſt darke, he made
his hid and ſecret place:
With waters blacke and airy clouds,
enuironed he was.
12 But when the preſence of his face,
in brightneſſe ſhall appeare,
Then clouds conſume, and in their ſtead
come haile and coales of fire.

13 The fiery darts and thunderbolts,
diſperſe them here and there:
And with his often lightnings,
he puts them in great feare.
14 Lord at thy wrath and threatnings,
and at thy chiding cheare,
The ſprings and the foundations
of all the world appeare.

15 And from aboue, the Lord ſent downe
to fetch me from below:
And plucke me out of waters great,
that would me ouerflow.
16 And me deliuered from my foes,
that would haue made me thrall:
Yea from ſuch foes as were too ſtrong
for me to deale withall.

17 They did preuent me to oppreſſe,
in time of my great griefe:
But yet the Lord was my defence,
my ſuccour and reliefe.
18 He brought me forth in open place,
whereas I might be free:
And kept me ſafe becauſe he had
a fauour vnto me.

19 And as I was an innocent,
ſo did he me regard:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
he gaue me my reward.
20 For that I walked in his wayes,
and in his pathes haue trod:
And haue not wauered wickedly
againſt my Lord my God.

The third part.

21 But euermore I haue reſpect
to his law and decree:
His ſtatutes and commandements,
I caſt not out from me.
22 But pure and cleane and vncorrupt,
appeard before his face:
And did refraine from wickedneſſe,
and ſinne in any caſe.

23 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I haue done aright:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
appearing in his ſight.
24 For Lord with him that holy is,
wilt thou be holy too:
And with the good and vertuous men,
right vertuouſly wilt doe.

25 And to the louing and cleer,
thy loue thou wilt reſerue:
And thou wilt vſe the wicked men,
as wicked men deſerue.
26 For thou doſt ſaue the ſimple folke,
in trouble when they lye:
And doſt bring downe the countenance,
of them that looke full hie.

27 The Lord will light my candle ſo,
that it ſhall ſhine full bright:
The Lord my God will make alſo
my darkneſſe to be light.
28 For by thy helpe, an hoſt of men
diſcomfit Lord I ſhall:
By theſe I ſcale and ouerleape
the ſtrength of any wall.

29 Vnſpotted are the wayes of God,
his word is purely tride:
He is a ſure defence to ſuch,
as in his faith abide.
30 For who is God except the Lord,
for other there is none:
Or elſe who is omnipotent,
ſauing our God alone?

The fourth part.

31 The God that gindeth me with ſtrength,
is he that I doe meane:
That all the wayes wherein I walke,
did euermore keepe cleane.
32 That made my feet like to the Harts,
in ſwiftneſſe of my pace:
And for my ſurety brought me forth
unto an open place.

33 He did in order put my hands,
to battell and to fight:
To breake in ſunder barres of braſſe,
he gaue mine armes the might.
34 Thou teacheſt me thy ſauing health,
thy right hand is my tower:
Thy loue and familiaritie
doth ſtill increaſe my power.

35 And vnder me thou makeſt plaine
the way where I ſhould walke:
So that my feet ſhall neuer ſlip,
nor ſtumble at a balke.
36 And fiercely I purſue and take
my foes that me annoid:
And from the field doe not returne
till they be all deſtroyd.

37 So I ſuppreſſe and wound my foes,
that they can riſe no more:
For at my feet they fall downe flat,
I ſtrike them all ſo ſore.
38 For thou doſt gird me with thy ſtrength,
to warre in ſuch a wiſe:
That they be all ſcattered abroad,
that vp againſt me riſe.

39 Lord thou haſt put into my hands,
my mortall enemies yoke:
And all my foes thou doſt diuide
in ſunder with thy ſtroke.
40 They cald for helpe, but none gaue eare,
nor holpe them with reliefe:
Yea to the Lord they call'd for helpe,
yet heard he not their griefe.

The fift part.

41 And ſtill like duſt before the wind,
I driue them vnder feet:
And ſweepe them out like ſilthy clay,
that ſticketh in the ſtreet.
42 Thou keepſt me from ſeditious folke,
that ſtill in ſtriſe are led:
And thou doſt of the heathen folke,
appoint me to be head.

43 A people ſtrange to me vnknowne,
and yet they ſhall me ſerue:
And at the firſt obey my word,
whereas mine owne will ſwerue.

44 I ſhall be irkeſome to mine owne,
they will not ſee my light:
But wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of ſight.

45 But bleſſed be the liuing Lord,
moſt worthy of all praiſe:
That is my rocke and ſauing health,
prayſed be he alwayes.
46 For God it is that gaue me power,
reuenged for to be:
And with his holy word ſubdued
the people vnto me.

47 And from my foe deliuered me,
and ſet me higher then thoſe,
That cruell and vngodly were,
and vp againſt me roſe.
48 And for this cauſe, O Lord, my God,
to thee giue thankes I ſhall:
And ſing out prayſes to thy Name,
among the Gentiles all.

49 Thou gaueſt great proſperitie,
vnto the King, I ſay:
To Dauid thine anneinted King,
and to his ſeed for aye.

Cœli enarrant. Pſal. xix. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

THe heauens and the firmament,
doe wondrouſly declare
The glory of God omnipotent,
his workes and what they are.
2 The wondrous workes of God appeare,
by euery dayes ſucceſſe:
The nights likewiſe which their race runne,
the ſelfe-ſame thing expreſſe.

3 There is no language, tongue, or ſpeech,
where their ſound is not heard:
In all the earth and coaſts thereof,
their knowledge is confer'd.
4 In them the Lord made for the Sunne,
a place of great renowne:
Who like a Bridegroome ready trim'd,
doth from his chamber come.

5 And as a valiant Champion,
who for to get a priſe,
With ioy doth haſte to take in hand,
ſome noble enterpriſe.
6 And all the skie from end to end,
he compaſſeth about:
Nothing can hide it from his heat,
but he will find it out.

7 How perfect is the Law of God,
how is his couenant ſure?
Converting ſoules and making wiſe
the ſimple and obſcure.
8 Iuſt are the Lords Commandements,
and glad both heart and minde:
His precepts pure, and giueth light
to eyes that be full blinde.

9 The feare of God is excellent,
and doth endure for euer:
The iudgements of the Lord are true,
and righteous altogether.
10 And more to be embrac'd alway,
then fined gold, I ſay:
The hony and the hony combe,
are not ſo ſweet as they.

11 By them thy ſeruant is forewarn'd,
to haue God in regard:
And in performance of the ſame,
there ſhall be great reward.
12 But Lord what earthly man doth know
the errours of his life?
Then cleanſe me from my ſecret ſinnes,
which are in me moſt rife.

13 And keepe me that preſumptuous ſinnes
preuaile not ouer me:
And ſo ſhall I be innocent,
and great offences flie.
14 Accept my mouth and eke my heart,
my words and thoughts each one:
For my redeemer and my ſtrength,
O Lord, thou art alone.

Exaudiat te Dom. Pſal. xx. T.S.

Sing this as the 14. Pſalme.

IN trouble and aduerſitie
the Lord God heare thee ſtill:
The maieſtie of Iacobs God,
defend thee from all ill.
2 And ſend thee from his holy place,
his helpe at euery need:
And ſo in Sion ſtabliſh thee,
and make thee ſtrong indeed.

3 Remembring well the ſacrifice,
that now to him is done:
And ſo receiue right thankfully
thy burnt offerings each one.
4 According to thy hearts deſire,
the Lord grant vnto thee:
And all thy counſell and deuice
full well performe may he.

5 We ſhall reioyce when thou vs ſau'ſt,
and our banners diſplay
Vnto the Lord, which thy requeſts
fulfilled hath alway.
6 The Lord will his annointed ſaue,
I know well by his grace:
And ſend him helpe at his right hand,
out of his holy place.

7 In chariots ſome put confidence,
and ſome in horſes truſt:
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promiſe iuſt.
8 They fall downe flat, but we doe riſe,
and ſtand vp ſtedfaſtly.
9 Now ſaue and helpe vs, Lord and King,
on thee when we doe crie.

Domine in virtute. Pſal. xxj. T.S.

Sing this as the 18 Pſalme.

O Lord how ioyfull is the King,
in thy ſtrength and thy power?
How vehemently doth he reioyce
in thee his Sauiour!
2 For thou haſt giuen vnto him,
his godly hearts deſire:
To him nothing thou haſt denide,
of that he did require.

3 Thou didſt preuent him with thy gifts,
and bleſſings manifold.
And thou haſt ſet vpon his head,
a crowne of perfect gold.
4 And when he asked life of thee,
thereof thou made it him ſure:
To haue long life, yea ſuch a life
as euer ſhall endure.

5 Great is his glory by thy helpe,
thy beneſit and aid:
Great worſhip and great honour both
thou haſt vpon him laid.
6 Thou wilt giue him felicitie,
that neuer ſhall decay.
And with thy cheerefull countenance,
wilt comfort him alway.

7 For why, the King doth ſtrongly truſt
in God for to preuaile:
Wherefore his goodneſſe and his grace,
will not that he ſhall quaile.
8 But let thine enemies feele thy force,
and thoſe that thee withſtand:
Find out thy foes, and let them feele
the power of thy right hand.

9 And like an ouen burne them, Lord,
in fiery flame and ſume:
Thine anger ſhall deſtroy them all,
and fire ſhall them conſume.
10 And thou ſhalt root out of the earth,
their fruit that ſhould increaſe:
And from the number of thy folke,
their ſeed ſhall end and ceaſe.

11 For why, much miſchiefe did they muſe,
againſt thy holy Name:
Yet did they faile, and had no power
for to performe the ſame.
12 But as a marke thou ſhalt them ſet
in a moſt open place:
And charge thy bowſtrings readily
againſt thine enemies face.

13 Be thou exalted Lord therefore,
in thy ſtrength euery houre:
So ſhall we ſing right ſolemnly,
prayſing thy might and power.

Deus, Deus meus. Pſal. xxij. T.S.

Sing this as the 21 Pſalme.

O God my God, wherefore doſt thou
forſake me vtterly:
And helpeſt not when I doe make
my great complaint and crie?
2 To thee my God euen all day long,
I doe both crie and call:
I ceaſe not all the night, and yet
thou heareſt not at all.

3 Euen thou that in thy Sanctuary,
and holy place dost dwell:
Thou art the comfort and the ioy,
and glory of Israel.
4 And he in whom our fathers old,
had all their hope for euer:
And when they put their trust in thee,
thou didst them aye deliuer.

5 They were deliuered euer when
they called on thy Name:
And for the faith they had in thee,
they were not put to shame.
6 But I am now become a worme,
more like then any man:
An outcast whom the people scorne,
with all the spight he can.

7 And me despise as they behold
me walking on the way:
They grin, they mow, they nod their heads,
and on this wise they say:
8 This man did glory in the Lord,
his succour and his loue:
Let him redeeme and helpe him now,
his power if he will proue.

9 But Lord out of my mothers wombe,
I came by thy request:
Thou didst preserue me still in hope,
while I did sucke her brest.
10 I was committed from my birth,
with thee to haue abode:
Since I was in my mothers wombe,
thou hast beene euer my God.

The second part.

11 Then Lord depart not now from me,
in this my present griefe:
Since I haue none to be my helpe,
my succour and relefe.
12 So many buls do compasse me,
that be full strong of head:
Yea buls so fat as though they had
in Basan field beene fed.

13 They gape vpon me greedily,
as though they would me slay:
Much like a Lion roaring out,
and ramping for his pray.
14 But I drop downe like water shed,
my ioynts in sunder breake:
My heart doth in my body melt,
like wax against the heat.

15 And like a pot-sheard dryeth my strength,
my tongue it cleaueth fast
Vnto my sawes, and I am brought
to dust of death at last.
16 And many dogs doe compasse me,
and wicked counsell cheke
Conspire against me cruelly,
they pierce my hands and feet.

17 I was tormented so that I
might all my bones haue told:
Yet still vpon me they do looke,
and still they me behold.
18 My garments they diuided eke,
in parts among them all:
And for my coat they did cast lots,
to whom it might befall.

19 Therefore I pray thee be not farre
from me at my great need:
But rather sith thou art my strength,
to helpe me Lord make speed.
20 And from the sword Lord saue my soule,
by thy might and thy power:
And keepe my soule thy darling deare,
from dogs that would deuoure.

21 And from the Lions mouth that would
me all in sunder shiuer:
And from the hornes of Vnicornes,
Lord safely me deliuer.
22 Then shall I to my brethren all,
thy Maiestie record:
And in thy Church shall praise the Name
of thee the liuing Lord.

The third part.

23 All ye that feare him praise the Lord,
thou Iacob honour him:
And all ye seed of Israel,
fall downe and worship him.
24 For he despiseth not the poore,
he turneth not away
His countenance when they do call,
but granteth to their cry.

25 Among the folke that feare the Lord,
I will therefore proclaime
Thy praise, and keepe thy promise made,
for setting forth thy Name.
26 The poore shall eat and be sufficed,
and those that do their deuer
To know the Lord, shall praise his Name,
their hearts shall liue for euer.

27 All coasts of the earth shall praise the Lord,
and turne to him his grace:
The heathen folke shall worship him,
before his blessed face.
28 The kingdome of the heathen folke
the Lord shall haue therefore:
And he shall be their gouernour,
and king for euermore.

29 The rich men of his godly gifts,
shall feed and taste also:
And in his presence worship him,
and bow their knees full low.
30 And all that shall goe downe to dust,
of life by him shall taste:
My seed shall serue and praise the Lord,
while any world shall last.

31 My seed shall plainly shew to them
that shall be borne hereafter,
His iustice and his righteousnesse,
and all his workes of wonder.

Dominus

Dominus régit me. Pſal. xxiij. W. W.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

THe Lord is only my ſupport,
and he that doth me feed:
How can I then lacke any thing,
whereof I ſtand in need?
2 He doth me fold in coates moſt faire,
the tender graſſe faſt by:
And after drinke me to the ſtreames,
which runne moſt pleſantly.

3 And when I feele my ſelfe neere loſt,
then doth he me home take:
Conducting me in his right paths,
euen for his owne Names ſake.
4 And though I were euen at deaths doore,
yet would I feare none ill:
For with thy rod and ſhepheards crooke,
I am comforted ſtill.

5 Thou haſt my table richly deckt,
in deſpight of my foe:
Thou haſt my head with balme refreſht,
my cup doth ouerflow.
6 And finally while breath doth laſt,
thy grace ſhall me defend:
And in the houſe of God will I
my life for euer ſpend.

Another of the ſame by T. S.

MY ſhepheard is the liuing Lord,
nothing therefore I need:
In paſtures faire with waters calme,
he ſets me for to feed.
2 He did conuert and glad my ſoule,
and brought my minde in frame?
To walke in paths of righteouſneſſe
for his moſt holy Name.

3 Yea though I walke in vale of death,
yet will I feare none ill:
Thy rod, thy ſtaffe doth comfort me,
and thou art with me ſtill.
4 And in the preſence of my foes,
my table thou ſhalt ſpread:
Thou ſhalt (O Lord) fill full my cup,
and eke anoint my head.

5 Through all my life thy fauour is
ſo frankly ſhewed to me:
That in thy houſe for euermore
my dwelling place ſhall be.

Domini eſt terra. Pſal. xxiiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

THe earth is all the Lords, with all
her ſtore and furniture:
Yea his is all the world, and all
that therein doth endure.
2 For he hath faſtly founded it,
aboue the ſea to ſtand:
And laid alow the liquid ſtouds,
to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he (O Lord) that ſhall
aſcend into thy hill?
Or paſſe into thy holy place,
there to continue ſtill?
4 Whoſe hands are harmleſſe, and whoſe heart
no ſpot there doth deſire:
His ſoule not ſet on vanitie,
who hath not ſworne to guile.

5 Him that is ſuch a one, the Lord
ſhall place in bliſſefull plight:
And God his God and Sauiour,
ſhall yeeld to him his right.
6 This is the brood of trauellers,
in ſeeking of his grace:
As Iacob did the Iſraelites
in that time of his race.

7 Ye Princes open your gates, ſtand open
the euerlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby,
the King of glorious ſtate.
8 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the ſtrong and mighty Lord:
The mighty Lord in battell ſtout,
and triall of the ſword.

9 Ye Princes open your gates, ſtand open
the euerlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby,
the King of glorious ſtate.
10 What is the King of glorious ſtate?
the Lord of hoſts it is:
The Kingdome and the royaltie,
of glorious ſtate is his.

Ad te Domine. Pſal. xxv. T. S.

Sing this as the 45. Pſalme.

I Lift my heart to thee,
my God and guide moſt iuſt:
Now ſuffer me to take no ſhame,
for in thee doe I truſt.
2 Let not my foes reioyce,
nor make a ſcorne of me:
And let them not be ouerthrowne,
that put their truſt in thee.

3 But ſhame ſhall them befall,
which harme them wrongfully:
Therefore thy paths and thy right wayes,
vnto me Lord deſcry.
4 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me I thee pray:
Thou art my God and Sauiour,
on thee I waite alway.

5 Thy mercies manifold,
I pray thee Lord remember:
And eke thy pitie plentifull,
for they haue beene for euer.
Remember not the faults,
and frailty of my youth:
Remember not how ignorant
I haue beene of thy truth.

Nor after my deſerts,
let me thy mercy finde:
But of thine owne benignitie,
Lord haue me in thy minde.

7 His mercy is full ſweet,
his truth a perfect guide:
Therefore the Lord will ſinners teach,
and ſuch as goe aſide.

8 The humble he will teach,
his precepts for to keepe:
He will direct in all his wayes,
the lowly and the meeke.
9 For all the wayes of God,
are truth and mercy both:
To them that keepe his teſtament,
the witneſſe of his troth.

The ſecond part.

10 Now for thy holy Name,
O Lord I thee intreat,
To grant me pardon for my ſinne,
for it is wondrous great.
11 Who ſo doth feare the Lord,
the Lord doth him direct,
To leade his life in ſuch a way,
as he doth beſt accept.

12 His ſoule ſhall evermore,
in goodneſſe dwell and ſtand:
His ſeed and his poſteritie,
inherit ſhall the land.
13 All thoſe that feare the Lord,
know his ſecret intent:
And vnto them he doth declare
his will and teſtament.

14 Mine eyes and eke my heart,
to him I will advance,
That pluckt my feet out of the ſnare
of ſinne and ignorance.
15 With mercy me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poore and deſolate,
and comfortleſſe alone.

16 The troubles of my heart,
are multiplide indeed:
Bring me out of this miſery,
neceſſitie and need.
17 Behold my poverty,
mine anguiſh and my paine,
Remit my ſinne and mine offence,
and make me cleane againe.

18 O Lord behold my foes,
how they doe ſtill increaſe:
Purſuing me with deadly hate,
that ſaine would line in peace.
19 Preſerue and keepe my ſoule,
and eke deliuer me:
And let me not be overthrowne,
becauſe I truſt in thee.

20 Let my ſimple pureneſſe,
me from mine enemies ſhend:
Becauſe I looke as one of thine,
that thou ſhouldſt me defend.
21 Deliuer Lord thy folke,
and ſend them ſome reliefe:
I meane thy choſen Iſrael,
from all their paine and griefe.

Iudica me Dom. Pſal. xxvj. I. H.

Sing this as the 14. Pſalme.

LOrd be my Iudge, and thou ſhalt ſee,
my paths be right and plaine:
I truſt in God, and hope that he
will ſtrength me to remaine.
2 Proue me my God I thee deſire,
my wayes to ſearch and try:
As men doe proue their gold with fire,
my reines and heart eſpie.

3 Thy goodneſſe laid before my face,
I durſt behold alwayes:
For of thy truth I tread the trace,
and will doe all my dayes.
4 I doe not luſt to haunt or vſe,
with men whoſe deeds are vaine:
To come in houſe I doe refuſe,
with the deceitfull traine.

5 I much abhorre the wicked ſort,
their deeds I doe deſpiſe:
I doe not once to them reſort,
that wicked works deuiſe.
6 My hands I waſh, and doe proceed,
in works to walke vpright:
Then to thine Altar I make ſpeed,
to offer there in ſight.

7 That I may ſpeake and preach the praiſe,
that doth belong to thee:
And ſo declare how wondrous wayes,
thou haſt beene good to me.
8 O God thy houſe I loue moſt deare,
to me it doth excell:
I haue delight, and would be neare,
whereas thy grace doth dwell.

9 O ſhut not vp my ſoule with them,
in ſinne that take their fill:
Nor yet my life among thoſe men,
that ſeeke much blood to ſpill.
10 Whoſe hands are heapt with craft and guile,
their lines thereof are full:
And their right hand with wrench and wile,
for bribes doth plucke and pull.

11 But I in righteouſneſſe intend,
my time and dayes to ſerue:
Haue mercy Lord, and me defend,
ſo that I doe not ſwerue.
12 My foot is ſtaid for all aſſayes,
it ſtandeth well and right:
Wherefore to God will I giue praiſe,
in all the peoples ſight.

Dominus illuminatio. Pſal. xxvij. I. H.

Sing this as the 21. Pſalme.

THe Lord is both my health and light,
ſhall man make me diſmaid?
Sith God doth giue me ſtrength and might,
why ſhould I be afraid?
2 While that my foes with all their ſtrength,
begin with me to braule:
And thinke to eat me vp at length,
themſelues haue caught the fall.

3 Though

3 Though they in campe againſt me lie,
my heart is not afraid:
In battell pight if they will trie,
I truſt in God for aid.
4 One thing of God I doe require,
that he will not denye:
For which I pray, and will deſire,
till he to me apply.

5 That I within his holy place,
my life throughout may dwell,
To ſee the beauty of his face,
and view his Temple well.
6 In time of dread he ſhall me hide,
within his place moſt pure,
And keepe me ſecret by his ſide,
as on a rocke moſt ſure.

7 At length I know the Lords good grace
ſhall make me ſtrong and ſtout,
My foes to foile and cleane deface,
that compaſſe me about.
8 Therefore within his houſe will I
giue ſacrifice of praiſe:
With Pſalmes and Songs I will apply,
to laud the Lord alwaies.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord heare the voice of my requeſt,
for which to thee I call:
Haue mercy Lord on me oppreſt,
and ſend me helpe withall.
10 My heart doth knowledge vnto thee,
I ſue to haue thy grace:
Then ſeeke my face ſaith thou to me,
Lord I will ſeeke thy face.

11 In wrath turne not thy face away,
nor ſuffer me to ſlide:
Thou art my helpe ſtill to this day,
be ſtill my God and guide.
12 My parents both their ſoone forſooke,
and caſt me off at large:
And then the Lord himſelfe yet tooke
of me the cure and charge.

13 Teach me, O Lord, the way to thee,
and lead me on forth right:
For feare of ſuch as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.
14 Doe not betake me to the will
of them that be my foes:
For they ſurmiſe againſt me ſtill,
falſe witneſſe to depoſe.

15 My heart would faint, but that in me
this hope is fixed faſt:
The Lord Gods good grace ſhall I ſee,
in life that aye ſhall laſt.
16 Truſt ſtill in God whoſe whole thou art,
his will abide thou muſt:
And he ſhall eaſe and ſtraigth thy heart,
if thou in him doe truſt.

Ad te Domine. Pſal. xxviij. T. S.

Sing this as the 21. Pſalme.

THou art (O Lord) my ſtrength and ſtay,
the ſuccour which I craue:
Neglect me not, leſt I be like
to them that goe to graue.
2 The voice of thy ſuppliant heare,
that vnto thee doth crie:
When I lift vp my hands vnto
thy holy Arke moſt hie.

3 Repute me not among the ſort
of wicked and peruert:
That ſpeake right faire vnto their friends,
but thinke full ill in heart.
4 According to their handie worke,
as they deſerue indeede:
And after their inuentions,
let them receiue their meed.

5 For they regard nothing Gods works,
his law ne yet his loue:
Therefore will he them and their ſeed
deſtroy for euermore.
6 To render thanks vnto the Lord,
how great a cauſe haue I,
My voice, my prayer, and my complaint,
that heard ſo willingly?

7 He is my ſhield and fortitude,
my buckler in diſtreſſe:
My hope, my helpe, my hearts reliefe,
my ſong ſhall him confeſſe.
8 He is our ſtrength and our defence,
our enemies to reſiſt:
The health and the ſaluation
of his elect by Chriſt.

9 Thy people and thine heritage,
Lord bleſſe, guide and preſerue:
Increaſe them Lord, and rule their hearts,
that they may neuer ſwerue.

Afferte Domino. Pſal. xxix. T. S.

Sing this as the 21. Pſalme.

GIue to the Lord ye Potentates,
ye Rulers of the world:
Giue ye all praiſe, honour and ſtrength,
vnto the liuing Lord.
2 Giue glory to his holy Name,
and honour him alone:
Worſhip him in his Maieſtie,
within his holy throne.

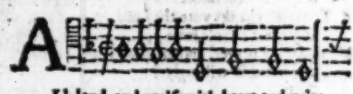
3 His voice doth rule the waters all,
euen as himſelfe doth pleaſe:
He doth prepare the thunderclaps,
and gouernes all the ſeas.
4 The voice of God is of great force,
and wondrous excellent:
It is moſt mighty in effect,
and moſt magnificent.

5 The voice of God doth rend and breake
the Cedar trees ſo long:
The Cedar trees of Libanus,
which are moſt high and ſtrong.
6 And makes them leape like as a Calfe,
or elſe the Vnicorne:
Not onely trees but mountaines great,
whereon the trees are borne.

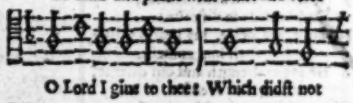
7 His voice diuides the flames of fire,
and ſhakes the wildernesse:
8 It makes the deſart quake for feare,
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the Hindes for feare to calue,
and makes the couerts plaine:
Then in his Temple euery man
his glory doth proclaime.

10 The Lord was ſet aboue the flouds,
ruling the raging ſea:
So ſhall he reigne as Lord and King,
for euer and for aye.
11 The Lord will giue his people power
in vertue to increaſe:
The Lord will bleſſe his choſen flocke,
with euerlaſting peace.

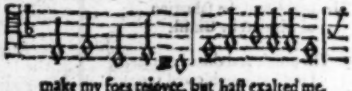
Exaltabo te Domine. Pſal. xxx. I. H.



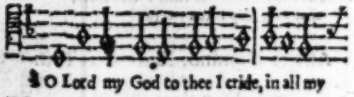
All land and praiſe with heart and voice



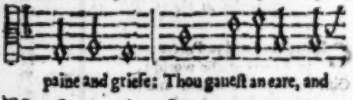
O Lord I giue to thee: Which didſt not



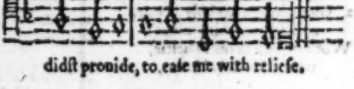
make my foes reioyce, but haſt exalted me.



2 O Lord my God to thee I cride, in all my



paine and griefe: Thou gaueſt an eare, and



didſt prouide, to eaſe me with reliefe.

3 Of thy good will thou haſt call'd backe
my ſoule from hell to ſaue:
Thou didſt reuiue when ſtrength did lacke,
and kept'ſt me from the graue.
4 Sing praiſe ye Saints that proue and ſee
the goodneſſe of the Lord:
In memory of his Maieſtie,
reioyce with one accord.

5 For why, his anger but a ſpace
doth laſt, and ſlacke againe:
But in his fauour and his grace,
alwaies doth life remaine.
Though gripes of griefe and pangs full ſore,
ſhall lodge with vs all night.
The Lord to ioy ſhall vs reſtore,
before the day be light.

6 When I enioy'd the world at will,
thus would I boaſt and ſay:
Tuſh, I am ſure to feele none ill,
this wealth ſhall not decay.
7 For thou, O Lord, of thy good grace
hadſt ſent me ſtrength and aid:
But when thou turndſt away thy face,
my mind was ſore dismaid.

8 Wherefore againe yet did I cry,
to thee O Lord of might:
My God with plaints I did apply,
and praid both day and night:
9 What gaine is in my bloud, ſaid I,
if death deſtroy my daies?
Doth duſt declare thy Maieſtie?
or yet thy truth doth praiſe?

10 Wherefore my God ſome pitie take,
O Lord I thee deſire:
Doe not this ſimple ſoule forſake,
of helpe I thee require.
11 Then didſt thou turne my griefe and woe,
into a cheerefull voice:
The mourning weed thou tookſt me fro,
and mad'ſt me to reioyce.

12 Wherefore my ſoule vneeſſantly
ſhall ſing vnto thy praiſe:
My Lord my God to thee will I
giue laud and thanks alwaies.

In te Domine. Pſal. xxxj. I. H.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

O Lord I put my truſt in thee,
let nothing worke me ſhame:
As thou art iuſt, deliuer me,
and ſet me quite from blame.
2 Heare me, O Lord, and that anon,
to helpe me make good ſpeed:
Be thou my rocke and houſe of ſtone,
my fence in time of need.

3 For why, as ſtones thy ſtrength is tride,
thou art my fort and tower:
For thy Names ſake be thou my guide,
and leade me in thy power.
4 Plucke thou my feet out of the ſnare,
which they for me haue laid:
Thou art my ſtrength, and all my care
is for thy might and aid.

5 Into thy hands Lord I commit
my ſpirit which is thy due:
For why, thou haſt redeemed it,
O Lord my God moſt true.
6 I hate ſuch folke as will not paſſe
from things to be abhord:
When they on trifles ſet their heart,
my truſt is in the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercy ioy,
I ſee it doth excell

Thou

Thou ſeeſt when ought would me annoy,
and knoweſt my ſoule full well.
8 Thou haſt not left me in their hand,
that would me ouercharge:
But thou haſt ſet me out of band,
to walke abroad at large.

The ſtoond part.

9 Great griefe, O Lord, doth me aſſaile,
ſome pitty on me take:
Mine eyes wax dim, my ſight doth faile,
my wombe for woe doth ake.
10 My life is worne with griefe and paine,
my yeeres in woe are paſt:
My ſtrength is gone, and through diſdaine,
my bones corrupt and waſte.

11 Among my foes I am a ſcorne,
my friends are all diſmaid:
My neighbours and my kinſmen borne,
to ſee me are afraid.
12 As men once dead are out of minde,
ſo am I now forgot:
As ſmall effect in me they finde,
as in a broken pot.

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my minde did fray:
How they conſpirde, and went about
to take my life away.
14 But Lord I truſt in thee for aid,
not to be ouertrod:
For I confeſſe: and ſtill haue ſaid,
thou art my Lord and God.

15 The length of all my life and age,
O Lord is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage
of them that me withſtand.
16 To me thy ſeruant (Lord) expreſſe,
and ſhew thy ioyfull face:
And ſaue me Lord, for thy goodneſſe,
thy mercy and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord let me not be put to blame,
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked beare their ſhame,
and in the graue to fall.
18 O Lord make dumbe their lips outright,
which are addict to lyes:
And cruelly with pride and ſpight,
againſt the iuſt deuiſe.

19 O how great good haſt thou in ſtore,
laid vp full ſafe for them,
That feare and troſt in thee therefore,
before the ſonnes of men!
20 Thy preſence doth them fence and guide,
from all proud brags and wrongs:
Within thy place thou doſt them hide
from all the ſtriſe of tongues.

21 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd,
on me his grace ſo farre:
Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a towne of warre.
22 Thus did I ſay both day and night,
when I was ſore oppreſt:
Lo, I was cleane caſt out of ſight,
yet heardſt thou my requeſt.

23 Ye Saints loue ye the Lord, I ſay,
the faithfull he doth guide:
And to the proud he will repay,
according to their pride.
24 Be ſtrong, and God will ſtay your heart,
behold and haue a luſt:
For ſure the Lord will take your part,
ſith ye in him do truſt.

Beati quorum. Pſal. xxxij. T.S.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

THe man is bleſt whoſe wickednеſſe
the Lord hath cleane remitted:
And he whoſe ſinne and wickednеſſe,
is hid and alſo couered.
2 And bleſt is he to whom the Lord,
imputeth not his ſinne:
Which in his heart hath hid no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whileſt that I kept cloſe my ſinne,
in ſilence and conſtraint:
My bones did weare and waſte away,
with daily mone and plaint.
4 For night and day thy hand on me
ſo grieuous was and ſmart,
That all my blood and humours moiſt,
to drineſſe did conuert.

5 I did therefore confeſſe my faulte,
and all my ſinnes diſcouer:
Then thou, O Lord, didſt me forgiue,
and all my ſinnes paſſe ouer.
6 The humbleſt man ſhall pray therefore,
and ſeeke thee in due time,
So that the flouds of waters great
ſhall haue no power on him.

7 When trouble and aduerſitie,
doe compaſſe me about:
Thou art my refuge and my toy,
and thou doſt rid me out.
8 Come hither and I will thee teach,
how thou ſhalt walke aright:
And will thee guide as I my ſelfe,
haue learnd by proofe and ſight.

9 Be not ſo rude and ignorant,
as is the horſe and mule:
Whoſe mouth without a reine, or bit,
from harme thou canſt not rule.
10 The wicked man ſhall manifold
ſorrowes and griefes ſuſtaine:
But vnto him that truſts in God,
his goodneſſe ſhall remaine.

11 Be merry therefore in the Lord,
ye iuſt lift vp your voice:
And ye of pure and perfect heart,
be glad and eke reioyce.

Exultate iuſti. Pſal. xxxiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

YE righteous in the Lord reioyce,
it is a ſeemely ſight:

That

That vpright men with thankfull voyce,
ſhould praiſe the Lord of might.
2 Praiſe ye the Lord, with Harpe and ſong,
in Pſalmes and pleaſant things:
With Lute and inſtrument among,
that ſoundeth with ten ſtrings.

3 Sing to the Lord a ſong moſt new,
with courage giue him praiſe:
4 For why, his word is euer true,
his workes and all his wayes.
5 To iudgement, equitie, and right,
he hath a great good will:
And with his gifts he doth delight,
the earth throughout to fill.

6 For by the word of God alone,
the heauens all were wrought:
Their hoaſts and powers euery one,
his breath to paſſe hath brought.
7 The waters great gathered hath he,
on heapes within the ſhere:
And hid them in the depth to be,
as in an houſe of ſtore.

8 All men on earth, both leaſt and moſt,
feare God and keepe his law:
Yee that inhabite in each coaſt,
dread him and ſtand in awe.
9 What he commanded, wrought it was,
at once with preſent ſpeed:
What he doth will, is brought to paſſe,
with full effect indeed.

10 The counſels of the nations rude,
the Lord doth bring to nought:
He doth defeat the multitude,
of their deuice and thought.
11 But his decrees continue ſtill,
they neuer ſlacke nor ſwage:
The motions of his minde and will,
take place in euery age.

The ſecond part.

12 And bleſt are they to whom the Lord,
as God and guide is knowne:
Whom he doth chuſe of meere accord,
to take them as his owne.
13 The Lord from heauen caſt his ſight,
on men mortall by birth:
14 Conſidering from his ſeat of might,
the dwellers of the earth.

15 The Lord, I ſay, whoſe hand hath wrought,
mans heart, and doth it frame:
For he alone doth know the thought,
and working of the ſame.
16 A King that truſteth in his hoaſt,
ſhall nought preuaile at length:
The man that of his might doth boaſt,
ſhall fall for all his ſtrength.

17 The troupes of horſemen eke ſhall faile,
their ſturdie ſteeds ſhall ſterue:
The ſtrength of horſe ſhall not preuaile,
the rider to preſerue.
18 But loe the eyes of God intend,
and watch to aide the iuſt:
With ſuch as feare him to offend,
and on his goodneſſe truſt.

19 That he of death and great diſtreſſe,
may ſet their ſoules from dreed:
And if that dearth their land oppreſſe,
in honger them to feed.
20 Wherefore our ſoule doth whole depend
on God our ſtrength and ſtay:
He is our ſhield vs to defend,
and driue all darts away.

21 Our ſoule in God hath ioy and game,
reioycing in his might:
For why, in his moſt holy Name
we hope and much delight.
22 Therefore let thy goodneſſe, O Lord,
ſtill preſent with vs be:
As we alwayes with one accord,
doe onely truſt in thee.

Benedicam. Pſal. xxxiiij. T. S.

Sing thus as the 30. Pſalme.

I Will giue laud and honour both,
vnto the Lord alwayes:
And eke my mouth for euermore,
ſhall ſpeake vnto his praiſe.
2 I doe delight to laud the Lord,
in ſoule and eke in voyce:
That humble men and mortified,
may heare and ſo reioyce.

3 Therefore ſee that ye magnifie,
with me the liuing Lord:
And let vs now exalt his Name
together with one accord.
4 For I my ſelfe beſought the Lord,
he anſwered me againe:
And me deliuered incontinent
from all my feare and paine.

5 Who ſo they be that him behold,
ſhall ſee his light moſt cleare:
Their countenance ſhall not be daſht,
they need it not to feare.
6 This ſilly wretch for ſome reliefe,
vnto the Lord did call:
Who did him heare without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.

7 The Angell of the Lord doth pitch
his tents in euery place:
To ſaue all ſuch as feare the Lord,
that nothing them deface.
8 Taſte and conſider well therefore,
that God is good and iuſt:
O happy man that maketh him
his onely ſtay and truſt.

9 Feare ye the Lord ye holy ones,
aboue all earthly thing:
For they that feare the liuing Lord,
are ſure to lacke nothing.
10 The Lyons ſhall be hungerbit,
and pind with famine much:
But as for them that feare the Lord,
no lacke ſhall be to ſuch.

The ſecond part.

11 Come neare therefore my children deare,
and to my words giue eare:
I ſhall you teach the perfect way,
how ye the Lord ſhall feare.
12 Who is the man that would liue long,
and lead a bleſſed life?
13 See thou refraine thy tongue and lips,
from all deceit and ſtrife.

14 Turne backe thy face from doing ill,
and doe the godly deed:
Inquire for peace and quietneſſe,
and follow it with ſpeed.
15 For why, the eyes of God aboue,
vpon the iuſt are bent:
His eares likewiſe doe heare the plaint
of the poore innocent.

16 But he doth frowne and bend his browes
vpon the wicked traine:
And cuts away the memory
that ſhould of them remaine.
17 But when the iuſt doe call and cry,
the Lord doth heare them ſo,
That out of paine and miſery,
forthwith he lets them goe.

18 The Lord is kinde and ſtraight at hand,
to ſuch as be contrite:
He ſaues alſo the ſorrowfull,
the poore and meeke in ſprite.
19 Full many be the miſeries,
that righteous men doe ſuffer:
But out of all aduerſities,
the Lord doth them deliuer.

20 The Lord doth ſo preſerue and keepe
his very bones alway:
That not ſo much as one of them
doth periſh or decay.
21 The ſinne ſhall ſlay the wicked man,
which he himſelfe hath wrought:
And ſuch as hate the righteous man,
ſhall ſoone be brought to nought.

22 But they that feare the liuing Lord,
the Lord doth ſaue them ſound:
And who that put their truſt in him,
nothing ſhall them confound.

Iudica me Domine. Pſal. xxxv. I. H.

Sue thou as the humble ſuit of a Sinner.

LOrd plead my cauſe againſt my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part againſt all thoſe,
that ſeeke with me to fight.
2 Lay hand vpon thy ſpeare and ſhield,
thy ſelfe in armour dreſſe:
Stand vp for me and fight the field,
to helpe me from diſtreſſe.

3 Gird on thy ſword, and ſtop the way,
mine enemies to withſtand:
That thou vnto my ſoule maiſt ſay,
loe I thy helpe at hand.
4 Confound them with rebuke and blame,
that ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill;
Let them turne backe and ſhe with ſhame,
that thinke to worke me ill.

5 Let them diſperſe and flie abroad,
as winde doth driue the duſt:
And that the Angell of our God,
their might away may thruſt.
6 Let all their wayes be void of light,
and ſlippery alſo to fall:
And ſend thine Angell with thy might,
to perſecute them all.

7 For why, without my fault they haue
in ſecret ſet their grins
And for no cauſe haue dig'd a caue,
to take my ſoule therein.
8 When they thinke leaſt, and haue no care,
O Lord deſtroy them all:
Let them be trapt in their owne ſnare,
and in their miſchiefe fall.

9 And let my ſoule, my heart and voyce,
in God haue ioy and wealth:
That in the Lord I may reioyce,
and in his ſauing health.
10 And then my bones ſhall ſpeake and ſay,
my parts ſhall all agree:
O Lord though they doe ſeeme full gay,
what man is like to thee?

The ſecond part.

11 Thou doſt defend the weake from them,
that are both ſtout and ſtrong:
And rid the poore from wicked men,
that ſpoyle and doe them wrong.
12 My cruell foes againſt me riſe,
to witneſſe things vntrue:
And to accuſe me they deuiſe,
of things I neuer knew.

13 Where I to them did owe good will,
they quit me with diſdaine:
That they ſhould pay my good with ill,
my ſoule doth ſore complaine.
14 When they were ſicke I mourn'd therefore,
and clad my ſelfe in ſacke:
With faſting I did faint full ſore,
to pray I was not ſlacke.

15 As they had beene my brethren deare,
I did my ſelfe behaue:
As one that maketh woe all cheare,
about his mothers graue.
16 But they at my diſeaſe did ioy,
and gather on a ruut:
Yea abiect ſlaues at me did toy,
with mockes and iecks full ſhout.

17 The belly-gods and flattering traine,
that all good things deride:
At me doe grin with great diſdaine,
and plucke their mouthes aſide.
18 Lord when wilt thou amend this geare,
why doſt thou ſtay and pauſe?
O rid my ſoule mine only deare,
out of theſe Lions clawes.

19 And then will I giue thanks to thee,
before the Church alwayes:
And where moſt of the people be,
there will I ſhew thy praiſe.
20 Let not my foes prouaile on me,
which hate me for no fault:
Nor yet to winke or turne their eyes
that cauſeleſſe me aſſault.

The third part.

21 Of peace no word they thinke or ſay,
their talke is all vntrue:
They ſtill conſult and would betray
all thoſe that peace enſue.
22 With open mouth they runne at me,
they gape, they laugh, they ſcorne:
Well, well, ſay they, our eye doth ſee
the thing that we deſire.

23 But Lord thou ſeeſt what wa[illegible]s they take,
ceaſe not this geare to men
Be not farre off, nor me forſake,
as men that faile their friend.
24 Awake, ariſe, and ſtirre abroad,
deſend me in my right:
Reuenge my cauſe, my Lord, my God,
and aide me with thy might.

25 According to thy righteouſneſſe,
my Lord God ſet me free:
And let them not their pride expreſſe,
nor triumph ouer me.
26 Let not their hearts reioyce and cry,
there, there, this geere goes trim:
Nor giue them cauſe to ſay on hie,
we haue our will on him.

27 Confound them with rebuke and ſhame,
that ioy when I do mourne:
And pay them home with ſpight and blame,
that brag at me with ſcorne.
28 Let them be glad and eke reioyce,
which loue mine vpright way:
And they all times with heart and voyce
ſhall praiſe the Lord, and ſay:

29 Great is the Lord, and doth excell,
for why, he doth delight
To ſee his ſeruants proſper well,
that is his pleaſant ſight.
30 Wherefore my tongue I will apply,
thy righteouſneſſe to praiſe:
Vnto the Lord my God will I
ſing laud and praiſe alwaies.

Dixit iniuſtus. Pſal. xxxvj. I.H.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

THe wicked with his workes vniuſt,
doth thus perſwade his heart,
That of the Lord he hath no truſt,
his feare is ſet apart.
2 Yet doth he ioy in his eſtate,
to walke as he began,
So long till he deſerue the hate
of God and eke of man.

3 His words are wicked, vile, and naught,
his tongue no truth doth tell:
Yet at no hand will he be taught,
which way he may doe well.
4 When he ſhould ſleepe, then doth he muſe,
his miſchiefe to fulfill:
No wicked wayes doth he refuſe,
nor nothing that is ill.

5 But Lord thy goodneſſe doth aſcend
aboue the heauens hie:
So doth thy truth it ſelfe extend,
vnto the cloudy ſkie.
6 Much more then hills ſo high and ſteepe
thy iuſtice is expreſt:
Thy iudgements like to ſeas moſt deepe,
thou ſaueſt both man and beaſt.

7 Thy mercy is aboue all things,
O God it doth excell:
In truſt whereof as in thy wings,
the ſonnes of men ſhall dwell.
8 Within thy houſe they ſhall be fed,
with plenty at their will:
Of all delights they ſhall be ſped,
and take thereof their fill.

9 For why, the well of life ſo pure,
doth euer flow from thee:
And in thy light we are full ſure,
the laſting light to ſee.
10 From ſuch as thee deſire to know,
let not thy grace depart:
Thy righteouſneſſe declare and ſhow
to men of vpright heart.

11 Let not the proud on me preuaile,
O Lord of thy good grace:
Nor let the wicked me aſſaile,
to throw me out of place.
12 But they in their deuice ſhall fall,
that wicked workes maintaine:
They ſhall be ouerthrowne withall,
and neuer riſe againe.

Noli æmulari. Pſal. xxxvij. W.W.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

GRudge not to ſee the wicked men
in wealth to flouriſh ſtill:
Nor yet enuy ſuch as to ill
haue bent and ſet their will.
2 For as greene graſſe and flouriſhing herbs
are cut and wither away:
So ſhall their great proſperitie,
ſoone paſſe, fade, and decay.

3 Truſt thou therefore in God alone,
to doe well giue thy minde:
So ſhalt thou haue the land as thine,
and there ſure food ſhalt finde.
4 In God ſet all thy hearts delight,
and looke what thou wouldſt haue,
Or elſe canſt wiſh in all the world,
thou needſt it not to craue.

5 Caſt both thy ſelfe and thine affaires
on God with perfect truſt:

And

And thou shalt see with patience,
the effect both sure and iust.
6 Thy perfect life and godly name,
he will cleare as the light:
So that the Sunne euen at noone daies,
shall not shine halfe so bright.

7 Be still therefore, and stedfastly
on God see thou wait then:
Not shrinking for the prosperous state
of lewd and wicked men.
8 Shake off despight, enuy and hate,
at least in any wise:
Their wicked steps auoid and flie,
and follow not their guise.

9 For euery wicked man will God
destroy both more and lesse:
But such as trust in him are sure
the land for to possesse.
10 Watch but a while, and thou shalt see
no more the wicked traine:
No not so much as house or place,
where once he did remaine.

The second part.

11 But mercifull and humble men,
enioy shall sea and land:
In rest and peace they shall reioyce,
for nought shall them withstand.
12 The lewd men and malicious,
against the iust conspire:
They gnash their teeth at him, as men
which doe his bane desire.

13 But while that lewd men thus doe thinke,
the Lord laughs them to scorne:
For why he sees their terme approach,
when they shall sigh and mourne.
14 The wicked haue their swords out drawne,
their bow eke haue they bent,
To ouerthrow and kill the poore,
as he the right way went.

15 But the same sword shall pierce their heart
which was to kill the iust:
Likewise the bow shall breake to shiuers,
wherein they put their trust.
16 Doubtlesse the iust mans poore estate
is better a great deale more
Then all these lewd and wicked mens
rich pompe and heaped store.

17 For be their power neuer so strong,
God will it ouerthrow:
Where contrary he doth preserue
the humble men and low.
18 He sees by his great prouidence,
the good mans trade and way:
And will giue them inheritance,
which neuer shall decay.

19 They shall not be discouraged,
when some are hard bested:
When other shall be hungrie,
they shall be clad and fed.
20 For whosoeuer wicked is,
and enemy to the Lord,
Shall quaile, yea melt euen as lambs grease,
or smoke that flies abroad.

The third part.

21 Behold the wicked borrowes much,
and neuer paies againe:
Whereas the iust by liberall gifts,
makes many glad and faine.
22 For they whom God doth blesse, shall haue
the land for heritage:
And they whom he doth curse likewise
shall perish in his rage.

23 The Lord the iust mans waies doth guide,
and giues him good successe:
To euery thing he takes in hand,
he sendeth good addresse.
24 Though that he faile, yet is he sure,
not vtterly to quaile:
Because the Lord stretcheth out his hand
at need, and doth not faile.

25 I haue beene young, and now am old,
yet did I neuer see
The iust man left, nor yet his seed
to beg for misery.
26 But giues alwaies most liberally,
and lends whereas is need:
His children and posteritie,
receiue of God their meed.

27 Flie vice therefore and wickednesse,
and vertue doe imbrace:
So God shall grant thee long to haue
on earth a dwelling place.
28 For God so loueth equitie,
and shewes to his such grace:
That he preserueth them alway,
but stroyes the wicked race.

29 Whereas the good and godly men,
inherit shall the land,
Hauing as Lords all things therein,
in their owne power and hand.
30 The iust mans mouth shall euer speake
of matters wise and hie:
His tongue doth talke to edifie,
with truth and equitie.

31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth still abide:
So that where euer he goes or walkes,
his foot can neuer slide.
32 The wicked like a rauening wolfe,
the iust man doth beset:
By all meanes seeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

33 Though he should fall into his hands,
yet God would succour send:
Though men against him sentence giue,
God would him yet defend.
34 Wait thou on God and keepe his way,
he shall preferme thee then:
The earth to rule, and thou shalt see
destroyd these wicked men.

35 The wicked I haue seene most strong,
and placed in high degree:
Flourishing in all wealth and store,
as doth the Laurell tree.

36 But ſuddenly he paſt away,
and ſo he was quite gone:
Then I him ſought, but could not finde
the place where dwelt ſuch one.

37 Marke and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increaſe:
For the iuſt man ſhall haue at length
great ioy with reſt and peace.
38 As for tranſgreſſors, woe to them,
deſtroyed they ſhall all be:
God will cut off their budding race,
and rich poſteritie.

39 But the ſalnation of the iuſt,
doth come from God aboue:
Who in their trouble ſends them aide,
of his meere grace and loue.
40 God doth them helpe, ſaue and deliuer,
from lewd men and vniuſt:
And ſtill will ſaue them, whilſt that they
in him doe put their traſt.

Domine ne. Pſal. xxxviij. I. H.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

PVt me not to rebuke, O Lord,
in thy prouoked ire:
Ne in thy heauy wrath, O Lord,
correct me I deſire.
2 Thine arrowes do ſticke faſt in me,
thy hand doth preſſe me ſore:
And in my fleſh no health at all,
appeareth any more.

3 And all this is by reaſon of
thy wrath that I am in:
Nor any reſt is in my bones,
by reaſon of my ſinne.
4 For loe my wicked doings Lord,
aboue my head are gone:
A greater load then I can beare,
they lie me ſore vpon.

5 My wounds ſtinke and are feſtred ſo,
as lothſome is to ſee:
Which all through mine owne fooliſhneſſe
betideth vnto me.
6 And I in carefull wiſe am brought
in trouble and diſtreſſe:
That I goe wailing all the day
in doleſull heauineſſe.

7 My loines are fill'd with ſore diſeaſe,
my fleſh hath no whole part:
8 I feeble am and broken ſore,
I roare for griefe of heart.
9 Thou knoweſt Lord my deſire, my grones
are open in thy ſight:
10 My heart doth pant, my ſtrength doth faile,
mine eyes haue loſt their light.

11 My louers and my wonted friends,
ſtand looking on my wo:
And eke my kinſmen far away,
are me departed fro:
12 They that did ſeeke my life, laid ſnares,
and they that ſought the way
To doe me hurt, ſpake lies, and thought
on miſchiefe all the day.

The ſecond part.

13 But as a deafe man I became,
that cannot heare at all:
14 And as one dumbe, that opens not
his mouth to ſpeake withall.
15 For all my confidence O Lord,
is wholly ſet on thee:
O Lord thou Lord that art my God,
thou ſhalt giue eare to me.

16 This did I craue, that they my foes
triumph not ouer me:
For when my foot did ſlip, then they
did ioy my fall to ſee.
17 And truly I poore wretch am ſet
in place a wofull wight:
And eke my grieuous heauineſſe,
is euer in my ſight.

18 For while that I my wickednеſſe,
in humble wiſe confeſſe:
And while I for my ſinfull deeds,
my ſorrowes doe expreſſe.
19 My foes doe ſtill remaine aline,
and mighty are alſo:
And they that hate me wrongfully,
in number hugely grow.

20 They ſtand againſt me that my good
with euill doe repay:
Becauſe that good and honeſt things
I doe enſue alway.
21 Forſake me not, O Lord my God,
be thou not far away:
22 Haſte me to helpe, my Lord my God,
my ſafety and my ſtay.

Dixi, cuſtodiam. Pſal. xxxix. I. H.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

I Said I will looke to my wayes,
for feare I ſhould goe wrong:
I will take heed all times, that I
offend not in my tongue.
2 As with a bit I will keepe faſt,
my mouth with force and might:
Not once to whiſper all the while
the wicked are in ſight.

3 I held my tongue and ſpake no word,
but kept me cloſe and ſtill:
Yea from good talke I did refraine,
but ſore againſt my will.
4 My heart waxt hot within my breaſt,
with muſing, thought and doubt:
Which did increaſe and ſtirre the fire,
at laſt theſe words burſt out.

5 Lord number out my life and dayes,
which yet I know not paſt:
So that I may be certeine,
how long my life ſhall laſt.
6 Lord thou haſt pointed out my life,
in length much like a ſpan:
Mine age is nothing vnto thee,
ſo vaine is euery man.

7 Man walketh like a ſhade, and doth
in vaine himſelfe annoy:
In getting goods and cannot tell
who ſhall the ſame enioy.
8 Now Lord ſith things this wiſe do frame,
what helpe do I deſire:
Of truth my helpe doth hang on thee,
I nothing elſe require.

The ſecond part.

9 From all the ſinnes that I haue done,
Lord quit me out of hand:
And make me not a ſcorne to fooles,
that nothing vnderſtand.
10 I was as dumbe and to complaine
no trouble might me moue:
Becauſe I knew it was thy worke,
my patience for to proue.

11 Lord take from me thy ſcourge and plague,
I can them not withſtand:
I faint and pine away for feare
of thy moſt heauie hand.
12 When thou for ſinne doſt man rebuke,
he waxeth wo and wan:
As doth a cloth that moths haue fret,
ſo vaine a thing is man.

13 Lord heare my ſuit and giue good heed,
regard my teares that fall:
I ſoiourne like a ſtranger here,
as did my fathers all.
14 O ſpare a little giue me ſpace,
my ſtrength for to reſtore:
Before I go away from hence,
and ſhall be ſeene no more.

Expectans expectaui. Pſal. xl. I. H.

Sing this as the 55. Pſalme.

I Waited long and ſought the Lord,
and patiently did beare.
At length to me he did accord,
my voice and crie to heare.
2 He pluckt me from the lake ſo deepe,
out of the mire and clay:
And on a roeke he ſet my feet,
and he did guide my way.

3 To me he taught a Pſalme of praiſe
which I muſt ſhew abroad:
And ſhew new ſongs of thanks alwayes,
vnto the Lord our God.
4 When all the ſolke theſe things ſhall ſee,
as people much afraid,
Then they vnto the Lord will flee,
and truſt vpon his aide.

5 O bleſt is he whoſe hope and heart
doth in the Lord remaine,
That with the proud doth take no part,
nor ſuch as lye and faine.
6 For Lord my God thy wondrous deeds
in greatneſſe farre do paſſe:
Thy fauour towards vs exceeds
all things that euer was.

7 When I intend and do deuiſe
thy workes abroad to ſhow:
To ſuch a reckning they do riſe,
thereof no end I know.
8 Burnt offrings thou delightſt not in,
I know thy whole deſire:
With ſacrifice to purge his ſinne,
thou doſt no man require.

9 Meat offerings and ſacrifice,
thou wouldſt not haue at all:
But thou (O Lord) haſt open made
mine eares to heare withall.
10 But then ſaid I, behold and looke,
I come a meane to be:
For in the volume of thy booke,
thus it is ſaid of me.

11 That I (O Lord) ſhould do thy mind,
which thing doth like me well:
For in my heart thy law I find,
faſt placed there to dwell.
12 Thy iuſtice and thy righteouſneſſe,
in great reſorts I tell:
Behold my tongue no time doth ceaſſe,
O Lord thou knoweſt full well.

The ſecond part.

13 I haue not hid within my breſt
thy goodneſſe as by ſtealth:
But I declare and haue expreſt
thy truth and ſauing health.
14 I kept not cloſe thy louing mind,
that no man ſhould it know:
The truth that in thy truth I find,
to all the Church I ſhow.

15 Thy tender mercy (Lord) from me
withdraw thou not away:
But let thy loue and veritie
preſerue me ſtill for aye.
16 For I with miſchiefes many a one
am ſore beſet about:
My ſinnes increaſe, and ſo come on,
I cannot ſpie them out.

17 For why, in number they exceed
the haires vpon my head:
My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almoſt dead.
18 Wilt ſpeed ſend helpe and ſet me free,
O Lord I thee require:
Make haſt with aid to ſuccour me,
O Lord at my deſire.

19 Let them ſuſtaine rebuke and ſhame,
that ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill:
Driue back my foes and them defame,
that wiſh and would me ill.
20 For their ill fears do them deſcrie,
that would deface my name:
Alwaies at me they raile and cry,
fie on him, fie for ſhame.

21 Let them in thee haue ioy and wealth,
that ſeeke to thee alwayes:
That thoſe that loue thy ſauing health,
may ſay to God be praiſe.
22 But as for me I am but poore,

oppreſt and brought full low:
Yet thou O Lord wilt me reſtore
to health full well I know.

23 For why, thou art my hope and truſt,
my refuge, helpe and ſtay:
Wherefore my God as thou art iuſt,
with me no time delay.

Beatus qui intelligit. Pſal. xlj. T. S.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

THe man is bleſt that careſull is,
the needie to conſider:
For in the ſeaſon perillous,
the Lord will him deliuer.
2 The Lord will make him ſafe and ſound
and happy in the land:
And he will not deliuer him
into his enemies hand.

3 And in his bed when he lies ſicke,
the Lord will him reſtore:
And thou O Lord wilt turne to health,
his ſickneſſe and his ſore.
4 Then in my ſickneſſe thus ſay I,
haue mercy Lord on me:
And heale my ſoule which is full wo,
that I offended thee.

5 Mine enemies wiſht me ill in heart,
and thus of me did ſay:
When ſhall he die that all his name
may vaniſh quite away?
6 And when they come to viſite me,
they aſke if I do well:
But in their hearts miſchiefe they hatch
and to their mates it tell.

7 They bite their lips and whiſper ſo,
as though they would me charme:
And caſt their ſeriches how to trap
me with ſome mortall harme.
8 Some grieuous ſin hath brought him to
this ſickneſſe ſay they plaine:
He is ſo low that without doubt
riſe can he not againe.

9 The man alſo that I did truſt,
with me did vſe deceit,
Who at my table eat my bread,
the ſame for me laid wait.
10 Haue mercy Lord on me therefore,
and let me be preſerued:
That I may render vnto them,
the things they haue deſerued.

11 By this I know aſſuredly,
to be beloued of thee
When that mine enemies haue no cauſe,
to triumph ouer me.
12 But in my right thou haſt me kept,
and maintained alway:
And in thy preſence place aſſign'd
where I ſhall dwell for aye.

13 The Lord the God of Iſrael,
be praiſed euermore:
Euen ſo be it Lord will I ſay,
euen ſo be it therefore.

Quemadmodum. Pſal. xlij. I. H.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

LIke as the Hart doth breathe and bray,
the wel-ſpings to obtaine:
So doth my ſoule deſire alway,
with thee Lord to remaine.
2 My ſoule doth thirſt, and would draw neere
the liuing God of might:
Oh when ſhall I come and appeare,
in preſence of his ſight.

3 The teares all times are my repaſt,
which from mine eyes do ſlide:
When wicked men cry out ſo faſt,
where now is God thy guide?
4 Alas what griefe is it to thinke,
what freedome once I had?
Therefore my ſoule as at pits brinke,
moſt heauie is and ſad.

When I did march in good array,
furniſhed with my traine:
Vnto the Temple was our way,
with ſongs and hearts moſt faine.
5 My ſoule why art thou ſad alwayes,
and fretſt thus in my breaſt:
Truſt ſtill in God, for him to praiſe
I hold it euer beſt.

By him I haue ſuccour at need,
againſt all paine and griefe:
He is my God, which with all ſpeed
will haſte to ſend reliefe.
6 And thus my ſoule within me Lord,
doth faint to thinke vpon
The land of Iordan, and record,
the little hill Hermon.

7 One griefe another in doth call,
as clouds burſt out their voice?
The flouds of euill that do fall,
run ouer me with noiſe.
8 Yet I by day felt thy goodneſſe,
and helpe at all aſſaies:
Likewiſe by night I did not ceaſe,
the liuing God to praiſe.

9 I am perſwaded thus to ſay,
to him with pure preſence:
O Lord thou art my guide and ſtay,
my rocke and ſure defence.
Why do I then in penſiueneſſe,
hanging the head thus walke:
While that mine enemies me oppreſſe,
and vexe me with their talke?

10 For why, they pierce my inward paine
with pangs to be abhord,
When they cry out with ſtubborne hearts,
where is thy God, thy Lord?
11 So ſoone why dost thou faint and quaile,
my ſoule with paine oppreſt?
With thoughts why dost thy ſelfe aſſaile
ſo ſore within my breaſt?

12 Truſt in the Lord thy God alwayes,
and thou the time ſhalt ſee,
To giue him thankes with hand and praiſe,
for health reſtor'd to thee.

Iudica me Domine. Pſal. xliij. T. S.

Sing this as the 30 Pſalme.

IVdge and reuenge my cauſe O Lord,
from them that enuill be:
From wicked and deceitfull men,
O Lord deliuer me.
2 For of my ſtrength thou art the God,
why put ſt thou me thee fro?
And why walke I ſo heauily,
oppreſſed with my foe?

3 Send out thy light and eke thy truth,
and lead me with thy grace:
Which may conduct me to thy hill,
and to thy dwellin-place.
4 Then ſhall I to the altar go
of God my ioy and cheare:
And on my harpe giue thanks to thee,
O God my God moſt deare.

5 Why art thou then ſo ſad my ſoule,
and fretſt thus in my breaſt?
Still truſt in God, for him to praiſe
I hold it alwayes beſt.
6 By him I haue deliuerance,
againſt all paine and griefe:
He is my God which doth alwayes
at need ſend me reliefe.

Deus auribus. Pſal. xliij. T. S.

3 They conquered not by ſword nor ſtrength
the land of thy behoſt herein:
But by thy hand thy arme and grace,
becauſe thou louedſt them bein.
4 Thou art my King O God that helpe
Iacob in ſundry wiſe:
5 Led with thy power we threw downe ſuch
as did againſt vs riſe.

6 I truſted not in bow nor ſword,
they could not ſaue me ſound.
Thou keptſt vs from our enemies rage,
thou didſt our foes confound.
8 And ſtill we boaſt of thee our God
and praiſe thy holy Name:
9 Yet now thou goeſt not with our hoſt,
but leaueſt vs to ſhame.

10 Thou madſt vs flie before our foes,
and ſo were ouertrod:
Our enemies ſpoild and robd our goods,
when we were ſperſt abroad.
11 Thou haſt vs giuen to our foes,
as ſheepe for to be ſlaine:
Amongſt the heathen euery where
ſcattered we doe remaine.

12 Thy people thou haſt ſold like ſlaues,
and as a thing of nought:
For profit none thou haſt thereby,
no gaine at all was ſought.
13 And to our neighbours thou haſt made
of vs a laughing ſtocke:
And thoſe that round about vs dwell,
at vs do grin and mocke.

The ſecond part.

14 Thus we ſerue for none other vſe,
but for a common talke:
They mocke, they ſcorne, they nod their heads
where ere they goe or walke.
15 I am aſham'd continually
to heare theſe wicked men:
Yea ſo I bluſh, that all my face,
with red is couered then.

16 For why, we heare ſuch ſlanderous words,
ſuch falſe reports and lyes:
That death it is to ſee their wrongs,
their threatnings and their cries.
17 For all this we forgot not thee,
nor yet thy couenant brake.
18 We turne not backe our heart from thee,
nor yet thy paths forſake.

19 Yet thou haſt trod vs downe to duſt,
where dens of Dragons be,
And couerd vs with ſhade of death,
and great aduerſitie.
20 If we had our Gods name forgot,
and helpe of Idols ſought:
21 Would not God then haue tride this out,
for he doth know our thought?

22 Nay, nay, for thy Names ſake, O Lord,
alwayes are we ſlaine thus:
As ſheepe vnto the ſhambles ſent,
right ſo they deale with vs.
23 Vp Lord, why ſleepeſt thou? awake,
and leaue vs not for all:
24 Why hideſt thou thy countenance,
and doſt forget our thrall.

25 For downe to duſt our ſoule is brought,
and we now at laſt caſt:
Our bellie like as it were glude,
vnto the ground cleaues faſt.
26 Riſe vp therefore for our defence,
and helpe vs Lord at need:
We thee beſeech for thy goodneſſe,
to reſcue vs with ſpeed.

Eructauit cor meum. Pſal. xlv. I. H.

Sing this as the 25. Pſalme.

MY heart doth take in hand
ſome godly ſong to ſing
The praiſe that I ſhall ſhew therein,
pertaineth to the King.
2 My tongue ſhall be as quicke,
his honor to indite,
As is the pen of any ſcribe,
that vſeth faſt to write.

3 O faireſt of all men,
thy ſpeech is pleaſant pure:
For God hath bleſſed thee with gifts,
for euer to endure.
4 About thee gird thy ſword,
O Prince of might elect:
With honour glory and renowne,
thy perſon pure is deckt.

5 Go forth with godly ſpeed,
with meekneſſe, truth and righe:
And thy right hand ſhall thee inſtruct
in workes of dreadfull might.
6 Thine arrowes ſharpe and keene,
their hearts ſo ſore ſhall ſting:
That folke ſhall fall and kneele to thee,
yea, all thy foes, O King.

7 Thy royall ſeat O Lord,
for euer ſhall remaine.
Becauſe the Sceper of thy Realme
doth righteouſneſſe maintaine.
8 Becauſe thou loueſt the right,
and doſt the ill deteſt:
God, euen thy God hath nointed thee
with ioy aboue the reſt.

9 With Myrrhe and ſauours ſweet,
thy cloathes are all beſpread:
When thou doſt from thy pallace paſſe,
therein to make thee glad.
10 Kings daughters do attend
in fine and rich array:
At thy right hand the Queene doth ſtand
in gold and garments gay.

The ſecond part.

11 O daughter take good heed,
incline and giue good eare:
Thou muſt forget thy kindred all,
and fathers houſe moſt deare.
12 Then ſhall the King deſire
thy beauty faire and trim:
For why, he is the Lord thy God,
and thou muſt worſhip him.
13 The daughters then of Tyre,
with gifts full rich to ſee,
And all the wealthy of the land:
ſhall make their ſuit to thee.
14 The daughter of the king
is glorious to behold,
Within her cloſet ſhe doth ſit,
all deckt in beaten gold.

15 In robes well wrought with needle,
and many a pleaſant thing:
With virgins faire on her to waite,
ſhe commeth to the King.
16 Thus are they brought with ioy,
and mirth on euery ſide,
Into the pallace of the King,
and there they do abide.

17 In ſtead of parents left,
(O Queene the chance ſo ſtands,)
Thou ſhalt haue ſons whom thou maiſt ſet
as Princes in all lands.
18 Wherefore thy holy Name,
all ages ſhall record
The people ſhall giue thanks to thee,
for euermore, O Lord.

Deus noſter Pſal. xlvj. I. H.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

THe Lord is our defence and aide,
the ſtrength whereby we ſtand:
When we with woe are much diſmaid,
he is our helpe at hand.
2 Though th'earth remoue, we will not feare,
though hils ſo high and ſteepe,
Be thruſt and hurled here and there,
within the ſea ſo deepe.

3 No though the waues do rage ſo ſore,
that all the bankes it ſpils:
And though it ouerflow the ſhore,
and beare downe mightie hils.
4 For one faire ſtond doth ſend abroad
his pleaſant ſtreames apace:
To freſh the Citie of our God,
and wath his holy place.

5 In midſt of that the Lord doth dwell,
ſhe can no whit decay:
All things againſt her that rebell,
the Lord will truly ſtay.
6 The heathen folke the kingdomes feare,
the people make a noiſe:
The earth doth melt and not appeare,
when God puts forth his voice.

7 The Lord of hoaſts doth take our part,
to vs he hath an eye:
Our hope of health with all our heart,
on Iacobs God doth lye.
8 Come here and ſee with mind and thought,
the working of our God:
What wonders he himſelfe hath wrought
in all the world abroad.

9 By him all warres are luſht and gone,
which countries did conſpire:

Their

Their bowes he brake and ſpeares each one,
their chariots burnt with fire.
10 Leane off therefore (ſaith he) and know
I am a God moſt ſtout:
Among the heathen high and low,
and all the earth throughout.

11 The Lord of hoaſts doth vs defend,
he is our ſtrength and tower:
On Iacobs God we do depend,
and on his mightie power.

Omnes gentes. Pſal. xlvij. I. H.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

YE people all with one accord,
clap hands and eke reioyce:
Be glad and ſing vnto the Lord,
with ſweet and pleaſant voice.
2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is,
with wonders manifold:
A mightie king he is truly,
in all the earth extold.

3 The people ſhall he make to be
vnto our bondage thrall:
And vnderneath our feet he ſhall,
the nations make to fall.
4 For vs the heritage he choſe,
which we poſſeſſe alone:
The floriſhing worſhip of Iacob,
his welbeloued one.

5 Our God aſcended vp on hie,
with ioy and pleaſant noſe:
The Lord goes vp aboue the ſkie,
with trumpets royall voice.
6 Sing praiſes to our God, ſing praiſe,
ſing praiſes to our King:
7 For God is king of all the earth,
all skilfull praiſes ſing.

8 God on the heathen reignes, and ſits
vpon his holy throne:
The princes of the people haue
them ioyned euery one
9 To Abrahams people, for our God,
which is exalted hie,
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

Magnus Dominus. Pſal. xlviij. I. H.

Sing this as the 46. Pſalme.

GReat is the Lord, and with great praiſe,
to be aduanced ſtill,
Within the Citie of our God,
vpon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion is a pleaſant place,
it gladdeth all the land:
The Citie of the mightie King,
on her North ſide doth ſtand.

3 Within the pallaces thereof,
God is a refuge knowne:
For lo, the kings are gathered:
and together they are gone.
4 But when they did behold it ſo,
they wondred, and they were
Aſtonied much, and ſuddenly
were driuen backe with feare.

5 Great terror there on them did fall,
for very woe they crie:
As doth a woman when ſhe ſhall
go trauell by and by.
6 As thou with Eaſterne wind the ſhips,
vpon the ſea doſt breake:
So they were ſtroid, and euen as
we heard our fathers ſpeake.

7 So in the Citie of the Lord,
we ſaw as it was told.
Yea in the Citie which our God,
for euer will vphold.
8 O Lord we waite and do attend
on thy good helpe and grace:
For which we do all times attend
within thy holy place.

9 O Lord according to thy Name,
for euer is thy praiſe:
And thy right hand O Lord is full
of righteouſneſſe alwayes.
10 Let for thy iudgements Sion mount,
fulfilled be with ioyes:
And eke of Iuda grant O Lord,
the daughters to reioyce.

11 Go walke about all Sion hill,
yea round about her go.
And tell the towres that thereupon
are builded on a row.
12 And marke ye well her bulwarks all,
behold her towers there:
That ye may tell thereof to them,
that after ſhall be here.

13 For this God is our God, our God
for euermore is he:
Yea and vnto the death alſo,
our guider ſhall he be.

Audite hæc omnes. Pſal. xlix. I. H.

Sing this as the 43. Pſalme.

ALL people hearken and giue eare,
to that that I ſhall tell:
2 Both high and low, both rich and poore,
that in the world do dwell.
3 For why, my mouth ſhall make diſcourſe,
of many things right wiſe:
In vnderſtanding ſhall my heart,
his ſtudie exerciſe.

4 I will incline mine eare to know
the parable ſo darke:
And open till my doubtfull ſpeech,
in meeter on my Harpe.
5 Why ſhould I feare affliction,
or any carefull toyle:
Or elſe my foes which at my heeles,
are preſt my life to ſpoile?

6 For as for ſuch as riches haue,
wherein their truſt is moſt:
And they which of their treaſures great,
themſelues do brag and boaſt.

7 There is not one of them that can
his brothers death redeeme:
Or that can giue a price to God,
ſufficient for him.

8 It is too great a price to pay,
none can thereto attaine:
Or that he might his life prolong,
or not in graue remaine.
9 They ſee wiſe men as well as fooles,
ſubiect vnto deaths bands
And being dead ſtrangers poſſeſſe
their goods, their rents, their lands.

10 Their care is to build houſes faire,
and ſo determine ſure.
To make their name right great on earth,
for euer to endure.
11 Yet ſhall no man alwayes enioy
high honour, wealth and reſt:
12 But ſhall at length taſte of deaths cup,
as well as the bruit beaſt.

The ſecond part.

13 And though they try their fooliſh thoughts
to be moſt lewd and vaine:
Their children yet approue their talke,
and in like ſinne remaine.
14 As ſheepe vnto the fold are brought,
ſo ſhall they into graue:
Death ſhall them eat, and in that day
the iuſt ſhall Lordſhip haue.

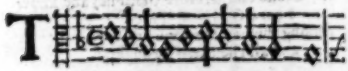
15 Their image and their royall port,
ſhall fade and quite decay:
When as from houſe to pit they paſſe,
with wo and weale away.
16 But God will ſurely preſerue the
from death and endleſſe paine:
Becauſe he will of his good grace,
my ſoule receiue againe.

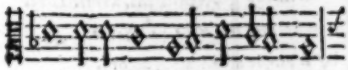
17 If any man waxe wondrous rich,
feare not I ſay therefore:
Although the glory of his houſe
increaſeth more and more.
18 For when he dies, of all theſe things,
nothing ſhall he receiue:
His glory will not follow him,
his pompe will take her leaue.

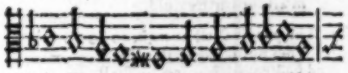
19 Yet in this life he takes himſelfe
the happieſt vnder Sunne:
And others likewiſe flatter him,
ſaying all is well done.
20 And preſuppoſe he liue as long,
as did his fathers old.
Yet muſt he needs at length giue place,
and be brought to deaths fold.

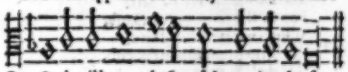
21 Thus man to honour God hath brought,
yet doth he not conſider:
But like bruit beaſts ſo doth he liue,
which turne to duſt and powder.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. L. W.W.









1 Deuouring fire,
ſhall go before his face:
A great tempeſt
ſhall round about him trace.
4 Then ſhall he call
the earth and heauens bright,
To iudge his folke
with equitie and right:
5 Saying, go to,
and now my Saints aſſemble:
My pact they keepe,
their gifts do not diſſemble.

6 The heauens ſhall
declare his righteouſneſſe:
For God is iudge
of all things more and leſſe.
7 Heare my people,
for I will now reueale,
Liſt Iſrael,
I will thee nought conceale:
Thy God, thy God,
am I, and will not blame thee,
8 For giuing not,
all manner offrings to me.

9 I haue no need
to take of thee at all,
Goates of thy fold,
or Calfe out of thy ſtall:
10 For all the beaſts
are mine within the woods:
On thouſand hils
cattell are mine owne goods.
11 I know for mine,

all

all birds that are on mountaines:
All beaſts are mine,
which haunt the fields and fountaines.

12 Hungrie if I were,
I would not thee it tell:
For all is mine,
that in the world doth dwell.
13 Eate I the fleſh
of great Buls or Bullocks:
Or drinke the bloud,
of Goats or of the flocks?
14 Offer to God,
praiſe and hearty thankſgiuing,
And pay thy vowes,
vnto God euerliuing.

15 Call vpon me,
when troubled thou ſhalt be:
Then will I helpe,
and thou ſhalt honour me.
16 To the wicked,
thus ſaith th'Eternall God:
Why doſt thou preach
my lawes and heits abroad:
17 Seeing thou haſt,
them with thy mouth abuſed:
And hateſt to be
by diſcipline reformed?

My words I ſay,
thou doſt reiect and hate.
18 If that thou ſee
a theefe, as with thy mate,
Thou runſt with him,
and ſo your prey do ſeeke:
And art all one,
with bauds and ruffians eke.
19 Thou giueſt thy ſelfe
to backbite and to ſlander:
And how thy tongue
deceiues it is a wonder.

20 Thou ſitteſt muſing,
thy brother how to blame:
And how to put
thy mothers ſonne to ſhame.
21 Theſe things thou didſt,
and whileſt I held my tongue,
Thou didſt me iudge,
becauſe I ſtaid ſo long,
Like to thy ſelfe:
yet though I keepe long ſilence:
Once ſhalt thou feele
of thy wrongs iuſt recompence.

22 Conſider this,
ye that forget the Lord
And feare not when
he threatneth with his word:
Leſt without helpe
I ſpoile you as a prey.
23 But he that thankes
offereth, prayſeth me aye,
Saith the Lord God:
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods ſauing health to embrace.

Another of the ſame by I. H.

Sing this on the 25. Pſalme.

THe God of Gods, the Lord,
hath cald the earth by name:
From whence the Sunne doth riſe, vnto
the ſetting of the ſame.
2 From Sion his faire place,
his glory bright and cleare:
The perfect beauty of his grace,
from thence it did appeare.

3 Our God ſhall come in haſte,
to ſpeake he ſhall not doubt:
Before him ſhall the fier waſte,
and tempeſt round about.
4 The heauens from on hie,
the earth below likewiſe:
He will call forth to iudge and trie,
his folke he doth deuiſe.

5 Bring forth my Saints, ſaith he,
my faithfull flocke ſo deare:
Which are in band and league with me,
my law to loue and feare.
6 And when theſe things are tride,
the heauens ſhall record:
That God is iuſt, and all muſt bide
the iudgement of the Lord.

7 My people O giue heed,
Iſrael to thee I cry
I am thy God, thy helpe at need
thou canſt it not denie.
8 I do not ſay to thee,
thy ſacrifice is ſlacke:
Thou offreſt daily vnto me.
much more then I do lacke.

9 Thinkſt thou that I do need
thy cattell yong or old?
Or elſe ſo much deſire to feed
on Goats out of thy fold?
10 Nay all the beaſts are mine,
in woods that eat their fils:
And thouſands more of neat and kine,
that run wilde on the hils.

The ſecond part.

11 The birds that build on hie
in hilt, and out of ſight:
And beaſts that in the fields do lye,
are ſubiect to my might.
12 Then though I hungred ſore,
what need I ought of thine?
Sith that the earth with her great ſtore,
and all therein is mine?

13 To buls fleſh haue I minde,
to eate it doſt thou thinke?
Or ſuch a ſweetneſſe do I finde,
the bloud of Goats to drinke?
14 Giue to the Lord his praiſe,
with thanks to him apply:
And ſee thou pay thy vowes alwayes
vnto the God moſt hie.

15 Then ſeeke and call to me,
when ought would worke thee blame;

And I will ſure deliuer thee,
that thou maiſt praiſe my Name,
15 But to the wicked traine,
which talke of God each day:
And yet their works are foule and vaine,
to them the Lord will ſay:

17 With what a face dareſt thou,
my word once ſpeake or name?
Why doth thy talke my law allow,
thy deeds deny the ſay?
18 Whereas for to amend
thy life thou art ſo ſlacke:
My word the which thou doſt pretend,
is caſt behind thy backe.

The third part.

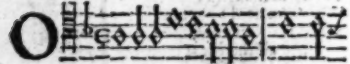
19 When thou a theefe doſt ſee,
by theft to liue in wealth:
With him thou runſt, and doſt agree:
likewiſe to thriue by ſtealth.
20 When thou doſt them behold,
that wiues and maids defile:
Thou lik'ſt it well, and waxeſt bold,
to vſe that life moſt vile.

21 Thy lips thou doſt apply,
to ſlander and defame:
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lie,
and ſtill doth vſe the ſame.
22 Thou ſtudieſt to reuile,
thy friends to thee ſo neare:
With ſlander thou wouldſt needs defile
thy mothers ſonne moſt deare.

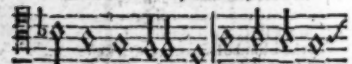
23 Hereat while I do winke,
as though I did not ſee.
Thou goeſt on ſtill, and ſo doeſt thinke
that I am like to thee.
24 But ſure I will not let,
to ſtrike when I begin:
Thy faults in order I will ſet,
and open all thy ſinne.

25 Marke this I you require,
that haue not God in mind:
Leſt when I plague you in mine ire,
your helpe be farre to find.
26 He that doth giue to me
the ſacrifice of praiſe
Doth pleaſe me well, and he ſhall ſee
to walke in godly wayes.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. Lj. W.W.

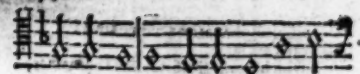


Lord conſider my diſtreſſe, and new

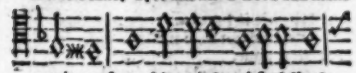


with ſpeed ſome pittie take: My ſins deface,

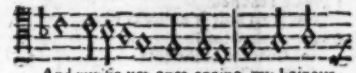
my faults redreſſe, good Lord for thy great



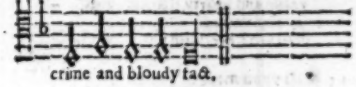
mercies ſake. 2. Waſh me O Lord and make



me cleane, from this vniuſt and ſinfull act:



And purifie yet once againe, my hainous



crime and bloudy fact.

3 Remorſe and ſorrow do conſtraine
me to acknowledge mine exceſſe:
My ſinne alas doth ſtill remaine
before my face without releaſe.
4 For thee alone I haue offended,
committing euill in thy ſight:
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy iudgements iuſt and right.

5 It is too manifeſt alas,
that firſt I was conceiu'd in ſinne:
Yea of my mother ſo borne was,
and yet vile wretch remaine therein.
6 Alſo behold Lord thou doſt loue
the inward truth of a pure heart:
Therefore thy wiſdome from aboue,
thou haſt reueal'd me to conuert.

7 If thou with hyſope purge this blot,
I ſhall be cleaner then the glaſſe:
And if thou waſh away my ſpot,
the ſnow in whitneſſe ſhall I paſſe.
8 Therefore O Lord ſuch ioy me ſend,
that inwardly I may find grace:
And that my ſtrength may now amend,
which thou haſt ſwag'd for my treſpaſſe.

9 Turne backe thy face and frowning ire,
for I haue felt enough thy hand,
And purge my ſinnes I thee deſire,
which do in number paſſe the ſand.
10 Make new my heart within my breſt,
and frame it to thy holy will:
Thy conſtant ſpirit in me let reſt,
which may theſe raging enemies kill.

The ſecond part.

11 Caſt me not Lord out from thy face,
but ſpeedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy ſpirit of grace,
which may from dangers me defend.
12 Reſtore me to thoſe ioyes againe,
which I was wont in thee to find:
And let me thy free ſpirit retaine,
which vnto thee may ſtirre my minde.

13 Thus when I ſhall thy mercies know,
I ſhall inſtruct others therein:
And men that are likewiſe brought low,
by mine example ſhall flie ſinne,

14 O God that of my health art Lord,
forgiue me this my bloudy vice:
My heart and tongue ſhall then accord,
to ſing thy mercies and iuſtice.

15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue vntie,
O Lord which art the onely key:
And then my mouth ſhall teſtifie,
thy wondrous works and praiſe alway.
16 And as for outward ſacrifice,
I would haue offered many a one:
But thou eſteemſt them of no price,
and therein pleaſure tak'ſt thou none.

17 The heauy heart, the mind oppreſt,
O Lord thou neuer doſt reiect:
And to ſpeake truth it is the beſt,
and of all ſacrifice th'effect.
18 Lord vnto Sion turne thy face,
powre out thy mercies on thy hill:
And on Ieruſalem thy grace,
build vp the wals and loue it ſtill.

19 Thou ſhalt accept then our offrings
of peace and righteouſneſſe, I ſay:
Yea Calues and many other things,
vp on thine altar will we lay.

Another of the ſame by I. H.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAue mercy on me Lord after
thy great abounding grace:
After thy mercies multitude,
do thou my ſinnes deface.
2 Yea waſh me more from mine offence,
and cleanſe me from my ſinne:
For I do know my faults, and ſtill
my ſinne is in mine eyne.

3 Againſt thee, thee alone I haue
offended in this caſe:
And euill haue I done before
the preſence of thy face.
4 That in the things that thou haſt done
vpright thou maiſt be tride,
And eke in iudging that the doome
may paſſe vpon thy ſide.

5 Behold in wickedneſſe my kinde,
and ſhape I did receiue:
And lo my ſinfull mother eke,
in ſinne did me conceiue.
6 But lo, the truth in inward parts,
is pleaſant vnto thee:
And ſecrets of thy wiſedome thou
reuealed haſt to me.

7 With hyſope Lord beſprinkle me,
I ſhall be cleanſed ſo:
Yea waſh thou me, and ſo I ſhall
be whiter then the ſnow.
8 Of ioy and gladneſſe make thou me
to heare the pleaſant voice:
That ſo the bruiſed bones which thou
haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 From the beholding of my ſinnes
Lord turne away thy face:
And all my deeds of wickedneſſe,
do vtterly deface.
10 O God create in me a heart
vnſpotted in thy ſight:
And eke within my bowels Lord,
renew a ſtable ſpirit.

11 Ne caſt me from thy ſight, nor take
thy holy Spirit away:
The comfort of thy ſauing health,
giue me againe I pray.
12 With thy free ſpirit eſtabliſh me,
and I will teach therefore
Sinners thy wayes, and wicked ſhall
be turned to thy lore.

The ſecond part.

13 O God that art God of my health,
from bloud deliuer me:
That praiſes of thy righteouſneſſe,
my tongue may ſing to thee.
14 My lips that yet faſt cloſed be,
do thou O Lord vncloſe:
The praiſes of thy maieſtie,
my mouth ſhall ſo diſcloſe.

15 I would haue offered ſacrifice,
if that had pleaſed thee:
But pleaſed with burnt offerings
I know thou wilt not be.
16 A troubled ſpirit is ſacrifice
delightfull in Gods eyes:
A broken and an humble heart,
God thou wilt not deſpiſe.

17 In thy good will deale gently Lord
to Sion, and withall
Grant that of thy Ieruſalem,
vpreard may be the wall.
18 Burnt offerings, gifts and ſacrifice
of iuſtice in that day
Thou ſhalt accept, and calues they ſhall
vpon thine altar lay.

Quid gloriaris? Pſal. Lij. I.H.

Sing this as the 46. Pſalme.

WHy doſt thou tyrant boaſt abroad,
thy wicked workes to praiſe?
Doſt thou not know there is a God,
whoſe mercies laſt alwayes?
2 Why doth thy mind yet ſtill deuiſe,
ſuch wicked wiles to warpe?
Thy tongue vntrue in forging lies,
is like a razor ſharpe.

3 On miſchiefe why ſetſt thou thy mind,
and wilt not walke vpright?
Thou haſt more luſt falſe tales to find,
then bring the truth to light.
4 Thou doſt delight in fraud and guile,
in miſchiefe, bloud and wrong:
Thy lips haue learn'd the flattering ſtile,
O falſe deceitfull tongue.

5 Therefore ſhall God for aye confound
and plucke thee from thy place:
Thy ſeed root out from off the ground,
and ſo ſhall thee deface.

6 The iuſt when they behold thy fall,
with feare will praiſe the Lord:
And in reproach of thee withall,
crie out with one accord.

7 Behold the man that would not take
the Lord for his defence:
But of his goods his God did make,
and truſt his corrupt ſenſe.
8 But I as Oliue freſh and greene,
ſhall ſpring and ſpread abroad:
For why, my truſt all times hath beene
vpon the liuing God.

9 For el is therefore will I giue praiſe,
to thee with heart and voice:
I will ſet forth thy Name alwayes,
wherein thy Saints reioyce.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. Liij. T.S.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

THe fooliſh man in that which he
within his heart hath ſaid:
That there is any God at all,
hath vtterly denaid.
2 They are corrupt, and they alſo
a hainous worke haue wrought,
Among them all there is not one,
of good that worketh ought.

3 The Lord lookt downe on ſonnes of men,
from heauen all abroad:
To ſee if any were that would,
be wiſe and ſeeke for God.
4 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.

5 Do not all wicked workers know,
that they do feed vpon
My people, as they feed on bread,
the Lord they call not on.
6 Euen there they were afraid, and ſtood
with trembling all diſmaid:
Whereas there was no cauſe at all
why they ſhould be afraid.

7 For God his bones that thee beſieged
hath ſcattred all abroad:
Thou haſt confounded them, for they
reiected are of God.
8 O Lord giue thou my people health,
and thou O Lord fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael
from out of Sion hill.

9 When God his people ſhall reſtore,
that earſt were captiue lad,
Then Iacob ſhall therein reioyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Deus in nomine. Pſal. Liiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme

GOD ſaue me for thy holy Name,
and for thy goodneſſe ſake:
Vnto the ſtrength Lord of the ſame,
I do my cauſe betake.
2 Regard O Lord, and giue an eare
to me when I do pray:
Bow downe thy ſelfe to me and heare
the words that I do ſay.

3 For ſtrangers vp againſt me riſe,
and tyrants vexe me ſtill:
Which haue not God before their eyes,
they ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill.
4 But lo my God doth giue me aide,
the Lord is ſtraight at hand,
With them by whom my ſoule is ſtaid,
the Lord doth euer ſtand.

5 With plagues repay againe all thoſe
for me that lie in waite:
And in thy truth deſtroy my foes,
with their owne ſnare and bait.
6 An offring of free heart and will,
then I to thee ſhall make:
And praiſe thy Name, for therein ſtill
great comfort I do take.

7 O Lord at length do ſet me free
from them that craft conſpire:
And now mine eye with ioy doth ſee
on them my hearts deſire.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lv. I. H.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

O God giue eare, and do apply
to heare me when I pray:
And when to thee I call and cry,
hide not thy ſelfe away.
2 Take heed to me, grant my requeſt,
and anſwer me againe:
With plaints I pray full ſore oppreſt,
great griefe doth me conſtraine.

3 Becauſe my foes with threats and cries
oppreſſe me through deſpight:
And ſo the wicked ſort likewiſe,
to vexe me haue delight.
4 For they in counſell do conſpire,
to charge me with ſome ill:
So in their haſtie wrath and ire,
they do purſue me ſtill.

5 My heart doth faint for want of breath
it panteth in my breaſt:
The terrors and the dread of death,
do worke me much vnreſt.
6 Such dreadfull feare on me doth fall,
that I therewith doe quake:
Such horror whelmeth me withall,
that I no ſhift can make.

7 But I did ſay, who will giue me
the ſwift and pleaſant wings
Of ſome faire Doue, that I may flee,
and reſt me from theſe things?
8 Lo then I would go farre away,
to flie I would not ceaſſe:
And I would hide my ſelfe, and ſtay
in ſome great wilderneſſe.

9 I would be gone in all the haſte,
and not abide behind:
That I were quit and ouerpaſt
theſe blaſts of boiſtrous wind.
10 Deuide them Lord, and from them pull
their diuelliſh double tongue:
For I haue ſpide their Citie full
of rapine, ſtrife and wrong.

11 Which things both night and day through-out
do cloſe her as a wall:
In midſt of her is miſchiefe ſtour,
and ſorrow eke withall.
12 Her inward parts are wicked plaine,
her deeds are much too vile:
And in her ſtreets there doth remaine,
all craftie fraud and guile.

The ſecond part.

13 If that my foes did ſeeke my ſhame,
I might it well abide:
From open enemies checke and blame,
ſome where I could me hide.
14 But thou that waſt my fellow deare,
which friendſhip didſt pretend:
And didſt my ſecret counſell heare,
as my familiar friend.

15 With whom I had delight to talke
in ſecret and abroad:
And we together oft did walke
within the houſe of God.
16 Let death in haſte vpon them fall,
and ſend them quicke to hell:
For miſchiefe reigneth in the hall,
and parlor where they dwell.

17 But I vnto my God will crie,
to him for helpe I flee:
The Lord will heare me by and by,
and he will ſuccour me.
18 At morning noone, and euening tide,
vnto the Lord I pray:
When I ſo inſtantly haue cride,
he doth not ſay me nay.

19 To peace he ſhall reſtore me yet,
though warre be now at hand:
Although the number be full great,
that would againſt me ſtand.
20 The Lord that firſt & laſt doth raigne,
both now and euermore:
Will heare when I to him complaine,
and puniſh them full ſore.

21 For ſure there is no hope that they
to turne will once accord:
For why, they will not God obey,
nor yet doe feare the Lord.
22 Vpon their friends they laid their hands
which were in couenant knit:
Of friendſhip to neglect the bands,
they paſſe or care no whit.

23 While they haue warre within their hearts
as butter are their words:
Although their words were ſmooth as oyle,
they are as ſharpe as ſwords.
24 Caſt thou thy care vpon the Lord,
and he ſhall nouriſh thee:
For in no wiſe will he accord,
the iuſt in thrall to ſee.

25 But God ſhall caſt them deepe in pit,
that thirſt for bloud alwayes:
He will no guilefull man permit
to liue out halfe his dayes.
26 Though ſuch be quite deſtroid and gone
in thee O Lord I truſt:
I ſhall depend thy grace vpon,
with all my heart and luſt.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. Lvj. I.H.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAue mercy Lord on me I pray,
for man would me deuoure:
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each houre.
2 Mine enemies daily enterpriſe,
to ſwallow me outright:
To fight againſt me many riſe,
O thou moſt high of might.

3 When they would make me moſt afraid
with boaſts and brags of pride:
I truſt in thee alone for aide,
by thee I will abide.
4 Gods promiſe I do minde and praiſe,
O Lord I ſticke to thee:
I do not care at all aſſayes,
what fleſh can do to me.

5 What things I either did or ſpake,
they wreſt them at their will:
And all the counſell that they take,
is how to worke me ill.
6 They all conſent themſelues to hide,
cloſe watch for me to lay:
They ſpie my paths, and ſnares haue tide
to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus ſcape on miſchiefe ſet?
thou God on them wilt frowne:
For in his wrath he doth not let,
to throw whole kingdomes downe.
8 Thou ſeeſt how oft they made me flee,
and on my teares doſt looke:
Reſerue them in a glaſſe by thee,
and write them in thy booke.

9 When I do call vpon thy Name,
my foes away do ſtart:
I well perceiue it by the ſame,
that God doth take my part.
10 I glorie in the word of God,
to praiſe it I accord:
With ioy I will declare abroad
the promiſe of the Lord.

11 I truſt in God, and yet I ſay,
as I before began:
The Lord he is my helpe and ſtay,
I do not care for man.

12 I will performe with heart ſo free,
to God my vowes alwayes:
And I O Lord al times to thee,
will offer thankes and praiſe.

13 My ſoule from death thou doſt defend
and keepſt my feet vpright:
That I before thee may aſcend,
with ſuch as liue in light.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. Lvij. I. H.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

TAke pitie for thy promiſe ſake,
haue mercy Lord on me
For why, my ſoule doth her betake
vnto the helpe of thee.
2 Within the ſhadow of thy wings,
I ſet my ſelfe full faſt:
Till miſchiefe, malice, and like things
be gone and ouerpaſt.

3 I call vpon the God moſt high,
to whom I ſticke and ſtand:
I meane the God that will ſtand by
the cauſe I haue in hand.
4 From heauen he hath ſent his aide,
to ſaue me from their ſpight:
That to deuoure me haue aſſaid,
his mercy, truth and might.

5 I leade my life with Lyons fell,
all ſet on wrath and ire
And with ſuch wicked men I dwell,
that fret like flames of fire.
6 Their teeth are ſpeares and arrowes long
as ſharpe as I haue ſeene:
They wound and cut with their quicke tongue
like ſwords and weapons keene.

7 Set vp and ſhew thy ſelfe, O God,
aboue the heauens bright:
Exalt thy praiſe on earth abroad,
thy maieſtie and might.
8 They lay their net and do prepare
a priuie caue and pit:
Wherein they thinke my ſoule to ſnare,
but they are falne in it.

9 My heart is ſet to laud the Lord,
in him I ioy alwayes:
My heart I ſay doth well accord
to ſing vnto his praiſe.
10 Awake my ioy, awake I ſay,
my Lute, my Harpe and ſtring:
For I my ſelfe before the day,
will riſe, reioyce and ſing.

11 Among the people I will tell,
the goodneſſe of my God:
And ſhew his praiſe that doth excell,
in heathen lands abroad.
12 His mercie doth extend as farre,
as heauens all are hie:
His truth as high as any ſtarre,
that ſhineth in the ſkie.

13 Set forth and ſhew thy ſelfe, O God,
aboue the heauens bright:
Extoll thy praiſe on earth abroad,
thy maieſtie and might.

Si verè vtiquè. Pſal. Lviij. I. H.

Sing this as the 48. Pſalme.

YE rulers that are put in truſt,
to iudge of wrong and right:
Be all your iudgements true and iuſt,
not knowing meed or might?
2 Nay in your hearts ye marke and muſe
in miſchiefe to conſent:
And where ye ſhould true iuſtice vſe,
your hands to bribes are bent.

3 The wicked ſort from their birth day,
haue erred on this wiſe:
And from their mothers wombe alway,
haue vſed craft and lies.
4 In them the poiſon and the breath
of ſerpents do appeare:
Yea like the Adder that is deafe,
and faſt doth ſtop her eare.

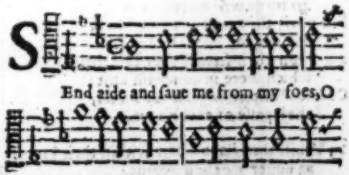
5 Becauſe ſhe will not heare the voice,
of one that charmeth well:
No though he were the chiefe of choiſe,
and did therein excell.
6 O God breake thou their teeth at once
within their mouthes throughout:
The tuſkes that in their great iaw bones,
like Lyons whelpes hang out.

7 Let them conſume away and waſt,
as water runs forth right:
The ſhafts that they do ſhoot in haſt,
let them be broke in fight.
8 As ſnailes do waſte within the ſhell,
and vnto ſlime do run:
As one before his time that fell,
and neuer ſaw the Suane.

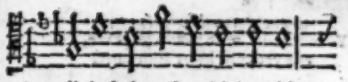
9 Before the thornes that now are yong,
to buſhes big ſhall grow:
The ſtormes of anger waxing ſtrong,
ſhall take them ere they know.
10 The iuſt ſhall ioy, it doth them good,
that God doth vengeance take:
And they ſhall waſh their feet in blood,
of them that him forſake.

11 Then ſhall the world ſhew forth and tell,
that good men haue reward:
And that a God on earth doth dwell,
that iuſtice doth regard.

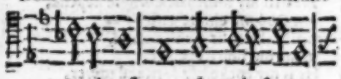
Eripe me. Pſal. Lix. I. H.



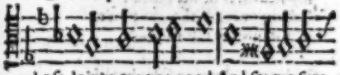
End aide and ſaue me from my foes, O Lord, I pray to thee: Defend and keep me from



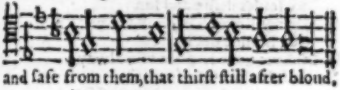
from all thoſe that riſe and ſtriue with me.



2 O Lord preſerue me from thoſe men,



whoſe doings are not good: And ſet me ſure



and ſafe from them, that thirſt ſtill after bloud.

3 For lo, they waite my ſoule to take,
they rage againſt me ſtill:
Yea for no fault that I did make,
I neuer did them ill.
4 They run and do themſelues prepare,
when I no whit offend:
Ariſe and ſaue me from their ſnare,
and ſee what they intend.

5 O Lord of hoaſts of Iſrael,
ariſe and ſtrike all lands:
And pitie none that doth rebell,
and in their miſchiefes ſtands.
6 At night they ſtirre and ſeeke about,
as hounds they houle and grin:
And all the Citie cleane throughout,
from place to place they rin.

7 They ſpeak of me with mouth alway,
but in their lips were ſwords:
They greed my death, and then would ſay
what? none doth heare our words.
8 But Lord thou haſt their waies eſpide,
and laught thereat apace:
The heathen folke thou doſt deride,
and mocke them to their face.

9 The ſtrength that doth our foes withſtand,
O Lord doth come of thee,
My God he is my helpe at hand,
a fort of fence to me.
10 The Lord to me doth ſhew his grace,
in great abundance ſtill:
That I may ſee my foes in caſe
ſuch as my heart doth will.

The ſecond part.

11 Deſtroy them not at once, O Lord,
leſt it from mind do fall:
But with thy ſtrength driue them abroad,
and ſo conſume them all.
12 For their ill words and truthleſſe tongue,
confound them in their pride:
Their wicked oathes with lies and wrong,
for all the world deride.

13 Conſume them in thy wrath, O Lord,
that nought of them remaine:
That men may know throughout the world,
that Iacobs God doth raigne.
14 At euening they returne apace,
as dogs they grin and crie:
Throughout the ſtreets in euery place,
they runne about and ſpie.

15 They ſeeke about for meat, I ſay,
but let them not be ſed:
Nor find a houſe wherein they may
be bold to put their head.
16 But I will ſhew thy ſtrength abroad,
thy goodneſſe I will praiſe.
For thou art my defence and God,
at need in all aſſaies.

17 Thou art my ſtrength, thou haſt me ſtaid,
O Lord I ſing to thee:
Thou art my fort, my ſtrength, and aide,
a louing God to me.

Deus repuliſti. Pſal. Lx. I.H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

O Lord thou didſt vs cleane forſake,
and ſcatteredſt vs abroad.
Such great diſpleaſure thou didſt take,
returne to vs O God.
2 Thy might did moue the earth ſo ſore,
that it in ſunder brake:
The hurt thereof O Lord reſtore,
for it doth bow and quake.

3 With heauy chance thou plagueſt thus
the people that are thine:
And thou haſt giuen vnto vs
a drinke of deadly wine.
4 But yet to ſuch as feare thy Name,
a token ſhall enſue:
That they may triumph in the ſame,
becauſe thy word is true.

5 So that thy might may keepe and ſaue
thy folke that fauour thee:
That they Thy helpe at hand may haue,
O Lord grant this to me.
6 The Lord did ſpeake from his owne place,
th is was his ioyfull tale:
I will deuide Sichem by place,
and mete out Succoths vale.

7 Gilead is giuen to mine hand,
Manaſſes mine beſide:
Ephraim the ſtrength of all my land,
my law doth Iudah guide.
8 In Moab I will waſh my feet,
ouer Edom throw my ſhoe:
And thou Paleſtine oughtſt to ſeeke
for fauour me vnto.

9 But who will bring me at this tide
vnto the Citie ſtrong?
Or who to Edom will me guide,
ſo that I go not wrong?
10 Wilt thou not God, which didſt forſake
thy folke, their land and coaſts?

Our

Our wars in hand thou wouldſt not take,
nor walke among our hoaſts.

11 Giue aide, O Lord and vs releeue,
from them that vs diſdaine:
The helpe that hoaſts of men can giue,
it is but all in vaine.
12 But through our God we ſhall haue might
to take great things in hand:
He will tread downe and put to flight
all thoſe that vs withſtand.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lxj. I. H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

REgard O Lord for I complaine,
and make my ſuit to thee,
Let not my words returne in vaine,
but giue an eare to me.
2 From out the coaſts and vtmoſt parts
of all the earth abroad:
In griefe and anguiſh of my heart,
I crie to thee O God.

3 Vpon the rocke of thy great power,
my wofull minde repoſe:
Thou art my hope, my fort and tower,
my fence againſt my foes.
4 Within thy tent I luſt to dwell,
for euer to endure:
Vnder thy wings I know right well,
I ſhall be ſafe and ſure.

5 The Lord doth my deſire regard,
and doth fulfill the ſame:
With godly gifts will he reward
all thoſe that feare his Name.
6 The king ſhall he in health maintaine,
and ſo prolong his dayes:
That he from age to age ſhall raigne,
for euermore alwayes.

7 That he may haue a dwelling place,
before the Lord for aye:
O let thy mercie, truth and grace,
defend him from decay.
8 Then ſhall I ſing for euer ſtill,
with praiſe vnto thy Name:
That all my vowes I may fulfill,
and daily pay the ſame.

Nonne Deo. Pſal. Lxij. I. H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

MY ſoule to God ſhall giue good heed:
and him alone attend:
For why, my health and hope to ſpeed,
doth whole on him depend.
2 For he alone is my defence,
my rocke, my health, and aide:
He is my ſtay, that no preſence,
ſhall make me much diſmaid.

3 O wicked folke how long will ye
vſe craft? ſure ye muſt fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be
and like a tottering wall.
4 Whom God doth loue, ye ſeeke alwayes,
to put him to the worſe:
Ye loue to lie, with mouth ye praiſe,
and yet your heart doth curſe.

5 Yet ſtill my ſoule doth whole depend,
on God my chiefe deſire:
From all falſe feats me to defend,
none but him I require.
6 He is my rocke, my fort, and tower,
my health is of his grace:
He doth ſupport me, that no power
can moue me out of place.

7 God is my glory and my health,
my ſoules deſire and luſt:
My fort, my ſtrength, my ſtay, my wealth,
God is mine onely truſt.
8 Oh haue your hope in him alway,
ye folke with one accord,
Powre out your hearts to him and ſay,
our truſt is in the Lord.

9 The ſonnes of men deceitfull are,
on ballance but a ſleight:
With things moſt vaine do them compare,
for they can keepe no weight.
10 Truſt not in wrong, robbery nor ſtealth,
let vaine delights be gone:
Though goods well got flow in with wealth,
let not your hearts thereon.

11 The Lord long ſince one thing did tell,
which here to minde I call:
He ſpake it oft, I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.
12 And that thou Lord art good and kinde,
thy mercy doth exceed:
So that all ſorts with thee ſhall find,
according to their deed.

Deus, Deus meus. Pſal Lxiij. T. S.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

O God my God, I watch betime,
to come to thee in haſt:
For why, my ſoule and body both
do thirſt of thee to taſte.
And in this barren wilderneſſe,
where waters there are none:
My fleſh is parcht for thought of thee,
for thee I wiſh alone.

2 That I might ſee yet once againe,
thy glory, ſtrength and might:
As I was wont it to behold,
within thy Temple bright.
3 For why, thy mercies farre ſurmount
this life and wretched dayes:
My lips therefore ſhall giue to thee,
due honour, laud and praiſe.

4 And whilſt I liue, I will not faile
to worſhip thee alway:
And in thy Name I ſhall lift vp
my hands when I do pray.
5 My ſoule is fild as with marrow,
which is both fat and ſweet:

My mouth therefore ſhall ſing ſuch ſongs,
as are for thee moſt meet.

6 When as in bed I thinke on thee,
and eke all the night tide.
7 For vnder couert of thy wings,
thou art my ioyfull guide.
8 My ſoule doth ſurely sticke to thee,
thy right hand is my power:
9 And thoſe that ſeeke my ſoule to ſtroy,
them death ſhall ſoone deuoure.

10 The ſword ſhall them deuoure each one,
their carkaſſes ſhall feed
The hungry foxes, which do run,
their prey to ſeeke at need.
11 The king and all men ſhall reioyce,
that do profeſſe Gods word:
For liers mouthes ſhall then be ſtopt,
which haue the truth diſturbd.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lxiiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

O Lord vnto my voice giue eare,
with plaint when I do pray:
And rid my life and ſoule from feare
of foes that threat to ſlay.
2 Defend me from that ſort of men
which in deceit do lurke:
And from the frowning face of them,
that all ill feats do worke.

3 Who whet their tongues as we haue ſeene
men whet and ſharpe their ſwords:
They ſhoot abroad their arrowes keene,
I meane moſt bitter words.
4 With priuie ſleights ſhoot they their ſhaft,
the vpright man to hit:
The iuſt vnwares to ſtrike by craft,
they paſſe or care no whit.

5 A wicked worke they haue decreed,
in counſaile thus they crie:
To vſe deceit let vs not dread,
what, who can eſpie?
6 What way to hurt they talke and muſe,
all times within their heart:
They all conſult what feats to vſe,
each doth inuent his part.

7 But yet all this ſhall not preuaile,
when they thinke leaſt vpon:
God with his dart ſhall ſure aſſaile,
and wound them euery one.
8 Their crafts and their ill tongues withall,
ſhall worke themſelues ſuch blame:
That they which then behold their fall,
ſhall wonder at the ſame.

9 Then all that ſee ſhall know right well,
that God the thing hath wrought:
And praiſe his wittie works, and tell
what he to paſſe hath brought.
10 Yet ſhall the iuſt in God reioyce,
ſtill truſting in his might:
So ſhall they ioy with mind and voice,
whoſe hearts are pure and right.

Te Decet hymnus. Pſal. Lxv. I.H.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

THy praiſe alone, O Lord, doth raigne,
in Sion thine owne hill:
Their vowes to thee they do maintaine,
and their beheſts fulfill.
2 For that thou doſt their prayers heare,
and doſt thereto agree:
The people all both farre and neare,
with truſt ſhall come to thee.

3 Our wicked life ſo farre exceeds,
that we ſhall fall therein:
But Lord forgiue our great miſdeeds,
and purge vs from our ſinne.
4 The man is bleſt whom thou doſt chuſe
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy houſe and Temple he ſhall vſe,
with pleaſures that excell.

5 Of thy great iuſtice heare vs God,
our health of thee doth riſe:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the ſea coaſts likewiſe.
6 With ſtrength thou art beſet about,
and compaſt with thy power:
Thou mak'ſt the mountaines ſtrong and ſtout,
to ſtand in euery ſhower.

7 The ſwelling ſeas thou doſt aſſwage,
and make their ſtreames full ſtill:
Thou doſt reſtraine the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.
8 The folke that dwell full farre on earth,
ſhall dread thy ſignes to ſee:
Which morne, and euen in great mirth,
do paſſe with praiſe to thee.

9 When that the earth is chapt and drie,
and thirſteth more and more:
Then with thy drops thou doſt apply,
and much increaſe her ſtore.
10 The floud of God doth ouerflow,
and ſo doth cauſe to ſpring,
The ſeed and corne which men do ſow,
for he doth guide the thing.

11 With wet thou doſt her furrowes fill,
whereby her clods do fall:
Thy drops on her thou doſt diſtill,
and bleſſe her fruit withall.
12 Thou deckſt the earth of thy good grace,
with faire and pleaſant crop:
Thy clouds diſtill their dew apace,
great plenty they do drop.

13 Whereby the deſart ſhall begin,
full great increaſe to bring:
The little hils ſhall ioy therein,
much fruit in them ſhall ſpring.
14 In places plaine the flocke ſhall feed,
and couer all the earth:
The vales with corne ſhall ſo exceed,
that men ſhall ſing for mirth.

Iubilate

Iubilate Deo. Pſal. Lxvj. T.S.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

YE men on earth in God reioyce,
with praiſe ſet forth his Name:
Extoll his might with heart and voice,
giue glory to the ſame.
2 How wonderfull O Lord ſay ye,
in all thy workes thou art:
Thy foes for feare ſhall ſeeke to thee,
full ſore againſt their heart.

3 All men that dwell the earth throughout,
ſhall praiſe the Name of God:
The laud thereof the world about
is ſhewd and ſet abroad.
4 All folke come forth, behold and ſee
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Marke well the wondrous workes that he
for man to paſſe hath brought.

5 He laid the ſea like heaps on hie,
therein a way they had.
On foot to paſſe both faire and dry,
whereof their hearts were glad.
6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All ſuch as would him diſobey,
by him ſhall be controld.

7 Ye people giue vnto our God,
due laud and thankes alwayes:
With ioyfull voice declare abroad,
and ſing vnto his praiſe.
8 Which doth endue our ſoule with life,
and it preſerue withall.
He ſtaies our feet, ſo that no ſtriſe
can make vs ſlip or fall.

9 The Lord doth proue our deeds with fire,
if that they will abide:
As workmen do when they deſire
to haue their mettals tride.
10 Although thou ſuffer vs ſo long
in priſon to be caſt:
And there with chaines and fetters ſtrong,
to lie in bondage faſt.

The ſecond part.

11 Although I ſay thou ſuffer men,
on vs to ride and raigne:
Though we through fire and water run,
of very griefe and paine.
12 Yet ſure thou doſt of thy good grace,
diſpoſe it to the beſt:
And bring vs out into a place,
to liue in wealth and reſt.

13 Vnto thy houſe reſort will I,
to offer and to pray.
And there will I my ſelfe apply,
my vowes to thee to pay.
14 The vowes that with my mouth I ſpake
in all my griefe and ſmart:
The vowes I ſay which I did make,
in dolour of my heart.

15 Burnt offerings, I will giue to thee,
of Oxen fat and Rams:
Yea this my ſacrifice ſhall be,
of Bullocks, Goates and Lambs.
16 Come forth and harken here full ſoone,
all ye that feare the Lord:
What he for my poore ſoule hath done,
to you I will record.

17 Full oft I call to mind his grace,
this mouth to him doth crie:
And thou my tongue make ſpeed apace,
to praiſe him by and by.
18 But if I feele my heart within,
in wicked workes reioyce:
Or if I haue delight to ſinne,
God will not heare my voice.

19 But ſurely God my voice hath heard,
and what I do require:
My prayer he doth well regard,
and granteth my deſire.
20 All praiſe to him that hath not put,
nor caſt me out of mind:
Nor yet his mercie from me ſhut,
which I do euer find.

Deus miſereatur. Pſal. Lxvij. I.H.

Sing this as the 25. Pſalme.

HAue mercy on vs Lord,
and grant to vs thy grace:
To ſhew to vs do thou accord,
the brightneſſe of thy face.
2 That all the earth may know,
the way to godly wealth:
And all the nations on a row,
may ſee thy ſauing health.

3 Let all the world O God,
giue praiſe vnto thy Name:
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the ſame.
4 Throughout the world ſo wide,
let all reioyce with mirth:
For thou with truth and right doſt guide,
the nations of the earth.

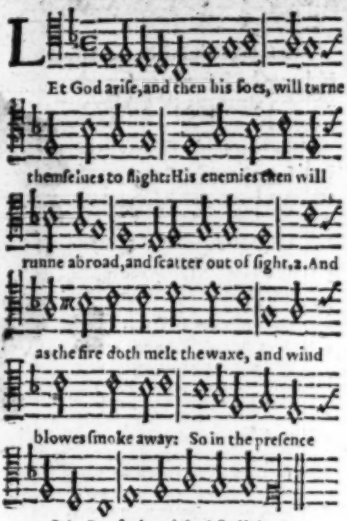
5 Let all the world O God,
giue praiſe vnto thy Name:
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the ſame.
6 Then ſhall the earth increaſe,
great ſtore of fruit ſhall fall:
And then our God the God of peace,
ſhall bleſſe vs eke withall.

7 God ſhall vs bleſſe I ſay,
and then both farre and neare:
The folke throughout the earth alway,
of him ſhall ſtand in feare.

Exurgat Deus. Pſal. Lxviij. T.S.

Let

Exurgat Deus. Pſal. Lxviij. T.S.



3 But righteous men before the Lord,
ſhall heartily reioyce:
They ſhall be glad and merrie all,
and chearefull in their voice.
4 Sing praiſe, ſing praiſe vnto the Lord,
who rideth on the ſkie:
Extoll the Name of Iah our God,
and him do magnifie.

5 The ſame is he that is aboue,
within his holy place:
That father is of fatherleſſe,
and iudge of widowes caſe.
6 Houſes he giues, and iſſue both,
vnto the comfortleſſe:
He bringeth bondmen out of thrall,
and rebels to diſtreſſe.

7 When thou didſt march before thy folke,
the Egyptians from among:
And broughtſt them through the wilderneſſe,
which was both wide and long.
8 The earth did quake, the raine powrd downe,
heard were great claps of thunder:
The mount Sinai ſhooke in ſuch ſort,
as it would cleane in ſunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of raine,
abundantly was waſht:
And if ſo be it barren waxt,
by thee it was refreſht.
10 Thy choſen flocke doth there remaine,
thou haſt prepar'd that place:
And for the poore thou doeſt prouide,
of thine eſpeciall grace.

The ſecond part.

11 God will giue women cauſe inſt,
to magnifie his Name:
When as his people triumphs make,
and purchaſe bruite and fame.
12 For puiſſant kings for all their power,
ſhall flie and take the foile:
And women which remaine at home,
ſhall helpe to part the ſpoile.

13 And though you were as black as pots,
your hue ſhall paſſe the Doue:
Whoſe wings and feathers ſeeme to haue
ſiluer and gold aboue.
14 When in this land God ſhall triumph,
ouer kings both high and low:
Then ſhall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any ſnow.

15 Though Baſan be a fruitfull hill,
and in height others paſſe:
Yet Sion Gods moſt holy hill,
doth farre excell in grace.
16 Why brag ye thus, ye hils moſt high,
and leape for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth loue,
and there will dwell for euer.

17 Gods armie is two millions,
of warriers good and ſtrong,
The Lord alſo in Sinai,
is preſent them among.
18 Thou didſt (O Lord) aſcend on high,
and captiue led them all:
Which in times paſt thy choſen flocke,
in bondage kept and thrall.

Thou madſt them tribute for to pay,
and ſuch as did repine,
Thou didſt ſubdue, that they might dwell
in thy Temple diuine.
19 Now praiſed be the Lord, for that
he powres on vs ſuch grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and ſolace.

The third part.

20 He is the God, from whom alone
ſaluation commeth plaine:
He is the God, by whom we ſcape
all danger, death and paine.
21 Thus God will wound his enemies head,
and breake the hairy ſcalpe
Of thoſe that in their wickedneſſe,
continually do walke.

22 From Baſan will I bring, ſaid he,
my people and my ſheepe:
And all mine owne as I haue done,
from danger of the deepe.
23 And make them dip their feet in blood
of thoſe that hate my Name:
And dogs ſhall haue their tongs embrude
with licking of the ſame.

24 All men may ſee how thou O God,
thine enemies doſt deface:
And how thou goeſt as God and King
into thine holy place.

25 The ſingers go before with loy,
the minſtrels follow after:
And in the midſt the damſels play,
with Timbrel and with Taber.

26 Now in thy congregations,
O Iſrael praiſe the Lord:
And Iacobs whole poſteritie,
giue thankes with one accord.
27 Their chiefe was little Beniamin,
but Iuda made their hoaſt:
With Zabulon and Nepthalim,
which dwelt about their coaſt.

28 As God hath giuen power to thee,
ſo Lord make ſtirme and ſure,
The thing that thou haſt wrought in vs,
for euer to endure.
29 And in thy Temple gifts will we
giue vnto thee O Lord:
For thine vnto Ieruſalem,
ſure promiſe made by word.

The fourth part.

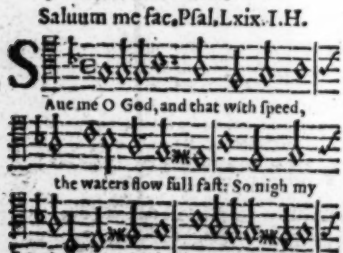
Yea and ſtrange kings to vs ſubdude,
ſhall do like in thoſe dayes:
I meane, to thee they ſhall preſent
their gifts of laud and praiſe.
30 He ſhall deſtroy the ſpearemens ranks,
thoſe calues and buls of might:
And cauſe them tribute pay, and daunt
all ſuch as loue to fight.

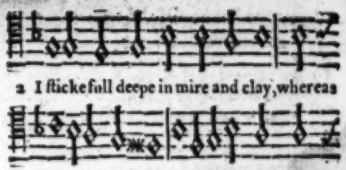
31 Then ſhall the Lords of Egypt come,
and preſents with them bring:
The Moors moſt black ſhall ſtretch their hands
vnto their Lord and King.
32 Therefore ye kingdomes of the earth,
giue praiſe vnto the Lord:
Sing Pſalmes to God with one conſent,
thereto let all accord.

33 Who though he ride, and euer hath,
aboue the heauens bright,
Yet by the fearefull thunderclaps,
men may well know his might.
34 Therefore the ſtrength of Iſrael,
aſcribe to God on hie:
Whoſe power and might doth far extend
aboue the cloudie ſkie.

35 O God thy holineſſe and power,
is dread for euermore:
The God of Iſrael giues vs ſtrength,
praiſed be God therefore.

Saluum me fac. Pſal. Lxix. I. H.





3 With crying oft, I faint and quaile,
my throate is hoarſe and drie:
With looking vp my ſight doth faile,
for helpe to God on hie.
4 My foes that guiltleſſe do oppreſſe
my ſoule, with hate are led:
In number ſure they are no leſſe
then haires are on my head.

5 Though for no cauſe they vexe me ſore,
they proſper and are glad:
They do compell me to reſtore
the things I neuer had.
6 What I haue done for want of wit,
thou Lord all times canſt tell:
And all the faults that I commit,
to thee are knowne full well.

7 O God of hoaſts defend and ſtay
all thoſe that truſt in thee:
Let no man doubt or ſhrinke away,
for ought that chanceth me.
8 It is for thee and for thy ſake,
that I do beare this blame:
In ſpite of thee they would me make
to hide my face for ſhame.

9 My mothers ſonnes, my brethren all,
forſake me on a row:
And as a ſtranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
10 Vnto thy houſe ſuch zeale I beare,
that it doth pine me much:
Their checks and taunts at thee to heare,
my very heart doth grutch.

The ſecond part.

11 Though I do faſt my fleſh to chaſt,
yea if I weepe and mone:
Yet in my teeth this geare is caſt,
they paſſe not thereupon.
12 If I for griefe and paine of heart,
in ſackecloth vſe to walke:
Then they anon will it peruert,
thereof they ieſt and talke.

13 Both high and low and all the throng
that ſit within the gate:
They haue me euer in their tongue,
of me they talke and prate.
14 The drunkards that in wine delight,
it is their chiefe paſtime:

To ſeeke which way to worke me ſpight,
of me they ſing and rime.

15 But thee the while, O Lord, I pray,
that when it pleaſeth thee,
For thy great truth thou wilt alway
ſend downe thine aide to me.
16 Plucke thou my feete out of the mire,
from drowning do me keepe:
From ſuch as owe me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deepe.

17 Leſt with the waues I ſhould be drownd,
and depth my ſoule deuoure:
And that the pit ſhould me confound,
and ſhut me in her power.
18 O Lord of hoaſts to me giue eare,
as thou art good and kind:
And as thy mercie is moſt deare,
Lord haue me in thy mind.

19 And do not from thy ſeruant hide,
nor turne thy face away:
I am oppreſt on euery ſide,
in haſt giue eare I ſay.
20 O Lord vnto my ſoule draw nie,
the ſame with aide repoſe:
Becauſe of their great tyrannie,
acquit me from my foes.

The third part.

21 That I abide rebuke and ſhame,
thou knoweſt and thou canſt tell:
For thoſe that ſeeke and worke the ſame,
thou ſeeſt them all full well.
22 When they with brags do breake my heart,
I ſeeke for helpe anon:
But find no friends to eaſe my ſmart,
to comfort me not one.

23 But in my meate they gaue me gall,
too cruell for to thinke:
And gaue me in my thirſt withall,
ſtrong vineger to drinke.
24 Lord turne their table to a ſnare,
to take themſelues therein:
And when they thinke full well to fare,
then trap them in the gin.

25 And let their eyes be darke and blind,
that they may nothing ſee:
Bow downe their backs, and do them bind,
in thraldome for to be.
26 Poure out thy wrath as hote as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy diſpleaſure in thine ire,
take hold vpon them all.

27 As deſarts drie their houſe diſgrace,
their of-ſpring eke expell:
That none thereof poſſeſſe their place,
nor in their tents do dwell.
28 If thou doeſt ſtrike the man to tame,
on him they lay full ſore:
And if that thou do wound the ſame,
they ſeeke to hurt him more.

29 Then let them heape vp miſchiefe ſtill,
(ſith they are all peruerſt:)
That of thy fauour and good will,
they neuer haue no part.
30 And daſh them cleane out of the booke
of life, of hope, of truſt:
That for their names they neuer looke
in number of the iuſt.

The fourth part.

31 Though I (O Lord) with wo & griefe,
haue bene full ſore oppreſt:
Thy helpe ſhall giue me ſuch reliefe,
that all ſhall be redreſt.
32 That I may giue thy Name the praiſe,
and ſhew it with a ſong:
I will extoll the ſame alwayes,
with heartie thankes among.

33 Which is more pleaſant vnto thee,
(ſuch mind thy grace hath borne)
Then either Oxe or Calfe can be,
that hath both hooſe and horne.
34 When ſimple folke do this behold,
it ſhall reioyce them ſure:
All ye that ſeeke the Lord behold,
your life for aye ſhall dure.

35 For why, the Lord of hoaſts ſhall heare
the poore when they complaine:
His priſoners are to him full deare,
he doth them not diſdaine.
36 Wherefore the ſkie and earth below,
the ſea with flood and ſtreame:
His praiſe they ſhall declare and ſhew,
with all that liue in them.

37 For ſure our God will Sion ſaue,
and Iudaes Cities build:
38 Much folke poſſeſſion there ſhall haue,
her ſtreets ſhall all be fild.
His ſeruants ſeed ſhall keepe the ſame,
all ages out of mind:
39 And there all they that loue his Name,
a dwelling place ſhall find.

Deus in adiutorium. Pſal. Lxx. I. H.

Sing this as the 25. Pſalme.

O God to me take heed,
of helpe I thee require:
O Lord of hoaſts with haſt make ſpeed,
helpe, helpe, I thee deſire.
2 With ſhame confound them all,
that ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill:
Rebuke them backe with blame to fall,
that thinke and wiſh me ill.

3 Confound them that apply,
and ſeeke to worke me ſhame:
And at my harme do laugh and crie,
ſo, ſo, there goes the game.
4 But let them ioyfull be,
in thee with ioy and wealth:
Which onely truſt and ſeeke to thee,
and to thy ſaming health.

5 That they may ſay alwayes,
in mirth and one accorde

All glorie, honour, laud and praiſe,
be giuen to thee O Lord.
6 But I am weake and poore,
come Lord thine aide I lacke:
Thou art my ſtay and helpe, therefore
make ſpeed, and be not ſlacke.

In te Domine. Pſal. Lxxj. I. H.

Sing this as the 69. Pſalme.

MY Lord my God, in all diſtreſſe,
my hope is whole in thee:
Then let no ſhame my ſoule oppreſſe,
nor once take hold on me.
2 As thou art iuſt defend me Lord,
and rid me out of dreed:
Giue eare, and to my ſuite accord,
and ſend me helpe at need.

3 Be thou my rocke, to whom I may
for aide all times reſort:
Thy promiſe is to helpe alway,
thou art my fence and fort.
4 Saue me my God from wicked men,
and from their ſtrength and power:
From folke vniuſt, and eke from them
that cruelly deuoure.

5 Thou art my ſtay wherein I truſt,
thou Lord of hoaſts art he:
Yea from my youth I had a luſt,
ſtill to depend on thee.
6 Thou haſt me kept euen from my birth,
and I through thee was borne:
Wherefore I will thee praiſe with mirth,
both euening and at morne.

7 As to a monſter ſeldome ſeene,
much folke about me throng:
But thou art now, and ſtill haſt bene,
my fence and aide ſo ſtrong.
8 Wherfore my mouth no time ſhall lack,
thy glorie and thy praiſe:
And eke my tongue ſhall not be ſlacke,
to honour thee alwayes.

9 Refuſe me not O Lord, I ſay,
when age my limbes doth take:
And when my ſtrength doth waſte away,
do not my ſoule forſake.
10 Among themſelues my foes enquire,
to take me through deceit:
And they againſt me do conſpire,
that for my ſoule laid wait.

The ſecond part.

11 Lay hand and take him now, they ſaid,
for God from him is gone:
Diſpatch him quite, for to his aide
(I wis) there cometh none.
12 Do not abſent thy ſelfe away,
O Lord when need ſhall be:
But that in time of griefe thou may
in haſte giue helpe to me.

13 With ſhame confound and ouerthrow
all thoſe that ſeeke my life:
Oppreſſe them with rebuke alſo,
that faine would worke me ſtrife.
14 But I will patiently abide
thy helpe at all aſſayes:
Still more and more, each time and tide,
I will ſet forth thy praiſe.

15 My mouth thy iuſtice ſhall record,
that daily helpe doth ſend:
But of thy benefits O Lord,
I know no count nor end.
16 Yet will I go and ſeeke forth one,
with thy good helpe O God:
The ſauing health of thee alone,
to ſhew and ſet abroad.

17 For of my youth thou tookſt the care,
and doſt inſtruct me ſtill:
Therefore thy wonders to declare,
I haue great mind and will.
18 And as in youth from wanton rage,
thou didſt me keepe and ſtay:
Forſake me not vnto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

The third part.

19 That I thy ſtrength and might may ſhow,
to them that now be here:
And that our ſeed thy power may know
hereafter many a yeare.
20 O Lord thy iuſtice doth exceed,
thy doings all may ſee:
Thy workes are wonderfull indeed,
oh who is like to thee?

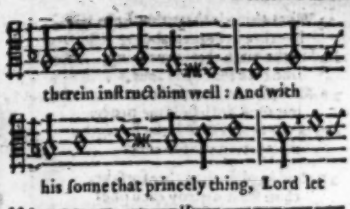
21 Thou madſt me feele affliction ſore,
and yet thou didſt me ſaue:
Yea thou didſt helpe and me reſtore,
and tookſt me from the graue.
22 And thou mine honour doſt increaſe,
my dignitie maintaine:
Yea thou doſt make all griefe to ceaſſe,
and comfortſt me againe.

23 Therefore thy faithfulneſſe to praiſe,
I will both lute and ſing:
My harpe ſhall ſound thy praiſe alwayes,
O Iſraels holy King.
24 My mouth will ioy with pleaſant voice
when I ſhall ſing to thee:
And eke my ſoule will much reioyce,
for thou haſt made me free.

25 My tongue thy vprightnes ſhall ſound,
and ſpeake it daily ſtill:
For griefe and ſhame do them confound,
that ſought to worke me ill.

Deus iudicium. Pſal. Lxxij. I. H.

LOrd giue thy iudgements to the King,
therein



2 That he may gouerne vprightly,
and rule thy folke aright:
And ſo defend through equitie,
the poore that haue no might,

3 And let the mountaines that are hie,
vnto thy folke giue peace:
And eke let little hils apply,
in iuſtice to increaſe.
4 That he may helpe the weake & poore,
with aide, and make them ſtrong:
And eke deſtroy for euermore,
all thoſe that do them wrong.

5 And then from age to age ſhall they
regard and feare thy might:
So long as Sunne doth ſhine by day,
or elſe the Moone by night.
6 Lord make the King vnto the iuſt,
like raine to fields new mowne:
And like to drops that lay the duſt,
and freſh the land new ſowne.

7 The iuſt ſhall flouriſh in his time,
and all ſhall be at peace:
Vntill the Moone ſhall leaue to prime,
waſte, change, and to increaſe.
8 He ſhall be Lord of ſea and land,
from ſhore to ſhore throughout:
And from the flouds within the land,
through all the earth about.

9 The people that in deſarts dwell,
ſhall kneele to him full thicke:
And all his enemies that rebell,
the earth and duſt ſhall licke.
10 The Lords of all the Iles thereby,
great gifts to him ſhall bring:
The Kings of Saba and Arabie,
giue many a coſtly thing.

The ſecond part.

11 All kings ſhall ſeeke with one accord,
in his good grace to ſtand:
And all the people of the world,
ſhall ſerue him at his hand.
12 For he the needie ſort doth ſaue,
that vnto him do call:
And eke the ſimple folke that haue
no helpe of man at all.

13 He taketh pitie on the poore,
that are with need oppreſt:
He doth preſerue them euermore,
and bring their ſoules to reſt.
14 He ſhall redeeme their liues from dread,
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the blond that they ſhall bleed,
is precious in his ſight.

15 But he ſhall liue, and they ſhall bring
to him of Sabaes gold:
He ſhall be honored as a king,
and highly be extold.
16 The mightie mountaines of his land,
of corne ſhall beare ſuch throng:
That it like Cedar trees ſhall ſtand,
in Libanus full long.

17 Their Cities eke full well ſhall ſpeed,
the fruits thereof ſhall paſſe:
In plentie it ſhall farre exceed,
and ſpring as greene as graſſe.
18 For euer they ſhall praiſe his Name,
while that the Sunne is light:
And thinke them happy through the ſame,
all folke ſhall bleſſe his might.

19 Praiſe ye the Lord of hoaſts, and ſing
to Iſraels God each one:
For he doth euery wondrous thing,
yea he himſelfe alone.
20 And bleſſed be his holy Name,
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praiſe the ſame:
Amen, Amen, ſay I.

Quàm bonus Deus. Pſal. Lxxiij. T.S.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

HOw euer it be, yet God is good
and kind to Iſrael:
And to all ſuch as ſafely keepe
their conſcience pure and well.
2 Yet like a foole I almoſt ſlipt,
my feete began to ſlide:
And ere I wiſt, euen at a pinch,
my ſteps awrie gan glide.

3 For when I ſaw ſuch fooliſh men,
I grudgd and did diſdaine:
That wicked men all things ſhould haue,
without turmoile or paine.
4 They neuer ſuffer pangs nor griefe,
as if death ſhould them smite:
Their bodies are both ſtout and ſtrong,
and euer in good plight.

5 And free from all aduerſitie,
when other men be ſhent:
And with the reſt they take no part,
of plague or puniſhment.
6 Therefore preſumption doth embrace
their neckes as doth a chaine:
And are euen wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and diſdaine.

7 They are ſo fed, that euen for fat
their eyes oft times out ſtarte:
And as for worldly goods, they haue
more then can with their heart.

8 Their life is moſt licentious,
boaſting much of the wrong,
Which they haue done to ſimple men,
and euer pride among.

9 The heauens and the liuing Lord,
they ſpare not to blaſpheme:
And prate they do of worldly things,
no wight they do eſteeme.
10 The people of God oft times turne backe,
to ſee their proſprous ſtate:
And almoſt drinke the ſelf-ſame cup,
and follow the ſame rate.

The ſecond part.

11 How can it be that God (ſay they)
ſhould know or vnderſtand
Theſe worldly things, ſith wicked men
be Lords of ſea and land?
12 For we may ſee how wicked men,
in riches ſtill increaſe:
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and liue in reſt and peace.

13 Then why do I from wickedneſſe,
my fantaſie reſtraine,
And waſh my hands with innocents,
and cleanſe my heart in vaine?
14 And ſuffer ſcourges euery day,
as ſubiect to all blame:
And euery morning from my youth,
ſuſtaine rebuke and ſhame?

15 And I had almoſt ſaid as they,
miſliking mine eſtate:
But that I ſhould thy children iudge,
as folke vnfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might
this matter vnderſtand:
But yet the labour was too great
for me to take in hand.

17 Vntill the time I went into
thine holy place, and then
I vnderſtood right perfectly,
the end of all theſe men.
18 And namely how thou ſetteſt them,
vpon a ſlipperie place:
And at thy pleaſure and thy will,
thou doſt them all deface.

19 Then all men muſe at that ſtrange ſight,
to ſee how ſuddenly:
They are deſtroyd, diſpatcht, conſum'd,
and dead ſo horribly.
20 Much like a dreame when one awakes,
ſo ſhall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens ſight,
ſhall ebbe and paſſe away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieued then,
my mind was much oppreſt:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beaſt.
23 Yet neuertheleſſe by my right hand,
thou holdſt me alwayes faſt:
24 And with thy counſell doſt me guide
to glory at the laſt.

25 What thing is there that I can wiſh,
but thee in heauen aboue?
And in the earth there is nothing,
like thee that I can loue.
26 My fleſh and eke my heart doth faile,
but God doth faile me neuer:
For of my health God is the ſtrength,
my portion eke for euer.

27 And lo all ſuch as thee forſake,
thou ſhalt deſtroy each one:
And thoſe that truſt in any thing,
ſaning in thee alone.
28 Therefore will I draw neare to God,
and euer with him dwell:
In God alone I put my truſt,
thy wonders will I tell.

Vt quid Deus? Pſal. Lxxiiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 72 Pſalme.

WHy art thou Lord ſo long from vs,
in all this danger deepe?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus,
at thine owne paſture ſheepe?
2 Lord call the people to thy thought,
which haue been thine ſo long,
The which thou haſt redeemd & brought,
from bondage ſore and ſtrong.

3 Haue mind therefore, and thinke vpon,
remember it full well:
Thy pleaſant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou waſt wont to dwell.
4 Liſt vp thy foote, and come in haſt,
and all thy foes deface:
Which now at pleaſure rob and waſt,
within thy holy place.

5 Amid thy congregations all,
thine enemies roare O God:
They ſet as ſignes on euery wall,
their banners ſplaid abroad.
6 As men with axes hew downe trees,
that on the hils do grow:
So ſhine the bils and ſwords of theſe,
within thy Temple now.

7 The ſeeling ſawd, the carued boords,
the goodly grauen ſtones:
With axes, hammers, bils and ſwords,
they beate them downe at once.
8 Thy places they conſume with flame,
and eke in all this toyle,
The houſe appointed to thy Name,
they raze downe to the ſoile.

9 And thus they ſay within their heare,
diſpatch them out of hand:
Then burnt they vp in euery place,
Gods houſes through the land.
10 Yet thou no ſigne of helpe doſt ſend,
our Prophets all are gone:
To tell when this our plague ſhall end,
among vs there is none.

11 When wilt thou Lord once end this ſhame,
and ceaſſe thine enemies ſtrong?

Shall

Shall they alwayes blaſpheme thy Name,
and raile on thee ſo long?
11 Why doſt thou draw thy hand abacke,
and hide it in thy lap?
Oh plucke it out,and be not ſlacke,
to giue thy foes a rap.

The ſecond part.

13 O God thou art my King and Lord,
and euermore haſt been:
Yea thy goodgrace throughout the world
for our good helpe hath ſeene.
14 The ſeas that are ſo deepe and dead,
thy might did make them drie:
And thou didſt breake the Serpents head,
that he therein did die.

15 Yea thou didſt breake the heads ſo great,
of Whales that are ſo fell:
And gau'ſt them to the folke to eate,
that in the deſarts dwell.
16 Thou mad'ſt a ſpring with ſtreames to riſe
from rocke both hard and hie:
And eke thy hand hath made likewiſe
deepe riuers to be drie.

17 Both day and eke the night are thine,
by thee they were begun:
Thou ſetſt to ſeruevs with their ſhine,
the Moone and eke the Sunne.
18 Thou didſt appoint the ends & coaſts,
of all the earth about:
Both Summer heate and Winter froſts
thy hand hath found them out.

19 Thinke on, O Lord,no time forget
thy foes that thee defame:
And how the fooliſh folke are ſet
to raile vpon thy Name.
20 O let no cruell beaſt deuoure
the Turtle that is true:
Forget not alwayes in thy power,
the poore that much do rue.

21 Regard thy couenant, and behold
thy foes poſſeſſe the land:
All ſad and darke,forworne and old,
our realme as now doth ſtand.
22 Let not the ſimple go away,
nor yet returne with ſhame:
But let the poore and needie aye
giue praiſe vnto thy Name.

23 Riſe Lord,let be by thee maintaind,
the cauſe that is thine owne:
Remember how that thou blaſphem'd
art by the fooliſh one.
24 The voice forget not of thy foes:
for the preſumption hie,
Is more and more increaſt of thoſe,
that hate thee ſpitefully.

Confitebimur tibi. Pſal. Lxxv. N.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

VNto thee God will we giue thanks,
we will giue thankes to thee:
Sith thy Name is ſo neare,declare
thy wondrous works will we.
2 I will vprightly iudge,when get
conuenient time I may:
The earth is weake,and all therein,
but I her pillars ſtay.

3 I did to the mad people ſay,
deale not ſo furiouſly:
And vnto the vngodly ones,
ſet not your hornes ſo hie.
4 I ſaid vnto them, ſet not vp
your raiſed hornes on hie:
And ſee that you do with ſtiffe necke,
not ſpeake preſumptuouſly.

5 For neither from the Eaſterne part,
nor from the Weſterne ſide:
Nor from forſaken wilderneſſe,
promotion doth proceed.
6 For why,the Lord our God,he is
the righteous Iudge alone:
He putteth downe the one,and ſets
another in the throne.

7 For why, a cup of mightie wine
is in the hand of God:
And all the mightie wine therein,
himſelfe doth poure abroad.
8 As for the lees and filthie dregs,
that do remaine of it,
The wicked of the earth ſhall drinke,
and ſucke them euery whit.

9 But I will talke of God, I ſay,
of Iacobs God therefore:
And will not ceaſſe to celebrate
his praiſe for euermore.
10 In ſunder breake the hornes of all
vngodly men will I:
But then the hornes of righteous men,
ſhall be exalted high.

Gloria Patri.

To Father, Sonne, and holy Ghoſt,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was,is now,
and ſhall be euermore.

In Iudæa Pſal. Lxxvj. I. H.

Sing this as the 69. Pſalme.

TO all that now in Iewrie dwell,
the Lord is clearely knowne:
His Name is great in Iſrael,
a people of his owne.
2 At Salem he his tent hath pight,
to tarrie there a ſpace:
In Sion eke he hath delight,
to make his dwelling place.

3 And there he brake both ſhafe and bow,
the ſword,the ſpeare, and ſhield:
And brake the ray to ouerthrow
in battell on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour Lord,
more might in thee doth lie:
Then in the ſtrongeſt of the world,
that rob on mountaines hie.

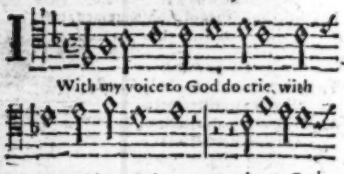
5 But now the proud are ſpoild through thee,
and they are falne on ſleepe:
Through men of warre no helpe can be,
themſelues they could not keepe.
6 At thy rebuke O Iacobs God,
when thou didſt them reproue:
As halfe on ſleepe their chariots ſtood,
no horſemen once did moue.

7 For thou art dreadfull Lord indeed,
what man the courage hath
To bide thy ſighe, and doth not dreed
when thou art in thy wrath?
8 When thou doſt make thy iudgements heard
from heauen through the ground:
Then all the earth full ſore afraid,
in ſilence ſhall be found.

9 And that when thou O God doſt ſtand
in iudgement for to ſpeake:
To ſaue th'afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weake.
10 The fury that in man doth raigne,
ſhall turne vnto thy praiſe:
Hereafter Lord do thou reſtraine
their wrath and threats alwayes.

11 Make vowes, and pay them to our God,
ye folke that nigh him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull ſure is he.
12 For he doth take both life and might,
from Princes great of birth:
And full of terror is his ſight,
to all that dwell on earth.

Voce mea. Pſal. Lxxvij. I. H.



3 When I to thinke on God intend,
my trouble then is more:
I ſpake, but could not make an end,
my breath was ſtopt ſo ſore.
4 Thou holdſt mine eyes alwaies from reſt,
that I alwayes awake:
With feare I am ſo ſore oppreſt,
my ſpeech doth me forſake.

5 The dayes of old in mind I caſt,
and oft did thinke vpon
The times and ages that are paſt
full many yeares agone.
6 By night my ſongs I call to mind,
once made thy praiſe to ſhow:
And with my heart much talke I find,
my ſpirits do ſearch to know.

7 Will God, ſaid I, at once for all,
caſt off his people thus:
So thenceforth no time he ſhall
be friendly vnto vs?
8 What? is his goodneſſe cleane decaid,
for euer and a day?
Or is his promiſe now delayd,
and doth his truth decay?

9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold?
Or ſhall his wrath increaſe ſo hote,
his mercie to withhold?
10 At laſt I ſaid, my weakeneſſe is
the cauſe of this miſtruſt:
Gods mightie hand can helpe all this,
and change it when he luſt.

The ſecond part.

11 I will regard and thinke vpon
the working of the Lord:
Of all his wonders paſt and gone,
I gladly will record.
12 Yea all his workes I will declare,
and what he did deuiſe:
To tell his facts I will not ſpare,
and eke his counſell wiſe.

13 Thy workes (O Lord) are all vpright,
and holy all abroad:
What one hath ſtrength to match the might
of thee O Lord our God
14 Thou art a God that doſt forth ſhew
thy wonders euery houre:
And ſo doſt make the people know
thy vertue and thy power?

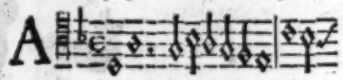
15 And thine own folk thou doſt defend,
with ſtrength and ſtretched arme:
The ſonnes of Iacob that deſcend,
and Ioſephs ſeed from harme.
16 The waters Lord perceiued thee,
the waters ſaw thee well:
And they for feare away did flie,
the depths on trembling fell.

17 The clouds that were both thick and black,
did raine full plenteouſly:
The thunder in the aire did cracke,
thy ſhafts abrode did flie,

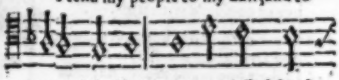
18 Thy

18 Thy thunder in the aire was heard,
thy lightnings from aboue,
With flaſhes great made men afraid,
the earth did quake and moue.
19 Thy wayes within the ſea do lie,
thy paths in waters deepe:
Yet none can there thy ſteps eſpie,
nor know thy paths to keepe.
20 Thou ledſt thy folke vpon the land,
as ſheepe on euery ſide:
Through Moſes & through Aarons hand,
thou didſt them ſafely guide.

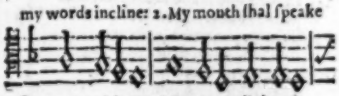
Attendite populi. Pſal. Lxxviij. I. H.



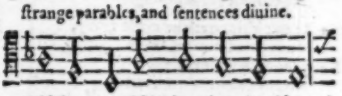
Ttend my people to my Law, and to



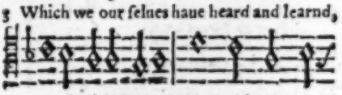
my words incline: 2. My mouth ſhal ſpeake



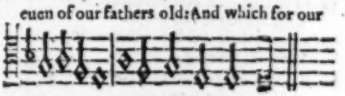
ſtrange parables, and ſentences diuine.



3 Which we our ſelues haue heard and learnd,



euen of our fathers old: And which for our



inſtruction, our fathers haue vs told.

4 Becauſe we ſhould not keepe it cloſe
from them that ſhould come after?
Who ſhould Gods power to their race praiſe,
and all his works of wonder.
5 To Iacob he commandment gaue,
how Iſrael ſhould liue:
Willing our fathers ſhould the ſame,
vnto their children giue.
6 That they and their poſteritie,
that were not ſprong vp tho,
Should haue the knowledge of his law,
and teach their ſeed alſo.
7 That they might haue the better hope
in God that is aboue:
And not forget to keepe his lawes,
and his precepts in loue.
8 Not being as their fathers were,
rebelling in Gods ſight:
And would not frame their wicked hearts
to know their God aright.
9 How went the people of Ephraim,
their neighbours for to ſpoile:
Shooting their darts the day of warre,
and yet they tooke the foile?
10 For why, they did not keepe with God,
the couenant that was made:
Nor yet would walke or leade their liues,
according to his trade.
11 But put into oblition,
his counſell and his will:
And all his workes moſt magnifique,
which he declared ſtill.

The ſecond part.

12 What wonders to our forefathers,
did he himſelfe diſcloſe
In Egypt land, within the field
that cald is Thaneos?
13 He did deuide and cut the ſea,
that they might paſſe at once:
And made the waters ſtand as ſtill,
as doth an heape of ſtones.
14 He led them ſecret in a cloud
by day when it was bright:
And in the night when darke it was,
with fire he gaue them light.
15 He brake the rocks in wilderneſſe,
and gaue the people drinke,
As plentifull as when the deepes,
do flow vp to the brinke.
16 He drew out riuers out of rocks,
that were both high and hard,
Of ſuch abundance that no flouds,
to them might be compar'd.
17 Yet for all this, againſt the Lord,
their ſinne they did increaſe:
And ſtirred him that is moſt high,
to wrath in wilderneſſe.
18 They tempted him within their hearts,
like people of miſtruſt:
Requiring ſuch a kind of meate,
as ſerued to their luſt.
19 Saying with murmuration,
in their vnfaithfulneſſe:
What? can this God prepare for vs
a feaſt in wilderneſſe?
20 Behold he ſtrake the ſtony rocks,
and flouds forthwith did flow:
But can he now giue to his folke,
both bread and fleſh alſo?
21 Whē God heard this, he waxed wroth
with Iacob and his ſeed:
So did his indignation
on Iſrael proceed.

The third part.

22 Becauſe they did not faithfully
beleeue, and hope that he
Could alwayes helpe and ſuccour them
in their neceſſitie.
23 Wherefore he did command the clouds,
forthwith they brake in ſunder:
24 And raind downe Manna for them to eate,
a food of mickle wonder,

25 When

25 When earthly men with Angels food,
were fed at their requeſt:
26 He bad the Eaſt wind blow away,
and brought in the Southweſt.
27 And raind downe fleſh as thicke as duſt,
and fowle as thicke as ſand:
28 Which he did caſt amid the place,
where all their tents did ſtand.

29 Then did they eate exceedingly,
and all men had their fils:
Yet more and more they did deſire,
to ſerue their luſts and wils.
30 But as the meat was in their mouthes,
his wrath vpon them fell:
31 And ſlue the flower of all their youth,
and choiſe of Iſrael.

32 Yet fell they to their wonted ſinne,
and ſtill they did him grieue:
For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not beleeue.
33 Their dayes therefore he ſhortened,
and made their honour vaine:
Their yeares did waſte and paſſe away,
with terror and with paine.

34 But euer when he plagued them,
they ſought him by and by:
35 Remembring y he was their ſtrength,
their helpe and God moſt hie.
36 Though in their mouthes they did but gloſe
and flatter with the Lord:
And with their tongues and in their hearts
diſſembled euery word.

The fourth part.

37 For why, their hearts were nothing bent
to him nor to his trade:
Nor yet to keepe or to performe
the couenant that was made.
38 Yet was he ſtill ſo merciſull,
when they deſeru'd to die,
That he forgaue them their miſdeeds,
and would not them deſtroy.

Yea many a time he turnd his wrath,
and did himſelfe aduiſe:
And would not ſuffer all his whole
diſpleaſure to ariſe.
39 Conſidering that they were but fleſh,
and euen as a wind,
That paſſeth away, and cannot well
returne by his owne kiud.

40 How oftentimes in wilderneſſe,
did they the Lord prouoke?
How did they moue and ſtirre the Lord,
to plague them with his ſtroke?
41 Yet did they turne againe to ſinne,
and tempted God eftſoone:
Preſcribing to the holy Lord,
what things they would haue done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power,
nor of the day when he
Deliuered them out of the hands
of the fierce enemie.
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles
(as they themſelues beheld)
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he did in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power,
their waters into bloud:
That no man might receiue his drinke,
at riuer nor at flound.
45 Nor how he ſent them ſwarmes of flies
which did them ſore annoy:
And fild their countrey full of frogs,
which did their land deſtroy.

The fift part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits,
vnto the Caterpiller:
And all the labour of their hands,
he gaue to the Graſhopper.
47 With haileſtones he deſtroid their vines,
ſo that they were all loſt:
And not ſo much as wilde fig-trees,
but he conſum'd with froſt.

48 And yet with haileſtones once againe,
the Lord their cattell ſmote:
And all their flocks and heards likewiſe
with thunderbolts full hote.
49 He caſt vpon them in his ire,
and in his fury ſtrong,
Diſpleaſure, wrath, and euill ſpirits,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and ſpared not the leaſt:
But gaue vnto the peſtilence,
the man and eke the beaſt.
51 He ſtrake alſo the firſt borne all,
that vp in Egypt came:
And all the chiefe of men and beaſts,
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his owne deare folke,
he did preſerue and keepe:
And carried them through wilderneſſe,
euen like a flocke of ſheepe.
53 Without all feare, both ſafe and ſound
he brought them out of thrall:
Whereas their foes with rage of ſea,
were ouerwhelmed all.

54 And brought them out into the coaſts
of his owne holy land:
Euen to the mount which he had got
by his ſtrong arme and hand.
55 And there caſt out the heathen folke,
and did their land deuide:
And in their tents he ſet the tribes
of Iſrael to abide.

56 Yet for all this their God moſt high
they ſtird and tempted ſtill:
And would not keepe his teſtament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned backe,
euen ſo they went aſtray:
Much like a bow that would not bend,
but ſlip and ſtart away.

The ſixt part.

58 And grieu'd him with their hill altars,
with offrings and with fire;

And

And with their idols vehemently,
pronoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began againe
to kindle in his breaſt:
The naughtineſſe of Iſrael,
he did ſo much deteſt.

60 Then he forſooke the tabernacle
of Silo, where he was
Right conuerſant with earthly men,
euen as his dwelling place.
61 Then ſuffered he his might and power,
in boudage for to ſtand:
And gaue the honour of his Arke,
into his enemies hand.

62 And did commit them to the ſword,
wroth with his heritage:
63 Their yong men were deuour'd with fire,
maides had no mariage.
64 And with the ſword the Prieſts alſo
did periſh euery one:
And not a widow left aliue,
their death for to bemone.

65 And when the Lord began to wake,
like one that ſlept a time,
And like a valiant man of warre,
refreſhed after wine:
66 With Emrods in the hinder parts,
he ſtrake his enemies all:
And put them then vnto a ſhame,
that was perpetuall.

67 Then he the tent and tabernacle
of Ioſeph did refuſe:
As for the tribe of Ephraim,
he would in no wiſe chuſe:
68 But choſe the tribe of Iehuda,
whereas he thought to dwell:
Euen the noble mount Sion,
which he did louc ſo well.

69 Whereas he did his Temple build,
both ſumptuouſly and ſure:
Like as the earth which he hath made,
for euer to endure.
70 Then choſe he Dauid him to ſerue,
his people for to keepe:
Whom he tooke vp and brought away,
euen from the ſolds of ſheepe.

71 As he did follow the Ewes with yong,
the Lord did him aduance,
To feed his people Iſrael,
and his inheritance.
72 Then Dauid with a faithfull heart,
his flocke and charge did feed:
And prudently with all his power,
did gouerne them indeed.

Deus, venerunt. Pſal. Lxxix. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

O God the Gentiles do inuade
thine heritage to ſpoile:
Ieruſalem an heape is made,
thy Temple they defoile,

2 The bodies of thy Saints moſt deare,
abroad to birds they caſt:
The fleſh of them that do thee feare,
the beaſts deuoure and waſte.

3 Their blond throughout Ieruſalem,
as water ſpilt they haue:
So that there is not one of them,
to lay their dead in graue.
4 Thus are we made a mocking ſtocke,
almoſt the world throughout:
The enemies at vs ieſt and mocke,
which dwell our coaſts about.

5 Wilt thou (O Lord) thus in thine ire,
againſt vs euer fume?
And ſhew thy wrath as hot as fire,
thy folke for to conſume?
6 Vpon thoſe people poure the ſame,
which did thee neuer know,
All realmes which call not on thy Name,
conſume and ouerthrow.

7 For they haue got the vpper hand,
and Iacobs ſeed deſtroid:
His habitation and his land,
they haue left waſte and voide.
8 Beare not in mind our former faults
with ſpeede ſome pitie ſhow:
And aid vs Lord in all aſſaults,
for we are weake and low.

The ſecond part.

9 O God that giu'ſt all health and grace,
on vs declare the ſame:
Weigh not our works our ſins deface,
for honour of thy Name.
10 Why ſhall the wicked ſtill alway,
to vs as people dumbe,
In thy reproch reioyce, and ſay,
where is their God become?

Require, O Lord, as thou ſeeſt good,
before our eyes in ſight,
Of all theſe folke thy ſeruants bloud,
which they ſpilt in deſpight.
11 Receiue into thy ſight in haſt,
the clamours, griefe, and wrong,
Of ſuch as are in priſon caſt,
ſuſtaining irons ſtrong.

Thy force and ſtrength to celebrate,
Lord ſet them out of band,
Which vnto death are deſtinate,
and in their enemies hand.
12 The nations which haue been ſo bold,
as to blaſpheme thy Name:
Into their laps with ſeuen fold,
repay againe the ſame.

13 So we thy folke and paſture ſheepe,
will praiſe thee euermore:
And teach all ages for to keepe
for thee like praiſe in ſtore.

Qui regis Iſrael. Pſal. Lxxx. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

Thou

THon Heard that Iſrael doſt keepe,
giue eare and take good heed:
Which leadeſt Ioſeph like a ſheepe,
and doſt him watch and feed.
2 Thou Lord, I ſay, whoſe ſeat is ſet
on Cherubins moſt bright:
Shew forth thy ſelfe, and do not let,
ſend downe thy beames of light.

3 Before Ephraim and Beniamin,
Manaſſes eke likewiſe:
To ſhew thy power do thou begin,
come, helpe vs Lord ariſe.
4 Direct our hearts vnto thy grace,
conuert vs Lord to thee:
Shew vs the brightneſſe of thy face,
and then full ſafe are we.

5 Lord God of hoaſts of Iſrael,
how long wilt thou, I ſay,
Againſt thy folke in anger ſwell,
and wilt not heare them pray?
6 Thou doſt them feed with ſorrows deepe,
their bread with teares they eate:
And drinke the teares that they do weepe,
in meaſure full and great.

7 Thou haſt vs made a very ſtrife,
to thoſe that dwell about:
And that our foes do ioue a life,
they laugh and ieſt it out.
8 O take vs Lord vnto thy grace,
conuert our hearts to thee:
Shew forth to vs thy ioyfull face,
and we full ſafe ſhall be.

9 From Egypt where it grew not well,
thou brought it a vine full deare:
The heathen folke thou didſt expell,
and thou didſt plant it here.
10 Thou didſt prepare for it a place,
and ſet her roots full faſt:
That it did grow and ſpring apace,
and fild the land at laſt.

The ſecond part.

11 The hils were couered round about
with ſhade that from it came:
And eke the Cedars ſtrong and ſtout,
with branches of the ſame.
12 Why then didſt thou her wals deſtroy?
her hedge pluckſt vp thou haſt:
That all the folke that paſſe thereby,
thy vine may ſpoile and waſte.

13 The Boare out of the wood ſo wilde,
doth dig and root it our:
The furious beaſts out of the field,
deuoure it all about.
14 O Lord of hoaſts returne againe,
from heauen looke betime:
Behold, and with thy helpe ſuſtaine
this poore vineyard of thine.

15 Thy plant, I ſay, thine Iſrael,
whom thy right hand hath ſet:
The ſame which thou didſt loue ſo well,
O Lord do not forget.
16 They lop and cut it downe apace,
they burne it eke with fire:
And through the frowning of thy face,
we periſh in thine ire.

17 Let thy right hand be with them now,
whom thou haſt kept ſo long:
And with the ſonne of man, whom thou
to thee haſt made ſo ſtrong.
18 And ſo when thou haſt ſet vs free,
and ſaued vs from ſhame:
Then will we neuer fall from thee,
but call vpon thy Name.

19 O Lord of hoaſts through thy good grace,
conuert vs vnto thee:
Behold vs with a pleaſant face,
and then full ſafe are we.

Deo exultate. Pſal.Lxxxj. I.H.

3 Blow as it were in the new Moone,
with trumpets of the beſt:
As it is vſed to be done,
at any ſolemne feaſt.
4 For this is vnto Iſrael,
a ſtatute and a trade:
A law that muſt be kept full well,
which Iacobs God hath made.

5 This clauſe with Ioſeph was decreed,
when he from Egype came:
That as a witneſſe all his ſeed
ſhould ſtill obſerue the ſame.
6 When God, I ſay, had ſo prepar'd,
to bring him from that land:
Whereas the ſpeech which he had heard,
he did not vnderſtand,

7 I from his ſhoulders tooke (ſaith he)
the burthen cleane away:
And from the fornace quit him free,
from burning bricke of clay.
8 When thou in griefe didſt crie and call,
I holpe thee by and by:
And I did anſwer thee withall,
in thunder ſecretly.

9 Yea at the waters of diſcord,
I did thee tempt and proue:
Whereas the goodneſſe of the Lord,
with muttering thou didſt moue.
10 Heare O my folke, O Iſrael,
and I aſſure it thee:
Regard and marke my words full well,
if thou wilt cleaue to me.

The ſecond part.

11 Thou ſhalt no god in thee reſerue,
of any land abroad:
Nor in no wiſe to bow or ſerue,
a ſtrange or forrein god.
12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt ſet thee free:
Then aſke of me abundantly,
and I will giue it thee.

13 And yet my people would not heare
my voice when that I ſpake:
Nor Iſrael would not obey,
but did me quite forſake.
14 Then did I leaue them to their will,
in hardneſſe of their heart:
To walke in their owne counſels ſtill,
themſelues they might pernert.

15 O that my people would haue heard
the words that I did ſay:
And eke that Iſrael would regard
to walke within my way.
16 How ſoone would I confound their foes,
and bring them downe full low:
And turne my hand vpon all thoſe,
that would them ouerthrow?

17 And they that at the Lord do rage,
as ſlaues ſhould ſeeke him till:
But of his folke the time and age,
ſhould flouriſh euer ſtill.
18 I would haue fed them with the crop,
and fineſt of the wheate:
And made the rocke with hony drop,
that they their fils ſhould eate.

Deus ſtetit. Pſal. Lxxxij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

AMid the preaſſe with men of might,
the Lord himſelfe doth ſtand,
To pleade the cauſe of truth and right,
with Iudges of the Land.
2 How long (ſaid he) will you proceed,
falſe iudgement to award:
And haue reſpect for loue of meed,
the wicked to regard?
3 Whereas of due you ſhould defend
the fatherleſſe and weake:
And when the poore man doth contend,
in iudgement iuſtly ſpeake.
4 If ye be wiſe, defend the cauſe
of poore men in their right,
And rid the needy from the clawes
of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or learne,
in vaine to them I talke:
They will not ſee or ought diſcerne,
but ſtill in darkneſſe walke.
6 For lo, euen now the time is come,
that all things fall to nought:
And likewiſe lawes both all and ſome,
for gaine are ſold and bought.

I had decreed it in my ſight,
as gods to take you all:
And children to the moſt of might,
for loue I did you call.
7 But notwithſtanding ye ſhall die
as men and ſo decay:
O tyrants I ſhall you deſtroy,
and plucke you quite away.

8 Vp Lord, and let thy ſtrength be knowne,
and iudge the world with might:
For why, all nations are thine owne,
to take them as thy right.

Deus quis. Pſal. Lxxxiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

DO not O Lord refraine thy tongue,
in ſilence do not ſtay:
Withhold not Lord thy ſelfe ſo long,
and make no more delay.
2 For why, behold thy foes, and ſee
how they do rage and crie:
And thoſe that beare an hate to thee,
hold vp their heads on hie.

3 Againſt thy folke they vſe deceit,
and craftly they enquire,
For thine elect to lie in wait,
their counſell doth conſpire.
4 Come on, ſay they, let vs expell,
and plucke theſe folke away:
So that the name of Iſrael,
may vtterly decay.

5 They all conſpire within their heart,
how they may thee withſtand:
Againſt the Lord to take a part,
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Iſmaelites alſo:
The Hagarens and Moabites,
with diuers other mo.

7 Gebal, with Ammon, and likewiſe
doth Amaleck conſpire:
The Philiſtines againſt thee riſe,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Aſſur eke is well apaid,
with them in league to be:
And doth become a fence and aid,
to Lots poſteritie.

9 As thou didſt to the Madianites,
ſo ſerue them Lord each one:
As to Siſer and to Iabin,
beſide the brooke Kiſon.
10 Whom thou in Endor didſt deſtroy,
and waſte them through thy might:
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open ſight.

The ſecond part.

11 Make them now and their Lords appeare,
like Zeb and Oreb than:
As Zeba and Zalmana were,
the kings of Madian.
12 Which ſaid, let vs throughout the land,
in all the coaſts abroad,
Poſſeſſe and take into our hand,
the faire houſes of God.

13 Turne them. O God, with ſtormes aſtaſt,
as wheeles that haue no ſtay:
Or like the chaffe, which men do caſt,
with windes to flie away.
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume,
the mightie forreſts ſpils:
And as the flame doth quite conſume
the mountaines and the hils.

15 So let the tempeſt of thy wrath,
vpon their necks be laid:
And of thy ſtormie wind and ſhower,
Lord make them all afraid.
16 Lord bring them all, I thee deſire,
to ſuch rebuke and ſhame:
That it may cauſe them to enquire,
and learne to know thy Name.

17 And let them euermore daily,
to ſhame and ſlander falls:
And in rebuke and obloquie,
to periſh eke withall.
18 That they may know and ſee full well,
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou doſt excell,
and reigne throughout the world.

Quàm dilecta. Pſal. Lxxxiiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

HOw pleaſant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hoaſts to me:
The tabernacles of thy grace,
how pleaſant Lord they be.
2 My ſoule doth long full ſore to go
into thy courts abroad:
My heart doth loſt my fleſh alſo,
in thee the liuing God.

3 The ſparrowes find a roome to reſt,
and ſaue themſelues from wrong:
And eke the ſwallow hath a neſt
wherein to keepe her yong.
4 Theſe birds full nigh thine altar may
haue place to ſit and ſing:
O Lord of hoaſts, thou art I ſay,
my God and eke my King.

5 O they be bleſſed that may dwell
within thy houſe alwayes:
For they all times thy facts do tell,
and euer giue thee praiſe.
6 Yea happie ſure likewiſe are they,
whoſe ſtay and ſtrength thou art:
Which to thy houſe do mind the way,
and ſeeke it in their heart.

As they go through the vale of teares,
they dig vp fountaines ſtill:
That as a ſpring it all appeares,
and thou their pits doeſt fill.
7 From ſtrength to ſtrength they walk full faſt
no faintneſſe there ſhall be:
And ſo the God of Gods at laſt,
in Sion they do ſee.

8 O Lord of hoaſts to me giue heed,
and heare when I do pray:
And let it through thine eares proceed,
O Iacobs God, I ſay.
9 O Lord our ſhield of thy good graee,
regard, and ſo draw neare:
Regard I ſay, behold the face,
of thine annointed deare.

10 For why, within thy courts one day,
is better to abide,
Then other where to keepe or ſtay
a thouſand dayes beſide.
Much rather would I keepe a doore,
within the houſe of God,
Then in the tents of wickedneſſe,
to ſettle mine abode.

11 For God the Lord, light and defence,
will grace and worſhip giue:
And no good thing ſhall he withhold
from them that purely liue.
12 O Lord of hoaſts, that man is bleſt,
and happie ſure is he,
That is perſwaded in his breſt,
to truſt all times in thee.

Benedixiſti. Pſal. Lxxxv. I.H.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

THou haſt been merciſull indeed,
O Lord vnto thy land:
For thou reſtoredſt Iacobs ſeed,
from thraldome out of band.
2 The wicked wayes that they were in,
thou didſt them cleane remit:
And thou didſt hide thy peoples ſinne,
full cloſe thou couredſt it.

3 Thine anger eke thou didſt aſſwage,
that all thy wrath was gone:
And ſo didſt turne thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.
4 O God our health, do now conuert
thy people vnto thee:
Put all thy wrath from vs apart,
and angrie ceaſſe to be.

5 Why, ſhall thine anger neuer end,
but ſtill proceed on vs?
And ſhall thy wrath it ſelfe extend
vpon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou not rather turne therefore,

and

and quicken vs, that we
And all thy folke may euermore
be glad and ioy in thee?

7 O Lord on vs do thou declare
thy goodneſſe to our wealth:
Shew forth to vs, and do not ſpare,
thine aide and ſauing health.
8 I will hearke what God ſaith, for he
ſpeakes to his people peace,
And to his Saints, that neuer they
returne to fooliſhneſſe.

9 For why, his helpe is ſtill at hand,
to ſuch as do him feare:
Whereby great glory in our land
ſhall dwell and flouriſh there.
10 For truth and mercie there ſhall meete
in one to take their place:
And Peace ſhall Iuſtice with kiſſe greete,
and there they ſhall embrace.

11 As truth from earth ſhall ſpring apace,
and flouriſh pleaſantly:
So righteouſneſſe ſhall ſhew her face,
and looke from heauen hie.
12 Yea God himſelfe doth take in hand,
to giue vs each good thing:
And through the coaſts of all the land,
the earth her fruits ſhall bring.

13 Before his face ſhall Iuſtice go,
much like a guide or ſtay:
He ſhall direct his ſteps alſo,
and keepe them in the way.

Inclina Domine. Pſal. Lxxxvj. I.H.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

LOrd bow thine eare to my requeſt,
and heare me by and by:
With grieuous paine and griefe oprest,
full poore and weake am I.
2 Preſerue my ſoule, becauſe my waies
and doings holy be:
And ſaue thy ſeruant O my Lord,
that puts his truſt in thee.

3 Thy mercie Lord on me expreſſe,
defend me eke withall,
For through the day I do not ceaſſe,
on thee to crie and call.
4 Comfort (O Lord) thy ſeruants ſoule,
that now with paine is pin'd:
For vnto thee (Lord) I extoll,
and lift my ſoule and mind.

5 For thou art good and bountifull,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercie plentifull,
to all that call on thee.
6 O Lord likewiſe when I do pray,
regard and giue an eare:
Marke well the words that I do ſay,
and all my prayers heare.

7 In time when trouble doth me mone,
to thee I do complaine;
For why, I know and well do proue,
thou anſwereſt me againe.
8 Among the gods, O Lord is none,
with thee to be compar'd:
And none can do as thou alone,
the like hath not been heard.

The ſecond part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all,
which thou didſt make and frame,
Before thy face on knees will fall,
and glorifie thy Name.
10 For why, thou art ſo much of might,
all power is thine owne:
Thou worke ſt wonders ſtill in ſight,
for thou art God alone.

11 O teach me Lord thy way, and I
ſhall in thy truth proceed:
O ioyne my heart to thee ſo nie,
that I thy Name may dreed.
12 To thee my God will I giue praiſe,
with all my heart O Lord:
And glorifie thy Name alwaies,
for euer through the world.

13 For why, thy mercie ſhewd to me,
is great, and doth excell:
Thou ſetſt my ſoule at libertie,
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord the proud againſt me riſe,
and heapes of men of might:
They ſeeke my ſoule, and in no wiſe
will haue thee in their ſight.

15 Thou Lord art mercifull and meeke,
full ſlacke and ſlow to wrath:
Thy goodneſſe is full great, and eke
thy truth no meaſure hath.
16 O turne to me and mercie grant,
thy ſtrength to me apply:
O helpe and ſaue thine owne ſeruant,
thy handmaids ſonne am I.

17 On me ſome ſigne of fauour ſhew,
that all my foes may ſee,
And be aſham'd, becauſe (Lord) thou
doeſt helpe and comfort me.

Fundamenta. Pſal. Lxxxvij. I.H.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

THat Citie ſhall full well endure,
her groundworke ſtill doth ſtay
Vpon the holy hils full ſure,
it can no time decay.
2 God loues the gates of Sion beſt,
his grace doth there abide:
He loues them more then all the reſt,
of Iacobs tents beſide.

3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion and abroad:
Great things I ſay, are ſaid of thee,
thou Citie of our God.
4 On Rahab I will caſt an eye,
and beare in mind the ſame:

And

And Babylon ſhall eke apply,
and learne to know my Name.

5 Lo Paleſtine and Tyre alſo,
with Ethiope likewiſe:
A people old, full long ago
were borne, and there did riſe.
6 Of Sion they ſhall ſay abroad,
that diuers men of fame,
Haue there ſprong vp, and the high God
hath founded faſt the ſame.

7 In their records to them it ſhall,
through Gods deuice appeare:
Of Sion that the chiefe of all
had his beginning there.
8 The trumpetters with ſuch as ſing,
therein great plentie be:
My fountaines and my pleaſant ſprings,
are compaſt all in thee.

Domine Deus. Pſal. Lxxxviij. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

LOrd God of health, the hope and ſtay,
thou art alone to me:
I call and crie throughout the day,
and all the night to thee.
2 O let my prayer loone aſcend
vnto thy ſight on hie:
Incline thine eare, O Lord, attend,
and hearken to my crie.

3 For why, with wo my heart is fild,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath almoſt doth yeeld,
and draweth nigh to hell.
4 I am eſteemd as one of them,
that in the pit do fall:
And made as one among thoſe men,
that haue no ſtrength at all.

5 As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remaine:
It were more eaſe for me to be
with them the which are ſlaine.
6 As thoſe that be in graue, I ſay,
whom thou haſt cleane forgot:
The which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regardſt them not.

7 Yea like to one ſhut vp full ſure,
within the lower pit:
In places darke and all obſcure,
and in the depth of it.
8 Thine anger and thy wrath likewiſe,
full ſore on me doth lie:
And all thy ſtormes againſt me riſe,
my ſoule to vexe and trie.

9 Thou putſt my friends far off from me,
and mak'ſt them hate me ſore:
I am ſhut vp in priſon faſt,
and can come forth no more.
10 My ſight doth faile through griefe and wo,
I call to thee O God:
Throughout the day my hands alſo,
to thee I ſtretch abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 Doeſt thou vnto the dead declare
thy wondrous workes of fame?
Shall dead to life againe repaire,
and praiſe thee for the ſame?
12 Or ſhall thy louing kindneſſe Lord,
be preached in the graue?
Or ſhall with them that are deſtroyd,
thy truth her honour haue?

13 Shall they that lie in darke full low,
of all thy wonders wot?
Or there ſhall they thy iuſtice know,
where all things are forgot?
14 But I O Lord to thee alwaies
do crie and call apace:
My prayer eke ere it be day,
ſhall come before thy face.

15 Why doeſt thou Lord abhor my ſoule,
in griefe that ſeeketh thee?
And now O Lord why doeſt thou hide
thy face away from me?
16 I am afflict as dying ſtill,
from youth this many a yeare:
The terrors which do vexe me ill,
with troubled mind I beare.

17 The furies of thy wrathfull rage,
full ſore vpon me fall:
Thy terrors eke do not aſſwage,
but me oppreſſe withall.
18 All day they compaſſe me about,
as waters at the tide:
And all at once with ſtreames full ſtout,
beſet me on each ſide.

19 Thou ſetteſt far from me my friends,
and louers euery one:
Yea and my old acquaintance all,
out of my ſight are gone.

Miſericordias. Pſal. Lxxxix. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

TO ſing the mercies of the Lord,
my tongue ſhall neuer ſpare:
And with my mouth from age to age,
thy truth I will declare.
2 For I haue ſaid, that mercie ſhall
for euermore remaine:
In that thou doeſt the heauens ſtay,
thy truth appeareth plaine.

3 To mine elect ſaith God, I made
a couenant and beheſt:
My ſeruant Dauid to perſwade,
I ſwore and did proteſt.
4 Thy ſeed for euer I will ſtay,
and ſtabliſh it full faſt:
And ſtill vphold thy throne alway,
from age to age to laſt.

5 The heauens ſhew with ioy and mirth,
thy wondrous workes, O Lord:
Thy Saints within thy Church on earth,
thy faith and truth record.
6 Who with the Lord is equall then,
in all the clouds abroad:
Among the ſonnes of all the gods,
what one is like our God?

7 God

7 God in aſſembly of the Saints,
is greatly to be dread:
And ouer all that dwell about,
in terror to be had.
8 Lord God of hoaſts in all the world,
what one is like to thee?
On euery ſide, moſt mightie Lord,
thy truth is ſeene to be.

9 The raging ſea by thine aduice,
thou ruleſt at thy will:
And when the waues thereof ariſe,
thou mak'ſt them calme and ſtill.
10 And Egypt, Lord, thou haſt ſubdude,
and thou haſt it deſtroid:
Yea thou thy foes with mightie arme,
haſt ſcattred all abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 The heauens are thine, and ſtill haue bene,
likewiſe the earth and land:
The world and all that is therein,
thou foundedſt with thy hand.
12 Both North and South, with Eaſt and Weſt,
thy ſelfe didſt make and frame:
Both Tabor mount and eke Hermon,
reioyce and praiſe thy Name.

13 Thine arme is ſtrong and full of power,
all might therein doth lie:
The ſtrength of thy right hand each houre,
thou liſteſt vp on hie.
14 In righteouſneſſe and equitie,
thou haſt thy ſeate and place:
Mercie and truth are ſtill with thee,
and go before thy face.

15 That folke is bleſt that knowes aright,
thy preſent power O God:
For in the fauour of thy ſight,
they walke full ſafe abroad.
16 For in thy Name throughout the day
they ioy and much reioyce:
And through thy righteouſneſſe they haue
a pleaſant fame and noiſe.

17 For why, their glorie, ſtrength and aid,
in thee alone doth lie:
Thy goodneſſe eke that hath vs ſtaid,
ſhall lift our hornes on hie
18 Our ſtrength that doth defend vs well,
the Lord to vs doth bring:
The holy one of Iſrael,
he is our guide and king.

19 Sometimes thy will vnto thy Saints,
in viſions thou didſt ſhow:
And thus then didſt thou ſay to them,
thy mind to make them know.
20 A map of might I haue erect,
your king and guide to be:
And ſet him vp whom I elect,
among the folke to me.

The third part

21 My ſeruant Dauid I appoint,
whom I haue ſearched out:
And with mine holy oyle annoint
him king of all the rout.

22 For why, my hand ſtrong aide ſhall,
with him for to remaine:
And with mine arme alſo I will
him ſtrengthen and ſuſtaine.

23 The enemies ſhall not him oppreſſe,
they ſhall not him deuoure:
Ne yet the ſonnes of wickedneſſe,
on him ſhall haue no power
24 His foes likewiſe I will deſtroy,
before his face in fight:
And thoſe that hate him I will plague,
and ſtrike them with my might.

25 My truth and mercie eke withall,
ſhall ſtill vpon him lie:
And in my Name his horne eke ſhall
be lifted vp on hie.
26 His kingdome I will ſet to be
vpon the ſea and land:
And eke the running floudsſhall he
embrace with his right hand.

27 He ſhall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus ſhall ſay,
My Father and my God thou art,
my rocke of health and ſtay.
28 As my firſt borne I will him take,
of all on earth that ſpringe:
His might and honour I will make
aboue all earthly kings.

29 My mercy ſhall be with him ſtill,
as I my ſelfe haue told:
My faithfull couenant to fulfill,
my mercy I will hold.
30 And eke his ſeed I will ſuſtaine,
for euer ſtrong and ſure:
So that his ſeate ſhall ſtill remaine,
while heauen doth endure.

The fourth part.

31 If that his ſonnes forſake my law,
and ſo begin to ſwerue:
And of my iudgements haue none awe,
nor will not them obſerue.
32 Or if they do not vſe aright,
my ſtatutes to them made:
And ſet all my commaundments light,
and will not keepe my trade.

33 Then with the rod will I begin,
their doings to amend:
And ſo with ſcourging for their ſinne,
if that they do offend.
34 My mercie yet and my goodneſſe,
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftineſſe,
and ſo my truth forgo.

35 But ſure my conenant I will hold,
with all that I haue ſpoke:
No word the which my lips haue told,
ſhall alter or be broke.
36 Once ſware I by my holineſſe,
and that performe will I:
With Dauid I will keepe promiſe,
to him I will not lie.

37 His ſeed for euermore ſhall raigne,
and eke his throne of might:
As doth the Sunne it ſhall remaine,
for euer in my ſight.
38 And as the Moone within the ſkie,
for euer ſtandeth faſt:
A faithfull witneſſe from on hie,
ſo ſhall his kingdome laſt.

39 But now O Lord, thou doeſt reiect,
and now thou changeſt cheare:
Yea thou art wrath with thine elect,
thine owne annointed deare.
40 The couenant with thy ſeruant made,
Lord thou haſt quite vndone:
And downe vpon the ground alſo,
haſt caſt his royall Crowne.

The firſt part.

41 Thou pluckſt his hedges vp with might,
his wals thou doſt confound:
Thou beateſt eke his bulwarkes downe,
and breakſt them to the ground.
42 That he is ſore deſtroid and torne,
of comers by throughout:
And ſo is made a mocke and ſcorne,
to all that dwell about.

43 Thou their right hand haſt lifted vp,
that him ſo ſore annoy:
And all his foes that him deuoure,
lo thou haſt made to ioy.
44 His ſwords edge thou didſt take away,
that ſhould his foes withſtand:
To him in warre no victorie
thou giueſt, nor vpper hand.

45 His glorie thou doſt alſo waſte:
his throne, his ioy, and mirth,
By thee is ouerthrowne, and caſt
full low vpon the earth.
46 Thou haſt cut off and made full ſhort
his youth and luſtie dayes:
And raiſde of him an ill report,
with ſhame and great diſpraiſe.

47 How long away from me, O Lord,
for euer wilt thou turne?
And ſhall thine anger ſtill alway,
as fire conſume and burne?
48 O call to mind remember then,
my time conſumeth faſt:
Why haſt thou made the ſonnes of men,
as things in vaine to waſte?

49 What man is he that liueth here,
and death ſhall neuer ſee?
Or from the hand of hell his ſoule
ſhall he deliuer free?
50 Where is (O Lord) thine old goodnes,
ſo oft declar'd beforne?
Which by thy truth and vprightneſſe,
to Dauid thou haſt ſworne.

51 The great rebukes to mind I call,
that on thy ſeruants lie:
The railings of the people all,
borne in my breaſt haue I,

52 Wherewith, O Lord, thine enemies,
blaſphemed haue thy Name:
The ſteps of thine annointed one,
they ceaſſe not to defame.

53 All praiſe to thee O Lord of hoaſts,
both now and eke for aye:
Through ſkie and earth, & all the coaſts,
Amen, Amen, I ſay.

Domine refugium. Pſal. XC. I. H.

Sing this as the 78. Pſalme.

THou Lord haſt bene our ſure defence,
our place of eaſe and reſt:
In all times paſt, yea ſo long ſince,
as cannot be expreſt.
2 Ere there was made mountaine or hill,
the earth and world abroad:
From age to age and alwayes ſtill,
for euer thou art God.

3 Thou grindeſt man through griefe and paine
to duſt or clay, and then,
And then thou ſaiſt againe, return
againe ye ſonnes of men.
4 The laſting of a thouſand yeares,
what is it in thy ſight?
As yeſterday it doth appeare,
or as a watch by night.

5 So ſoone as thou doſt ſcatter them,
then is their life and trade,
All as a ſleepe, and like the graſſe,
whoſe beautie ſoone doth fade.
6 Which in the morning ſhines full bright
but fadeth by and by:
And is cut downe ere it be night,
all withered, dead and drie.

7 For through thine anger we conſume,
our might is much decaid:
And of thy feruent wrath and fume,
we are full ſore afraid.
8 The wicked workes that we haue wrought,
thou ſetſt before thine eye:
Our priuie faules, yea eke our thoughts,
thy countenance doth ſpie.

9 For through thy wrath our dayes do waſte,
thereof doth nought remaine:
Our yeares conſume as words or blaſts,
and are not cald againe.
10 Our time is threeſcore yeares and ten,
that we do liue on mold:
If one ſee foureſcore, ſurely then
we count him wondrous old.

The ſecond part.

11 Yet of this time the ſtrength and chiefe,
the which we count vpon,
Is nothing elſe but painfull griefe,
and we as blaſts are gone.
12 Who once doth know what ſtrength is there
what might thine anger hath:
Or in his heart who doth thee feare,
according to thy wrath?

13 Inſtruct vs Lord to know and trie,
how long our dayes remaine:

That

That then we may our hearts apply,
true wiſedome to attaine.
14 Returne O Lord, how long wilt thou
forth on in wrath proceed?
Shew fauour to thy ſeruants now,
and helpe them at their need.

15 Refreſh vs with thy mercie ſoone,
and then our ioy ſhall be:
All times ſo long as life doth laſt,
in heart reioyce ſhall we.
16 As thou haſt plagued vs before,
now alſo make vs glad:
And for the yeares wherein full ſore
affliction we haue had.

17 O let thy worke and power appeare,
and on thy ſeruants light:
And ſhew vnto thy children deare,
thy glory and thy might.
18 Lord let thy grace and glorie ſtand,
on vs thy ſeruants thus:
Confirme the workes we take in hand,
Lord proſper them to vs.

Qui habitat. Pſal. XCj. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

HE that within the ſecret place
of God moſt high doth dwell:
In ſhadow of the mightieſt grace,
at reſt ſhall keepe him well.
2 Thou art my hope, and my ſtrong hold,
I to the Lord will ſay:
My God he is, in him will I
my whole affiance ſtay.

3 He ſhall defend thee from the ſnare,
the which the hunter laid:
And from the deadly plague and care,
whereof thou art afraid.
4 And with his wings ſhall couer thee,
and keepe thee ſafely there:
His faith and truth thy fence ſhall be,
as ſure as ſhield and ſpeare.

5 So that thou ſhalt not need I ſay,
to feare or be affright,
Of all the ſhafts that flie by day,
nor terrors of the night.
6 Nor of the plague that priuily,
doth walke in darke ſo faſt:
Nor yet of that which doth deſtroy,
and at noone dayes doth waſt.

7 Yea, at thy ſide as thou doſt ſtand,
a thouſand dead ſhall be:
Ten thouſand eke at thy right hand,
and yet ſhalt thou be free.
8 But thou ſhalt ſee it for thy part,
thine eyes ſhall well regard:
That euen like to their deſerts,
the wicked haue reward.

9 For why, O Lord, I onely truſt,
to ſtay my hope on thee:
And in the Higheſt I put my truſt,
my ſure defence is he.

10 Thou ſhalt not need none ill to feare,
with thee it ſhall not mell:
Nor yet the plague ſhall once come neare
the houſe where thou doſt dwell.

11 For why, vnto his Angels all,
with charge commanded he,
That ſtill in all thy wayes they ſhall
preſerue and proſper thee.
12 And in their hands ſhall thee beare vp,
ſtill waiting thee vpon:
So that thy foote ſhall neuer chance
to ſpurne at any ſtone.

13 Vpon the Lion thou ſhalt go,
the Adder fell and long:
And tread vpon the Lions yong,
with dragons ſtout and ſtrong.
14 For he that truſteth vnto me,
I will diſpatch him quite:
And him defend, becauſe that he
doth know my Name aright.

15 When he for helpe on me doth crie,
an anſwer I will giue:
And from his griefe take him will I,
in glorie for to liue.
16 With length of yeares and dayes of wealth
I will fulfill his time:
The goodneſſe of my ſauing health,
I will declare to him.

Bonum eſt. Pſal. XCij. I. H.

Sings this as the 81. Pſalme.

IT is a thing both good and meete,
to praiſe the higheſt Lord:
And to thy Name, O thou moſt high,
to ſing with one accord.
2 To ſhew the kindneſſe of the Lord,
betime ere day be light:
And eke declare his truth abroad,
when it doth draw to night.

3 Vpon ten ſtringed inſtruments,
on Lute and Harpe ſo ſweete:
With all the mirth you can inuent,
of inſtruments moſt meete.
4 For thou haſt made me to reioyce,
in things ſo wrought by thee:
And I haue ioy in heart and voice,
thy handy works to ſee.

5 O Lord how glorious and how great,
are all thy workes ſo ſtout?
So deepely are thy counſels ſet,
that none can trie them out.
6 The man vnwiſe hath not the wit,
this geare to paſſe to bring:
And all ſuch fooles are nothing fit,
to vnderſtand this thing.

7 When ſo the wicked at their will,
as graſſe do ſpring full faſt:
They when they flouriſh in their ill,
for euer ſhall be waſte.
8 But thou art mightie, Lord, moſt high,
yea thou doſt reigne therefore:

In euery time eternally,
both now and euermore.

9 For why, O Lord, behold and see,
behold thy foes, I say:
How all that worke iniquitie,
shall perish and decay.
10 But thou like as an Vnicorne,
shalt lift mine horne on hie:
With fresh and new prepared oyle,
thine ointed king am I.

11 And of my foes before mine eyes,
shall see the fall and shame,
Of all that vp against me rise,
mine eare shall heare the same.
12 The iust shall flourish vp on hie,
as Date trees bud and blow:
And as the Cedars multiply,
in Libanus that grow.

13 For they are planted in the place,
and dwelling of our God:
Within his courts they spring apace,
and flourish all abroad.
14 And in their age more fruit shal bring,
both fat and well beseene:
And pleasantly both bud and spring,
with boughes and branches greene.

15 To shew that God is good and iust,
and vpright in his will:
He is my rocke, my hope and trust,
in him there is none ill.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. XCiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Psalme.

THe Lord as King aloft doth raigne,
with glory goodly dight:
And he to shew his strength and maine,
hath girt himselfe with might.
2 The Lord likewise the earth hath made,
and shaped it so sure:
No might can make it move or fade,
at stay it doth endure.

3 Ere that y world was made or wrought,
thy seate was set before:
Beyond all time that can be thought,
thou hast bene euermore.
4 The flouds, O Lord, the flouds arise,
they roare and make a noise:
The flouds (I say) did enterprise,
and lifted vp their voice.

5 Yea though the stormes arise in sight,
though seas do rage and swell:
The Lord is strong and more of might,
for he on high doth dwell.
And looke what promise he doth make,
his houshold to defend.
For iust and true they shall it take,
all times withouten end.

Deus vltionum. Psal. XCiiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 73. Psalme.

O Lord thou dost reuenge all wrong,
that offred longs to thee:
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may see.
2 Set forth thy selfe, for thou of right,
the earth dost iudge and guide:
Reward the proud and men of might,
according to their pride.

3 How long shal wicked men beare sway,
with lifting vp their voice:
How long shall wicked men, I say,
thus triumph and reioyce?
4 How long shall they with brags burst out,
and proudly prate their fill?
Shall they reioyce that be so stout,
whose workes are euer ill?

5 Thy flocke, O Lord: thine heritage,
they spoile and vexe full sore:
Against thy people they do rage,
still daily more and more.
6 The widowes which are comfortlesse,
and strangers they destroy:
They slay the children fatherlesse,
and none doth put them by.

7 And when they take these things in hand,
this talke they haue of thee:
Can Iacobs God this vnderstand?
tush no, he cannot see.
8 O folke vnwise, and people rude,
some knowledge now discerne:
Ye fooles among the multitude,
at length begin to learne.

9 The Lord which made the eare of man,
he needs of right must heare:
He made the eye, all things must than
before his sight appeare.
10 The Lord doth all the world correct,
and make them vnderstand:
Shall he not then your deeds detect?
how can ye scape his hand?

The second part.

11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of man,
his heart he sees full plaine:
The Lord, I say, mans thoughts doth scan,
and findeth them but vaine.
12 But Lord that man is happie sure,
whom thou doest keepe in awe:
And through correction dost procure
to teach him in thy law.

13 Whereby he shall in quiet rest,
in time of trouble sit:
When wicked men shall be suppress,
and fall into the pit.
14 For sure the Lord will not refuse
his people for to take:
His heritage whom he did chuse,
he will no time forsake.

15 Vntill that iudgement be decreed,
to iustice to conuert:
That all may follow her with speed,
that are of vpright heart.
16 But who vpon my part shall stand,
against the cursed traine?

Or

Or who ſhall rid me from their hand,
that wicked works maintaine?

17 Except the Lord had been mine aide,
mine enemies to repell:
My ſoule and life had now bene laid,
almoſt as low as hell.
18 When I did ſay, my foote did ſlide,
I now am like to fall:
Thy goodneſſe Lord did ſo prouide,
to ſtay me vp withall.

19 When with my ſelfe I muſed much,
and could no comfort find:
Then Lord thy goodneſſe did me touch,
and that did eaſe my mind.
20 Wilt thou inhaunt thy ſelfe and draw
with wicked men to fit?
Which with pretence in ſtead of law,
much miſchiefe do commit?

21 For they conſult againſt the life
of righteous men and good:
And in their counſels they are rife,
to ſhed the guiltleſſe bloud.
22 But yet the Lord he is to me
a ſtrong defence or locke:
He is my God, to him I flie,
he is my ſtrength and rocke.

23 And he ſhall cauſe their miſchiefes all,
themſelues for to annoy:
And in their malice they ſhall fall,
our God ſhall them deſtroy.

Venite exultemus. Pſal. XCv. I. H.

Sing this as the 9. Pſalme.

O Come let vs lift vp our voice,
and ſing vnto the Lord:
In him our rocke of health, reioyce
let vs with one accord.
2 Yea let vs come before his face,
to giue him thankes and praiſe:
In ſinging Pſalmes vnto his grace,
let vs be glad alwayes.

3 For why, the Lord he is no doubt,
a great and mightie God:
A King aboue all gods throughout,
in all the world abroad.
4 The ſecrets of the earth ſo deepe,
and corners of the land:
The tops of hils that are ſo ſteepe,
he hath them in his hand.

5 The ſea and waters all are his,
for he the ſame hath wrought:
The earth and all that therein is,
his hand hath made of nought.
6 Come let vs bow before the Lord,
before him let vs fall:
And kneele to him with one accord,
the which hath made vs all.

7 For why, he is the Lord our God,
for vs he doth prouide:
We are his flocke, he doth vs feed:
his ſheepe, and he our guide.

8 To day if ye his voice will heare,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeare,
prouok't me in deſart.

9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to proue:
My wondrous works when they did ſee,
yet ſtill they would me moue.
10 Twiſe twenties yeares they did me griene,
and I to them did ſay:
They erre in heart, and not beleeue,
they haue not knowne my way.

11 Wherefore I ſware, when that my wrath
was kindled in my breſt:
That they ſhould neuer tread the path,
to enter in my reſt.

Cantate Dom. Pſal. XCvj. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

SIng ye with praiſe vnto the Lord,
new ſongs with ioy and mirth:
Sing vnto him with one accord,
all people on the earth.
2 Yea ſing vnto the Lord, I ſay,
praiſe ye his holy Name:
Declare and ſhew from day to day,
ſaluation by the ſame.

3 Among the heathen eke declare
his honour round about:
To ſhew his wonders do not ſpare,
in all the world throughout.
4 For why, the Lord is much of might,
and worthy praiſe alway:
And he is to be dread of right,
aboue all gods, I ſay.

5 For all the gods of heathen folke,
are idols that will fade:
But yet our God, he is the Lord
that hath the heauens made.
6 All praiſe and honour eke do dwell,
for aye before his face:
Both power and might likewiſe excell,
within his holy place.

7 Aſcribe vnto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world:
All might and worſhip eke I ſay,
aſcribe vnto the Lord.
8 Aſcribe vnto the Lord alſo,
the glory of his Name:
And eke vnto his courts do go,
with gifts vnto the ſame.

The ſecond part.

9 Fall downe and worſhip ye the Lord,
within his Temple bright:
Let all the people of the world,
be fearefull at his ſight.
10 Tell all the world, be not agaſt,
the Lord doth reigne aboue:
Yea he hath ſet the earth ſo faſt,
that it can neuer moue.

11 And that it is the Lord alone,
that rules with princely might:
To iudge the nations euery one,
with equitie and right.
12 The heauens ſhall great ioy begin,
the earth eke ſhall reioyce:
The ſea and all that is therein,
ſhall ſhout and make a noiſe.

13 The field ſhall ioy, and euery thing
that ſpringeth on the earth:
The wood and euery tree ſhall ſing
with gladneſſe and with mirth.
14 Before the preſence of the Lord,
and coming of his might:
When he ſhall iuſtly iudge the world,
and rule his folke with right.

Dominus regnauit. Pſal. XCvij. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

THe Lord doth reigne, wherat the earth
may ioy with pleaſant voice:
And eke the Iles with ioyfull mirth,
may triumph and reioyce.
2 Both clouds and darkneſſe eke do ſwell,
and round about him beate:
Yea right and iuſtice euer dwell,
and bide about his ſeate.

3 Yea fire and heate at once do runne,
and go before his face:
Which ſhall his foes and enemies burne,
abroad in euery place.
4 His lightnings eke full bright did blaze,
and to the world appeare:
Whereat the earth did looke and gaze,
with dread and deadly feare.

5 The hils like waxe did melt in ſight,
and preſence of the Lord:
They fled before that rulers might,
which guideth all the world.
6 The heauens eke declare and ſhew,
his iuſtice forth abroad:
That all the world may ſee and know
the glorie of our God.

7 Confuſion ſure ſhall come to ſuch
as worſhip idols vaine:
And eke to thoſe that glorie much,
dumbe pictures to maintaine.
8 For all the idols of the world,
which they as gods do call:
Shall feele the power of the Lord,
and downe to him ſhall fall.

9 With ioy ſhall Sion heare this thing,
and Iuda ſhall reioyce:
For at thy iudgements they ſhall ſing,
and make a pleaſant noiſe.
10 That thou O Lord art ſet on hie,
in all the earth abroad:
And art exalted wondrouſly
aboue euch other God.

11 All ye that loue the Lord, do this,
hate all things that are ill:
For he doth keepe the ſoules of his,
from ſuch as would them ſpill.
12 And light doth ſpring vp to the iuſt,
with pleaſure for his part:
Great ioy, with gladneſſe, mirth and luſt,
to them of vpright heart.

13 Ye righteous in the Lord reioyce,
his holineſſe proclaime:
Be thankfull eke with heart and voice,
and mindfull of the ſame.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. XCviij. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

O Sing ye now vnto the Lord,
a new and pleaſant ſong:
For he hath wrought throughout the world
his wonders great and ſtrong.
2 With his right hand full worthily
he doth his foes deuoure:
And gets himſelfe the victorie,
with his owne arme and power.

3 The Lord doth make the people know
his ſauing health and might:
The Lord doth eke his iuſtice ſhow,
in all the heathens ſight.
4 His grace and truth to Iſrael,
in mind he doth record:
That all the earth hath ſeene right well,
the goodneſſe of the Lord.

5 Be glad in him with ioyfull voice,
all people of the earth:
Giue thankes to God, ſing and reioyce
to him with ioy and mirth.
6 Vpon the harpe vnto him ſing,
giue thankes to him with Pſalmes:
Reioyce before the Lord our King,
with trumpets and with Shalmes.

7 Yea let the ſea with all therein,
for ioy both roare and ſwell:
The earth likewiſe let it begin,
with all that therein dwell.
8 And let the flouds reioyce their fils,
and clap their hands apace:
And eke the mountaines and the hils,
before the Lord his face.

9 For he ſhall come to iudge and trie,
the world and euery wight:
And rule the people mightily
with iuſtice and with right.

Dominus regnauit. Pſal. XCix. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

THe Lord doth reigne, although at it
the people rage full ſore:
Yea he on Cherubins doth ſit,
though all the world do roare.
2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell,
is high and wonderous great:
Aboue all folke he doth excell,
and he aloft is ſet.

3 Let all men praiſe his mightie Name,
for it is fearefull ſure:

And

And let them magnifie the ſame,
that holy is and pure.
4 The princely power of our King,
doth loue iudgement and right:
Thou rightly ruleſt euery thing
in Iacob through thy might.

5 To praiſe the Lord our God deuiſe,
all honour to him do:
Before his footſtoole worſhip him,
for he is holy too:
6 Moſes, Aaron and Samuel,
as Prieſts on him did call:
When they did pray he heard them well,
and gaue them anſwer all.

7 Within the clouds to them he ſpake,
then did they labour ſtill,
To keepe ſuch lawes as he did make,
and pointed them vntill.
8 O Lord our God thou didſt them heare,
and anſwereſt them againe:
9 Thy mercy did on them appeare,
their deeds did'ſt not maintaine.

10 O laud and praiſe our God and Lord,
within his holy hill:
For why, our God throughout the world,
is holy euer ſtill.

Iubilate Deo. Pſal. C. I. H.

2 The Lord ye know is God indeed,
without our aid he did vs make:
We are his flocke, he doth vs feed,
and for his ſheepe he doth vs take.

3 O enter then his gates with praiſe,
approch with ioy his courts vnto:
Praiſe, laud and bleſſe his Name alwayes,
for it is ſeemely ſo to do.

4 For why, the Lord our God is good,
his mercie is for euer ſure:
His truth at all times firmely ſtood,
and ſhall from age to age endure.

Another of the ſame by I. H.

Sing this as the 68. Pſalme.

IN God the Lord be glad and light,
praiſe him throughout the earth:
Serue him, and come before his ſight,
with ſinging and with mirth.
2 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did vs make and keepe,
Not we our ſelues: for we are his
owne flocke and paſture ſheepe.

3 O go into his gates alwayes:
giue thankes within the ſame:
Within his courts ſet forth his praiſe,
and laud his holy Name.
4 For why, the goodneſſe of the Lord
for euermore doth raigne:
From age to age throughout the world,
his truth doth ſtill remaine.

Miſericordiam. Pſal. Cj. N.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

I Mercie will and iudgement ſing,
O Lord God vnto thee:
2 And wiſely do in perfect way,
vntill thou come to me.
And in the midſt of my houſe walke,
in pureneſſe of my ſprite:
3 And I no kind of wicked thing,
will ſet before my ſight.

4 I hate their workes that fall away,
it ſhall not cleaue to me:
From me ſhall part the froward heart,
none euill will I ſee.
5 Him will I ſtroy that ſlandereth
his neighbour priuily:
The loftie heart I cannot beare,
nor him that looketh hie.

6 Mine eyes ſhall be on them within
the land that faithfull be:
In perfect way who walketh, ſhall
be ſeruant vnto me.
7 I will no guilefull perſon houſe,
within my houſe to dwell:
And in my preſence he ſhall not
remaine that lies doth tell.

8 Betimes I will deſtroy euen all
the wicked of the land:
That I may from Gods Citie cut
the wicked workers hand.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. Cij. N.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

O Heare my prayer, Lord, and let
my crie come vnto thee:
2 In time of trouble do not hide
thy face away from me.
3 Incline thine eare to me, make haſte
to heare me when I call:
For as the ſmoke doth fade, ſo do
my dayes conſume and fall.

4 And as an harth my bones are burnt,
my heart is ſmitten dead:

And withers like the graſſe, that I
forget to eate my bread.
5 By reaſon of my groning voice,
my bones cleaue to my ſkin:
6 As Pellican in wilderneſſe,
ſuch caſe now am I in.

And as an Owle in deſart is,
lo I am ſuch a one:
7 I watch, and as a Sparrow on
the houſe top am alone.
8 Lo daily in reprochfull wiſe,
my enemies do me ſcorne:
And they that do againſt me rage,
againſt me they haue ſworne.

9 Surely with aſhes as with bread,
my hunger I haue fild:
And mingled haue my drinke with teares,
that from mine eyes haue fild.
10 Becauſe of thy diſpleaſure Lord,
thy wrath and thy diſdaine:
For thou haſt lifted me aloft,
and caſt me downe againe.

11 The dayes wherein I paſſe my life,
are like the fleeting ſhade:
And I am withered like the graſſe,
that ſoone away doth fade.
12 But thou O Lord, for euer doſt
remaine in ſteady place:
And thy remembrance euer doth
abide from race to race.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou wilt ariſe, and mercy thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercie, now the time
forelet is come to end.
14 For euen in the ſtones thereof,
thy ſeruants do delight:
And on the duſt thereof they haue,
compaſſion in their ſprite.

15 Then ſhall the heathen people feare
the Lords moſt holy Name:
And all the kings on earth ſhall dread
thy glory and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord the mighty God,
againe ſhall Sion reare:
And then when he moſt nobly in
his glory ſhall appeare.

17 To prayer of the deſolate,
when he himſelfe ſhall bend:
When he ſhall not diſdaine vnto
their prayers to attend.
18 This ſhall be written for the age,
that after ſhall ſucceed:
The people yet vncreated,
the Lords renowme ſhall ſpread.

19 For he from his high Sanctuary
hath looked downe below:
And out of heauen hath the Lord,
beheld the earth alſo.
20 That of the mourning captiue, he
might heare the woefull crie:
And that he might deliuer thoſe,
that damned are to die.

21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords moſt holy Name:
And in Ieruſalem ſet forth
the praiſes of the ſame.
22 Then when the people of the land,
and kingdomes with accord,
Shall be aſſembled for to do
their ſeruice to the Lord.

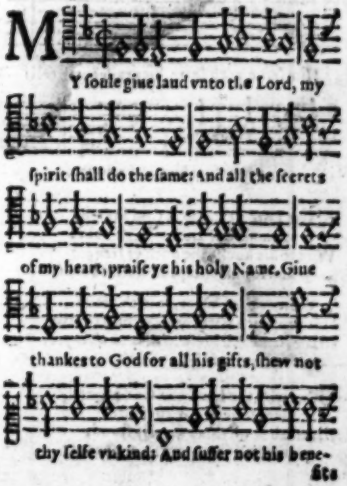
The third part.

23 My former force of ſtrength he hath
abated in the way:
And ſhorter he hath cut my dayes,
thus I therefore did ſay:
24 My God in midſt of all my dayes,
now take me not away:
Thy yeares endure eternally,
from age to age for aye.

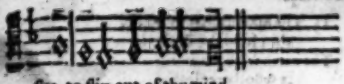
25 Thou the foundations of the earth,
before all times haſt laid:
And Lord the heauens are the worke,
which thine owne hands haue made.
26 Yea, they ſhall periſh and decay,
but thou ſhalt tarry ſtill:
And they ſhall all in time waxe old,
euen as a garment will.

27 Thou as a garment ſhalt them change:
and changed ſhall they be:
But thou doſt ſtill abide the ſame,
thy yeares do neuer flee.
28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhall
continually endure:
And in thy ſight their happie ſeed,
for euer ſhall ſtand ſure.

Benedic anima. Pſal. Ciij. T.S.



fits



fits, to ſlip out of thy mind.

3 That gaue thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee reſtor'd againe:
For all thy weake and fraile diſeaſe,
and heald thee of thy paine.
4 That did redeeme thy life from death,
from which thou couldſt not flee:
His mercy and compaſsion both,
he did extend to thee.

5 That fild with goodneſſe thy deſire,
and did prolong thy youth:
Like as the Eagle calls her bill,
whereby her age renew'th.
6 The Lord with iuſtice doth repay
all ſuch as be oppreſt:
So that their ſufferings and their wrongs,
are turned to the beſt.

7 His wayes and his commandements,
to Moſes he did ſhow:
His counſels and his valiant acts,
the Iſraelites did know.
8 The Lord is kind and mercifull,
when ſinners do him grieue:
The ſloweſt to conceiue a wrath,
and readieſt to forgiue.

9 He chides not vs continually,
though we be full of ſtrife:
Nor keepes our faults in memorie,
for all our ſinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our ſinnes,
the Lord doth vs regard:
Nor after our iniquities,
he doth vs not reward.

11 But as the ſpace is wondrous great,
twixt earth and heauen aboue:
So is his goodneſſe much more large,
to them that do him loue.
12 God doth remoue our ſinnes from vs,
and our offences all,
As farre as is the Sunne riſing,
full diſtant from his fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And looke what pittie parents deare,
vnto their children beare:
Like pittie beareth God to ſuch,
as worſhip him in feare.
14 The Lord that made vs knowes our ſhape,
our mould and faſhion iuſt:
How weake and fraile our nature is,
and how we be but duſt.

15 And how the time of mortall men,
is like the withering hay:
Or like the flower right faire in field,
that fades full ſoone away.
16 Whoſe gloſſe & beautie ſtormy winds,
do vtterly diſgrace:
And make that after their aſſaults,
ſuch bloſſomes haue no place.

17 But yet the goodneſſe of the Lord,
with his ſhall euer ſtand:
Their childrens children ſhall receiue
his righteouſneſſe at hand.
18 I meane which keepe his couenant,
with all their whole deſire:
And not forget to do the thing,
that he doth them require.

19 The heauens high are made the ſeate,
and footſtoole of the Lord:
And by his power imperiall,
he gouernes all the world.
20 Ye Angels which are great in power,
praiſe ye and bleſſe the Lord:
Which to obey and do his will,
immediatly accord.

21 Ye noble hoaſts and miniſters,
ceaſſe not to laud him ſtill:
Which readie are to execute
his pleaſure and his will.
22 Yea all his works in euery place,
praiſe ye his holy Name:
My heart, my mind, and eke my ſoule,
praiſe ye alſo the ſame.

Benedic anima. Pſal. Ciiij. W. K.

M Y ſoule praiſe the Lord, ſpeake good of his Name: O Lord our great God, how doeſt thou appeare? So paſſing in glorie, that great is thy fame. Honour and maieſtie, in thee ſhine moſt cleare.

2 With light as a robe,
thou haſt thee beclad,
Whereby all the earth,
thy greatneſſe may ſeet
The heauens in ſuch ſort
thou alſo haſt ſpread,
That it to a curtaine
compared may be.

3 His chamber beames lie,
in the clouds full ſure,
Which as his chariot,

are made him to beare.
And there with much swiftnesse,
his course doth endure,
Vpon the wings riding,
of winds in the aire.

4 He maketh his spirits,
as Heralds to go:
And lightnings to serue,
we see also prest:
His will to accomplish,
they run to and fro,
To saue or consume things,
as seemeth him best.

5 He groundeth the earth,
so firmely and fast,
That it once to moue,
none shall haue such power.
6 The deepe a faire couering
for it made thou hast:
Which by his owne nature
the hils would deuoure.

7 But at thy rebuke,
the waters do flie:
And so giue due place,
thy word to obey.
At thy voice of thunder,
so fearefull they bee:
That in their great raging,
they haste soone away.

8 The mountaines full high,
they then vp ascend:
If thou do but speake,
thy word they fulfill:
So likewise the vallies
most quickly descend,
Where thou them appointest,
remaine they do still.

9 Their bounds thou hast set,
how far they shall run:
So that in their rage,
not that passe they can:
For God hath appointed
they shall not returne,
The earth to destroy more,
which made was for man.

The second part.

10 He sendeth the springs,
to strong streames or lakes,
Which run do full swift,
among the huge hils.
11 Where both the wilde Asses
their thirst oft times slakes,
And beasts of the mountaines,
thereof drinke their fils.

12 By these pleasant springs,
of fountaines full faire,
The fowles of the aire
abide shall and dwell:
Who moued by nature
to hop here and there,
Among the greene branches,
their songs shall excell.

13 The mountaines to moist,
the clouds he doth vse:
The earth with his works
is wholly repleate.
14 So as the bruite cattell,
he doth not refuse:
But grasse doth prouide them,
and herbe for mans meate:

15 Yea, bread, wine and oile,
he made for mans sake:
His face to refresh,
and heart to make strong.
16 The Cedars of Liban,
this great Lord did make:
Which trees he doth nourish,
that grow vp so long.

17 In these may birds build,
and make there their nests:
In firre trees the Storkes
remaine and abide.
18 The high hils are succours,
for wilde Goates to rest:
And eke the rocks stonie,
for Conies to hide.

19 The Moone then is set,
her seasons to runne:
The dayes from the nights,
thereby to discerne.
And by the descending
also of the Sunne,
The cold from heate alway,
thereby we do learne.

20 When darknesse doth come
by Gods will and power,
Then creepe forth do all
the beasts of the wood.
21 The Lions range roaring,
their prey to deuoure:
But yet it is thou Lord,
which giuest them food.

22 As soone as the Sunne
is vp, they retire:
To couch in their dens,
then are they full faine:
23 That man to his worke may,
as right doth require:
Till night come and call him
to take rest againe.

The third part.

24 How sundry, O Lord,
are all thy workes found?
With wisedome full great,
they are indeed wrought:
So that the whole world,
of thy praise doth sound:
And as for thy riches,
they passe all mens thought.

25 So is the great sea,
which large is and broad:

Where things that creepe ſwarme,
and beaſts of each ſort.
26 There both mightie ſhips ſaile,
and ſome lie at road:
The Whale huge and monſtrous,
there alſo doth ſport.

27 All things on thee waite,
thou doſt them relieue:
And thou in due time,
full well doſt them feed.
28 Now when it doth pleaſe thee,
the ſame for to giue,
They gather full gladly,
thoſe things which they need.

Thou openeſt thy hand,
and they find ſuch grace:
That they with good things
are filled weſee.
29 But ſore are they troubled,
if thou turne thy face:
For if thou their breath take,
vile duſt then they be.

30 Againe, when thy Spirit
from thee doth proceed:
All things to appoint,
and what ſhall enſue:
Then are they created
as thou haſt decreed:
And doſt by thy goodneſſe,
the drie earth renew.

31 The praiſe of the Lord,
for euer ſhall laſt:
Who may in his workes,
by right well reioyce.
32 His lookes can the earth make
to tremble full faſt:
And likewiſe the mountaines
to ſmoke at his voice.

33 To this Lord and God,
ſing will I alwayes:
So long as I liue,
my God praiſe will I.
34 Then am I moſt certaine,
my words ſhall him pleaſe:
I will reioyce in him,
to him will I crie.

35 The ſinners, O Lord,
conſume in thine ire:
And eke the peruerſe,
them roote out with ſhame:
But as for my ſoule now,
let it ſtill deſire,
And ſay with the faithfull,
praiſe ye the Lords Name.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cv. N.

Sing this as the 103. Pſalme.

1 GIue praiſes vnto God the Lord,
and call vpon his Name:
Among the people eke declare
his workes to ſpread his fame,

2 Sing ye vnto the Lord I ſay,
and ſing vnto his praiſe:
And talke of all his wondrous workes,
that he hath wrought alwayes.

3 In honour of his holy Name,
reioyce with one accord:
And let the heart alſo reioyce,
of them that ſeeke the Lord.
4 Seeke ye the Lord, & ſeeke the ſtrength
of his eternall might:
And ſeeke his face continually,
and preſence of his ſight.

5 The wondrous works that he hath done,
keepe ſtill in mindfull heart:
Ne let the iudgements of his mouth,
out of your mind depart.
6 Ye that of faithfull Abraham
his ſeruant are the ſeed:
Ye his elect the children that
of Iacob do proceed.

7 For he, he onely is, I ſay,
the mightie Lord our God:
And his moſt rightfull iudgements are,
through all the world abroad.
8 His promiſe and his couenant,
which he hath made to him:
He hath remembred euermore,
to thouſands of degrees.

The ſecond part.

9 The couenant which he hath made
with Abraham long ago:
And faithfull oath which he hath ſworne
to Iſaac alſo.
10 And did confirme the ſame for law,
that Iacob ſhould obey:
And for eternall couenant,
to Iſrael for aye.

11 When thus he ſaid, lo I to you
all Canaan land will giue:
The lot of your inheritance,
wherein your ſeed ſhall liue.
12 Although the number at that time,
did very ſmall appeare:
Yea very ſmall, and in the land
they then but ſtrangers were.

13 While yet they walkt from land to land,
without a ſure abode:
And whilſt from ſundry kingdomes they
did wander all abroad.
14 And wrong at no oppreſſors hand,
he ſuffered them to take:
But euen the great and mightie kings,
reproued for their ſake.

15 And thus he ſaid: Touch ye not thoſe
that mine annointed be:
Ne do the Prophets any harme,
that do pertaine to me.
16 He cald a dearth vpon the land,
of bread he ſtroid the ſtore:
But he againſt the time of need,
had ſent a man before,

The third part.

17 Euen Ioseph, which had once been sold,
to line a slaue in woe:
Whose feete they hurt in stocks, whose soule
the irons pierst also.
18 Vntill the time came when his cause
was knowne apparently:
The mightie word of God the Lord,
Melchiahs true truth did trie.

19 The King sent and deliuered him
from prison where he was:
20 The ruler of the people then
did freely let him passe.
21 And ouer all his house he made
him Lord to beare the sway:
And of his substance made him haue
the rule and all the stay.

22 That he might to his will instruct
the Princes of the land:
And wisedomes lore his ancient men
might cause to vnderstand.
23 Then into the Egyptian land,
came Israel also:
And Iacob in the land of Ham,
did line a stranger tho.

24 His people he exceedingly
in number made to flow:
And ouer all their enemies,
in strength he made them grow.
25 Whose heart he turn'd, that they with hate
his people did intreate:
And did his seruants wrongfully,
abuse with false deceit.

The fourth part.

26 His faithfull seruant Moses then,
and Aaron whom he chose,
He did command to go to them,
his message to disclose.
27 The wondrous message of his signes,
among them he did show:
And wonders in the land of Ham,
then did they worke also.

28 Darknesse he sent, and made it darke,
in stead of brighter day:
And vnto his commission,
they did not disobey.
29 He turn'd their waters into bloud,
he did their fishes slay:
30 Their land brought frogs, euen in the place
where their king Pharaoh lay.

31 He spake, and at his voice there came
great swarmes of noysome flies:
And all the quarters of the land,
were filld with crawling lice.
32 He gaue them cold and stonie haile,
in stead of milder raine:
And fierie flames within their land,
he sent vnto their paine.

33 He smote their vines & all their trees,
whereon their figs did grow:
And all the trees within their coasts
downe did he ouerthrow.
34 He spake, then Caterpillers did
and Grashoppers abounde:
35 Which eat the grasse in all their land,
and fruit of all their grounde.

The fift part.

36 The first begotten in their land
eke deadly did he smite:
Yea the beginning and first fruit
of all their strength and might.
37 With gold and siluer he them brought
from Egypt land to passe:
And in the number of their tribes,
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and ioyfull then,
when they did thence depart:
For terror and the dread of them
was falne vpon their heart.
39 To shroud them from the parching heate,
a cloud he did displaye:
And fire he sent to giue them light,
when night had hid the day.

40 They asked, and he caused Quailes,
to raine at their requests:
And fully with the bread of heauen,
their hunger he repreſt.
41 He opened the stony rocke,
and waters gushed out:
And in the drie and parched grounds,
like riuers ran about.

42 For of his holy couenant,
aye mindfull was he tho:
Which to his seruant Abraham,
he plighted long ago.
43 He brought his people forth with mirth,
and his elect with ioy:
Out of the cruell land, where they
had liu'd in great annoy.

44 And of the heathen men he gaue
to them the fruitfull lands:
The labours of the people eke
they tooke into their hands.
45 That they his holy statutes might
obserue for euermore:
And faithfully obey his lawes:
praise ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Psal. Cvj. W. K.

Sing this as the 95. Psalme.

PRaise ye the Lord, for he is good,
his mercie dures for aye:
2 Who can expresse his noble acts,
or all his praise display?
3 They blessed are that iudgement keepe,
and iustly do alway:
With fauour of thy people (Lord)
remember me I pray.

4 And with thy sauing health (O Lord)
vouchsafe to visit me:
5 That I the great felicitie
of thine elect may see,

And

And with thy peoples ioy I may
a ioyfull mind poſſeſſe:
And may with thine inheritance,
a glorying heart expreſſe.

6 Both we and eke our fathers all,
haue ſinned euery one:
We haue committed wickednesſe,
and fouly we haue done.
7 The wonders great which thou (O Lord)
haſt done in Egypt land:
Our fathers though they ſaw them all,
yet did not vnderſtand.

Nor they thy mercies multitude,
did keepe in thankfull mind:
But at the ſea, yea the red ſea,
rebelled moſt vnkind.
8 Neuertheleſſe he ſaued them,
for honour of his Name:
That he might make his power knowne,
and ſpread abroad his fame.

9 The red ſea then did he rebuke,
and forthwith it was dride:
And as in wildernesſe ſo through
the deepe he did them guide.
10 He ſau'd them from the cruell hand,
of their deſpiteſull foe:
And from the enemies hand he did
deliuer them alſo.

The ſecond part.

11 The waters their oppreſſors whelm'd,
not one was left aliue:
12 Then they beleeu'd his word, & praiſe
in ſong they did him giue.
13 But by and by vnthankfully,
his workes they cleane forgat:
And for his counſell and his will,
they did neglect to waite.

14 But luſted in the wilderneſſe,
with fond and greedie luſt:
And in the deſart tempted God,
the ſtay of all their truſt.
15 And then their wanton minds deſire,
he ſuffered them to haue:
But waſting leanneſſe therewithall,
into their ſoules he gaue.

16 Then when they lodged in their tents,
at Moſes they did grutch:
Aaron the holy of the Lord,
ſo did they enuie much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did deuoure:
And all Abirams company,
did couer in that houre.

18 In their aſſembly kindled was
the hote conſuming fire:
And waſting flame did then burne vp
the wicked in his ire.
19 Vpon the hill of Horeb they
an idoll Calfe did frame:
And there the molten image they
did worſhip of the ſame,

20 Into the likeneſſe of a Calfe,
which feedeth on the graſſe:
Thus they their glorie turnd, and all
their honour did deface.
21 And God their onely Sauiour,
vnkindly they forgot:
Which many great and mightie things,
in Egypt land had wrought,

The third part.

22 And in the land of Ham, for them
moſt wondrous works had done:
And by the red ſea dreadfull things
performed long agone.
23 Therefore for their ſo ſhewing them
forgetfull and vnkind:
To bring deſtruction on them all,
he purpoſ'd in his mind.

Had not his choſen Moſes ſtood
before him in the breake:
To turne his wrath, leſt he on them
with ſlaughter ſhould him wreake.
24 They did deſpiſe the pleaſant land,
that he behight to giue:
Yea and the words that he had ſpoke,
they did no whit beleeue.

25 But in their tents with grudging hart,
they wickedly repin'd:
Nor to the voice of God the Lord,
they gaue an hearkning mind.
26 Therefore againſt them lifted he
his ſtrong reuenging hand:
Them to deſtroy in wilderneſſe,
ere they ſhould ſee the land.

27 And to deſtroy their ſeed among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countries of the world,
to ſcatter them abroad.
28 To Baal Peor then they did
adioyne themſelues alſo:
And eat the offerings of the dead,
ſo they forſooke him tho.

29 Thus with their owne inuentions,
his wrath they did prouoke:
And in his ſo enkindled wrath,
the plague vpon them broke.
30 But Phineas ſtood vp with zeale,
the ſinners vile to ſlay:
And iudgement he did execute,
and then the plague did lay.

The fourth part.

31 It was imputed vnto him
for righteouſneſſe that day:
And from thenceforth ſo counted is,
from race to race, I ſay.
32 At waters eke of Meribah,
they did him angry make:
Yea ſo farre forth, that Moſes was
then puniſht for their ſake.

33 Becauſe they vext his ſpirit ſo ſore,
that in impatient heate,
His lips ſpake vnaduiſedly,

his

his fervour was ſo great.
34 Nor as the Lord commanded them,
they ſlue the people tho:
35 But were among the heathen mixt,
and learnd their workes alſo.

36 And did their idols ſerue, which were
their ruine and decay:
37 To fiends their ſonnes and daughters they
did offer vp and ſlay.
38 Yea with vnkindly murdering knife,
the guiltleſſe bloud they ſpilt:
Yea their owne ſonnes and daughters bloud,
without all cauſe of guilt.

Whom they to Canaan idols then
offred with wicked hand:
And ſo with bloud of innocents,
defiled was the land.
39 Thus were they ſtained with the works
of their owne filthy way:
And with their owne inuentions,
a whoring they did ſtray.

40 Therefore againſt his people was
the Lords wrath kindled ſore:
And euen his owne inheritance,
he did abhorre therefore.
41 Into the hands of heathen men,
he gaue them for a prey:
And made their foes their Lords, whom they
were forced to obey.

The fifi part.

42 Yea and their hatefull enemies,
oppreſt them in the land:
And they were humbly made to ſtoupe,
as ſubiects to their hand.
43 Full oftentimes from thrall had he
deliuered them before:
But with their counſels they to wrath
prouokt him euermore.

Therefore they by their wickednesſe,
were brought full low to lie:
44 Yet when he ſaw them in diſtreſſe,
he heapkned to their crie.
45 He cald to mind his couenant,
which he to them had ſworn:
And by his mercies multitude,
repented him therefore.

46 And fauour he them made to find,
before the ſight of thoſe,
That led them captiue from their land,
when erſt they were their foes.
47 Saue vs O Lord that art our God,
ſaue vs (O Lord) we pray:
And from among the heathen folke,
Lord gather vs away.

48 That we may ſpread the noble praiſe,
of thy moſt holy Name:
That we may glory in thy praiſe,
and ſounding of thy fame.
49 The Lord the God of Iſrael,
be bleſt for euermore:
Let all the people ſay, Amen:
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cvij. W. K.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

Giue thankes vnto the Lord our God,
for gracious is he:
And that his mercie hath no end,
all mortall men may ſee.
2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath,
with thanks ſhall praiſe his Name:
And ſhew how they from foes were freed,
and how he wrought the ſame.

3 He gathered them forth of the lands,
that lay ſo farre about:
From Eaſt to Weſt, from North to South
his hand did ſind them out.
4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe,
and ſtrayed from the way:
And found no Citie where to dwell,
that ſerue might for their ſtay.

5 Whoſe thirſt and hunger was ſo great,
in theſe deſarts ſo voide:
That faintneſſe did them ſore aſſault,
and eke their ſoules annoide.
6 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aide,
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.

7 And by that way which was moſt right,
he led them like a guide:
That they might to a Citie go,
and there alſo abide:
8 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his goodneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.

9 For he the emptie ſoule ſuſtaind,
whom thirſt had made to faint:
The hungrie ſoule with goodneſſe fed,
and did them eke acquaint.
10 Such as do dwell in darkneſſe deepe,
where they on death do waite:
Faſt bound to taſte ſuch troublous ſtormes,
as iron chaines do threat.

The ſecond part.

11 For that againſt the Lords own words
they ſought ſo to rebell:
Eſteeming light his counſels high,
which do ſo farre excell.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell downe with griefe:
And none was found ſo much to helpe,
whereby to get reliefe.

13 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aide:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.
14 For he from darkneſſe out them brought,
and from deaths dreadfull ſhade:
Burſting with force the iron bands,
which did before them lade.

15 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men,

16 For he threw downe the gates of braſſe,
and brake them with ſtrong hand:
The iron barres he ſmote in two,
nothing could him withſtand.

17 The fooliſh folke great plagues do feele,
and cannot from them wend:
But heape on more to thoſe they haue,
becauſe they do offend.
18 Their ſoules ſo much did loathe all meate,
that none they could abide:
Whereby death had them almoſt caught,
as they full truly tride.

19 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aid:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.
20 For then he ſent to them his word,
which health did ſoone reſtore:
And brought them from thoſe dangers deepe,
wherein they were before.

The third part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.
22 And let them offer ſacrifice,
with thankes and alſo feare,
And ſpeake of all his wondrous works,
with glad and ioyfull cheare.

23 Such as in ſhips and brittle barks,
into the ſeas deſcend:
Their merchandiſe through fearfull floods,
to compaſſe and to end:
24 Thoſe men are forced to behold,
the Lords workes what they be:
And in the dangerous deepe the ſame
moſt marvellous they ſee.

25 For at his word the ſtormy wind
ariſeth in a rage:
And ſtirreth vp the ſurges ſo,
as nought can them aſſwage.
26 Then are they lifted vp ſo high,
the clouds they ſeeme to paine:
And plunging downe the depth vntill,
their ſoules conſume with paine.

27 And like a drunkard to and fro,
now here now there they reele:
As men with feare of wit bereft,
or had of ſenſe no feele.
28 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aid:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.

29 For with his word the Lord doth make
the ſturdie ſtormes to ceaſe:
So that the great waues from their rage,
are brought to reſt and peace.
30 Then are men glad when reſt is come,
which they ſo much did craue:
And are by him in hauen brought,
which they ſo faine would haue;

The fourth part.

31 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew his wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men.
32 Let them in preſence of the folke,
with praiſe extoll his Name:
And where the Elders do conſent,
there let them do the ſame.

33 For running floods to drie deſarts,
he doth oft change and turne:
And drieth vp as it were duſt
the ſpringing well and bourne.
34 A fruitfull land with pleaſures decke,
full barren doth he make:
When on their ſinnes that dwell therein,
he doth iuſt vengeance take.

35 Againe, the wilderneſſe full rude,
he maketh fruit to beare:
With pleaſant ſprings of waters cleare,
though none before were there.
36 Wherein ſuch hungrie ſoules are ſet,
as he doth freely chuſe:
That they a Citie might them build,
to dwell in for their vſe.

37 That they may ſow their pleaſant land,
and vineyards alſo plant:
To yeeld them fruit of ſuch increaſe,
as none may ſeeme to want.
38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth bleſſe them ſo:
Who doth alſo the brute beaſts make,
by numbers great to grow.

39 But when the faithfull are low brought,
by the oppreſſors ſtout:
And miniſh do through many plagues,
that compaſſe them about.
40 Then doth he Princes bring to ſhame,
which did them ſore oppreſſe:
And likewiſe cauſed them to erre,
within the wilderneſſe.

41 But yet the poore he raiſeth vp,
out of their troubles deepe:
And oft times doth their traine augment,
much like a flocke of ſheepe.
42 The righteous ſhall behold this ſight,
and alſo much reioyce:
Whereas the wicked and peruerſe
with griefe ſhall ſtop their voice.

43 But who is wiſe, that now fall well,
he may theſe things record?
For certainly he ſhall perceine
the kindneſſe of the Lord.

Paratum cor. Pſal. Cviij. I. H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

O God my heart prepared is,
and ſo my tongue is ſet:
I will aduance my voice in ſong,
and giuing praiſe alſo.
2 Awake my viole and my harpe,
ſweete melodie to make;

And in the morning I my ſelfe,
right early will awake.

3 By me among the people Lord,
ſtill praiſed ſhalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folke,
will ſing O Lord to thee.
4 Becauſe thy mercie Lord is great,
aboue the heauens hie:
And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds
within the loftie ſkie.

5 Aboue the ſtarrie heauens high,
exalt thy ſelfe O God:
And Lord diſplay vpon the earth,
thy glorie all abroad.
6 That thy dearely beloued may
be ſet at libertie:
Helpe O my God, with thy right hand,
and hearken vnto me.

7 God in his holineſſe hath ſpoke,
wherefore my ioyes abound:
Sichem I will diuide, and mete
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead ſhall be mine owne,
Manaſſes mine ſhall be:
My head ſtrength Ephraim, and law
ſhall Iuda giue for me.

9 Moab my waſhpot, and my ſhoe
on Edom will I throw:
Vpon the land of Paleſtine,
in triumph will I go.
10 Who ſhall into the Citie ſtrong,
be guide to conduct me?
Or how by whom to Edom land,
conueyed ſhall I be?

11 Is it not thou, O God, which late
hadſt vs forſaken quite?
And thou O Lord which with our hoaſts,
didſt not go forth to fight?
12 Giue vs O Lord thy ſauing aid,
when troubles do aſſaile:
For all the helpe of man is vaine,
and can nowhit auaile.

13 Through God we ſhall do valiant acts,
and worthy of renowne:
He ſhall ſubdue our enemies,
yea he ſhall tread them downe.

Deus laudem tuam. Pſal. Cix. N.

Sing this at the 95. Pſalme.

IN ſpeechleſſe ſilence do not hold,
O God thy tongue alwayes:
O God euen thou I ſay, that art
the God of all my praiſe.
2 The wicked and the guileſull mouth,
on me diſcloſed be:
And they with falſe and lying tongues,
haue ſpoken vnto me.

3 They did beſet me round about,
with words of hateſull ſpight:
Without all cauſe of my deſert,
againſt me they did fight.

4 For my good will they were my foes,
but then gan I to pray.
5 My good with ill, my friendlineſſe
with hate they did repay.

6 Set thou the wicked ouer him,
to haue the vpper hand:
At his right hand eke ſuffer thou
his hateſull foe to ſtand.
7 When he is iudged, let him then
condemned be therein:
And let the prayer that he makes,
be turned into ſinne.

8 Few be his dayes, his charge alſo
let thou another take:
9 His children let be fatherleſſe,
his wife a widow make.
10 Let his of-ſpring be vagabonds,
to beg and ſeeke their bread:
Wandring out of the waſted place,
where earſt they haue been fed.

11 Let couetous extortioners,
catch all his goods and ſtore:
And let the ſtranger ſpoile the fruite,
of all his toile before.
12 Let there be none to pitie him,
let there be none at all,
That on his children fatherleſſe,
will let their mercy fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And ſo let his poſteritie,
for euer be deſtroid:
Their name out blotted in the age,
that after ſhall ſucceed.
14 Let not his fathers wickednes,
from Gods remembrance fall:
And let not thou his mothers ſinne,
be done away at all.

15 But in the preſence of the Lord,
let them remaine for aye:
That from the earth their memorie
he may cut cleane away.
16 Sith mercy he forgot to ſhew,
but did purſue with ſpight,
The troubled man, and ſought to ſlay
the woſull hearted wight.

17 As he did curſing loue, it ſhall
betide vnto him ſo:
And as he did not bleſsing loue,
it ſhall be farre him fro.
18 As he with curſing clad himſelfe,
ſo it like water ſhall
Into his bowels, and like oyle
into his bones befall.

19 As garment let it be to him,
to couer him for aye:
And as a girdle, wherewith he
ſhall girded be alway.
20 Lo, let the ſame be from the Lord,
the guerdon of my foe:
Yea and of thoſe that euill ſpeake
againſt my ſoule alſo.

21 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
deale thou, I ſay, with me:
After thy Name deliuer me,
for good thy mercies be.
22 Becauſe in depth of great diſtreſſe,
I needy am and poore:
And eke within my pained breſt,
my heart is wounded ſore.

The third part.

23 Euen ſo doe I depart away,
as doth declining ſhade:
And as the Graſſhopper, ſo I
am ſhaken off and fade.
24 With faſting long from needfull food,
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatneſſe hath my fleſh
enforced beene to leeſe.

25 And I alſo a vile reproach,
to them am made to be:
And they that did vpon me looke,
did ſhake their heads at me.
26 But thou O Lord, that art my God,
mine aid and ſuccour be:
According to thy mercy Lord,
ſaue and deliuer me.

27 And they ſhall know thereby, that this
(Lord) is thy mighty hand:
And that thou, thou haſt done it Lord,
ſo ſhall they vnderſtand.
28 Although they curſe with ſpight, yet thou
ſhalt bleſſe with louing voice:
They ſhall ariſe and come to ſhame,
thy ſeruant ſhall reioyce.

29 Let them be clothed all with ſhame,
that enemies are to me:
And with confuſion as a cloake,
eke couered let them be.
30 But greatly I will with my mouth
giue thankes vnto the Lord:
And I among the multitude,
his praiſes will record.

31 For he with helpe at his right hand,
will ſtand the poore man by:
To ſaue him from the man that would
condemne his ſoule to die.

Dixit Dominus. Pſal. Cx. N.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

THe Lord did ſay vnto my Lord,
ſit thou at my right hand,
Till I haue made thy foes a ſtoole,
whereon thy feet ſhall ſtand.
2 The Lord ſhall out of Sion ſend,
the Scepter of thy might:
Amid thy mortall foes be thou
the ruler in their ſight.

3 And in the day on which thy reigne,
and power they ſhall ſee:
Then hereby freewill offrings ſhall
the people offer thee,
Yea with an holy worſhipping
then ſhall they offer all,
Thy births dew is the dew that doth
from wombe of morning fall.

4 The Lord hath ſworne, and neuer will
repent what he doth ſay:
By the order of Melchiſedech,
thou art a Prieſt for aye.
5 The Lord thy God on thy right hand
that ſtandeth for thy ſtay,
Shall wound for thee the ſtately kings,
vpon his wrathfull day.

6 The heathen he ſhall iudge, and fill
the place with bodies dead:
And ouer diuers countries ſhall
in ſunder ſmite the head.
7 And he ſhall drinke out of the brooke,
that runneth in the way:
Wherefore he ſhall lift vp on high,
his royall head that day.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. Cxj. N.

Sing this as the 120. Pſalme.

WIth heart I doe accord,
to praiſe and land the Lord,
In preſence of the iuſt.
2 For great his workes are found,
To ſearch them ſuch are bound,
As him doe loue and truſt.
3 His workes are glorious,
Alſo his righteouſneſſe,
It doth endure for euer.
4 His wondrous workes he would,
We ſtill remember ſhould,
His mercie faileth neuer.

5 Such as to him loue beare,
A portion full faire,
He hath vp for them laid:
For this they ſhall well finde,
He will them haue in minde,
And keepe them as he ſaid.
6 For he did not diſdaine,
His workes to ſhew them plaine,
By lightnings and by thunders:
When he the heathen land,
Did giue into their hand,
Where they beheld his wonders.

7 Of all his workes enſueth,
Both iudgement, right and truth,
Whereto his ſtatutes tend:
8 They are decreed ſure,
For euer to endure,
Which equitie doth end:
Redemption he gaue,
His people for to ſaue:
9 And hath alſo required,
His promiſe not to faile,
But alwaies to preuaile,
His holy Name be feared.

10 Who ſo with heart full faine,
True wiſdome would attaine,
The Lord feare and obey:
Such as his lawes doe keepe,
Shall knowledge haue full deepe,
His praiſe ſhall laſt for aye.

Beatus vir. Pſal. Cxij. W. K.

Sing this to the Paſter noſter.

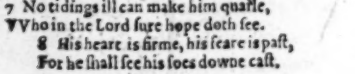
THe man is bleſt that God doth feare,
And that his law doth lope indeed:
2 His ſeed on earth God will vpreare,
And bleſſe ſuch as from him proceed.
3 His houſe with good he will fulfill,
His righteouſneſſe endure ſhall ſtill.

4 Vnto the righteous doth ariſe,
In tronble ioy, in darkneſſe light:
Compaſsion is in his eies.
And mercie alwaies in his ſight.
5 Yea pitie moueth ſuch to lend,
He doth by iudgement things expend.

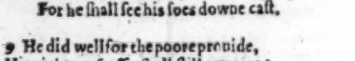
6 And ſurely ſuch ſhall neuer faile,
For in remembrance had is he:
7 No tidings ill can make him quaile,
VVho in the Lord ſure hope doth ſee.
8 His heart is firme, his feare is paſt,
For he ſhall ſee his foes downe caſt.

9 He did well for the poore prouide,
His righteouſneſſe ſhall ſtill remaine:
And his eſtate with praiſe abide,
Though that the wicked man diſdaine,
10 Yea gnaſh his teeth thereat ſhall he,
And ſo conſume his ſtate to ſee.

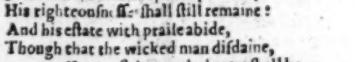
Laudate pueri. Pſal. Cxiij. W. K.



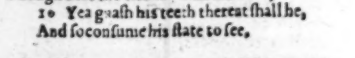
E children which doe ſerue the Lord,



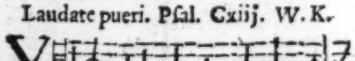
Praiſe ye his name with one accord: Yea



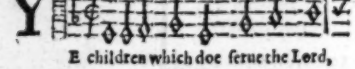
bleſſed be alwaies his Name, VVho from the



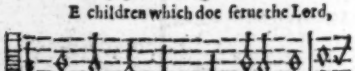
riſing of the Sunne, Till it returne where it



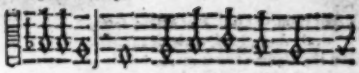
begun, Is to be praiſed with great fame.



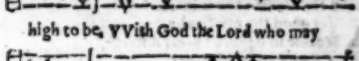
The Lord all people doth ſurmount, As for



his glory we may count, Aboue the heauens



high to be, VVith God the Lord who may



compare, VVhoſe dwellings in the heauens

are, Of ſuch great power and force is he.

6 He doth abaſe himſelfe we know,
Things to behold both here below,
And alſo in heauen aboue.
7 The needy out of duſt to draw,
And eke the poore which helpe none ſaw
His onely mercie did him moue.
8 And ſo him ſet in high degree,
VVith Princes of great dignitie,
That rule his people with great fame.
9 The barren he doth make to beare,
And with great ioy her fruit to reare,
Therefore praiſe ye his holy Name.

In exitu Iſrael. Pſal. Cxiiij. W. W.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

WHen Iſrael by Gods addreſſe,
from Pharaohs land was bent
And Iacobs houſe the ſtrangers left,
and in the ſame traine went:
2 In Iuda God his glory ſhewd,
his holineſſe moſt bright:
So did the Iſraelites declare
his kingdome, power, and might.

3 The Sea it ſaw, and ſuddenly
as all amaz'd did flie:
The roaring ſtreames of Iordans flood,
reculed backwardly.
4 As Rams afraid the mountaines skipt,
their ſtrength did them forſake:
And as the filly trembling Lambs,
their tops did beat and quake.

5 VVhat aild thee ſea as all amaz'd,
ſo ſuddenly to flie?
Ye rolling waues of Iordans flood,
why ranne ye backwardly?
6 VVhy ſhooke ye hills as Rams afraid?
why did your ſtrength ſo ſhake?
VVhy did your tops as trembling Lambs,
for feare quiner and quake?

7 O earth confeſſe thy ſoueraigne Lord,
and dread his mighty hand:
Before the face of Iacobs God,
feare ye both ſea and land.
8 I meane the God which from hard rocks,
doth cauſe maine flouds appeare:
And from the ſtony flint doth cauſe
guſh out the fountaines cleare.

Non

Non nobis Domine. Pſal. Cxv. N.

Sing this as the 119. Pſalme.

NOt vnto vs Lord, not to vs,
but to thy Name giue praiſe:
Both for thy mercy and thy truth,
that are in thee alwaies.
2 Why ſhall the heathen ſcorners ſay,
where is their God become?
3 Our God in heauen is, and what
he will, that hath he done.

4 Their Idols ſiluer are and gold,
workes of mens hands they be:
5 They haue a mouth and doe not ſpeake,
and eyes, and doe not ſee.
6 And they haue eares ioynd to their heads,
and doe not heare at all:
And noſes eke they formed haue,
and doe not ſmell withall.

7 And hands they haue, and handle not,
and feet, and doe not goe:
A throat they haue, yet through the ſame
they make no ſound to blow.
8 Thoſe that make them are like to them,
and thoſe whoſe truſt they be:
9 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he.
10 O Aarons houſe truſt in the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he:
11 Truſt ye the Lord that feare the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he,
12 The Lord hath mindfull beene of vs,
and will vs bleſſe alſo:
On Iſrael and on Aarons houſe,
his bleſſings he will ſhow.

13 Them that be fearers of the Lord,
the Lord will bleſſe them all:
Euen he will bleſſe them euery one,
the great and eke the ſmall
14 To you (I ſay) the liuing Lord
will multiplie his grace:
To you, and to the children that
ſhall follow of your race.

15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lord,
euen of the Lord, I ſay:
Which both the heauen and the earth
hath made and ſet in ſtay.
16 The heauens, yea the heauens high,
belong vnto the Lord:
The earth vnto the ſonnes of men,
he gaue of free accord.

17 They that be dead doe not with praiſe,
ſet forth the Lords renowne:
Nor any that into the place
of ſilence doe goe downe.
18 But we will praiſe the Lord our God,
from henceforth and for aye:
Sound ye the praiſes of the Lord,
praiſe ye the Lord I ſay.

Dilexi quoniam. Pſal. Cxvj. N.

Sing this as the 119 Pſalme.

I Loue the Lord, becauſe my voice
and prayer heard hath he:
2 When in my dayes I cald on him,
he bowed his eare to me:
3 Euen when the ſnares of cruel death,
about beſet me round:
When paines of hell me caught, and when
I woe and ſorrow found.

4 Vpon the Name of God my Lord,
then did I call and ſay:
Deliuer thou my ſoule O Lord,
I doe thee humblie pray.
5 The Lord is very mercifull,
and iuſt he is alſo:
And in our God compaſſion
doth pleatifully flow.

6 The Lord in ſafetie doth preſerue
all thoſe that ſimple be:
I was in woefull miſerie,
and he deliuered me.
7 And now my ſoule ſith thou art ſafe,
returne vnto thy reſt:
For largely loe the Lord to thee
his bounty hath expreſt.

8 Becauſe thou haſt deliuered
my ſoule from deadly thrall,
My moiſtned eyes from mournfull teares,
my ſliding feet from fall.
9 Before the Lord I in the land
of liſe will walke therefore:
10 I did beleeue, therefore I ſpake,
for I was troubled ſore.

The ſecond part.

11 I ſaid in my diſtreſſe and feare,
that all men liers be:
12 What ſhall I pay the Lord for all
his benefits to me?
13 The wholſome cup of ſauing health,
I thankfully will take:
And on the Lords Name I will call,
when I my prayers make.

14 I to the Lord will pay the vowes,
that I to him behight:
Yea euen at this preſent time,
in all the peoples ſight.
15 Righe deare and precious in his ſight,
the Lord doth aye eſteeme,
The death of all his holy ones,
what euer men doe deeme.

16 Thy ſeruant, Lord, thy ſeruant loe,
I doe my ſelfe confeſſe,
Sonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt broke
the bonds of my diſtreſſe.
17 And I will offer vp to thee,
a ſacrifice of praiſe:
And I will call vpon the Name
of God the Lord alwaies.

18 I to the Lord will pay the vowes,
that I haue him behight,
Yea euen at this preſent time,
in all his peoples ſight.
19 Yea in the courts of Godsowne houſe,
and in the midſt of thee.

O thou Ieruſalem, I ſay:
wherefore the Lord praiſe yee.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cxvij. N.

Sing this as the 99. Pſalme.

O All yee nations of the world,
praiſe ye the Lord alwaies:
And all ye people euery where,
ſet forth his noble praiſe.
2 For great his kindneſſe is to vs,
his truth endures for aye:
Wherefore praiſe ye the Lord our God,
praiſe ye the Lord, I ſay.

Confitemini. Pſal. Cxviij. N.

Sing this as the 84. Pſalme.

O Giue ye thanks vnto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercy doth endure
for euer towards thee.
2 Let Iſrael confeſſe and ſay,
his mercie dures for aye:
3 Now let the houſe of Aaron ſay,
his mercie dures for aye.

4 Let them that feare the Lord our God
euen now confeſſe and ſay:
The mercy of the Lord our God
endureth ſtill for aye.
5 In trouble and in heauineſſe,
vnto the Lord I cride:
Which louingly heard me at large,
my ſute was not denide.

6 The Lord himſelfe is on my ſide,
I will not ſtand in doubt,
Nor feare what man can doe to me,
when God ſtands me about.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them,
that helpe to ſuccour me:
Therefore I ſhall ſee my deſire,
vpon mine enemie.

8 Better it is to truſt in God,
than in mans mortall ſeed:
9 Or to put confidence in kings,
or Princes in our need.
10 All nations haue encloſed me,
and compaſſed me round:
But in the Name of God ſhall I
mine enemies confound.

11 They kept me in on euery ſide,
they kept me in, I ſay:
But in the Lords moſt mighty Name,
I ſhall worke their decay.
12 They came about me all like Bees,
but yet in the Lords Name,
I quencht their thornes that were on fire,
and will deſtroy the ſame.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou haſt with force thruſt ſore at me,
that I indeed might fall:
But through the Lord I found ſuch helpe,
that they were vanquiſht all,

14 The Lord is my defence and ſtrength,
my ioy, my mirth, my ſong:
He is become for me indeed,
a Sauiour moſt ſtrong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God
doth bring to paſſe great things:
He cauſeth voice of ioy and health,
in righteous mens dwellings.
16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring
moſt mighty things to paſſe:
His hand hath the preheminence,
his force is as it was.

17 I ſhall not die, but euer liue,
to vtter and declare,
The Lord his might and wondrous powes,
his workes and what they are.
18 The Lord himſelfe hath chaſtened,
and hath corrected me:
But hath not giuen me ouer yet
to death as ye may ſee.

19 Set open vnto me the gates,
of truth and righteouſneſſe:
That I may enter into them,
the Lords praiſe to expreſſe.
20 This is the gate euen of the Lord,
which ſhall not ſo be ſhut,
But good and righteous men alway,
ſhall enter into it.

The third part.

21 I will giue thankes to thee, O Lord,
becauſe thou haſt heard me:
And art become moſt louingly,
a Sauiour vnto me.
22 The ſtone which ere this time among
the builders was refuſed,
Is now become the corner ſtone,
and chiefly to be vſed.

23 This was the mighty worke of God,
this was the Lords owne fact:
And it is marueilous to behold
with eies that noble act.
24 This is the ioyfull day indeed,
which God himſelfe hath wrought:
Let vs be glad and ioy therein,
in heart, in minde, in thought.

25 Now helpe vs Lord and proſper vs,
we will with one accord:
26 Bleſſed is he that comes to vs,
in the Name of the Lord.
27 God is the Lord that ſhewes vs light,
binde ye therefore with cord,
Your ſacrifice to the altar,
and giue thankes to the Lord.

28 Thou art my God, I will confeſſe,
and render thankes to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will praiſe
thy mercie towards me.
29 O giue ye thanks vnto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercie doth endure
for euer towards thee.

Beati

Beati immaculati. Pſal. Cxix. W. W.

3 Doubtleſſe ſuch men goe not aſtray,
nor doe no wicked thing:
Which ſtedfaſtly walke in his way,
without any wandring.
4 It is thy will and commandement,
that with attentiue heed,
Thy noble and diuine precepts
we learne and keepe indeed.

5 O would to God it might thee pleaſe,
my waies ſo to addreſſe:
That I might both in heart and voice,
thy law keepe and confeſſe.
6 So ſhould no ſhame my life attaint,
whilſt I thus ſet mine eies:
And bend my minde alwaies to muſe
on thy ſacred decrees.

7 Then will I praiſe with vpright heart,
and magnifie thy Name:
When I ſhall learne thy iudgements iuſt,
and likewiſe proue the ſame.
8 And wholly will I giue my ſelfe
to keepe thy lawes moſt right:
Forſake me not for euer Lord,
but ſhew thy grace and might.

BETH. The ſecond part.

9 By what meanes may a young man beſt,
his life learne to amend?
If that he marke and keepe thy word,
and therein his time ſpend.
10 Vnfainedly I haue thee ſought,
and thus ſeeking abide:
O neuer ſuffer me O Lord,
from thy precepts to ſlide.

11 Within my heart and ſecret thoughts,
thy words I haue hid ſtill:
That I might not at any time,
offend thy godly will.
12 We magnifie thy Name, O Lord,
and praiſe thee euermore:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt worthy fame,
O Lord teach me therefore.

13 My lips haue neuer ceaſt to preach,
and publiſh day and night,
The iudgements all which did proceed
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy teſtimonies and thy wayes,
pleaſe me no leſſe indeed,
Then all the treaſures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed.

15 Of thy precepts I will ſtill muſe,
and thereto frame my talke:
As at a marke ſo will I aime,
thy wayes how I may walke.
16 My onely ioy ſhall be ſo fixt,
and on thy lawes ſo ſet,
That nothing can me ſo farre blinde,
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. The third part.

17 Grant to thy ſeruant now ſuch grace,
as may my life prolong:
Thy holy word then will I keepe,
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eies which were dim and ſhut vp
ſo open and make bright,
That of thy law and maruellous workes,
I may haue the cleare ſight.

19 I am a ſtranger in this earth,
wandring now here now there:
Thy word therefore to me diſcloſe,
my footſteps for to cleare.
20 My ſoule is rauiſht with deſire,
and neuer is at reſt,
But ſeekes to know thy iudgements high,
and what may pleaſe thee beſt.

21 The proud men and malicious,
thou haſt deſtroyed each one:
And curſed are ſuch as doe not
thy heſts attend vpon.
22 Lord turne from me rebuke and ſhame,
which wicked men conſpire:
For I haue kept thy couenants,
with zeale as hot as fire.

23 The Princes great in counſell ſate,
and did againſt me ſpeake:
But then thy ſeruant thought how he
thy ſtatutes might not breake.
24 For why thy couenants are my ioy,
and my hearts great ſolace:
They ſerue in ſtead of counſellers,
my matters for to paſſe.

DALETH. The fourth part.

25 I am alas as brought to graue,
and almoſt turn'd to duſt:
Reſtore therefore my life againe,
as thy promiſe is inſt.

26 My wayes when I acknowledged,
with mercy thou didſt heare:
Heare now eftſoone, and me inſtruct,
thy lawes to loue and feare.

27 Teach me once throughly for to know
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy workes then will I meditate,
and lay them vp in ſtore.
28 My ſoule I feele ſo ſore oppreſt,
that it melteth for griefe:
According to thy word therefore,
haſte Lord to ſend reliefe.

29 From lying and deceitfull lips,
let thy grace me defend:
And that I may learne thee to loue,
thy holy law me lend
30 The way of truth both ſtraight and ſure,
I haue choſen and found:
I ſet thy iudgements me before,
which keepe me ſafe and ſound.

31 Since then (O Lord) I forc'd my ſelfe
thy couenants to embrace:
Let me therefore haue no rebuke,
nor checke in any caſe.
32 Then will I runne with ioyfull cheare,
where thy word doth me call:
When thou haſt ſet my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. The fifth part.

33 Inſtruct me Lord in the right trade,
of thy ſtatutes diuine:
And it to keepe euen to the end,
my heart will I incline.
34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I ſhall it obey:
With heart and minde, and all my might,
I will it keepe I ſay.

35 In the right paths of thy precepts,
guide me Lord I require:
None other pleaſure doe I wiſh,
nor greater thing deſire.
36 Incline my heart thy lawes to keepe,
and couenants to embrace:
And from all filthy auarice,
Lord ſhield me with thy grace

37 From vaine deſires and worldly luſts,
turne backe mine eyes and ſight:
Giue me the ſpirit of life and power,
to walke thy wayes aright.
38 Confirme thy gracious promiſe Lord,
which thou haſt made to me,
Which am thy ſeruant, and doe loue,
and feare nothing but thee.

39 Reproch and ſhame which I ſo feare,
from me O Lord expell:
For thou doſt iudge with equitie,
and therein doeſt excell.
40 Behold my hearts deſire is bent,
thy lawes to keepe for aye:
Lord ſtrengthen me ſo with thy grace,
that it performe I may.

VAV. The ſixt part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold,
let me obtaine O Lord:
Thy ſauing health let me enioy,
according to thy word.
42 So ſhall I ſtop the ſlandrous mouthes
of lewd men and vniuſt:
For in thy faithfull promiſes,
ſtands my comfort and truſt.

43 The word of truth within my mouth,
let euer ſtill be preſt:
For in thy iudgements wonderfull,
my hope doth ſtand and reſt.
44 And whilſt that breath within my breaſt,
doth naturall life preſerue:
Yea till the world ſhall be diſſolu'd,
thy law will I obſerue.

45 So walke will I as ſet at large,
and made free from all dread:
Becauſe I ſought how for to keepe,
thy precepts and thy reade.
46 Thy noble acts I will deſcrie,
as things of moſt great fame:
Euen before kings I will them blaze,
and ſhrinke no whit for ſhame.

47 I will reioyce then to obey,
thy worthy heſts and will:
Which euermore I haue loued beſt,
and ſo will loue them ſtill.
48 My hands will I lift to thy lawes,
which I haue dearly fought:
And practiſe thy commandements,
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAIN. The ſeuenth part.

49 Thy promiſe which thou ma'dſt to me,
thy ſeruant Lord remember:
For therein doe I put my truſt,
and confidence for euer.
50 It is my comfort and my ioy,
when troubles me aſſaile:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would ſoone me faile.

51 The proud and ſuch as God contemne,
ſtill made of me a ſcorne:
Yet would I not thy lawes forſake,
as he that were forlorne.
52 But cald to minde (Lord) thy great workes,
ſhewd to our fathers old:
Whereby I felt the ioy ſurmount
my griefe an hundred fold.

53 But yet, alas, for feare I quake,
ſeeing how wicked men
Thy law forſooke, and did procure
thy iudgements who knowes when?
54 And as for me, I fram'd my ſongs
thy ſtatutes to exalt:
When I among the ſtrangers dwelt,
and thoughts gan me aſſault.

55 I thought vpon thy Name O Lord,
by night when others ſleepe:
As for thy law alſo I kept,
and euer will it keepe.

55 This grace I did obtaine becauſe
thy couenants ſweet and deare,
I did embrace and alſo keepe,
with reuerence and with feare.

HETH. The eight part.

57 O God which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my ſtay:
I haue decreed and promiſed,
thy lawes to keepe alway.
58 Mine earneſt heart did humbly ſue,
in preſence of thy face:
As thou therefore haſt promiſed,
Lord grant me of thy grace.

59 My life I haue examined,
and tride my ſecret heart:
Which to thy ſtatutes cauſed me
my feet ſtraight to conuert.
60 I did not ſtay nor linger long,
as they that ſlothfull are:
But haſtily thy lawes to keepe,
I did my ſelfe prepare.

61 The cruell bands of wicked men,
haue made of me their prey:
Yet would I not thy law forget,
nor from thee goe aſtray.
62 Thy righteous iudgments towards me,
ſo great are and ſo hie,
That euen at midnight will I riſe,
thy Name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them,
which feare thee in their heart:
And neuer will for loue nor dread,
from thy commandements ſtart.
64 Thy mercies Lord moſt plenteouſly,
doe all the world fulfill:
O teach me how I may obey
thy ſtatutes and thy will.

TETH. The ninth part.

65 According to thy promiſe Lord,
ſo haſt thou with me dealt:
For of thy grace in ſundry ſorts,
haue I thy ſeruant felt.
66 Teach me alwaies to iudge aright,
and giue me knowledge ſure:
For certainly beleeue I doe,
that thy precepts are pure.

67 Ere thou didſt touch me with thy rod,
I erred and went aſtray:
But now I keepe thy holy word,
and make it all my ſtay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giueſt moſt liberally:
Thine ordinances how to keepe,
therefore O Lord teach me.

69 The proud and wicked men haue forg'd,
againſt me many a lie:
Yet thy commandements ſtill obſerue,
with all my heart will I.
70 Their hearts are ſwolne with worldly wealth,
as greaſe ſo are they fat:
But in thy law doe I delight,
and nothing ſeeke but that.

71 O happy time, may I well ſay,
when thou didſt me correct:
For as a guide to learne thy lawes,
thy rod did me direct.
72 So that to me thy word and law,
is dearer manifold,
Then thouſands great of ſiluer and gold,
or ought that can be told.

IOD. The tenth part.

73 Seeing thy hands haue made me Lord,
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewiſe how to learne,
to put thy lawes in vre.
74 So they that feare thee ſhall reioyce,
when euer they me ſee:
Becauſe I haue learnd by thy word,
to put my truſt in thee.

75 When with thy rods the world is plagu'd
I know the cauſe is iuſt:
So when thou doſt correct me Lord,
the cauſe iuſt needs be muſt.
76 Now of thy goodneſſe I thee pray,
ſome comfort to me ſend:
As thou to me thy ſeruant betſt,
ſo from all ill me ſhend.

77 Thy tender mercies powre on me,
and I ſhall ſurely liue:
For ioy and conſolation both,
thy law to me doth giue.
78 Confound the proud, whoſe falſe pretence
is me for to deſtroy:
But as for me thy heſts to know,
I will my ſelfe employ.

79 Who ſo with reuerence doe thee feare,
to me let them retire:
And ſuch as doe thy couenants know,
and them alone deſire.
80 My heart without all wauering,
let on thy lawes be bent:
That no confuſion come to me,
whereby I ſhould be ſhent.

CAPH. The xi. part.

81 My heart doth faint and ceaſeth not,
thy ſauing health to craue:
And for thy words ſake ſtill I truſt,
my hearts deſire to haue.
82 Mine eyes doe faile with looking for
thy word, and thus I ſay:
Oh when wilt thou me comfort Lord,
why doſt thou thus delay?

83 As a skin bottle in the ſmoke
ſo am I partcht and dride:
Yet will I not out of my heart,
let thy commandments ſlide.
84 Alas how long ſhall I yet liue,
before I ſee the houre,
That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt powre?

85 Preſumptuous men haue digged pits,
thinking to make me fare:
Thus contrary againſt thy law,
my hurt they doe procure.

86 But thy commandements are all true,
and cauſeleſſe they me grieue:
To thee therefore I doe complaine,
that thou might'ſt me relieue.

87 Almoſt they had me cleane deſtroi'd,
and brought me quite to ground:
Yet by thy ſtatutes I abode,
and therein ſuccour found.
88 Reſtore me Lord againe to life,
for thy mercies excell:
And ſo ſhall I thy couenants keepe,
till death my life expell.

LAMED. The xij. part.

89 In heauen Lord where thou doſt dwell,
thy word is eſtabliſht ſure:
And ſhall for all eternity,
faſt grauen there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witneſſe:
Whoſe ground worke thou haſt laid ſo ſure
as no tongue can expreſſe.

91 Euen to this day we may well ſee,
how all things perſeuere,
According to thine ordinance,
for all things thee reuere.
92 Had it not beene that in thy law,
my ſoule had comfort ſought:
Long time ere now in my diſtreſſe,
I had beene brought to nought,

93 Therefore will I thy preceptes aye,
in memory keepe faſt:
By them thou haſt my life reſtor'd,
when I was at laſt caſt.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine:
Saue me therefore, for to thy lawes
mine eares and heart incline.

95 The wicked men doe ſeeke my bane,
and thereto lie in wait.
But I the while conſidered
thy noble workes and great.
96 I ſee nothing in this wide world,
at length which hath not end:
But thy commandements and thy word,
beyond all end extend.

MEM. The xij. part.

97 What great deſire and feruent loue,
doe I beare to thy law!
All the day long my whole deuice,
is onely on thy ſaw.
98 Thy word hath taught me far to paſſe
my foes in policie:
For ſtill I keepe it as a thing
of moſt excellencie.

99 My teachers which did me inſtruct,
in knowledge I excell:
Becauſe I doe thy couenants keepe,
and them to others tell.
100 In wiſdome I doe paſſe alſo,
the ancient men indeed:
And all becauſe to keepe thy lawes,
I held it aye beſt reed.

101 My feet I haue reſtrained eke,
from euery euill way:
Becauſe that I continually
thy word might keepe I ſay.
102 I haue not ſweru'd from thy iudgments,
nor yet ſhrunke any deale:
For why thou haſt me taught thereby,
to liue godly and well.

103 O Lord, how ſweet vnto my taſte
finde I thy words alway?
Doubtleſſe no hony in my mouth,
feele ought ſo ſweet I may.
104 Thy lawes haue me ſuch wiſdome learned,
that vtterly I hate
All wicked and vngodly waies,
in euery kinde or rate.

NVN. The xiij. part.

105 Euen as a lanterne to my feet,
ſo doth thy word ſhine bright,
And to my paths where euer I goe,
it is a flaming light.
106 I haue both ſworne and will performe
moſt certainely doubtleſſe:
That I will keepe thy iudgements iuſt,
and them in life expreſſe.

107 Affliction hath me ſore oppreſt,
and brought me to death doore:
O Lord as thou haſt promiſed,
ſo me to life reſtore.
108 The offrings which with heart and voice,
moſt frankly I thee giue,
Accept, and teach me how I may
after thy iudgements liue.

109 My ſoule is aye ſo in my hand,
that dangers me aſſaile:
Yet doe I not thy Law forget,
nor it to keepe will faile.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets,
to catch me at a bay:
Yet did I not from thy precepts,
once ſwerue or goe aſtray,

111 Thy law I haue ſo claim'd alway,
as mine owne heritage:
And why, for therein I delight,
and ſet my whole courage.
112 For euermore I haue beene bent,
thy ſtatutes to fulfill:
Euen ſo likewiſe vnto the end,
I will continue ſtill.

SAMECH. The xv. part.

113 The craſty thoughts and double hearts,
I doe alwaies deteſt:
But as for thy law and precepts,
I loue them euer beſt.
114 Thou art my hid and ſecret place,
my ſhield of ſtrong defence:
Therefore haue I thy promiſes
lookt for with patience.

115 Go to therefore ye wicked men,
depart from me anon:
For the commandements will I keepe
of God my Lord alone.

116 As thou haſt promiſt, ſo performe,
that death me not aſſaile:
Nor let my hope abuſe me ſo,
that through diſtruſt I quaile.

117 Vphold me and I ſhall be ſafe,
for ought they doe or ſay:
And in thy ſtatutes pleaſure take,
will I both night and day.
118 Thou haſt trod ſuch vnder thy feet,
as doe thy ſtatutes breake:
For nought auailes their ſubtiltie,
their counſell is but weake.

119 Like droſſe thou caſts the wicked out,
where euer they goe or dwell:
Therefore can I as thy ſtatutes,
lone nothing halfe ſo well.
120 My fleſh alas is taken with feare,
as though it were benum'd:
For when I ſee thy iudgements, ſtraight
I am as one aſton'd.

AIN. *The xvi. part.*

121 I doe the thing that lawfull is,
and giue to all men right:
Reſigne me not to them that would
oppreſſe me with their might.
122 But for thy ſeruant ſurety be,
in that thing that is good:
That proud men gine me not the ſolle,
which rage as they were wood.

123 Mine eies with waiting are now blinde,
thy health ſo much I crane:
And eke thy righteous promiſe Lord,
whereby thou wilt me ſaue.
124 Intreat thy ſeruant louingly,
and fauour to him ſhow:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt excellencie,
teach me alſo to know.

125 Thy humble ſeruant Lord I am,
grant me to vnderſtand,
How by thy ſtatutes I may know
beſt what to take in hand.
126 It is now time Lord to begin,
for truth is quite decai'd:
Thy law likewiſe they haue tranſgreſt,
and none againſt them ſaid.

127 This is the cauſe wherefore I loue
thy lawes better than gold,
Or iewels fine which are eſteem'd
moſt coſtly to be ſold.
128 I thought thy precepts all moſt iuſt,
and ſo them laid in ſtore:
All craſty and malicious waies
I doe abhorre therefore.

PE. *The xvij. part.*

129 Thy couenants are moſt wonderfull,
and full of things profound:
My ſoule therefore doth keepe them ſure,
when they are tride and found.
130 When men firſt enter into thy word
they finde a light moſt cleare:
And very idiots vnderſtand
when they it reade or heare.

131 For ioy I haue both gap't and breath'd,
to know thy commandement:
That I might guide my life thereby,
I ſought what thing it meant.
132 With mercy and compaſsion Lord,
behold me from aboue:
As thou art wont to behold ſuch,
as thy Name feare and loue.

133 Direct my footſteps by thy word,
that I thy will may know:
And neuer let iniquitie
thy ſeruant ouerthrow.
134 From ſlandrous tongues and deadly harmes
preſerue and keepe me ſure:
Thy precepts then will I obſerue,
and put them eke in vre.

135 Thy countenance which doth ſurmount,
the Sonne in his bright hue,
Let ſhine on me, and by thy law
teach me what to eſchue.
136 Out of mine eies great flouds guſh out,
of dreary teares and ſell:
When I behold how wicked men,
thy lawes keepe neuer a deale.

ZADE. *The xviij. part.*

137 In euery point Lord thou art iuſt,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou doſt ſentence pronounce,
thou art a righteous iudge.
138 To render right and flie from guile,
are two chief e points moſt hie:
And ſuch as thou haſt in thy law,
commanded vs ſtraightly.

139 With zeale and wrath I am conſum'd,
and euen pinde away:
To ſee my foes thy word forget,
for ought that I doe may.
140 So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deeme:
And I thy ſeruant nothing more
doe lone or yet eſteeme.

141 And though I be nothing ſet by,
as one of baſe degree:
Yet doe I not thy lawes forget,
nor ſtrinke away from thee.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe (Lord) is moſt iuſt,
for euer to endure:
Alſo thy law is truth it ſelfe,
moſt conſtant and moſt pure.

143 Trouble and griefe haue ſeiſd on me,
and brought me wondrous low:
Yet doe I ſtill of thy precepts
delight to heare and know.
144 The righteouſneſſe of thy iudgements,
doth laſt for euermore:
Then teach them me, for euen in them
my life lies vp in ſtore.

KOPH. *The xix. part.*

145 With feruent heart I cald and cride,
now anſwer me O Lord:

That

That thy commandments to obſerue,
I may fully accord.
146 To thee my God I make my ſuit,
with moſt humble requeſt:
Saue me therefore, and I will keepe
thy precepts and thy heſts.

147 To thee I cry euen in the morne,
before the day wax light:
Becauſe that I haue in thy word,
my confidence whole pight.
148 Mine eyes preuent the watch by night,
and ere they call I wake:
That by deuiſing on thy word,
I might ſome comfort take.

149 Incline thine eares to heare my voice,
and pitie on me take:
As thou waſt wont, ſo iudge me Lord,
leſt life ſhould me forſake.
150 My foes draw neare, and doe procure
my death malicioully:
Which from thy law are farre gone backe
and ſtraid from it lewdly.

151 Therefore O Lord approch thou neare,
for need doth ſo require:
For all thy precepts true they are,
then helpe I thee deſire.
152 But thy commandments haue I learnd
not now, but long ago:
That they remaine for euermore,
thou haſt them grounded ſo.

RESH. The xx. part.

153 My trouble and affliction,
conſider and behold:
Deliuer me, for of thy law,
I euer take faſt hold.
154 Defend my good and righteous cauſe,
with ſpeed ſome ſuccour ſend:
From death as thou haſt promiſed,
Lord keepe me and defend.

155 As for the wicked, farre they are
from hauing health and grace:
Whereby they might thy ſtatutes know,
they enter not the trace.
156 Great are thy mercies Lord I grant,
what tongue can them attaine?
And as thou haſt me iudged ere now,
ſo let me life obtaine.

157 Though many men did trouble me,
and perſecute me ſore:
Yet from thy lawes I neuer ſhrunke,
nor went away therefore.
158 And truth it is, for griefe I die,
when I theſe traitors ſee:
Becauſe they keepe no whit thy word,
nor yet ſeeke to know thee.

159 Behold, for I doe loue thy lawes,
with heart moſt glad and faine:
As thou art good and gracious Lord,
reſtore my life againe.
160 What thy word doth decree, muſt be,
and ſo it hath beene euer:
Thy righteous iudgments are alſo
moſt true, and decay neuer.

SCHIN. The xxi. part.

161 Princes haue fought by crueltie,
cauſeleſſe to make me crouch:
But all in vaine, for of thy word
the feare did my heart touch.
162 And certainly euen of thy word,
I was more merry and glad,
Then he that of rich ſpoiles and prey,
great ſtore and plenty had.

163 As for all lies and falſities,
I hate moſt and deteſt:
For why, thy holy law doe I
aboue all things loue beſt.
164 Seuen times a day I praiſe the Lord,
ſinging with heart and voice:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull,
ſo cauſe me to reioyce.

165 Great peace and reſt ſhall all ſuch haue,
as doe thy ſtatutes loue:
No danger ſhall their quiet ſtate
empaire or once remoue.
166 My onely health and comfort Lord,
I looke for at thy hand:
And therefore haue I done thoſe things,
which thou didſt me command.

167 Thy lawes haue beene mine exerciſe,
which my ſoule moſt deſired,
So much to them my loue was bent,
that nought elſe I required.
168 Thy ſtatutes and commandements,
I kept (thou knoweſt) aright:
For all the things that I haue done,
are preſent in thy ſight.

TAV. The xxii. part.

169 O Lord let my complaint and cry,
before thy face appeare:
And as thou haſt me promiſe made,
ſo teach me thee to feare.
170 Mine humble ſupplication,
toward thee let find acceſſe:
And grant me Lord deliuerance,
for ſo is thy promiſe.

171 Then ſhall my lips thy praiſes ſpeake,
after moſt ample ſort:
When thou thy ſtatutes haſt me taught,
wherein ſtands my comfort.
172 My tongue ſhall ſing and preach thy word,
and ſo this wiſe ſay ſhall:
Gods famous acts and noble lawes,
are iuſt and perfect all.

173 Stretch out thy hand, I thee beſeech,
and ſpeedily me ſaue:
For thy commandments to obſerue,
choſen O Lord I haue.
174 Of thee alone Lord I craue health,
for other I know none:
And in thy law, and nothing elſe,
I doe delight alone.

175 Grant

175 Grant me therefore long dates to line,
thy Name to magnifie:
And of thy iudgements merciſull,
let me the fauour trie.
176 For I was loſt and went aſtray,
much like a wandring ſheepe:
Oh ſeeke me, for I haue not faild,
thy commandments to keepe.

Ad Dominum Pſal. Cxx. T. S.

Sing this as the 111. *Pſalme.*

IN trouble and in thrall,
Vnto the Lord I call,
And he doth me comfort.
2 Deliuer me I ſay,
From liers lips alway,
And tongues of falſe report.

3 What vantage or what thing,
Getſt thou thus for to ſting,
Thou falſe and flattring lier?
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I weene,
No leſſe then arrowes keene,
Or hot conſuming fire.

5 Alas too long I ſlacke,
Within theſe tents ſo blacke,
Which Kedars are by name:
By whom the flocke elect,
And all of Iſaacks ſeet,
Are put to open ſhame.

6 With them that peace did hate,
I came a peace to make,
And ſet a quiet life.
7 But when my tale was told,
Cauſleſſ: I was controld
By them that would haue ſtrife.

Leuaui occulos. Pſal. Cxxj. W. W.

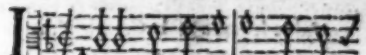
I Lift mine eies to Sion hill,
From whence I doe attend,
That ſuccour God me ſend.
2 The mighty God me ſuccour will,
VVhich heauen and earth framed,
And all things therein named.

3 Thy foot from ſlip he will preſerue,
And will thee ſafely keepe,
For he will neuer ſleepe.
4 Loe he that doth Iſrael conſerue,
No ſleepe at all can him catch,
But his eies ſhall euer watch.

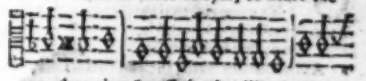
5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord eke doth thee couer:
As at thy right hand euer:
6 The Sunne ſhall not thee parch by day,
Nor the Moone not halfe ſo bright,
Shall with cold thee hurt by night.

7 The Lord will helpe thee from diſtreſſe,
And will thy life ſure ſaue:
And thou ſhalt alſo haue
8 In all thy buſineſſe good ſucceſſe:
VVhere euer thou goeſt in or out,
God will thy things bring about.

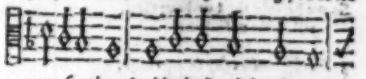
Lætatus ſum. Pſal. Cxxij. W. K.



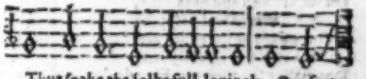
Did in heart reioyce, to heare the



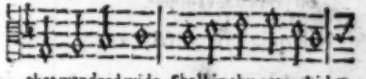
peoples voice, In offering ſo willingly: For let



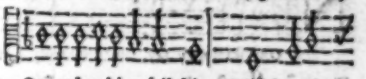
vs vp ſay they, And in the Lords houſe pray:



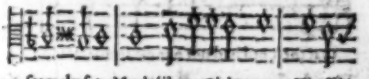
Thus ſpake the folke full louingly. Our feet



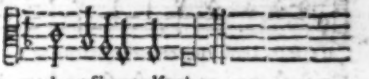
that wandred wide, Shall in thy gates abide,



O thou Ieruſalem full faire, Which art ſo



ſeemely ſet, Much like a Citie neate, The like



whereof is not elſe where.

4 The Tribes with one accord,
The Tribes of God the Lord,
Are thither bent their way to take:
So God before did tell,
That there his Iſrael,
Their praiers ſhould together make.

5 For there are thrones erect,
And that for this reſpect,
to ſet forth iuſtice, orderly:
VVhich thrones right to maintaine,
To Dauids houſe pertaine,
His folke to iudge accordingly.

6 To pray let vs not ceaſe,
For Ieruſalems peace,
Thy friends God proſper mightily:
7 Peace be thy walls about,
And proſpet thee throughout
Thy palaces continually.
8 I wiſh thy proſperous ſtate,
For my poore brethrens ſake,
That comfort haue by meanes of thee.
9 Gods houſe doth me allure,

Thy

Thy wealth for to procure,
So much alwaies as lies in me.

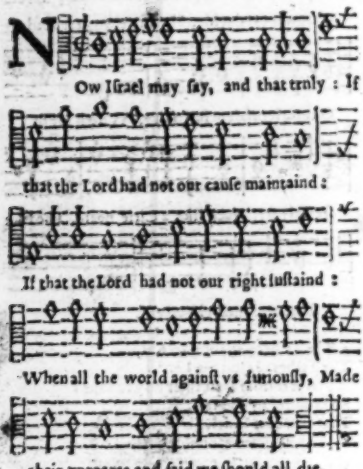
Ad te leuaui. Pſal. Cxxiij. T.S.

Sing this as the 73. Pſalme.

O Lord that heauen doeſt poſſeſſe,
I lift mine eies to thee:
Euen as the ſeruant lifteth his,
his maſters hands to ſee.
2 As handmaids watch their miſtris hands,
ſome grace for to atchieue:
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he do vs forgiue.

3 Lord graunt vs thy compaſſion,
and mercie in thy ſight:
For we are filld and ouercome,
with hatred and deſpight,
4 Our minds be ſtuft with great rebuke,
the rich and worldly wiſe
Doe make of vs their mocking ſtocke,
the proud doe vs deſpiſe.

Niſi quia Dom. Pſal. Cxxiiij. W.W.



3 Now long agoe,
they had deuour'd vs all,
And ſwallowed quicke,
for ought that we could deeme:
Such was their rage,
as we might well eſteeme.
4 And as the flouds
with mighty force doe fall:
So had they now
our liues euen brought to thrall.

5 The raging ſtreames,
moſt proud in roaring noiſe,
Had long agoe
ouerwhelmd vs in the deepe:
6 But loued be God,
which doth vs ſafely keepe,
From bloudy teeth,
and their moſt cruel voice,
Which as a prey,
to eat vs would reioyce.

7 Euen as a bird,
out of the fowlers grin,
Eſcapes away,
right ſo it fares with vs:
Broke are their nets,
and we haue eſcaped thus.
8 God that made heauen
and earth, is our helpe then:
His Name hath ſaued
vs from theſe wicked men.

Qui confidunt. Pſal. Cxxv. W. K.

Sing this as the Pater noſter.

SVch as in God the Lord doe truſt,
As mount Sion ſhall firmely ſtand,
And be remoued at no hand:
The Lord will count them right and iuſt:
So that they ſhall be ſure,
For euer to endure.

2 As mighty mountaines huge and great,
Ieruſalem about doe cloſe:
So will the Lord doe vnto thoſe,
Who on his godly will doe wait:
Such are to him ſo deare,
They neuer need to feare.

3 For though the righteous trie doth be,
By making wicked men his rod:
Leſt they through griefe forſake their God,
It ſhall not as their lot ſtill be.
4 Giue Lord to vs thy light,
Whoſe hearts are true and right.

5 But as for ſuch as turne aſide,
By crooked waies which they out ſought:
The Lord will ſurely bring to nought:
With workers vile they ſhall abide:
But peace with Iſrael,
for euermore ſhall dwell.

Another of the ſame by R. W.

Sing this as the ten Commandements.

THoſe that doe put their confidence,
Vpon the Lord our God onely,
And flie to him for their defence,
In all their need and miſery:
Their faith is ſure ſtill to endure,
Grounded on Chriſt the corner ſtone,
Moued with none ill, but ſtandeth ſtill,
Stedfaſt like to the mount Sion.

And as about Ieruſalem,
The mighty hils doe it compaſſe,
So that no enemies come to them,
To hurt that towne in any caſe:
So God indeed, in euery need,
His faithfull people doth defend,

Standing

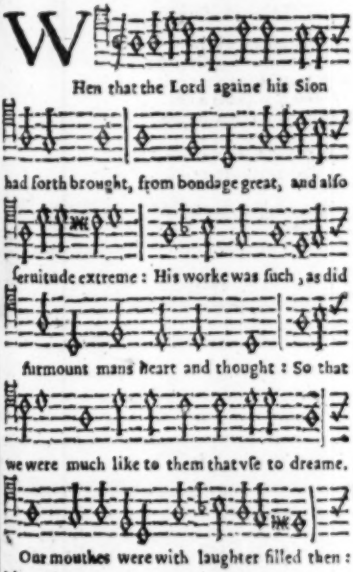
tanding th em by aſſuredly,
From this time forth world without end.

Right wiſe and good is our Lord God,
And will not ſuffer certainly,
The ſinners and vngodlies rod,
To tarry vpon his family.
Leſt they alſo from God ſhould goe,
Falling to ſinne and wickednesse:
O Lord defend world without end,
Thy Chriſtian flocke through thy goodneſſe.

O Lord doe good to Chriſtians all,
That ſtedfaſt in thy word abide.
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to falſe doctrine daily ſlide,
Such will the Lord ſcatter abroad,
With hypocrites throwne downe to hell,
God will them ſend paines without end:
But Lord grant peace to Iſrael.

Glory to God the Father of might,
And to the Sonne our Sauiour:
And to the holy Ghoſt, whoſe light
Shine in our hearts, and vs ſuccour:
That the right way from day to day,
We may walke and him glorifie:
With hearts deſire all that are here,
Worſhip the Lord, and ſay, Amen.

In conuertendo. Pſal. Cxxvj. W. K.



2 The heathen folke
were forced then this to confeſſe,
How that the Lord
for them alſo great things had done.
3 But much more we,
and therfore can confeſſe no leſſe:
Wherefore to ioy,
we haue good cauſe as we begunne.
4 O Lord goe forth,
thou canſt our bondage end,
As to deſarts,
the flowing riuers ſend.

5 Full true it is,
that they which ſow in teares indeed,
A time will come,
when they ſhall reape in mirth and ioy.
6 They went and wept,
in bearing of their precious ſeed:
For that their foes
full oftentimes did them annoy:
But their returne
with ioy they ſhall ſure ſee:
Their ſheaues home bring,
and not empaired be.

Niſi Dom. Pſal. Cxxvij. W. W.

Sing this as the Lords Prayer.

EXcept the Lord the houſe doe make,
And thereunto doe ſet his hand:
What men doe build, it cannot ſtand.
Likewiſe in vaine men vndertake,
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their ſafegard.

2 Though ye riſe early in the morne,
And ſo at night goe late to bed,
Feeding full hardly with browne bread,
Yet were your labour loſt and worne:
But they whom God doth loue and keepe,
Receiue all things with quiet ſleepe.

3 Therefore marke well when euer ye ſee,
That men haue heires to enioy their land,
It is the gift of Gods owne hand.
For God himſelfe doth multiply,
Of his great liberalitie,
The bleſſing of poſteritie.

4 And when the children come to age,
They grow in ſtrength and actiuenesſe,
In perſon and in comelineſſe:
So that a ſhafe ſhot with courage,
Of one that hath a moſt ſtrong arme,
Flies not ſo ſwift, nor doth like harme.

5 Oh well is him that hath his quiuer
Furniſht with ſuch artillerie:
For when in perill he ſhall be,
Such one ſhall neuer ſhake nor ſhiuer,
When that he pleads before the Iudge,
Againſt his foes that beare him grudge.

Beati

Beati omnes. Pſal. Cxxviij. T. S.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

BLeſſed art thou that feareſt God,
and walkeſt in his way:
2 For of thy labour thou ſhalt eat,
happy art thou I ſay,
3 Like fruitfull vines on thy houſe ſide,
ſo doth thy wife ſpring out:
Thy children ſtand like Olive plants,
thy table round about.

4 Thus art thou bleſt that feareſt God,
and he ſhall let thee ſee,
5 The promiſed Ieruſalem,
and her felicitie.
6 Thou ſhalt thy childrens children ſee,
to thy great ioyes increaſe:
And likewiſe grace on Iſrael,
proſperitie and peace.

Sæpe expugnauerunt. Pſal. Cxxix. N.

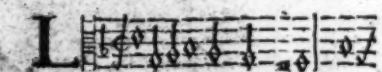
Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

OFt they, now Iſrael may ſay,
me from my youth aſſaild:
2 Oft they aſſaild me from my youth,
yet never they preuaild.
3 Vpon my backe the plowers plowed,
and furrowes long did caſt:
4 The righteous Lord hath cut the cords
of wicked foes at laſt.

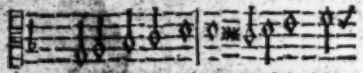
5 They that hate me ſhall be aſham'd,
and turned backe alſo:
6 And made as graſſe vpon the houſe,
which withereth ere it grow.
7 Whereof the mower cannot finde
enough to fill his hand:
Nor he can fill his lap, that goeth
to gleane vpon the land.

8 Nor paſſers by pray God on them
to let his bleſsing fall:
Nor ſay, we bleſſe you in the Name
of God the Lord at all.

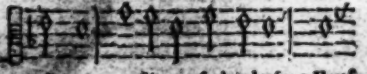
De profundis. Pſal. Cxxx. W. W.



Ord to thee I make my mone, when

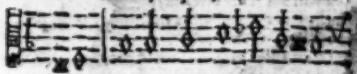


dangers me oppreſſe: I call, I ſigh, plaine



and groane, truſting to finde releaſe, 2 Hear

now O Lord my requeſt, for it is full due



time: And let thine eares aye be preſt,

vnto this prayer mine.

3 O Lord our God if thou weigh
our ſinnes and them peruſe:
VVho ſhall then eſcape, and ſay,
I can my ſelfe excuſe?
4 But Lord thou art mercifull,
and turnſt to vs thy grace,
That we with hearts moſt carefull,
ſhould feare before thy face.

5 In God I put my whole truſt,
my ſoule waits on his will:
For his promiſe is moſt iuſt,
and I hope therein ſtill.
6 My ſoule to God hath regard,
waiting for him alway:
More then they that watch and ward,
to ſee the dawning day.

7 Let Iſrael then boldly
in the Lord put his truſt:
He is that God of mercie,
that his deliuer muſt.
8 For he it is that muſt ſaue
Iſrael from his ſinne:
And all ſuch as ſurely haue
their confidence in him.

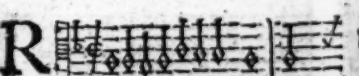
Domine non eſt. Pſal. Cxxxj. M.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

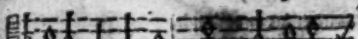
O Lord I am not puft in minde,
I haue no ſcornefull eye:
I doe not exercile my ſelfe,
in things that be too hie.
2 But as the childe that wained is,
euen from his mothers breſt:
So haue I Lord behau'd my ſelfe,
in ſilence and in reſt.

3 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
let him be all thy ſtay:
From this time forth for euermore,
from age to age I ſay.

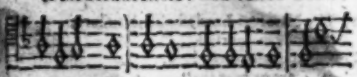
Memento Dom. Pſal. Cxxxij. M.



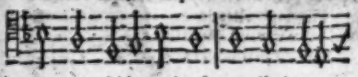
Emember Dauids troubles Lord, how



to the Lord he ſwore: And vowed a vow

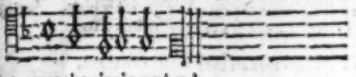


to Iacobs God, to keepe for euermore. I will



not come within my houſe, nor climb vp to

my bed: Nor let my Temples take their reſt,



nor the eies in my head.

5 Till I haue found out for the Lord,
a place to ſit thereon:
An houſe for Iacobs God to be
an habitation.
6 VVe heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we beare this ſound:
And in the fields and foreſts there,
theſe voices firſt were found.

7 VVe will addreſſe and goe in now,
his tabernacle there,
Before his footſtoole to fall downe,
and worſhip him in feare.
8 Ariſe O Lord, ariſe I ſay,
into thy reſting place:
Both thou and the Arke of thy ſtrength,
the preſence of thy grace.

9 Let all thy Prieſts be clothed Lord,
with truth and righteouſneſſe:
Let all thy Saints and holy men,
ſing all with ioyfulneſſe.
10 And for thy ſeruant Dauids ſake,
refuſe not Lord, I ſay,
The face of thine anointed, Lord,
nor turne thy face away.

The ſecond part.

11 The Lord to Dauid ſwore in truth,
and will not ſhrinke from it:
Saying, the fruit of thy body
vpon thy ſeat ſhall ſit.
12 And if thy ſonnes my couenant keepe,
that I ſhall learne each one:
Then ſhall thy ſonnes for euer ſit
vpon thy princely throne.

13 The Lord himſelfe hath choſe Sion,
and loues therein to dwell:
Saying, this is my reſting place,
I loue and like it well.
14 And I will bleſſe with great increaſe,
her victuals euery where:
And I will ſatisfie with bread,
the needy that be there.

15 Yea I will decke and cloath her Prieſts
with my ſaluation:
And all her Saints ſhall ſing for ioy,
of my protection.
16 There will I ſurely make the horne
of Dauid for to bud:
For the a lampe haue ordained for mine,
a lanthorne bright and good.

17 As for his enemies I will cloath
with ſhame for euermore:
But I will cauſe his crowne to ſhine
more freſh then heretofore.

Ecce quàm. Pſal. Cxxxiij. W. W.

Singthis as the 133. Pſalme.

O How happy a thing it is,
and ioyfull for to ſee,
Brethren together faſt to hold
the band of amitie!
2 It cals to minde the ſweet perfume,
and that coſtly ointment,
VVhich on the ſacrificers head,
by Gods precepe was ſpent.

It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drenche his beard throughout:
And finally it did runne downe,
his rich attire about.
3 And as the lower ground doth drinke,
the deaw of Hermon hill:
And Sion with his ſiluer drops,
the fields with fruit doth fill.

4 Euen ſo the Lord doth powre on them,
his bleſsings manifold:
VVhoſe hearts and minds without all guile,
this knot doe keepe and hold.

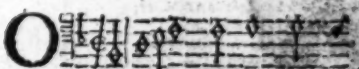
Ecce nunc. Pſal. Cxxxiiij. W. K.

Sing this as the 25. Pſalme.

BEhold and haue regard,
ye ſeruants of the Lord:
VVhich in his houſe by night doe watch,
praiſe him with one accord.
2 Liſt vp your hands on high,
vnto his holy place:
And giue the Lord his praiſes due,
his benefits embrace.

3 For why the Lord who did
both earth and heauen frame,
Doth Sion bleſſe, and will preſerue
for euermore the ſame.

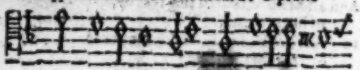
Laudate nomen. Pſal. Cxxxv. M.



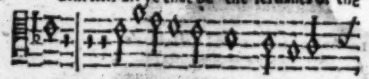
Praiſe the Lord, praiſe him, praiſe

him

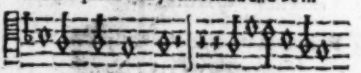
him, praiſe him with one accord: O praiſe



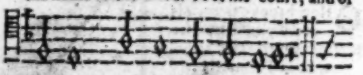
him ſtill all ye that be the ſeruants of the



Lord. O praiſe him ye that ſtand and be in



the houſe of the Lord. Ye of his court, and of



his houſe, praiſe him with one accord.

3 Praiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
ſing praiſes to his Name:
It is a comely and good thing,
alwaies to doe the ſame.
4 For why, the Lord hath choſe Iacob,
his very owne ye ſee:
So hath he choſen Iſrael,
his people for to be.

5 For this I know and am right ſure,
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed aboue all gods,
moſt eaſie to intreat.
6 For whatſoeuer pleaſed him,
all that full well he wrought:
In heauen, in earth, and in the ſea,
which he hath made of nought.

7 He lifts vp cloudes euen from the earth,
he makes lightning and raine:
He bringeth forth the windes alſo,
he made nothing in vaine.
8 He ſmote the firſt borne of each thing,
in Egypt that tooke reſt:
He ſpared there no liuing thing,
the man nor yet the beaſt.

9 He hath in thee ſhewd wonders great,
O Egypt void of vaunts:
On Pharaoh thy curſed King,
and his ſeuere ſeruants.
10 He ſmote then many nations,
and did great acts and things:
He ſlew the great and mightieſt,
and chiefeſt of their Kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites,
and Og king of Baſan:
He ſlew alſo the kingdomes all,
that were of Canaan.
12 And gaue their land to Iſrael,
an heritage we ſee,
To Iſrael his owne people,
an heritage to be.

The ſecond part.

13 Thy Name (O Lord) ſhall ſtill endure,
and thy memoriall,
Throughout all generations,
that are or euer ſhall.
14 The Lord will ſurely now auenge
his people all indeed:
And to his ſeruants he will ſhew
fauour in time of need.

15 The idols of the heathen are made,
in all the coaſts and lands,
Of ſiluer and of gold they be,
the worke euen of mens hands.
16 They haue their mouths and cannot ſpeake,
and eies that haue no ſight:
17 They haue eke eares and heare nothing,
their mouthes be breathleſſe quite.

18 Wherefore all they are like to them,
that ſo doe ſet them forth:
And likewiſe thoſe that truſt in them,
or thinke they be ought worth.
19 O all ye houſe of Iſrael,
ſee that ye praiſe the Lord:
And ye that be of Aarons houſe,
praiſe him with one accord.

20 And ye that be of Leuies houſe,
praiſe ye likewiſe the Lord:
And ye that ſtand in awe of him,
praiſe him with one accord.
21 And out of Sion ſound his praiſe,
the great praiſe of the Lord,
Which dwelleth in Ieruſalem,
praiſe him with one accord.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cxxxvj. N.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
2 Giue thanks vnto the God of gods,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
3 Giue thanks vnto the Lord of Lords,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
4 Which only doth great wondrous workes,
for his mercy, &c.

5 Which by his wiſdome made the heauens,
for his mercy, &c.
6 Which on the waters ſtretcht the earth,
for his mercie, &c.
7 Which made great lights to ſhine abroad,
for his mercie, &c.
8 As Sunne to rule the ſightſome day,
for his mercie, &c.

9 The Moone and Starres to guide the night,
for his mercie, &c.
10 Which ſmote Egypt with their firſt borne,
for his mercy, &c.
11 And Iſrael brought out from thence,
for his mercy, &c.

12 With

12 With mightie hand and ſtretched arme,
for his mercie endureth for euer.

13 Which cut the red ſea in two parts,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
14 And Iſrael made paſſe therethrough,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
15 And drowned Pharaoh and his hoaſt,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
16 Through wildernesse his people led,
for his mercie endureth for euer.

17 He which did ſmite great noble kings,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
18 And which hath ſlaine the mighty kings,
for his mercie endureth for euer
19 As Sehon king of Amorites,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
20 And Og the king of Baſan land,
for his mercie endureth for euer.

21 And gaue their land for heritage,
for his mercie endureth for euer:
22 Euen to his ſeruant Iſrael,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
23 Remembring vs in baſe eſtate,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
24 And from oppreſſors reſcued vs,
for his mercie endureth for euer.

25 Which giueth food vnto all fleſh,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
26 Praiſe ye the Lord of heauen aboue,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
27 Giue thankes vnto the Lord of Lords,
for his mercie endureth for euer.

Another of the ſame by T.C.

Sing this as the 148. Pſalme.

O Laud the Lord benigne,
Whoſe mercies laſt for aye:
Giue thankes, and praiſes ſing
To God of Gods I ſay.
2 For certainly,
His mercies dure,
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

The Lord of Lords praiſe ye,
Whoſe mercies aye do dure:
4 Great wonders onely he
Doth worke by his great power:
For certainly,
His mercies dure,
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

5 Which God omnipotent,
By his great wiſedome hie,
The heauenly firmament
Did frame as we may ſee,
For certainely, &c.

6 Yea, he the heauie charge
Of all the earth did ſtretch:
And ou the waters large,
The ſame he did outreach.
For certainely, &c.

7 Great lights he made to be,
For why, his loue is aye:
8 Such as the Sunne we ſee,
To rule the lightſome day.
For certainely, &c.

9 And eke the Moone ſo cleare,
Which ſhineth in our ſight:
And ſtarres that do appeare,
To guide the darkſome night.
For certainely, &c.

10 With grieuous plagues and ſore,
All Egypt ſmote he than:
Their firſt borne leſſe and more,
He ſlue of beaſt and man.
For certainely, &c.

11 And from amidſt their land,
His Iſrael forth brought:
12 Which he with mightie hand,
And ſtretched arme hath wrought:
For certainely, &c.

13 The ſea he cut in two,
Which ſtood vp like a wall:
14 And made through it to go
His choſen children all.
For certainely, &c.

15 But there he whelmed then,
The proud king Pharaoh,
With his huge hoaſt of men,
And chariots eke alſo:
For certainly, &c.

16 Who led through wildernesse
His people ſafe and ſound:
And for his loue endleſſe,
17 Great kings he brought to grounde
For certainly, &c.

18 And ſlue with puiſſant hand
Kings mightie and of fame,
19 As of Amorites land,
Sehon the king by name:
For certainly, &c.

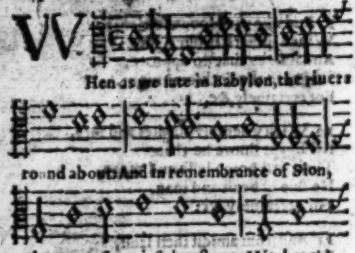
20 And Og the Giant large,
Of Baſan king alſo:
21 Whoſe land for heritage
He gaue his people tho:
For certainly, &c.

22 Euen vnto Iſrael,
His ſeruant deare, I ſay,
He gaue the ſame to dwell,
And there abide for aye:
For certainly, &c.

23 To mind he did vs call,
In our moſt baſe degree:
24 And from oppreſſors all
In ſafetie ſet vs free:
For certainly, &c.

25 All fleſh in earth abroad,
With food he doth fulfill:
26 Wherefore of heauen the God,
To land be it your will
Eue[r] certainly, &c.

Super flumina. Pſal. Cxxxvij. W. W.



3 Then they to whom we priſoners were,
ſaid to vs taunteingly:
Now let vs heare your Hebrew ſongs,
and pleaſant melodie.
4 Alas, ſaid we, who can once frame,
his ſorrowfull heart to ſing,
The praiſes of our louing God,
thus vnder a ſtrange king?

5 But yet if I Ieruſalem
out of my heart let ſlide:
Then let my fingers quite forget,
the warbling harpe to guide.
6 And let my tongue within my mouth,
be tied for euer faſt:
If that I ioy before I ſee,
thy full deliuerance paſt.

7 Therefore O Lord remember now
the curſed noiſe and crie.
That Edoms ſonnes againſt vs made,
when they raz'd our citie.
Remember Lord their cruell words,
when as with one accord,
They cride, On, ſacke, and raze their wals,
in deſpite of the Lord.

8 Euen ſo ſhalt thou O Babylon,
at length to duſt be brought!
And happie ſhall that man be cald,
that our reuenge hath wrought.
9 Yea bleſſed ſhall that man be cald,
that takes thy children yong:
To daſh their bones againſt hard ſtones,
which lie the ſtreets among.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. Cxxxviij. N.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

THee will I praiſe with my whole heart,
my Lord, my God alwayes:
Euen in the preſence of the gods
I will aduance thy prayſe.
2 Toward thy holy temple I
will looke, and worſhip thee:
And praiſed in my thankfull mouth,
thy holy Name ſhall be.

Euen for thy louing kindneſſe ſake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy Name haſt by thy word
aduanced ouer all.
3 When I did call, thou heardeſt me,
and thou haſt made alſo
The power of increaſed ſtrength,
within my ſoule to grow.

4 Yea, all the kings on earth, they ſhall
giue praiſe to thee O Lord:
For they of thy moſt holy mouth
haue heard the mighty word.
5 They of the wayes of God the Lord,
in ſinging ſhall intreate:
Becauſe the glorie of the Lord,
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high, and yet he doth
behold the lowly ſpirit:
But he (contemning) knowes afarre
the proud and loftie wight.
7 Although in midſt of trouble I
do walke, yet ſhall I ſtand,
Renewed by thee, O my Lord:
thou wilt ſtretch out thy hand

Vpon the wrath of all my foes,
and ſaued ſhall I be.
By thy right hand: the Lord God will
performe his worke to me.
8 Thy mercie Lord endures for aye,
Lord do me not forſake:
Forſake me not, that art the worke
which thine owne hand did make.

Domine probaſti. Pſal. Cxxxix. N.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

O Lord thou haſt me tride and knowne,
my ſitting thou doſt know:
2 And riſing eke: my thoughts afarre
thou vnderſtandſt alſo.
3 My paths, yea and my lying downe
thou compaſſeſt alwayes:
And by familiar cuſtome art
acquainted with my wayes.

4 No

4 No word is in my tongue O Lord,
but knowne it is to thee:
5 Thou me behind haldst and before,
thou layest thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderfull aboue my reach,
Lord is thy cunning skills
It is so high, that I the same
cannot attayne vntill.

7 From sight of thy all-seeing Spirit,
Lord whither shall I go?
Or whither shall I flie away,
thy presence to scape fro?
8 To heauen if I mount aloft,
lo thou art present there:
In hell if I lie downe below,
euen there thou doest appeare.

9 Yea let me take the morning wings,
and let me go and hide
Euen there where are the farthest parts,
where flowing sea doth slide.
10 Yea euen thither also shall
thy reaching hand me guide:
And thy right hand shall hold me fast,
and make me to abide.

11 Yea, if I say, the darkenesse shall
yet shroud me from thy sight:
Lo euen also the darkest night,
about me shall be light.
12 Yea darkenesse hideth not from thee,
but night doth shine as day:
To thee the darkenesse and the light,
are both alike alway.

The second part.

13 For thou possessed hast my reines,
and thou hast couered me,
When I within my mothers wombe,
inclosed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praise, made fearfully,
and wondrously I am:
Thy workes are marueilous, right well
my soule doth know the same.

15 My bones they are not hid from thee,
although in secret place
I haue be ne made, and in the earth
beneath I shaped was.
16 When I was formlesse, then thine eye
saw me: for in thy booke
Were written all, nought was before,
that after fashion tooke.

17 The thoughts therefore of thee O God,
how deare are they to me:
And of them all, how passing great,
the endlesse number bee!
18 If I should count them, lo their summe
more then the sand I see:
And when soeuer I awake,
yet am I still with thee.

19 The wicked and the bloudie men,
O that thou wouldest slay:
Euen those O God, to whom, depart,
depart from me I say.
20 Euen those of thee, O Lord my God,
that speak with wicked lyes:
These that are lifted vp in vaine,
being enemies to thee.

21 Hate I not them that hate thee Lord,
and that in earnest wise?
Contend I not against them all,
against thee that arise?
22 I hate them with vnfained hate,
euen as my vtter foes.
23 Trie me (O God) and know my heart,
my thoughts proue and disclose.

24 Consider Lord if wickednesse,
in me there any bee:
And in thy way (O God my guide)
for euer leade thou me.

Eripe me, Psal. Cxl. N.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

LOrd saue me from the euill man,
and from the cruell wight:
And from all those which euill do
imagine in their sprite.
2 Which make on me continuall warre,
their tongues so they haue whet
3 Like serpents: vnderneath their lips
is Adders poyson set.

4 Keepe me (O Lord) from wicked hands,
preserue me to abide
Free from the cruell man, that meanes
to cause my steps to slide.
5 The proud haue laid a snare for me,
and they haue spred a net
With cords in my pathway, and grins
for me eke haue they set.

6 Therefore I said vnto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Heare me O Lord, and heare the voice,
wherewith I pray and mone.
7 O Lord my God, thou onely art
the strength that saueth me:
My head in day of battell hath
beene couered still by thee.

8 Let not O Lord the wicked haue
the end of his desire:
Performe not his ill thought, lest he
with pride be set on fire.
9 Of them that compasse me about,
the chiefest of them all,
Lord let the mischefe of their lips,
vpon themselues befall.

10 Let coales fall on them, let him cast
them in consuming flames:
And in deepe pits, so as they may
not rise out of the same.
11 For no backbiter shall on earth
be set in stable plight:
And euill to destruction still,
shall haunt the cruell wight.

12 I know the Lord shall stedfast will
reuenge, and iudge the poore,

13 The iuſt ſhall praiſe thy Name, Iuſt ſhall dwell with thee euermore.

Domine clamaui. Pſal. Cxlj. N.

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

O Lord vpon thee do I call,
Lord haſte thee vnto me:
And hearken Lord vnto my voyce,
when I do crie to thee.
2 As incenſe let my prayers be
directed in thine eyes:
And the vplifting of my hands,
as euening ſacrifice.

3 My Lord, for guiding of my mouth,
ſet thou a watch before:
And alſo of my mouing lips,
O Lord keepe thou the doore.
4 That I ſhould wicked workes commit,
incline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates
Lord let me eate no part.

5 But let the righteous ſmite me, Lord,
for that is good for me:
Let him reproue me, and the ſame
a precious oyle ſhall be.
Such ſmiting ſhall not breake my head,
the time ſhall ſhortly fall,
When I ſhall in their miſerie,
make prayers for them all.

6 Then when in ſtonie places downe
their Iudges ſhall be caſt:
Then ſhall they heare my words, for then
they haue a pleaſant taſt.
7 Our bones about the graues mouth,
to ſcattred are they ſound:
As he that heweth wood, or he
that diggeth vp the ground.

8 But O my Lord my God, mine eyes
do looke vp vnto thee:
In thee is all my truſt, let not
my ſoule forſaken be.
9 Which they haue laid to catch me in,
Lord keepe me from the ſnare:
And from the ſubtill grins of them
that wicked workers are.

10 The wicked into their owne nets,
together let them fall:
While I do by thy helpe eſcape
the danger of them all.

Voce mea. Pſal. Cxlij. N.

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

BEfore the Lord God with my voyce,
I did send out my crie:
And with my ſtrayned voyce vnto
the Lord God prayed I.
2 My meditation in his ſight,
to powre I did not ſpare:
And in the preſence of the Lord,
my trouble did declare.

3 Although perplexed was my ſpirit,
my path was knowne to thee:
In way where I did walke, a ſnare
they ſlily laid for me.
4 I looked and viewed on my right hand,
but none there would me know:
All refuge failed me: and for
my ſoule none cared tho.

5 Then cride I Lord to thee, and ſaid,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of liuing art
my portion and my part.
6 Hearke to my crie, for I am brought
full low: deliuer me
From them that do me perſecute,
for me too ſtrong they be.

7 That I may praiſe thy Name, my ſoule
from priſon Lord bring out:
When thou art good to me, the iuſt
ſhall preaſſe me round about.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. Cxliij. N.

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

LOrd heare my prayer, hearke the plaint
that I do make to thee:
Lord in thy natiue truth and in
thy iuſtice anſwer me.
2 In iudgement with thy ſeruant, Lord,
oh enter not at all:
For iuſtified be in thy ſight,
not one that liueth ſhall.

3 The enemie hath purſude my ſoule,
my life to ground hath throwne:
And laid me in the darke, like them
that dead are long agone.
4 Within me in perplexitie
was mine accombred ſprite:
And in me was my troubled heart
amazed and affright.

5 Yet I record time paſt, in all
thy workes I meditate:
Yea, in thy workes I meditate,
that thy hands haue create.
6 To thee O Lord my God, lo I
do ſtretch my craning hands:
My ſoule deſireth after thee,
as do the thirſtie lands.

7 Heare me with ſpeed, my ſpirit doth faile,
hide not thy face me fro:
Elſe ſhall I be like them that downe
into the pit do go.
8 Let me thy louing kindneſſe in
the morning heare and know:
For in thee is my truſt: ſhew me
the way where I ſhall go.

9 For I lift vp my ſoule to thee,
O Lord deliuer me
From all mine enemies: for I
haue hidden me with thee.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou,
thou art my God, I ſay.

Let thy good Spirit vnto the land
of mercie me conuay.

11 For thy Names ſake with quickning grace
aliue do thou me make:
And out of trouble bring my ſoule,
euen for thy iuſtice ſake.
12 And for thy mercie ſlay my foes,
O Lord deſtroy them all,
That do oppreſſe my ſoule, for I
thy ſeruant am, and ſhall.

Benedictus Dom. Pſal. Cxliiij. N.

Sing this as the 133. Pſalme.

BLeſt be the Lord my ſtrength, that doth
inſtruct my hands to fight:
The Lord that doth my fingers frame
to battell by his might.
2 He is my goodneſſe, fort, and tower,
deliuerer and ſhield:
In him I truſt: my people he
ſubdues to me to yeeld.

3 O Lord what thing is man, that him
thou holdeſt ſo in priſe?
Or ſonne of man, that vpon him
thou thinkeſt in ſuch wiſe?
4 Man is but like to vanitie,
ſo paſſe his daies to end,
5 As fleeting ſhade. Bow downe O Lord
the heauens, and deſcend.

6 The mountains touch, and they ſhal ſmoke,
caſt foorth thy lightning flame,
And ſcatter them: thine arrowes ſhoote,
conſume them with the ſame.
7 Send downe thine hand euen from aboue,
O Lord deliuer me:
Take me from waters great, from hand
of ſtrangers make me free.

8 Whoſe ſubtill mouth of vanitie
and fondneſſe doth intreate:
And their right hand, is a right hand
of falſhood and deceit.
9 A new ſong will I ſing, O God,
and ſinging will I be
On Viole and on inſtrument
ten ſtringed vnto thee.

10 Euen he it is that onely giues
deliuerance to kings:
Vnto his ſeruant Danid helpe
from hurtfull ſword he brings.
11 From ſtrangers hand me ſaue and ſhield,
whoſe mouth talkes vanitie:
And their right hand is a right hand
of guile and ſubtiltie.

12 That our ſonnes may be as the plants
whom growing youth doth reare:
Our daughters as caru'd corner ſtones,
like to a pallace faire.
13 Our garners full, and plenty may
with ſundry ſorts be ſound:
Our ſheepe bring thouſands, in our ſtreets
ten thouſands may abound.

14 Our Oxen be to labour ſtrong,
that none do vs inuade:
There be no going out, nor cries
within our ſtreets be made.
15 The people bleſſed are that with
ſuch bleſſings are ſo ſtor'd:
Yea bleſſed all the people are,
whoſe God is God the Lord.

Exaltabo te. Pſal. Cxlv. N.

5 I of thy glorious majeſtie,
the beautie will record:
And meditate vpon thy workes,
moſt wonderfull O Lord.
6 And they ſhall of thy power, and of
thy fearfull acts declare:
And I to publiſh all abroad
thy greatneſſe will not ſpare.

7 And they into the mention ſhall
breake of thy goodneſſe great:
And I aloud thy righteouſneſſe
in ſinging ſhall repeate.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and mercifull alſo:
Of great abounding mercie, and
to anger he is ſlow.

9 Yea good to all, and all his workes
his mercie doth exceed:
10 Lo all thy workes do praiſe thee Lord,
and do thy honour ſpread.
11 Thy Saints do bleſſe thee, and they do
thy kingdomes glory ſhow:
12 And blaze thy power, to cauſe the ſonnes
of men his power to know.

The second part.

13 And of his mightie kingdome eke,
to spread the glorious praise:
Thy kingdome Lord a kingdome is
that doth endure alway:
And thy dominion through each age,
endures without decay.
14 The Lord vpholdeth them that fall,
their sliding he doth stay.

15 The eyes of all do waite on thee,
thou dost them all relieue:
And thou to each sufficing food,
in season due dost giue.
16 Thou openest thy plenteous hand,
and bountiously dost fill
All things whatsoeuer do liue,
with gifts of thy good will.

17 The Lord is iust in all his wayes,
his workes are holy all.
18 Neare all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He the desires which they requite
that feare him, will fulfill:
And he will heare them when they crie,
and saue them all he will.

20 The Lord preserues all those, to him
that beare a louing heart:
But he them all that wicked are
will vtterly subuert.
21 My thankfull mouth shall gladly speake
the praises of the Lord:
All flesh to praise his holy Name
for euer shall accord.

Lauda anima. Psal. Cxlvj. I. H.

Sing this as the 137. Psalme.

MY soule praise thou the Lord alwaies,
my God I will confesse:
2 While breath and life prolong my daies,
my tongue no time shall cease.
3 Trust not in worldly Princes then,
though they abound in wealth:
Nor in the sonnes of mortall men,
in whom there is no health.

4 For why, their breath doth soone depart,
to earth anon they fall:
And then the counsels of their heart
decay and perish all.
5 O happie is that man I say,
whom Iacobs God doth aid:
And he whose hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is staid.

6 Which made the earth and waters deepe,
the heauens high withall:
Which doth his word and promise keepe,
in truth and euer shall.
7 With right alwaies doth he proceed,
for such as suffer wrong:
The poore and hungrie he doth feed,
and loose the fetters strong.

8 The Lord doth send the blind their sight,
the lame to limbes restore:
The Lord I say doth loue the right
and iust man euermore.
9 He doth defend the fatherlesse,
and stranger sad in heart:
And quit the widow from distresse,
and ill mens waies subuert.

10 Thy Lord and God eternally,
O Sion still shall raigne:
In time of all posteritie,
for euer to remaine.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. Cxlvij. N.

2 The Lord his owne Ierusalem,
he buildeth vp alone:
And the dispersit of Israel,
doth gather into one.

3 He heales the broken in their heart,
their sores vp doth he bind:
4 He counts the number of the starres,
and names them in their kind.
5 Great is the Lord, great is his power,
his wisedome infinite.
6 The Lord relieues the meeke, and throwes
to ground the wicked wight.

7 Sing vnto God the Lord with praise,
vnto the Lord reioyce:
And to our God vpon the Harpe,
aduance your singing voyce.
8 He couers heauen with clouds, and for
the earth prepareth raine:
And on the mountaines he doth make
the grasse to grow againe.

9 He giues to beasts their food, and to
yong Rauens when they crie.
10 His pleasure not in strength of horse,
nor in mans legs doth lie:
11 But in all those that feare the Lord,
the Lord hath his delight:
And such as do attend vpon
his mercies shining light.

The ſecond part.

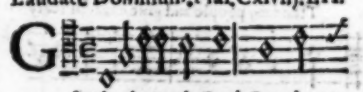
12 O praiſe the Lord Ieruſalem,
thy God O Sion praiſe:
13 For he the barres hath forged ſtrong,
wherewith thy gates he ſtayes.
14 Thy children he hath blest in thee,
and in thy borders he
Doth ſettle peace and with the flours
of wheate he filleth thee.

15 And his commandement vpon
the earth he ſendeth out:
And eke his word with ſpeedie conſe,
doth ſwiftly runne about.
16 He giueth ſnow like wooll, heare froſt
like aſhes he doth ſpread:
17 Like morſels caſts his ice, thereof
the cold who can abide?

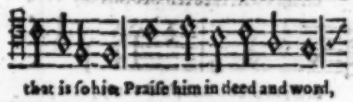
18 He ſendeth forth his mightie word,
and melteth them againe:
His wind he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amaine.
19 The doctrine of his holy word,
to Iacob he doth ſhow,
His ſtatutes and his iudgements he
giues Iſrael to know.

20 With euery nation hath he not
ſo dealt, nor they haue knowne
His ſecret iudgements, ye therefore
praiſe ye the Lord alone.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cxlviij. L.H.

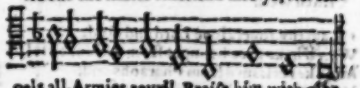


Iſe land vnto the Lord, From heauen



that is ſo hie: Praiſe him in deed and word,

Aboue the ſtarrie ſkie. And alſo ye, His An-



gels all, Armies royall, Praiſe him with ſkie.

3 Praiſe him both Moone and Sunne,
Which are ſo cleare and bright:
The ſame of you be done,
Ye gliſtring ſtarres of light.
4 And eke ſo leſſe,
Ye heauens faire,
5 And clouds of the aire,
His land expreſſe.

6 For at his word they were
All formed as we ſee:
At his voice did appeare,
All things in their degree:
Which he ſet faſt,
To them he made
A law and trade,
For aye to laſt.

7 Extoll and praiſe Gods Name
On earth ye Dragons fell:
All deepes do ye the ſame,
For it becomes you well.
8 Him magnifie,
Fire, haile, ice, ſnow,
And ſtormes that blow,
At his decree.

9 The hils and mountaines all,
And trees that fruitfull are,
The Cedars great and tall,
His worthy praiſe declare.
10 Beaſts and cattell,
Yea birds flying,
And wormes creeping,
That on earth dwell.

11 All kings both more and leſſe,
With all their pompous traine,
Princes and all Iudges,
That in the world remaine,
Exalt his Name.
12 Yong men and maides,
Old men and babes,
Do ye the ſame.

13 For his Name ſhall we proue
To be moſt excellent,
Whoſe praiſe is farre aboue
The earth and firmament.
14 For ſure he ſtrall
Exalt with bliſſe
The horne of his,
And helpe them all.

15 His Saints all ſhall forth tell
His praiſe and worthineſſe,
The children of Iſrael,
Each one both more and leſſe.
16 And alſo they,
That with good will
His words fulfill,
And him obey.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. Cxlix. N. A

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

SIng ye vnto the Lord our God,
a new reioycing ſong:
And let the praiſe of him be heard,
his holy Saints among.
2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him,
that made him of nothing.
And let the ſeed of Sion eke,
be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them ſound praiſe with voyce of lute,
vnto his holy Name:

And with the timbrell and the Harpe,
ſing praiſes of the ſame:
4 For why, the Lord his pleaſure all
hath in his people had:
And by deliuerance he will raiſe
the meeke to glorie great.

5 With glorie and with honour now
let all his Saints reioyce:
And now aloud vpon their beds,
aduance their ſinging voice.
6 And in their mouths let be the acts
of God the mightie Lord:
And in their hands eke let them beare
a double edged ſword.

7 To plague the heathen, and correct
the people with their hands:
8 To binde their ſtately kings in chaines,
their Lords in iron bands.
9 To execute on them the doome,
that written is before:
This honor all his Saints ſhall haue,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Landate Dominum. Pſal. CL. N.

Sing this as the 149. Pſalme.

YEeld vnto God the mightie Lord,
praiſe in his ſanctuarie:
And praiſe him in the firmament,
that ſhewes his power on hie.
2 Advance his Name, and praiſe him in
his mightie acts alwaies:
According to his excellencie
of greatneſſe giue him praiſe.

3 His prayſes with the princely noyſe
of ſounding trumpets blow:
Praiſe him vpon the Viol, and
vpon the Harpe alſo.
4 Praiſe him with timbrell and with flute,
Organs and Virginals:
5 With ſounding Cimbals praiſe ye him,
praiſe him with loud Cimbals.

6 VVhat euer hath the benefite
of breathing, praiſe the Lord:
To praiſe the Name of God the Lord,
agree with one accord.
The end of the Pſalmes.

A ſong to be ſung before morning prayer. T.B.

Sing this as the 100. Pſalme.

PRaiſe ye the Lord ye Gentiles all,
which hath brought you into his light,
O praiſe him all people mortall,
as it is moſt worthie and right.
For he is full determined,
on vs to ponre out his mercies:
And the Lords truth be ye aſſured,
abideth perpetually.

Glorie be to God the Father,
and to Ieſus Chriſt his true Sonne:
With the holy Ghoſt in like manner,
now and at euery ſeaſon.

A ſong to be ſung before Euening prayer.

BEhold now giue heed, ſuch as be
the Lords ſeruants faithfull and true:
Come prayſe the Lord euery degree,
with ſuch ſongs as to him are due.

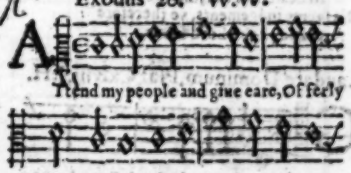
O ye that ſtand in the Lords houſe,
euen in our owne Gods manſion,
Praiſe ye the Lord ſo bounteous,
which worketh our ſaluation.

Lift vp your hands in his holy place,
yea and that in the time of night:
Praiſe ye the Lord which giues all grace,
for he is a Lord of great might.

Then the Lord out of Sion,
which made heauen & earth by his power,
Giue to you and your nation,
his bleſsing, mercy and fauour.

Glorie be to the Father, &c.

The X. Commandements of God. Exodus 20. W.W.



1 I am thy ſoueraigne Lord and God,
Which haue thee brought from cateful thrall,
And ſe reclaim'd from Pharaohs rod:
Make thee no gods on them to call:

2 Nor faſhioned forme of any thing,
In heauen or earth to worſhip it:
For I thy God by reuenging,
With grieuous plagues this ſin will ſuite.

3 Take not in vaine his holy Name,
Abuſe it not after thy will:
For ſo thou mightſt ſoone purchaſe blame,
And in his wrath he would thee ſpill.

4 The Lord from work the ſeuenth day ceaſt,
And brought all things to perfect end:

So

So thou and thine that day take reſt,
That to Gods heſts ye may attend.

5 Vnto thy parents honour giue,
As Gods commandements do intend:
That thou long daies and good maiſt liue,
In earth where God a place doth lend.

6 Beware of murther and cruell hate.
7 All filthy fornication feare.
8 See thou ſteale not in any rate.
9 Falſe witneſſe againſt no man beare.

10 Thy neighbors houſe wiſh not to haue,
His wife, or ought that he cals mine:
His field, his Oxe, his Aſſe, his ſlaue,
Or any thing which is not thine.

A prayer.

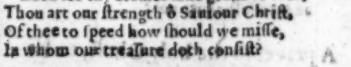
The Spirit of grace grant vs O Lord,
To keepe theſe lawes our hearts reſtore,
And cauſe vs all with one accord,
To magnifie thy Name therefore.

For of our ſelues no ſtrength we haue,
To keepe theſe lawes after thy will:
Thy might therefore O Chriſt we craue,
That we in thee may them fulfill.

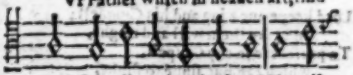
Lord for thy Names ſake grant vs this,
Thou art our ſtrength ô Sauiour Chriſt,
Of thee to ſpeed how ſhould we miſſe,
In whom our treaſure doth conſiſt?

To thee for euermore be praiſe,
With the Father in each reſpect,
And with the holy Spirit alwaies,
The comforter of thine elect.

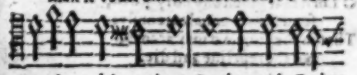
The Lords Prayer. D. Coxe.



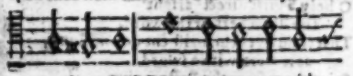
O Vr Father which in heauen art, And



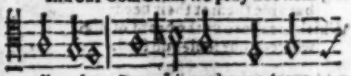
mak'ſt vs all one brotherhood, To call



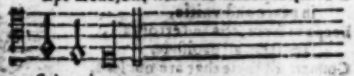
vpon thee with one hart: Our heauenly Father



and our God, Grant we pray not with



lips alone, But with our hearts deepe



ſigh and grone.

Thy bleſſed Name be ſanctified,
Thy holy word might vs enflame,
In holy life for to abide,
To magnifie thy holy Name.
From all errors defend and keepe
The little flocke of thy poore sheepe.

Thy kingdome come euen at this houre,
And henceforth euerlaſtingly:
Thine holy Ghoſt into vs powre,
With all his gifts moſt plenteouſly.
From Sathans rage and filthie band,
Defend vs with thy mightie hand.

Thy will be done with diligence,
Like as in heauen in earth alſo:
In trouble grant vs patience,
Thee to obey in wealth and wo.
Let not fleſh, blood, or any ill,
Preuaile againſt thy holy will.

Giue vs this day our daily bread,
And all other good gifts of thine:
Keepe vs from warre, and from bloudſhed,
Alſo from ſickneſſe, dearth and pine.
That we may liue in quietneſſe,
Without all greedie carefulneſſe.

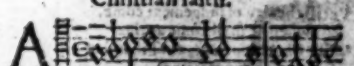
Forgiue vs our offences all,
Relieue our carefull conſciences,
As we forgiue both great and ſmall,
Which vnto vs haue done offence.
Prepare vs Lord for to ſerue thee,
In perfect loue and vnitie.

O Lord into temptation,
Leade vs not when the fiend doth rage:
To withſtand his inuaſion,
Giue power and ſtrength to euery age.
Arme and make ſtrong thy feeble hoſt,
With faith and with the holy Ghoſt.

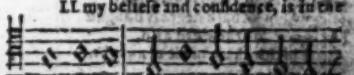
O Lord from enill deliuer vs,
The dayes and times are dangerous:
From euerlaſting death ſaue vs,
And in our laſt need comfort vs.
A bleſſed end to vs bequeath,
Into thy hands our ſoules receiue.

For thou O Lord, art king of kings,
And thou haſt power ouer all:
Thy glorie ſhineth in all things,
In the wide world vniuerſall.
Amen, let it be done O Lord,
That we haue prayd with one accord.

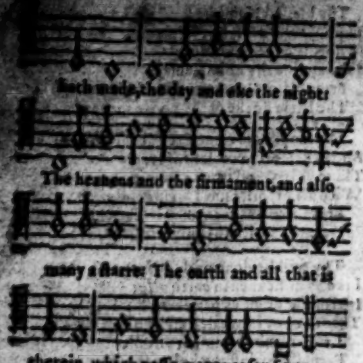
The twelue Articles of the Chriſtian faith.



ALL my beliefe and confidence, is in the



Lord of might: The Father which all things



heth made, the day and eke the night:
The heauens and the firmament, and also
many a starre: The earth and all that is
therein, which passe mans reason farre.

And in like manner I beleeue,
in Christ our Lord his Sonne,
Coequall with the Deitie,
and man in flesh and bone,
Conceiued by the holy Ghost,
his word doth me assure:
And of his mother Mary borne,
yet she a virgine pure.

Because mankind to Sathan was
for sinne in bond and thrall:
He came and offered vp himselfe,
to death to saue vs all.
And suffering most grieuous paine,
then Pilate being iudge:
Was crucified on the crosse,
and therein did not grudge.

And so he died in the flesh,
but quickened in the sprite:
His body then was buried,
as is our vse and rite.
His soule did after this descend
into the lower parte:
A dread vnto the wicked sprites,
but ioy to faithfull hearts.

And in the third day of his death,
he rose to life againe:
To the end he might be glorified,
out of all griefe and paine.
Ascending to the heauens high,
to sit in glorie still,
On God right hand his Father deare,
according to his will.

Vntill the day of iudgement come,
when he shall come againe
With Angels power (vol of that day
we all be certaine)
To iudge all people righteously,
whom he hath dearely bought:
The liuing and the dead also,
whom he hath made of nought.

And [illegible] holy Spirit of God
[illegible] faith to satisfie:

The third person in Trinitie,
beleeue I stedfastly.
The holy and catholike Church,
that Gods word doth maintaine,
And holy Scripture doth allow,
which Sathan doth disdaine.

And also I do trust to haue
by Iesus Christ his death,
Release and pardon of my sinnes,
and that onely by faith.
What time all flesh shall rise againe
before the Lord of might:
And see him with their bodily eyes,
which now do giue them light.

And then shall Christ our Sauiour,
the sheepe and goates deuide,
And giue life euerlastingly,
to those whom he hath tride:
Within his Realme celestiall,
in glorie for to rest,
With all his holy companie
of Saints and Angels blest.

Which serue the Lord omnipotent,
obediently each houre:
To whom be all dominion,
and praise for euermore.

A prayer to the holy Ghost, to be sung before the Sermon.

Sing this as the 119. Psalme.

COme holy Spirit the God of might,
comforter of vs all.
Teach vs to know thy word aright,
that we do neuer fall.
O holy Ghost visite our coast,
defend vs with thy shield,
Against all sinne and wickednesse,
Lord helpe vs winne the field.

Lord keepe our King and his Counsell,
and giue them will and might,
To perseuere in thy Gospell,
which can put sinne to flight.
O Lord that giuest thy holy word,
send Preachers plenteously:
That in the same we may accord,
and therein liue and die.

O holy Spirit direct aright
the Preachers of thy word,
That thou by them maist cut downe sinne,
as it were with a sword.
Depart not from thy Pastors pure,
but aide them at their need:
Which breake to vs the bread of life,
whereon our soules do feed.

O blessed Spirit of truth keepe vs
in peace and vnitie,
Keepe vs from sects and errors all,
and from all papistrie.
Conuert all those that are our foes,
and bring them to thy light:

That

Da Pacem.

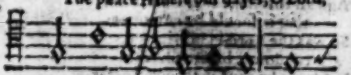
That they and we may well agree,
and praise thee day and night.

O Lord increase our faith in vs,
and loue so to abound:
That man and wife be voide of strife,
and neighbours about vs round.
In our time giue thy peace O Lord
to nations farre and nie:
And teach them all thy holy word,
that we may sing to thee.

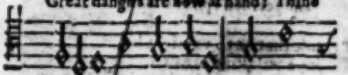
All glory to the Trinitie
that is of mightes most:
The liuing Father and the Sonne,
and eke the holy Ghost:
As it hath beene in all the time
that hath beene heretofore:
As it is now, and so shall be
henceforth for euermore.

Da pacem Domine.

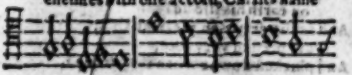
Giue peace in these our dayes, O Lord,



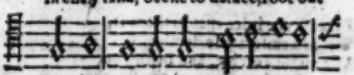
Great dangers are now at hand; Thine



enemies with one accord, Christs name

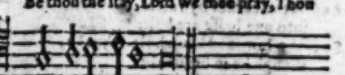


in euery land, Seeke to deface, root out



and race, Thy true right worship indeed.

Be thou the stay, Lord we thee pray, Thou



helpst alone in all need.

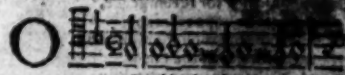
Giue vs that peace that we do lacke,
Through misbeleefe and ill life:
Thy word to offer thou doest not lacke,
Which we vnkindly gaine-strine,
With fire and sword.
This healthfull word
Some persecute and oppresse:

The Lamentation.

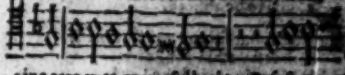
Some with the mouth
Confesse the truth,
Without sincere godlinesse.

Giue peace, and vs thy Spirit downe send,
With griefe and repentance true:
Do pierce our hearts, our liues to amend,
And by faith in Christ renew,
That feare and dread,
Warre and bloudshed,
Through thy sweet mercie and grace,
May from vs slide:
Thy truth may bide,
And shine in euery place.

The Lamentation.

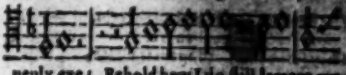


O Lord in thee is all my trust,

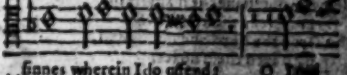


giue eare vnto my wofull crie: Refuse me

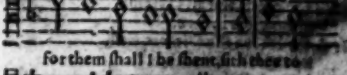
not that am vniust, but bowing downe thy mer-



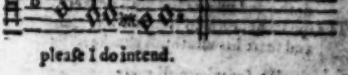
ueuly eye: Behold how I do still lament my



sinnes wherein I do offend: O Lord



for them shall I be shent, sith thee to



please I do intend.

No, no, not so, thy will is bent,
to deale with sinners in thine ire:
But when in heart they shall repent,
thou grantst with speed their just desire.
To thee therefore still shall I crie,
to wash away my sinfull crimes:
Thy bloud O Lord is not yet drie,
but that it may helpe me in times.

Haste thee O Lord, haste thee, I cry,
to powre on me thy gifts of grace:
That when this life shall flit away,
in heauen with thee I may haue place:
Where thou dost reigne eternally,
with God which once did downe thee send,
Where Angels sing continually:
to thee be praise world without end.

A Thanksgiving after the receiuing of the Lords Supper.

Sing this as the 124. Psalme.

THe Lord be thanked for his gifts,
and mercies euermore:
That he doth shew vnto his Saints,
so him be laud therefore.
Our tongues cannot so praise the Lord,
as he doth right deserue:
Our hearts cannot of him so think,
as much vs preserue.

[illegible] great,
[illegible] thine:
[illegible] compence,
[illegible] winne.
[illegible] that thou shouldst haue
[illegible] of the Lord:
[illegible] deserue more worthily
[illegible] to be abhord.

[illegible] but sin and wretchednesse,
doth reed within our hearts:
And stoutly against the Lord,
we daily play our parts.
The Sunne aboue in firmament,
that is to vs a light:
Doth shew it selfe more cleare and pure,
then we do in his sight.

[illegible] and all therein,
[illegible] were
Thus serue the Lord in their estate,
each one in his degree.
They do not striue for mastership,
nor lacke their office lee:
But feare the Lord, and do his will,
giue eare to them no lee.

[illegible] and all therein,
[illegible] in awe,
[illegible] the formers will,
[illegible] law.
The fire and all that is therein,
doth bend when God doth becke.
The spirits them do tremble all,
and feare his wrathfull checke.

But we alas, for whom all these
were made them for to rule,
Do not so know or loue the Lord,
as doth the Oxe or Mule.
A law he gaue for vs to know,
what was his holy will:
We would not good, but we would not
amende the thing we ill.

Nor one of vs that seeketh out
the Lord of life to please:
Nor do the thing that might vs leade
to Christ and quiet ease.
[illegible]
[illegible] will.
[illegible] should die.
[illegible] was now,
to bring vs vnto life:
The Sonne of God our flesh he tooke,
to end our mortall strife.
And all the law of God the Lord,
he did full obey:
And for our sinnes vpon the crosse,
his bloud our debts did pay.

And that we should not yet forget
what good he to vs wrought:
A signe he left our eyes to tell,
that he our bodies bought:
In bread and wine here visible,
vnto thine eye and taste:
His mercies great thou maist record,
if that his Spirit thou hast.

As once the corne did liue and grow,
and was cut downe with sithe:
And threshed out with many stripes,
out from his husk to driue:
And as the mill with violence,
did teare it out so shall:
And made it like to earthly dust,
not sparing it at all.

And as the oxen with her note,
did close it vp with water
And all this done that I haue said,
that it should be our meate:
So was the Lord in his ripe age,
cut downe by cruell death:
His soule he gaue in torments great,
and yeelded vp his breath.

Because that he to vs might be
an euerlasting bread:
With much reproch and trouble great,
on earth his life he led.
And as the grapes in pleasant time,
are pressed very sore,
And plucked downe when they be ripe,
and let to grow no more:

Because the iuice that in them is,
as comfortable drinke,
We might receiue, and ioyfull be,
when sorrowes make vs shrinke:
So Christes bloud out pressed was,
with nailes and speare and eke with speare:
The iuice whereof doth fame all those,
that rightly do him feare.

And as the corses by vnitie,
into one leafe are knit:
So is the Lord and his whole Church,
though he in heauen sit.
As many grapes make but one wine,
so should we be but one,
In faith and loue in Christ aboue,
and vnto Christ alone.

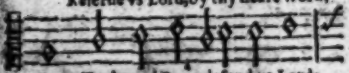
Leading a life without all strife,
in quiet rest and peace:
From enuie and from malice both,
our hearts and tongues to cease.
Which if we do, then shall we shew,
that we his chosen be:

By faith in him to leade a life,
as alwayes willed he,

And that we may so do indeed,
God send vs all his grace:
Then after death we shall be sure,
with him to haue a place.

R. W.

Reserue vs Lord, by thy deare word,



From Turke and Pope defend vs Lord:

Which both would thrust out of his throne,

Our Lord Iesus Christ thy

Lord Iesus Christ, shew forth
That thou art Lord of Lords by
Thy poore afflicted flocke defend
That we may praise thee without

God holy Ghost our comforter,
Be our patron, helper and
Giue vs one mind, and
All gifts of grace in

Thou liuing God in
Thy Name be praisd
In all our need so vs
That we may praise thee

FINIS.

A godly Prayer to be said at all times.

HOnour and praise be giuen vnto thee (O Lord God almightie) most deare Father of heauen, for all thy mercies and louing kindnes shewed vnto vs, in that it hath pleased thy gracious goodnes, freely and of thine owne accord, to elect and chuse vs to saluation before the beginning of the world. And euen like continuall thanks be giuen vnto thee for creating vs after thine owne image, for redeeming vs with the precious bloud of thy deare Sonne when we were vtterly lost: for sanctifying vs with thy holy Spirit, in the reuelation & knowledge of thy word, for helping & succoring vs in all our needs & necessities: for sauing vs from all dangers of bodie and soule: for comforting vs so fatherly in all our tribulations & persecutions: for sparing vs so long, and giuing vs so large a time of repentance. These benefits, O most mercifull Father, like as we acknowledge to haue receiued them of thy onely goodnesse, euen so we beseech thee, for thy deare Sonne Iesus Christs sake, to grant vs alwaies thy holy Spirit, whereby we may continually grow in thankfulnesse towards thee, to be led into all truth, and comforted in all aduersities. O Lord strengthen our faith: kindle it more in feruentnes & loue towards thee & our neighbour for thy sake. Suffer vs not, most deare Father, to receiue thy word any more in vaine: but grant vs alwaies the assistance of thy grace and holy Spirit, that in heart, word and deed, we may sanctifie and do worship to thy name: helpe to aduance and increase thy kingdome, and whatsoeuer thou sendest, may be heartily well content with thy good pleasure and will: let vs not lacke the thing O Father, without the which we cannot serue thee: but blesse thou so all the works of our hands, that we may haue sufficient, and not be chargeable: but father helpfull vnto vs, for mercies sake. O Lord, to our offences: and for the great debt which thou hast forgiuen vs for Christ make vs to loue thee [illegible] so much the more. Be thou [illegible] tainer, and defender in all temptations: thou vs by thy mercifull hand: that we may be deliuered from all mischiefe: and our liuers in the sanctifying and honouring of holy name, through Iesus Christ our Lord onely Sauiour. So be it.

Let thy mighty hand and outstretched arme (O Lord) be still our defence: thy mercie and louing kindnesse in Iesus Christ thy deare Sonne our saluation: thy true and holy word our instruction: thy grace and holy Spirit our comfort and consolation, vnto the end and in the end. So be it.

A Confession for all estates and times.

O Eternall God and most mercifull Father we confesse and acknowledge before thy diuine maiestie, that we are miserable sinners, conceiued and borne in sinne and guiltie, so that in vs there is no good thing: the flesh euermore rebelleth against the spirit, whereby we continually transgresse thy precepts and commandements, & so procure

Sonne, Iesus Christ our onely Saviour, whom thou hast ordained priest an oblation and offering for our sinnes, and for whose sake we are certainely perswaded, that thou wilt doe vs no nothing but we shall aske in his name according to thy will. For thy Spirit doth assure our consciences, that thou art our merciful Father, and so loueſt vs thy children thorough him, that nothing is able to remoue thy heauenly grace & fauour from vs. To thee therefore, O Father, with thy Son, and the holy Ghoſt, be all honour and glory world without end. So be it.